FIRESIDE CHESS LIBRARY

THE BEST OF CHESS LIFE AND REVIEW

VOLUME 2

1960 1988

11 - O!

THE HIGHLIGHTS OF CHESS HISTORY, INSTRUCTION, AND ENTERTAINMENT FROM THE LEGENDARY FISCHER YEARS TO TODAY

EDITED BY

BRUCE PANDOLFINI

NATIONAL MASTER AND CHESS LIFE COLUMNIST

F

The Best of CHESS LIFE and REVIEW

Volume II, 1960–1988

edited by

BRUCE PANDOLFINI

A FIRESIDE BOOK
Published by Simon and Schuster
New York London Toronto Sydney Tokyo

Copyright © 1988 by Bruce Pandolfini

All rights reserved
including the right of reproduction
in whole or in part in any form.
A FIRESIDE BOOK
Published by Simon & Schuster Inc.
Simon & Schuster Building
Rockefeller Center
1230 Avenue of the Americas
New York, NY 10020
FIRESIDE and colophon are registered trademarks of Simon & Schuster Inc.
Manufactured in the United States of America

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

The Best of Chess life and review.

"A Fireside book."
Includes indexes.
Contents: v. 1. 1933–1950—v. 2. 1960–1988.
1. Chess. 2. Chess—Collections of games.
I. Pandolfini, Bruce. II. Chess life & review.
GV1445.B47 1988 794.1'5 88-4506
ISBN 0-671-66175-2 (v. 2)

We gratefully acknowledge the U.S. Chess Federation for granting permission to reprint all articles, photographs, and illustrations that appear in both volumes of *The Best of Chess Life and Review*.

Acknowledgments

Many people made this book possible. It would have been impossible without USCF Life Master Bruce Alberston. He worked with me all the way. Together we read through more than 30,000 magazine pages—comparing notes, selecting material, checking analyses, formulating text, and so on. Idelle Pandolfini made valuable suggestions on all the introductions, annotations, and comments. Carol Ann Caronia developed a system of classification and assisted substantively in the selection process.

I also appreciate the help of Doug Bellizzi, Frank Brady, Jack Collins, Dave Daniels, Gerry Dullea, Frank Elley, Reuben Fine, Milton Finkelstein, Walter Goldwater, Jonas Green, Fairfield Hoban, Burt Hochberg, Paul Hoffmann, Al Lawrence, Shelby Lyman, Edmar Mednis, Joe Pandolfini, Larry Parr, Sammy Reshevsky, Walter Shipman, Larry Tamarkin, Bonnie Waitzkin, Fred Wilson, and the Manhattan and Marshall chess clubs.

Finally, I must thank my editors at Fireside: Laura Yorke, who generously gave of her own time, adjusting one production schedule after the other; Joe Smith and Kris Catalano who supervised copyediting; and Deborah Bergman, who helped invaluably, at every stage, from concept to finished product.

This book is dedicated to Frank Brady and Burt Hochberg

Contents

The Emergence of Chess Life 17
A Note from the U.S. Chess Federation 21
A Word on What Is Here 23

CHAPTER 1 **26**
A New Era, an editorial by Frank Brady 28
Fischer Wins U.S. Title Fourth Straight Year, by Frank Brady 29
Spassky on Fischer 32
Tal Speaks 33
What Is Chess? *The Champions Reply* 34
Patzer: An Etymological Study, by Dr. Helen Weissenstein 36
Duchamp, Art, and Chess, by Frank R. Brady 37
Akiba Rubinstein, by Hans Kmoch 40

CHAPTER 2 **46**
Reshevsky-Fischer Match Set 48
The Fischer-Reshevsky Match, annotations by Larry Evans 49

CHAPTER 3 **58**
King's Knight's Game, annotated by William Shakespeare 60
The Immortal Emanuel, by Daniel Fidlow 65
Fischer, the "Moral" Victor at Bled, by R. Braine 71
An Important Game, by Dr. M. M. Botvinnik 74
A Soviet View of Bobby Fischer, by Alexander Kotov 78
Stockholm Interzonal 80

CHAPTER 4 **84**
A Gentle Glossary, by Eliot Hearst 86
Fischer Speaks Out, by Jack Straley Battell 91

CHAPTER 5 **94**
My First Game with Fischer, by Mikhail Botvinnik 96
Olympiad Highlights, by Grandmasters Mikhail Tal and Boris Spassky 101
From Helms to Fischer 109
Chess: Some Philosophical Considerations, by Dr. Ariel Mengarini 110
Petrosian Wins World Title 111

CHAPTER 6 **116**
Fischer Sweeps U.S. Championship, by J. F. Reinhardt 118
Exclusive Commentary on Round Two, by Robert J. Fischer 121
The *Brilliancy Prize* Game, by Robert Byrne 124
Exclusive Commentary on Round Four, by Robert J. Fischer 129
Exclusive Commentary on Round Ten, by Robert J. Fischer 132

CHAPTER 7 **136**
The Losin' Defense, by Jack Straley Battell 138
How the Chess Openings Got Their Names, by John W. Collins 145
Von Goom's Gambit, by Victor Contoski 157
World Championship—Petrosian Keeps Title, notes by Vladimir Alatortsev 162

CHAPTER 8 **166**
Spassky Takes Cup 168
Poet's Corner, by Franchesca Madero 171
Many Were Called, Few Chosen? 173
Table of Occupations 173
The Beckoning Muse, by Burt Hochberg 174
Shortest Games of the Grandmasters, by Dimitrije Bjelica 176
From the Editor's File 179

CHAPTER 9 **182**

Game of the Month: *What's the Use?*, by Svetozar Gligorich 184
The Finishing Touch: *The Purgatory of Robert J. Fischer*, by Walter Korn 190
The Idea, by Bob Brandeth 192
Botvinnik on Fischer 194
A Letter from Prague 196

CHAPTER 10 **198**

Observation Point: *The Fischer Affair*, by Miro Radojcic 200
Announce the Mate! *A Quiz* by Jack Straley Battell 204
Anecdotal 208
Chessboard Magic! by Irving Chernev 209
Solitaire Chess: *The Implayable Verdict* 211
World Championship: The 19th Game, by Boris Spassky 213
Today's Style in Chess, by Nicolas Rossolimo 217
Message of Progress 219

CHAPTER 11 **220**

The Fifth Game of the 1969 World Championship Match, annotated by World Champion Boris Spassky 222

CHAPTER 12 **226**

A Letter from Bobby 228
Fischer: A Dialogue, by Ed Edmondson 229
The Match of the Century: *The Soviet Union vs. The World*, by Dragoslav Andric, with notes by Larry Evans 235
The Great "Blitz Tournament," by Dr. Petar Trifunovic 250
Game of the Month: *Duel of the Year: Spassky vs. Fischer at Siegen, 1970*, by Svetozar Gligoric 252
Flash! *Fischer Agrees to Play* 259
Fischer Wins Interzonal . . . and How! 260
Fischer Wins, 6–0!! 261
Fischer Does It Again, 6-0!! by Burt Hochberg 266

CHAPTER 13 **272**

Irresistible Force 6 ½, Immovable Object 2 ½: *Fischer vs. Petrosian*, by Burt Hochberg 274

Tsoogtvahng and All That, *or Love Means Never Having to Say J'adoube*, by Burt Hochberg 280

Masters and Experts View the Match: *Spassky vs. Fischer*, by Bill Goichberg 283

CHAPTER 14 **286**

Bobby Does It!, by Burt Hochberg 288

Fischer: I'm Pleased
Spassky: I Wasted Energy 302

Farewell to a Legend: *I. A. Horowitz*, by Ed Edmondson and others 308

Chess Loses a Gentleman: *Hans Kmoch*, by Burt Hochberg 311

CHAPTER 15 **314**

The Karpov-Spassky Match, by Paul Keres 316

Fischer Resigns His Championship: The Whole Story, by Fred Cramer 323

How They Voted Post-Mortem, by Fred Cramer 331

Larry Evans on Chess: The World Champion Speaks 332

CHAPTER 16 **338**

Readers' Showcase: *In Cold Blood*, edited by Robertson Sillars 340

On Tattersall No. 336, The Saavedra Position, by Tim Krabbe 341

A Friend Gone: *Paul Keres*, by Arthur Bisguier 348

CHAPTER 17 **356**

Benjamin Franklin's "The Morals of Chess" 358

Benjamin Franklin Hangs His King, by Larry D. Evans 361

The Real Story, by Mike Thaler 366

The Bibliophile's View, by Fred Wilson 367

The ABCs of Chess: *The Opening*, by Larry D. Evans 372

How to *Beat* Your Opponent 373
A Letter to Brezhnev 379
Karpov Wins, 6–5, *Over Korchnoi* 381
Readers on Zukhar 382

CHAPTER 18 **384**

Everything You Always Wanted to Know About Sitzfleisch but Didn't Know Enough to Ask, by Joseph Wagner, M.D. 386
Scacchomachy, by Josefa Heifitz 388
"One-sided Champion," by Walter J. Shipman 389
"The Amazing Kreskin" vs. Korchnoi and Byrne, by Jeffrey Kastner, National Master 389
Larry Evans on Chess: *Will Bobby Return?* by Larry Evans 392
Kasparov Wins at 16, by Kevin O'Connell 394
The ABCs of Chess: *The Bishop and Knight Mate*, by Bruce Pandolfini 395

CHAPTER 19 **402**

A Star Rises in the East, *Russia's Gary Kasparov Comes of Age*, by James Marfia 404
The Benko Gambit Revisited, by Lev Alburt 408
Reviews: *Rating History's Best Chessplayers*, by Tim Redman 420
Chess Without a Board: *The Madness in My Method*, by Bruce Pandolfini 422

CHAPTER 20 **424**

Diane Savereide, by Jack Peters 426
Thomas Jefferson, Chessplayer, by Robert R. Radcliff 429

CHAPTER 21 **440**

From the Editor: *Edward Lasker*, by Fairfield W. Hoban 442
Edward Lasker: An Appreciation, by David Daniels, Max Euwe, and others 443

Evans on Chess: *Life Without Bobby,* by Larry Evans 451
Larry Evans on Chess: *Readers' Showcase & Mailbag* 453
Viktor Korchnoi: *Brief Excerpts from His Press Conference,* by Jonathan Tisdall and Lev Alburt 458
Anatoly Karpov: *Brief Excerpts from His Press Conference,* by Jonathan Tisdall and Lev Alburt 460

CHAPTER 22 **462**
The Man of Principle: *Max Euwe,* by David Daniels 464
Tributes from Friends 466
Moscow 1982, *Kasparov Begins His Climb to the Spotlight,* by Larry Christiansen 469
Ray Keene Annotates 472

CHAPTER 23 **474**
Ron Guidry: *A Fierce Competitor on the Field and the Board,* by Bruce Pandolfini 476
Botvinnik Visits New York, by Bruce Pandolfini 479
America Remembers Paul Morphy, by Frank Elley 482

CHAPTER 24 **494**
The Man Who Loved Chess, *Tigran Petrosian,* by Arthur Bisguier 496
Chess's Hundred Years War, by Larry Parr 501
Challenger's Comeback: The Final Match Game 502

CHAPTER 25 **510**
Excerpts from the Moscow Press Conference 512
Why It *Really* Happened in Moscow, by Lev Alburt 516
Changing of the Guard! *Kasparov Defeats Karpov* 520
The Stories Behind *The* Story, by Larry Parr 521
The Karpov Era, *A Symposium* 522
An Unpublished Challenge 530
The Bobby Connection, *Jack Collins Talks About Bobby Fischer,* by Larry Parr 530
Kasparov Tells *Chess Life:* "Mafia" Runs World Chess, by Larry Parr 535
Chess, The Musical, by Bill McAllister 537

CHAPTER 26 **540**
1986 World Chess Championship: *Kasparov Builds Lead in London; Karpov Counterattacks in Leningrad* 542
L'Affaire Vladimirov, by David Goodman 543
Super K's Have Their Says, by David Goodman 548
What's the Best Move? by Larry Evans 550
When "Dear Abby" Kibitzed, *Chess Kids Write the Weirdest Things*, by Jennie Simon 552
The Big Comeback: *Jerry Hanken versus the Beast*, by Jerry Hanken 556
Chess to Enjoy: *An Annotation Meditation*, by Andy Soltis 558
Kasparov Keeps Title, 12-12; Champion Survives Close Shave, by Jonathan Tisdall 562
Grandmaster or Grand Slam? by Julie Anne Desch 566

Index 573

The Emergence Of Chess Life

From 1933 to 1960, *Chess Review* had no real competition. These years are contained in volume I. But on January 20, 1961, the newspaper *Chess Life*, then the U.S. Chess Federation's official publication, appeared in a new, glossy magazine format. Suddenly, there was a new kid on the block, with new ideas, people, and readership. The issue was marked Volume XVI, Number 1. Its first editor was Frank Brady, a respected writer, journalist, and subsequently a successful author.

Substantial excitement was generated by the new magazine, fueling a true contest for readers between the old boy and the new. In volume II, for the period 1961 to 1969, we have presented their offerings in counterpoint, often showing parallel coverage of the same event or item. The polarized contrast at times is astonishing, even though the new magazine bore great resemblance to its forerunner.

In many ways, the new *Chess Life* was more avant-garde than the older magazine. Though under the aegis of the federation and the controls it imposed, the magazine still offered some very radical opinions. *Chess Review*, on the other hand, though privately owned, tended to be more conservative.

Things came to a head over the coverage of the Fischer-Reshevsky 1961 showdown match, ending in a six-six tie with the match directors trying to forfeit Fischer on a flap over scheduling. *Chess Life* seemed to back the brash upstart Fischer, whereas *Chess Review* slanted its tone toward the more established Reshevsky. It was the unpleasant furor over this match that perhaps forever set Fischer against the reigning chess order. Perhaps Bobby never quite forgot his feelings that Reshevsky was favored over him.

Meanwhile, Frank Brady directed *Chess Life* for just one year. His efforts and the work of his contributors are amply covered in this volume. He was replaced by J. F. Reinhardt, who guided the new publication through May 1966. For a six-month interim period, through November 1966, Ed Edmondson and William Goichberg shared the editorial honors. Then Goichberg was replaced by Burt Hochberg, who remained editor-in-chief for the next thirteen years. As executive director of the USCF, Edmondson was the driving force in convincing

Fischer to play Spassky in 1972. And Bill Goichberg became America's foremost tournament director.

A curious omission by both magazines occurred in 1963, when neither explained why Bobby Fischer failed to go ahead with his planned attempt at breaking the world record of playing 400 simultaneous games. The exhibition was scheduled for the evening of November 27, but understandably was canceled after the assassination of President John F. Kennedy earlier that week in Dallas. Fischer has made no move to break the record since.

The Great Merger

It had to happen eventually. The two magazines agreed to put aside their differences and the November 1969 issues of *Chess Review* and *Chess Life* combined to form one magazine, *Chess Life & Review.* The main impetus for uniting was surely economic, but possibly also Al Horowitz had simply wearied of the endless grind required to put out a monthly publication.

In effect, *Chess Review* was really going out of business and *Chess Life* was picking up some of its features and columnists. After all, *Chess Life* had built up a celebrated list of contributors that included grandmasters Larry Evans, Bill Lombardy, Arthur Bisguier, Robert Byrne, Samuel Reshevsky, and, for one year, even Bobby Fischer himself. Moreover, the newer magazine was financially underwritten by the U.S. Chess Federation, a luxury never enjoyed by *Chess Review.* For the mergered publication, Burt Hochberg remained as editor, Jack Straley Battell (a carryover from *Chess Review)* became the associate editor, and Al Horowitz, of course, was nominally the consulting editor.

The Hochberg Years

Hochberg's early efforts were directed toward more serious chess, with well-edited pieces by top grandmasters and writers. Among the distinguished names not previously mentioned were Paul Keres (five times a semifinalist for the world championship), Svetozar Gligoric (Yugoslavia's greatest player), endgame experts Edmar Mednis and Pal Benko, and leading competitor Lubomir Kavalek. It was Hochberg's team that had the opportunity to cover the most publicized chess event of all time: the Fischer-Spassky world championship match of 1972. The exhaustive analysis and on-the-spot coverage provided by the magazine were top drawer.

During his last few years as pilot, Hochberg introduced a number of important changes still in effect as of this writing. He brought in Andy Soltis, whose "Chess to Enjoy" column has been widely admired. Hochberg also created an innovative beginners' column that set new standards for chess instruction. The original writers—Julio Kaplan, Larry Evans, and myself—were chosen by Hochberg for our experience as chess teachers. Other changes enacted by Hochberg still exert enormous influence.

When he left in November 1979, Hochberg was replaced by Fairfeld W. Hoban, an editor for the prestigious literary magazine *Saturday Review.* Hoban felt that a wider spectrum of readership could be achieved with greater emphasis on provocative photos and articles, somewhat harkening back to the golden picture era of the forties. This popularizing effort to attract newcomers to the game was continued by Hoban's successors, Frank Elley and Larry Parr, who have maintained the high standards set by their predecessors.

Elley stressed clarity and directness, making the magazine easier to use, and like Hoban and Parr, he was partial to stories reflecting Americana and nostalgia. A former Associated Press correspondent in the Far East, Parr displayed an interest in articles that illustrated the international implications of chess. He particularly tried to reveal how the Russians have powerplayed chess as a weapon in world politics.

The magazine, of course, is no longer *Chess Life & Review.* For the January 1980 issue, editor Hoban changed the name to the simple, memorable *Chess Life.*

What a long road it has traveled since its 1933 launching by Kashdan, Reinfeld, and Horowitz, and what priceless treasures it has offered! Throughout Volumes I and II, I have attempted to show that a magazine is a living organism, with many independent parts working together for the good of the whole. *Chess Review* and *Chess Life* have succeeded because of the efforts of dedicated staffs and the response of loyal readerships. This volume is at least a beginning tribute to their meritorious work and devotion.

A Note from the U.S. Chess Federation

For more than half a century, America's chess lovers have eagerly awaited each monthly issue of their chess magazine. In the 1930s, it was *Chess Review*. In the 1980s, it's *Chess Life*. In between, it was *Chess Life & Review*.

Chess Review was founded in 1933 and edited by Isaac Kashdan, but by the end of that year, Al Horowitz had taken over as editor, and the magazine was identified with him for the rest of its existence. In 1969, Horowitz retired, selling *Chess Review* to the U.S. Chess Federation. The federation had been publishing *Chess Life*, so the new magazine became *Chess Life & Review* for the next ten years.

USCF simplified the magazine's title after Horowitz's death, but much of the *Chess Review* tradition still influences the magazine through tournament reports, theoretical articles, game analysis by leading masters, cartoons, player profiles, and photos.

Regular readers of these magazines over the years are as various as they are voracious for each month's chess treats. We know several successful masters who play over every single game in each issue to stay in top form. We know other chess lovers who never look at the games but who devour the news, the cartoons, the interviews. Still others look first for the tournament calendar in each issue and plan their lives around its announcements.

With all this variety of material available, Bruce Pandolfini faced the impossible task of choosing "the best" from over 600 issues of this grand tradition of chess journalism. But disagreeing with your editor is part of the fun in anthologies of this sort.

The history of modern chess unfolds in the pages of this book, including the world championship and other major matches, the U.S. championship, some of the olympiads, the rise of Bobby Fischer to the pinnacle of the chess world, and profiles of many of the players who have made this history. You will find samples from many of the most significant contributors to these journals over the years. You'll find lots of games to play over, and lots of top-notch explanations of those games. Or, you can set aside your chessboard and just enjoy reviewing some of the best of *Chess Life & Review*.

The list of people who have made this book possible is too long even to abbreviate. What they have in common is a love for the fascinating world of the chessboard, a world in which the imaginations and the emotions of the players imbue the pieces with what seems to be a kind of life. This magic has fueled *Chess Life* and *Review* over the years, from the players creating the games to the writers and editors articulating the ideas and finally to the readers, eager to be touched by this magic and to share in it. To all of these people over all of these years, we owe a huge debt that this volume only begins to acknowledge. But let it begin.

Gerard J. Dullea
Executive Director,
U.S. Chess Federation

New Windsor, N.Y., 1987

A Word On What Is Here

Whatever has appeared in typical issues of *Chess Life* through all its names and stages appears in these compendia called *The Best of Chess Life and Review*. In volume I, the material is drawn from the first twenty-seven years of *Chess Review*, from 1933 to 1960. Volume II covers the years 1961 to 1969, when there were two rival publications, and 1970 to 1988, after they merged.

Here are included the annotated games, fiction, cartoons, tournament and match coverage, editorials, letters, composed problems, poems, history, tactics, strategy, endgames, biographies, obituaries, controversies, theory, news, instruction, analysis, reviews, advertisements, pictures, and so on that made the publication famous—a panorama of the best in hard and soft chess, made accessible to chessplayers of all levels.

There is one golden thread, however, that links the whole collection, both volumes I and II: the world championship and America's quest to win it, culminating in Bobby Fischer's unprecedented victory over Russia's Boris Spassky at Reykjavik, Iceland, in 1972. Fittingly, this book offers original coverage on every world championship match since 1937, along with one or more key games from each respective meet. Accompanying them are major tournaments and other significant events leading to the Olympian battles so that the reader can follow the tense dramas as they unfold. Since most of this material was unavailable until now, many readers will be encountering for the first time, chess history the way it appeared to contemporary eyes. It is as if one is reading this week's copy of *Time* or *Newsweek*. So muse away.

The Best of
CHESS LIFE
and REVIEW

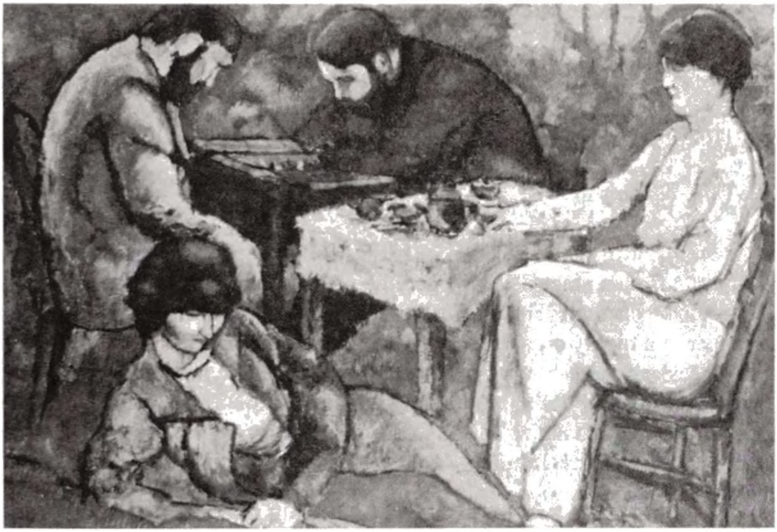
Volume II, 1960–1988

CHAPTER 1

THE completion of the fourth world championship cycle (1958 through 1960) saw Botvinnik once again back on his throne, thanks to the return-match clause, an inauspicious provision that Botvinnik built into the match rules when FIDE took over the championship series in 1948. So, though Botvinnik lost his 1960 match with Tal, he regained the title in the 1961 return match.

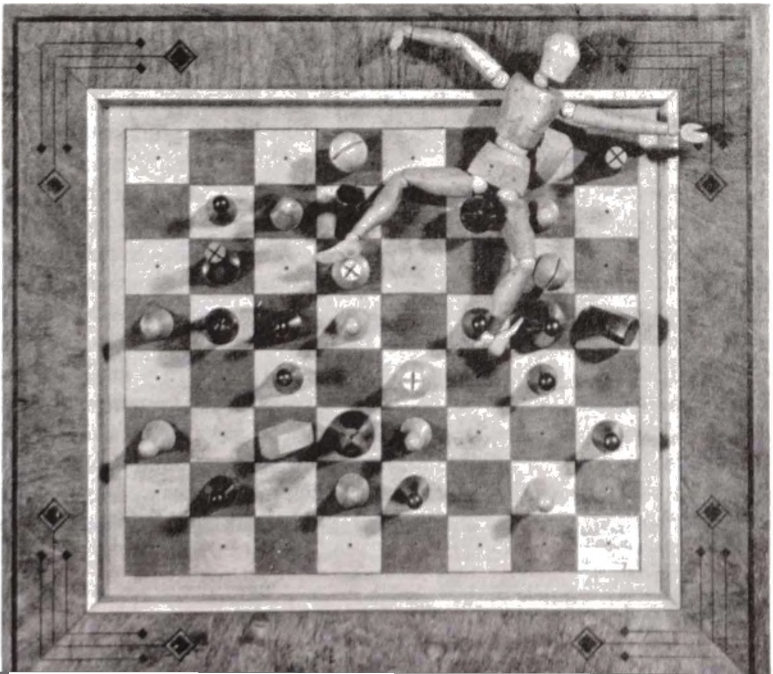
Tal's poor health and Botvinnik's rejuvenation were the deciding factors. Yet Botvinnik's ability to "go to school" on the personal characteristics of his opponent ought not to be underestimated. Prior to the 1960 match, Botvinnik and Tal had never played each other. This tended to favor Tal, the younger, whose reaction time was much quicker.

The 1960 match gave Botvinnik a wealth of firsthand data about his brilliant opponent, and for the return match, he took full advantage, exploiting Tal's strategic weaknesses while steering clear of his combinative strengths.



"The Chess Player"—1910—by Duchamp depicts the artists' brothers at play. Left to right are Raymond Duchamp-Villon, Mrs. Duchamp-Villon, Jacques Villon, and Mrs. Villon. (Philadelphia Museum of Art)

"Nights of the Square Table" by Man Ray. This chessboard mounted with abstract pieces and a flexible dummy appeared at the recent art exhibition and auction.



A NEW ERA

by Frank Brady

Chess Life, January, 1961

This is an historical issue of CHESS LIFE. Following the growth and progress of our organization since 1938 we see the pattern changing—from a disorganized group of chessplayers to a more organized one printing its own 8 page newspaper to a highly organized group with a professional business staff servicing its needs and publishing an attractive and informative monthly magazine.

The picture of the USCF is changing because the picture and attitude toward chess in general is changing in the minds of the American people. We are as a people becoming more cultured—more interested in things that stimulate and interest our minds and our aesthetic values and therefore the one game that is noted above all others as a prime intellectual and cultural endeavor is bound to experience a newfound popularity.

The popularity of chess expresses itself in many ways. We see USCF grow from less than 2,000 members to almost 5,000 in less than three years. We also see more tournaments, more chess classes in high schools and adult education centers, more interest in seeing the United States represented in International events abroad. Business, ever aware of trends in consumer interest, has become enthusiastic and alert to the money-making possibilities of chess and chessplayers so that we see more and more advertising displaying chess sets and chess figures or references to the "Royal Game." A chess set manufacturer reports over $2,000,000 in sales of sets alone in 1960. A paper-back book company is now in preparation of its 30th title on chess—all 30 books published within the last three years. Business spent more money on advertising in this one single issue of CHESS LIFE than **combined** in all 320 issues spanning 14 years that came before it.

However, it must be clearly understood that the state of affairs of chess in this country is not all sweetness and light. Far from it! We are beginning to embark on a new frontier (the fact that this issue of CHESS LIFE is published on Presidential inauguration day is purely coincidental!) and henceforth our "work" may become even harder. We will be more often in the public eye, the business eye and the cultural eye, and therefore must give a good accounting for ourselves. And where is this new frontier going to lead us? To a more effective organization; to a better chess magazine; to more and better conducted regional and national tournaments; to top-strength American representation in International events; to finally a **respect** of chess as a worthwhile and "legitimate" cultural pastime in the minds of all Americans. Every chessplayer can and should promote, organize and inform, in any way that he can, so that the general public becomes more aware of the game of chess and of USCF in particular.

This particular issue of CHESS LIFE would not have been possible without the advice, encouragement and hard work of many people involved in chess and in USCF. The editorial staff of CHESS LIFE thanks Fred Cramer, Whitney Harris, Eliot Hearst, Lisa Lane, Paul Leith, Ellen Stockhold, Joe Reinhardt, Ken Harkness, Roberta Brady, Edward Lasker and Saul Rubin for their help in making the first step in the new frontier.

FISCHER WINS U.S. TITLE FOURTH STRAIGHT YEAR

Lombardy Second-Weinstein Third

by Frank Brady

Chess Life, January 20, 1961

By winning the United States Championship for the fourth time in succession, Bobby Fischer, 17 year old International Grandmaster from Brooklyn, has carved an indelible impression in the historic cycle of American chess and has proven without a doubt that he is both the greatest player that this country has ever produced and one of the strongest players in the world. Fischer has not lost a game in an American tournament since 1957. In this tournament, conducted in New York City's Empire Hotel under the joint auspices of the United States Chess Federation and the American Chess Foundation, his score was 7 wins and 4 draws for a total of 9-2 which equalled exactly his score of last year. However, he managed to out-distance his closest rival, William Lombardy, by a full two points.

Lombardy, recently named International Grandmaster, who performed brilliantly both in Leningrad and in Leipzig last year, lived up to expectations by taking the second place award. His score consisted of five wins, four draws and two losses—to Fischer and Weinstein. He took second place in a hair-raising game with Charles Kalme in the final round. Lombardy made 15 moves in less than one minute, in a complicated position and managed to come out a piece ahead.

The surprise of the tournament was Raymond Weinstein, 19 year old student at Brooklyn College. He defeated three Grandmasters—Bisguier, Lombardy and Reshevsky and an International Master, Robert Byrne. His win against Reshevsky was in the all-deciding final round. He lost only two games out of eleven—to Fischer and Anthony Saidy, the current Canadian Open Champion.

All three players qualify to represent the United States in the next Interzonal Tournament in the Cycle for the World's Championship. The surprising upsets of the tournament were Reshevsky, who ended in a three-way tie for 4th to 6th place; Benko, who managed only to score 4½ points—though he was fourth place last year; Byrne, who also scored only 4½ points though he had been a close second to Fischer in 1959. Byrne's trouble seemed to be lack of concentration whereas Benko's loss to Sherwin on a blunder in time pressure in the second round "ruffled" him so much that he played a dis-interested type of game for the rest of the tournament.

In the early rounds, International Grandmaster, Arthur Bisguier was in close contention with Fischer and for two rounds they were tied for first place. However, an unexpected loss to Weinstein lessened his chances to move into the "top three circle." Paired in the last round with Fischer, he needed only a draw to be assured a tie for third place and though Fischer had clinched the first place spot, he played for a win and emerged with two rooks and a knight for Bisguier's Queen. Bisguier resigned on the 43rd move.

Fischer gained a great deal by winning this tournament—officially named the Lessing J. Rosenwald Tournament for the United States Championship and Frank J. Marshall Trophy. A $1000.00 first prize was awarded to him in addition to the much-coveted right to compete in the World Interzonal Championship. His name was inscribed for the fourth time on the famous Frank J. Marshall trophy, along side of all the previous winners dating back to the first American champion—Paul Morphy.

The tournament had many exciting and hard fought battles most of which you will see published in CHESS LIFE in this issue and the next. Frank Brady and Hans Kmoch co-refereed the tournament and over 1,000 spectators watched the games as they were in progress, during the two and a half week span it took to play eleven rounds. Youth dominated this tournament more than any other American Championship since its beginning in 1857. With Fischer at 17, Wein-

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	Score
1. Fischer, R.	x	1	1	1	½	1	½	½	1	½	1	1	9 -2
2. Lombardy, W.	0	x	0	½	½	½	1	½	1	1	1	1	7 -4
3. Weinstein, R.	0	1	x	1	1	½	0	½	½	1	½	½	6½-4½
4. Bisguier, A.	0	½	0	x	½	½	1	1	0	1	1	1	6 -5
5. Reshevsky, S.	½	½	0	½	x	½	½	½	1	½	1	½	6 -5
6. Sherwin, J.	0	½	½	½	0	x	½	1	1	½	½	1	6 -5
7. Kalme, C.	½	0	1	0	½	½	x	1	½	0	½	½	5 -6
8. Benko, P.	½	½	½	0	½	0	0	x	½	1	0	1	4½-6½
9. Berliner, H.	0	0	½	1	0	0	½	½	x	0	1	1	4½-6½
10. Byrne, R.	½	0	0	0	1	½	1	0	1	x	0	½	4½-6½
11. Saidy, A.	0	0	½	0	0	½	½	1	0	1	x	1	4½-6½
12. Seldman, N.	0	0	½	½	½	0	½	0	0	½	0	x	2½-8½

stein at 19, Lombardy at 23 we have the makings of the super chess team of the future. We may now, optimistically for the first time in years, entertain great hopes for the domination of chess throughout the world by our American players.

Championship Games

FRENCH DEFENSE

	Fischer *White*	**Weinstein** *Black*
1	P-K4	P-K3
2	P-Q4	P-Q4
3	N-QB3	B-N5
4	P-K5	N-K2
5	P-QR3	BxN +
6	PxB	P-QB4
7	P-QR4	QN-B3
8	N-B3	Q-R4
9	Q-Q2	B-Q2
10	B-Q3	P-B5
11	B-K2	O-O-O
12	B-R3	P-B3
13	O-O	N-B4
14	KR-K1	B-K1
15	P-N4	N(4)-K2
16	B-KB1	B-Q2
17	B-R3	P-KR3
18	B-Q6	QR-B1
19	QR-N1	R-B2
20	PxP	PxP
21	B-N3	N-N3
22	R-N5	Q-R3
23	KR-N1	P-N3
24	Q-B1	QxP
25	R(5)-N2	Q-R6
26	Q-K3	K-N2
27	N-R4	NxN
28	BxN	P-K4
29	PxP	PxP
30	RxP +	K-R1
31	R(6)-N5	B-K3
32	B-N3	P-K5
33	QxKRP	Resigns

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Lombardy *White*	**Fischer** *Black*
1	P-K4	P-QB4
2	N-KB3	P-Q3
3	P-Q4	PxP
4	NxP	N-KB3
5	P-KB3	N-B3
6	P-QB4	P-K3
7	N-B3	B-K2
8	B-K3	O-O
9	N-B2	P-Q4
10	BPxP	PxP
11	NxP	N-N
12	QxN	Q-B2
13	Q-QN5	B-Q2
14	R-B1	N-N5
15	NxN	QxR +
16	BxQ	BxQ
17	N-Q5	B-R5 +
18	P-N3	BxB
19	RxB	B-Q1
20	B-Q2	R-B1
21	B-B3	P-B4
22	P-K5	R-B4
23	N-N4	B-R4
24	P-QR3	BxN
25	PxB	R-Q4
26	K-K2	K-B2

27	**P-R4**	**K-K3**	**36**	**K-B2**	**P-KN4**
28	**K-K3**	**R-B1**	**37**	**P-R6**	**P-B5**
29	**R-KN1**	**R-B5**	**38**	**P-N4**	**P-R4**
30	**R-K1**	**RxB+**	**39**	**PxP**	**PxP**
31	**PxR**	**RxP+**	**40**	**K-N2**	**P-R5**
32	**K-Q2**	**RxR**	**41**	**K-R3**	**KxP**
33	**KxR**	**K-Q4**	**42**	**KxP**	**K-Q5**
34	**K-Q2**	**K-B5**	**43**	**K-N4**	**K-K6**
35	**P-R5**	**P-QN3**	**44**	**Resigns**	

TOPICAL ITEMS FROM THE POPULAR MONTHLY ELIOT HEARST COLUMN "CHESS KALEIDOSCOPE," A FREEWHEELING, NEWSY FORMAT. HEARST—NO RELATION TO PATTI OR RANDOLPH—WAS A STRONG AMERICAN MASTER WHO COMPETED IN SEVERAL U.S. CHAMPIONSHIPS.

—B.P.

SPASSKY ON FISCHER

Chess Life, January, 1961

Several articles of especial interest to American Chess fans have appeared recently in *SHAKHMATY V SSSR*, Russia's monthly national chess magazine. In one of these, Grandmaster Boris Spassky comments on his trip to the Mar-del-Plata tourney in Argentina last spring, and puts U.S. champion Bobby Fischer, co-winner of the tourney with Spassky, under his journalistic magnifying glass:

> "Bobby is ready to play chess any time, day or night, and often plays blitz-chess after an exhausting evening of serious tournament play. The champion of the U.S.A. plays with pleasure and excitement. There is only one thing Fischer does in chess without pleasure: lose! Then the pieces are instantly set up anew for a return match. If the revenge match does not turn out well, Fischer becomes noticeably nervous. He rushes his moves and, trying to calm himself, constantly repeats over and over to himself that he has an easy win. Bobby has an enormous knowledge of chess and his familiarity with the chess literature of the USSR is immense.
>
> Once, meeting us in our room, Bobby noticed our copies of the bulletins of the last USSR championship. His eyes lit up and he said, "Here's what I need!" He asked permission to take the bulletins and disappeared. Bobby told us he examines USSR publications avidly to see which of his own games appear. His favorite player is Capablanca."

Spassky goes on to discuss Bobby's style of play with examples from the American's games at Mar-del-Plata. Our U.S. champion basks in the public limelights all over the world, even in chess-sophisticated Russia.

TAL SPEAKS

Chess Life, January, 1961

After winning the world title, Mikhail Tal granted an interview to the glamor girl of European chess, Milunka Lazarevic of Yugoslavia. We present some excerpts from their conversation. Tal in his answers displays the same sort of alertness and wit as can be found in many of his most decisive combinations.

Q. What binds a chessplayer to the chessboard?
A. A man sees a girl with beautiful eyes, a well proportioned figure and a promising smile. Forever is he attracted to this girl. Just as one's imagination is stirred by the girl's smile so is one's imagination stirred by the possibilities of chess. One recognizes the harmonious interplay, the beauty of combinations and thus is drawn to the chessboard.

Q. What is the source of your sudden ideas in chess?
A. Most certainly in the black coffee I drink before each game.

Q. Was the Candidates tourney or the Botvinnik match more trying for you?
A. Both were a pleasure for me. I like chess and I will never go through a "chess martyrdom".

Q. Were you anxious during the play?
A. I will be honest. I was a bit frightened for the first time before the 21st game, the last game of the match. My trainer Koblentz asked me before each game "Are you frightened?", and I answered to be funny "And how!". When I really become scared, my trainer said, "Tell it to the referee!"

Q. Do you think a return match worthwhile?
A. Yes, each player had to go a long way for the title and no loser should be refused the chance for revenge.

Q. What gave you security during the play?
A. My trainer, my mother and my wife, because they were forbidden to make comments during the games.

Q. Who will be your most interesting sparring partner?
A. Victor Korchnoi (against whom Tal up to now has never won; 5 wins, 5 draws for Korchnoi).

Q. What plans can a 24 year old World Champion have?
A. To beat the next challenger.

Q. What were the first words of your trainer after Botvinnik conceded the match?
A. "Mischa, now we can go to sleep."

Q. What was the secret of your training methods?
A. My trainer told me a new joke before each game.

Q. What did you do in your spare time during the match?
A. I sat down and listened to congratulations over the phone.

Q. What game made the greatest impression on you?
A. That's easy, the game with my young wife, when I was 23 years old!

HOW MANY TIMES HAVE THESE GUYS BEEN ASKED THIS QUESTION?

—B.P.

WHAT IS CHESS?

The Champions Reply

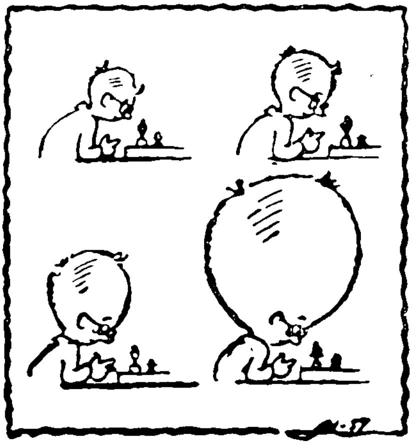
Chess Review, January, 1961

The editors of the newspaper *Neues Deutschland* posed the following question to World Chess Champion Mikhail Tal, as well as to the ex-champions Max Euwe, Mikhail Botvinnik and Vassily Smyslov, who were at the chess olympiad in Leipzig: "What is chess—a sport, art or science?" We present here the answers of the four eminent grandmasters.

Dr. Max Euwe: Emmanuel Lasker used to say that "Chess is a struggle." I fully agree with him. Lasker believed, and I think he was right, that the struggle on the 64 squares, the sport over the chess board, can be studied and advanced on a scientific basis.

The aesthetic side, in my opinion, takes place mostly in chess studies. Individual games played at tournaments may also be considered from the point of view of aesthetics, but one gets such an opportunity not too often. I think that it is impossible to consider every position from the point of view of art.

The main object in the game of chess remains the achievement of victory. This determines it as a sport. If any person were to make a weak move with the sole object of setting up a beautiful position, anyone would tell you that this is a bad move.



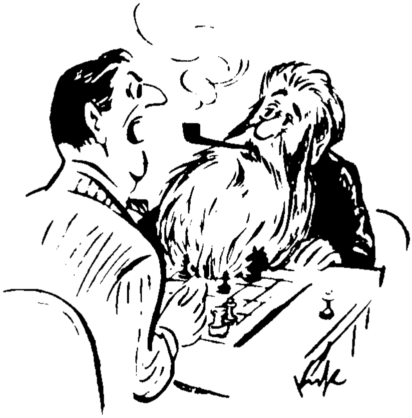
ORIGINALLY APPEARING IN A RUSSIAN PUBLICATION, THIS CARTOON GIVES AN IDEA OF SOVIET CHESS HUMOR. ACTUALLY, IT REMINDS ME OF A LOT OF KIDS I KNOW TODAY.

—B.P.

Mikhail Botvinnik: Recently my book *The 1958 Botvinnik-Smyslov Return Match for the World Title* came off the press. I dealt in detail on this question at the end of it. My point of view boils down to the following: chess is first of all a game. But, if any succeeds in producing a game which keeps on living and is played over and over again for many years, chess becomes an art.

I do not consider chess a science. But it also has an element of science in it without which it is impossible to play chess really well. However, this element plays after all, only a secondary role.

Vassily Smyslov: I consider chess an art. My father was a musician and a strong chess player. He was extremely proud when he once managed to win a game from Alekhine. He taught me to play chess at the age of seven. I grew up in an atmosphere filled with music and chess. And to this very day my life is dedicated to both of these forms of art.



"Did I just hear you castle?"

Mikhail Tal: Chess first of all is art. How else can its tremendous force of attraction be explained? Why is it that millions of people play chess, thousands regularly attend tournaments, hundreds of thousands study chess theory and play over the games of the strongest masters? The only explanation, as I see it, is the colossal aesthetic influence that this game exerts.

PATZER, PATZ, FISH, FISHCAKE, WEAKIE, DUFFER, TURKEY: IN CHESS PARLANCE, THESE TERMS DESIGNATE LONGTIME PLAYERS WHO NEVER IMPROVE.

—B.P.

PATZER: AN ETYMOLOGICAL STUDY

by Dr. Helen Weissenstein

Chess Review, April, 1961

Patzer is really a German word but well-known, sometimes painfully so, to our American chess players. If we want to define it roughly, we can say that it means about the opposite of master. The reason why I am not satisfied with this simple definition is a conversation which I had lately with Master Horwitz.

He ran into me at the Manhattan Chess Club and, knowing that I had grown up in Austria, a German-speaking country, wanted my opinion on the following highly important problem. The day before he had watched a game during which one of the players, having made a few juicy blunders, called himself a patzer. Had the word been used correctly, Mr. Horwitz asked. Can a player still qualify as a patzer even though he acknowledges being one? Does not the expression imply a personality that will never admit his blunders?

I answered offhand that to my knowledge, the word *patzer* had no such limitations and that also a person of great humility could claim the title provided he had the necessary qualifications. But, afterwards, my conscience bothered me because I had dismissed that most significant question so lightly, and I rushed to the library to do some research.

This is what I found: There is an old German word *batzen*, now *patzen*, derived from *backen*, "to bake." As a noun *batzen* meant a clot, lump, a sticky mess; as an intransitive verb to be sticky, gluey, and as a transitive to do smeary, bad, superficial work, to blunder. We can see at once that this is where our friend, the patzer comes in, making nice big blunders.

To the same family of words belongs also an adjective, *patzig*, archaic *batzet* or *batzig*, meaning bloated, boastful, impudent, conceited.

Shame-faced, I have to confess that I did not think of this adjective as I answered Master Horwitz's question much too hastily. Now, having concluded my research, I would not dare to decide one way or the other because unfortunately I found so little literature about the word *patzer.* This is most regrettable of course since it is of such paramount significance in chess. In fact, if I were asked to name the most important chess expressions, I would suggest: *check! kibitzer* and *patzer.*

Master Horwitz may easily be right in his assumption that the word *patzer* contains an element of conceit and bragging. *Patzer* and *patzig* come from the same family, and family will tell as we all know. And we certainly must admire his keen perception and flair for language. Which brings home to us the old truth that a master is always a master and a patzer—a patzer.

DUCHAMP ENJOYED MANY AN AFTERNOON AT THE MARSHALL CLUB IN GREENWICH VILLAGE. I ALWAYS REMEMBER HIM CALMLY PUFFING HIS PIPE, THE SMOKE STEADILY ASCENDING THE STAIRCASE.

—B.P.

DUCHAMP, ART, AND CHESS

by Frank R. Brady

Chess Life, June, 1961

The 28th Salon des Independants exhibition was held in the April springtime of the Paris of 1912. A relatively well known Parisian abstractionist, Marcel Duchamp, submitted a curious looking painting entitled "Nude Descending a Staircase"— executed in Cubist style, it was a radical departure of the art of the day and the exhibition sponsors asked him to withdraw his entry. He promptly complied and the show opened as scheduled without "Nude" participating.

It was not until one year later that "Nude" was entered in another show. This time, a group of well-known contemporary American artists organized an exhibition at the 69th Armory in New York City. Duchamp's work was gladly accepted and though his name and what he had done was not well known in the United States, "Nude" created an uproar of criticism, adoration and attention from the 100,000 visitors that came to the Armory show during the month it was conducted.

Described as "an exhibition in a shingle factory," ". . . leather, tin and broken violins" and the "greatest single work of art executed in a decade," the words "Marcel Duchamp" and "Nude Descending a Staircase" became almost commonplace household usage to millions of people all over the world.

In June of 1915, he sailed to New York on the *Rochambeau* and stepped into the limelight of American avant gardism—a position he occupied without challenge for many years after his initial introduction to the New World.

Suddenly, it seemed then, Duchamp "gave up" painting and transferred his energies and talents to collages, rotor-reliefs and various other Dadaistic endeavors, including the submission of a signed urinal to a French exhibition—which was ultimately rejected.

A few other artistic ventures followed, including the construction and theoretical discussion of "useless" machines, which consumed Duchamp's time until all of his energy was transferred to chess—a game that he had always loved but which now stepped into the role of his one great affection.

Recently the editors of CHESS LIFE sought out Duchamp in his apartment in Greenwich Village, within tumbling-out-of-bed distance of the Marshall Chess Club—for an answer, an opinion, a philosophy of some sort, connecting art and chess, if such a connection were possible. The following opinions should be of great interest to the chessworld—as one of the world's leading artists, turned chessplayer, shares his views of the game.

Duchamp attempted to answer the old question of just exactly what chess is. An art? A science? A game? He believes that we cannot classify chess as an art because it is too violent of an expression. "Chess is a sport. A violent sport" he said, "This detracts from it most artistic connections." "Of course" he continued, "one intriguing aspect of the game that does imply artistic connotations is the actual geometric patterns and variations of the actual set-up of the pieces and in the combinative, tactical, strategical and positional sense. It's a sad expression though—somewhat like religious art—it is not very gay. If it is anything, it is a struggle."

A member of several Olympic chess teams as a French national, Duchamp was extremely active in the late 1920's and early 1930's. One match included a draw with the great Frank Marshall. "We had played so many, many games in New York—all of them in Marshall's favor, that he underestimated me," beamed Duchamp, obviously proud of holding the legendary Marshall to an even game.

What about other players of the past? Have any contributed to chess something similar like the Dadaists and Cubists did for art? Duchamp feels that both Reti and Nimzovitch contributed a great deal with their hyper-modernism. His animated devotion, especially to Nimzovitch, is significant in that they too were considered "eccentric" because of their non-classical approach. "Nimzovitch is my God" he smiled, "he brought new ideas to the game."

The scientific approach to the game is something that interests Duchamp, though he does not consider it as a science in itself. He has attempted to analyze various segments of the game in a quasi-scientific manner. His "L'Opposition et les Cases conjuguees sont reconciliees," or more popularly known as "The Opposition and Sister Squares" (which title Duchamp insists does not contain a double meaning) written in collaboration with V. Halberstadt in Paris in 1932, included about two years of exacting analytical research into a problem that is basic to the game. "It was of little interest to the chessplayer" Duchamp says wistfully and yet a little sadly. A beautifully produced book, its first limited edition had a run of 1000 copies and yet there are still 200 copies to be sold—indicative of the divorce of abstractionism, science and chess—in the chessplayer's mind.

Though not an art, Duchamp believes that there is a great connection in what a chessmaster must go through in life and what an artist goes through. "The plight of the chessmaster is much more difficult though—much more depressing. An artist knows that maybe someday they'll be recognition and monetary reward but for the chessmaster there is little public recognition and absolutely no hope of supporting himself by his endeavors. If Bobby Fischer came to me for advice, I certainly would not discourage him—as if anyone could—but I would try to make it positively clear that he will never have any money from chess—live a monk-like existence and know more rejection than any artist ever has, struggling to be known and accepted."

He elaborated on Fischer. "It's a strange thing—if Bobby had been attracted to or found his expression in another field like art or music—he might not have been able to do anything. It's got to click. Chess clicked for Bobby."

Duchamp has given up tournament chess "because of the strain"—though he belies his years. He continues to play skittles, however, and goes over several games a week from recent events. He firmly believes in the therapeutic value of chess in terms of one's psychology: "It teaches restraint and observation. One is inclined to look around a bit before making a move."

Recently, Duchamp and Sidney Wallach, executive director of the American Chess Foundation, collaborated on an idea of promoting an art exhibition to raise money for chess—"to provide a greater degree of participation by U.S. chess masters in important national and international chess events." It took over a year to organize. Paintings were donated by individual artists, gallery owners and patrons—many of them personal friends of Duchamp. 100 collages, paintings and works of sculpture were shown last month at the famous Cordier &

Warran Galleries and auctioned at the Parke-Bernet Gallery in New York City. The list of representations compiled a "Who's Who" of the art world: Picasso, Cocteau, Dali, Miro, Matisse, Rivers, Tanguy, Kline, Pollock, Rouault, Johns, Guston, De Kooning and Duchamp himself, were just a few of the many contributors. The patrons of this unique venture comprised a list of some of the most elite names in American society: Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland Amory, Mrs Eleanor Roosevelt, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Guggenheim, Mrs. Peggy Guggenheim, Mr. and Mrs. John Gunther, and on and on. At the time of this writing the auction has brought in almost $30,000 which will be used as endowment fund to benefit American chess and chessplayers. A great tribute to Duchamp and the A.C.F.!

Duchamp is now in Paris and will return shortly to New York—to begin again his attraction to the game—most of which will take place on his self-designed chess table with built-in clocks, counters and an inlaid board. Someday we hope he will write his own biography—and slant it toward a chessic viewpoint. There are still many questions to be answered about the personality of this fantastic man—in terms of his art, in terms of his life—in terms of his chess.

BACK IN THE THIRTIES, HANS KMOCH WROTE THE DEFINITIVE WORK ON AKIBA RUBINSTEIN'S CAREER, *RUBINSTEIN'S CHESS MASTERPIECES*. HERE IS HIS LAST FOND REMINISCENCE ON POLAND'S IMMORTAL CHESS KING.

—B.P.

AKIBA RUBINSTEIN

1882–1961

by Hans Kmoch

Chess Review, June, 1961

The tournament of San Sebastian, 1911, was over. Most Europeans had expected Rubinstein to win it; but—what do you know?—first prize went to that young man from Cuba. A good player, this Capablanca, no doubt; he had defeated Marshall in a match quite as convincingly as Lasker and Tarrasch had done it before. But that feat still did not put him on a plane with Rubinstein.

There was a strong belief in those days that Akiba Rubinstein was actually the strongest player in the world, mainly because he had emerged morally as the winner of the St. Petersburg Tournament of 1909, sharing first indeed with Emanuel Lasker but having defeated the World Champion in their individual game.

And now this setback at San Sebastian where he finished in a tie for second with Vidmar. Or was it a set-back? The Cuban must have been lucky, that's all. Rubinstein is not the man to have any luck—unless it be bad. His style is so free from any propensity to gamble, too honest, so to speak. His luck is his power, and his power is overwhelming. That he demonstrated at San Sebastian again by defeating Capablanca in a magnificent game. In a way, he emerged morally as the winner there, too. Let anybody play a match against Rubinstein and he will be taught a lesson.

Such in detail were the reflections of Jacques Mieses, a famous master himself, prolific writer and chess journalist and organizer of the San Sebastian tournament.

On his way home from San Sebastian to Leipzig, Mieses met Rubinstein on the train, and they had a chat—possibly one of the last chats which anyone ever had with Rubinstein, the later trappist.

"Are you going home to Lodz now?" Mieses asked in the course of their conversation.

"No," said Rubinstein, "I am first going to Munich."

"Oh, giving exhibitions."

"No. No exhibitions. I have heard of professor so-and-so, and am going to see him."

"What's the matter? Don't you feel well?"

"Oh, no, I'm perfectly all right," answered Rubinstein. "It's only because of the fly." And he explained to Mieses how a fly was always settling on his head and disturbing him during play, just when he needed to think hard.

Thus had Rubinstein's tragedy touched the surface for the first time.

But Rubinstein kept on collecting successes. For about three years, his achievements gave no inkling that there was anything wrong with him. In 1912, he won the second San Sebastian Tournament, then one at Pistyan, and together with Duras one at Breslau. Besides, as though for dessert, he also won two smaller tournaments, one in Warsaw and one at Vilna.

In St. Petersburg, 1914, however and without any warning, disaster struck. Rubinstein failed to qualify for the final section of five. He failed completely. The prizes went to Lasker, Capablanca, Alekhine, Tarrasch and Marshall in that order. Loser Rubinstein, aged only 31, appeared a puzzle to the chess world. A few augurs might have known better, but they kept silent.

After the standstill in international chess life caused by World War I, Rubinstein, the former subject of Russia, became a citizen of Poland and a resident of Berlin (whence, later, he moved to Brussels). He participated in many more tournaments, usually with considerable success. But the full blinding light of his star came back only once: that happened at the tournament of Vienna, 1922, which he won ahead of Alekhine and a galaxy of other contestants.

Forces other than that fly were increasingly at work to disturb him, particularly at night. There was always knocking at the walls, at his door, so he couldn't sleep. When he once "found out" who the culprit was, he broke into his room in the middle of the night and almost succeeded in strangling Richard Reti. Later, for years, the knocking was done by a princess.

He also knew very well that people tried to shake hands with him in order to infect him with germs. So, when a handshake became inevitable, he thoroughly washed his hands right afterwards.

Nor would he indulge in any conversation. He spoke Yiddish, Russian, Polish and some German, indeed; but his education was very limited, his interests still more so, and his anthropophobia was steadily growing.

He developed the habit of leaving the board after every move, retiring to some far corner, covering his mouth with his hands and having lively conversations with himself.

It is a miracle that a man thus handicapped could still maintain a place among the best for many years.

Many an anecdote could be told about Rubinstein; but, reflecting on an afflicted mind, these stories are actually more sad than funny. Is it really funny, for instance, to tell about the huge bill for trout with which the committee of Karlsbad, 1919, was presented after Rubinstein had left? Because of Rubinstein's anthropophobia, he could not have any meals in company; he would take them only in his room. And, during this tournament, he suffered from such an irresistible craving for trout that he ordered them even for breakfast. He was a modest and decent person. It would never occur to him to abuse hospitality. But he was sick. Excessive appetite can be a symptom just as lack of it often is. This is not the place to record any more such stories.

More harmless, and characteristic of Rubinstein's talmudistic education, is the answer which he gave Vidmar at the San Remo Tournament, 1930, when the latter had somewhat optimistically offered a draw. "If the experts will tell me that this is a draw, I shall agree to a draw with pleasure." he said.

Another cute story about a draw goes back to Karlsbad, 1907, when Rubinstein was as strong in health as in chess. He needed only a draw in the last round to clinch first prize, and his opponent Wolf (who had promised Rubinstein's rival Maroczy to put up a fierce and winning effort) offered a draw very early. Amazingly enough, Rubinstein refused. He proceeded to outplay Wolf until he had a win by force, but then, still more amazingly, forced a draw. Asked why, he gave this explanation: "With Wolf I make a draw when I wish, not when he wishes."

Twenty years after he had told Mieses about the fly, Rubinstein died the first of his three deaths. He died in his capacity of active chess master. The Chess Olympics of Prague, 1931, was his last tournament. While it was going on, this writer, charged with the organizing of the tournament at Bled, soon to follow, of course invited Rubinstein. But, day after day, he got the same cryptic reply: "If the conditions will be equal." Nothing came of it. Nor was this writer more successful five years later when he made the trip from Amsterdam to Brussels in order to invite Rubinstein to a tournament in Holland. This last meeting with the grandmaster (as it proved to be) was but brief. For Mrs. Rubinstein warned beforehand: if a visitor doesn't leave soon, Rubinstein himself might leave, possibly through the window.

Another World War broke out, and Rubinstein, although now living at the other end of Europe, came again under German occupation, this time a much more dangerous one. But, miraculously, he survived, even without any extra effort. When they came to fetch him and asked whether he was willing to work for Germany, he simply said yes, and that seems to have frightened them. At any rate, they withdrew and left him alone for the rest of the war. It happened in Belgium, after all, where the Germans, as in Denmark, showed some restraint in return for the King's capitulation.

A few years ago, Mrs. Rubinstein passed away; and, with her, Rubinstein died his second death. He would no longer wash, shave, have his hair cut, change his clothes nor speak a word. He stayed on only as a living corpse, until recently the corpse also demised.

Akiba Rubinstein, born on December 12, 1882, at Stawiski in what was then Russian Poland, is no more. But very few of us, when gone, will live on and on as vividly as he in the veneration of chess players all over the world.

This writer would remind the reader of the two games which he considers the most spectacular milestones of Rubinstein's rise. They are spectacular not only for their results but also for their common diabolical point. They are offered only as a reminder here, for they are too well known to justify comment.

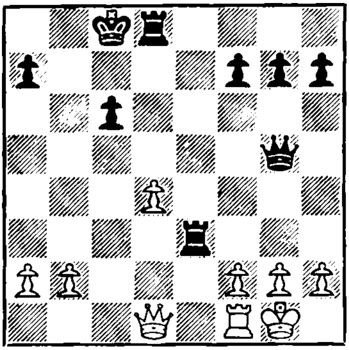
Good For The Gander

At the tournament of St. Petersburg, 1909, Rubinstein tied for first and second prizes with Emanuel Lasker. In winning this game, however, he emerged morally as winner of the event.

Observe the key move, which is not just Q-B1, but Q/Q1-QB1.

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

	Rubinstein	Lasker
1	P-Q4	P-Q4
2	N-KB3	N-KB3
3	P-B4	P-K3
4	B-N5	P-B4
5	PxQP	KPxP
6	N-B3	PxP
7	KNxP	N-B3
8	P-K3	B-K2
9	B-N5	B-Q2
10	QBxN	BxB
11	NxP	BxN
12	PxB	Q-N4
13	BxN	BxB
14	N-K3	O-O-O
15	O-O	KR-K1
16	R-B1!	RxN
17	RxB†	PxR



18 Q-B1!! ....

A wonderful key move, leading directly into an end-game with a decisive advantage for White.

18	....	RxP	29	P-K4	R-QB2
19	PxR	R-Q2	30	P-KR4	K-B2
20	QxP†	K-Q1	31	P-N4	K-B1
21	R-B4!	P-B4	32	K-B4	K-K2
22	Q-B5!	Q-K2	33	P-R5	P-R3
23	QxQ†	KxQ	34	K-B5	K-B2
24	RxP	R-Q8†	35	P-K5	R-N2
25	K-B2!	R-Q7†	36	R-Q6	K-K2
26	K-B3	RxQNP	37	R-R6	K-B2
27	R-QR5	R-N2	38	R-Q6	K-B1
28	R-R6	K-B1	39	R-QB6!	K-B2
			40	P-R3!	Resigns

Good for the Goose

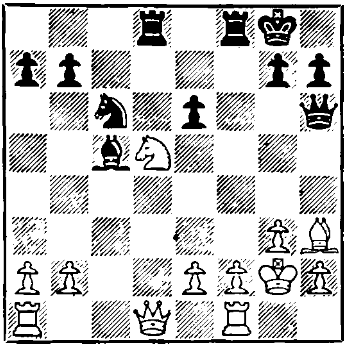
At the San Sebastian Tournament, 1911, Rubinstein achieved only second place, but he still proved himself second to nobody by defeating tournament winner Capablanca in this excellent game.

Observe the key move again! It's exactly the same as in the previous game. And so is its effect. White wins the ending.

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

	Rubinstein	Capablanca			
1	P-Q4	P-Q4	6	P-KN3	B-K3
2	N-KB3	P-QB4	7	B-N2	B-K2
3	P-B4	P-K3	8	O-O	R-QB1
4	PxQP	KPxP	9	PxP	BxP
5	N-B3	N-QB3	10	N-KN5	N-B3

11	**NxB**	**PxN**
12	**B-R3**	**Q-K2**
13	**B-N5**	**O-O**
14	**BxN**	**QxB**
15	**NxP†**	**Q-R3**
16	**K-N2**	**QR-Q1**



17 Q-B1 ....

Good for the goose. The same wonderful key move does the job here, too.

17	**....**	**PxN**
18	**QxB**	**Q-Q7**
19	**Q-N5**	**N-Q5**
20	**Q-Q3**	**QxQ**
21	**PxQ**	**KR-K1**
22	**B-N4**	**R-Q3**
23	**KR-K1**	**RxR**
24	**RxR**	**R-QN3**
25	**R-K5!**	**RxP**
26	**RxP**	**N-B3**
27	**B-K6†**	**K-B1**
28	**R-B5†**	**K-K1**
29	**B-B7†**	**K-Q2**
30	**B-B4**	**P-QR3**
31	**R-B7†**	**K-Q3**
32	**RxKNP**	**P-N4**
33	**B-N8**	**P-QR4**
34	**RxP**	**P-R5**
35	**P-R4**	**P-N5**
36	**R-R6†**	**K-B4**
37	**R-R5†**	**K-N3**
38	**B-Q5**	**P-N6**
39	**PxP**	**P-R6**
40	**BxN!**	**RxP**
41	**B-Q5**	**P-R7**
42	**R-R6†**	**Resigns**

CHAPTER 2

IT finally had to come to a head. Who was better: rising star Fischer or veteran Reshevsky? The answer was supposed to be determined by a sixteen-game showdown match.

Reshevsky, over a twenty-five-year period, had won every match he ever played. Fischer, already the youngest grandmaster in history, was improving steadily.

The unpredictable outcome, a six-six tie, brought on raging controversy.

UNITED STATES CHESS FEDERATION

USCF

CHESS LIFE

America's Chess Periodical

Volume XVI, Number 7 JULY, 1961 40 Cents

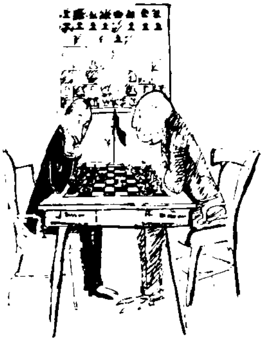
A Chessplayer's View Of His Fellow Man

Suggested by

ARPAD ELO

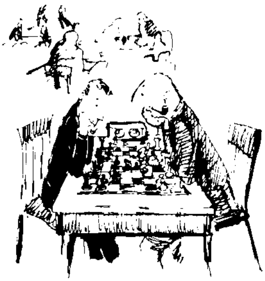
. . . with Apologies to Russell Lynes

Drawn by Z. Wilson



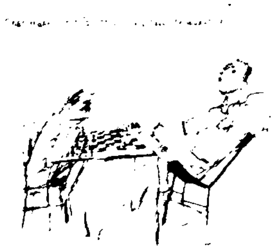
ARISTOCRATS

Chess Players Who Are INVITED To International Tournaments



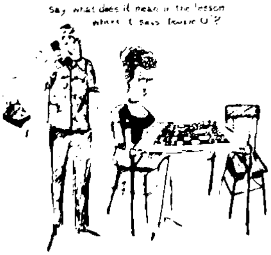
UPPER BOURGEOIS

Chess Players Who Participate In Open Tournaments



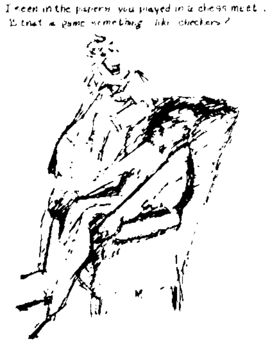
LOWER BOURGEOIS

Club Players Who Are Content to Beat Out Each Others' Brains


Say, what does it mean in the lesson where it says [illegible]?

PEASANTS

People Who "Take Up" Chess on a Rainy Sunday Afternoon and Call Me Up to Ask Questions As Above


I seen in the papers you played in a chess meet. Is that a game something like checkers?

SUB-HUMAN

No Comment Necessary, We All Have Met The Type

RESHEVSKY-FISCHER MATCH SET

Chess Life, June, 1961

According to an official of the American Chess Foundation, plans have definitely been set for the much talked about match between Bobby Fischer, the U.S. Champion and Samuel Reshevsky, veteran Grandmaster. The match will take place starting July 16 and will consist of 16 games. The first four to be played in New York, the next eight in Los Angeles and the final four in New York again. Speculation as to who will be the winner is running rampart in chess circles all over the country. Reshevsky has never lost a match in his life and he has faced such notable opponents as Kashdan, Horowitz, Lombardy, Bisguier, Donald Byrne, Najdorf, Gligoric and Benko. On the other hand he has placed behind Fischer in the last three U.S. Championship Tournaments.

What do the top players say about the possible outcome? Following are actual quotations from some of the world's leading Masters:

> Tigran Petrosian—"Reshevsky will win with a score of 9½-6½."
> Paul Keres—"I think Reshevsky will win—9 to 7."
> Svetozar Gligoric—"Reshevsky will win."
> Bent Larsen—"Reshevsky."

POSTSCRIPT: SO OFTEN WE CHANGE OUR PREDICTIONS AFTER THE RESULTS ARE ON. I THINK IT'S GOING TO END IN A TIE.

—B.P.

"Of course, your father was hoping you'd become another Sammy Reshevsky . . . ."

THE FISCHER-RESHEVSKY MATCH

annotations by International Grandmaster Larry Evans

Chess Life, August, 1961

Game One

The old master outplays the brazen youngster in what must have been a very satisfying victory. Fischer tries to improve on the book at move 9. Reshevsky relentlessly jockeys for position, picks up a Pawn, then demonstrates a stunning display of technique in the ending.

KING'S INDIAN DEFENSE

Reshevsky *White* — **Fischer** *Black*

1 P-Q4 N-KB3
2 P-QB4 P-KN3
3 N-QB3 B-N2
4 P-K4 P-Q3
5 B-K2 ....

More fashionable nowadays than 5. P-KN3.

5 .... O-O
6 N-B3 P-K4
7 O-O ....

It is well-known that 7. PxP, PxP; 8. QxQ, RxQ; 9. NxP, NxP leads to equality.

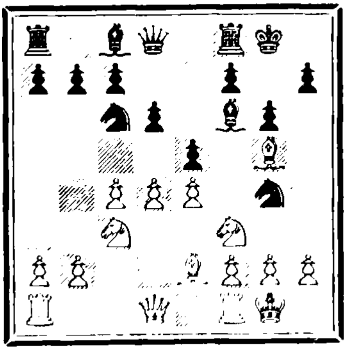
7 .... N-B3
8 B-K3 ....

Taimanov-Evans, N.Y., 1954, continued: 8. P-Q5, N-K2; 9. N-K1, N-Q2; 10. P-B3, P-KB4; 11. N-Q3, P-B5 Black has no trouble equalizing.

8 .... N-KN5

It would be interesting to see what Reshevsky has against the known equalizing line 8. ...., R-K1; 9. P-Q5, N-Q5; 10. NxN, PxN; 11. BxP, NxKP.

9 B-N5 B-B3



Position after 9. ...., B-B3

The normal move here is 9. ...., P-B3; as in Ivkov-Evans, Buenos Aires, 1960, which continued: 10. B-B1, K-R1; 11. P-Q5, N-K5; 12. N-K1, and now N-R3 (instead of 12. ...., P-KB4?; 13. BxN) gives Black an easy game.

10	**BxB**	**NxB**

The net result—Black has exchanged a "good" Bishop for a "good" Bishop. My own feeling is that the exchange benefits White, since he no longer must fear the opening of the long diagonal (QR1-KR8).

11	**P-Q5**	**N-K2**
12	**N-K1**	**N-Q2**
13	**N-Q3**	**P-KB4**
14	**PxP**	**....**

Now 14. P-B3, P-B5 is definitely in Black's favor. Reshevsky adopts an idea for White which was first tried (unsuccessfully) in Evans-Taimanov, 1st match game, N.Y., 1954.

14	**....**	**PxP?**

Under the altered circumstances (lacking his KB), Black's fluid Pawn center lacks dynamic punch. Correct is 14. ...., NxBP. White gets K4, but Black controls Q5.

15	**P-B4**	**N-N3**

Black is already in trouble. If 15. ...., P-K5; he must constantly guard against P-KN4, obliterating his center. On the other hand, once White exchanges Pawns, then Black's isolated KBP is a source of infection.

16	**Q-Q2**	**R-K1**
17	**PxP**	**N(2)xP**
18	**NxN**	**RxN**

Already Black is in trouble because of his isolated KBP. But he has some compensation in his control of the K-file.

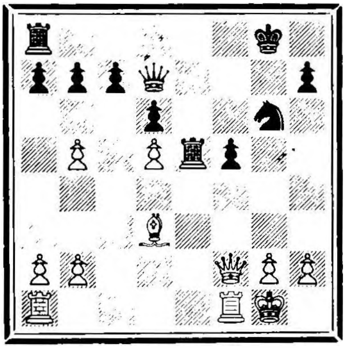
19	**N-N5**	**B-Q2**
20	**B-Q3**	**BxN**

If 20. ...., P-QR3; 21. N-Q4, Q-B3 (........, N-K2; 22. N-B3, wins the exchange); 22. R-B2 followed by QR-KB1 wins Black's KBP.

21	**PxB**	**Q-Q2**

Not 21. ...., RxP?; 22. B-B4. Black must lose material. If 21. ...., Q-B3; 22. Q-B3, threatening both QxP and/or BxP.

22	**Q-KB2**	**....**



Position after 22. Q-KB2

22 .... P-B5

The point is 22. ...., R-KB1; loses to 23. QxRP. On 22. ...., N-K2; 23. QR-K1 is troublesome.

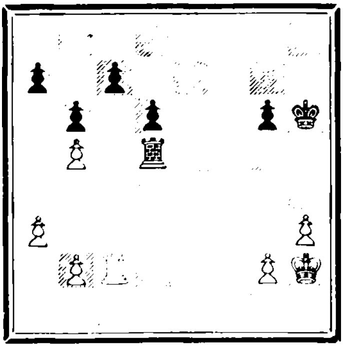
23 BxN PxB
24 QxBP QR-K1

24. ...., QxNP loses to 25. Q-B7+. And 24. ...., RxP is refuted by 25. Q-B6 (........., Q-N2; 26. Q-K6+). Black now manages to consolidate his position at the relatively insignificant cost of a Pawn.

25 QR-Q1 Q-N2
26 P-KR3 R(4)-K2

Black can do little but mark time. If 26. ...., R-K7; 27. R-Q2.

27	**R-Q2**	**R-K5**
28	**Q-B2**	**P-N3**
29	**P-R3**	**R(1)-K4**
30	**Q-B6**	**QxQ**
31	**RxQ**	**K-N2**
32	**R(6)-B2**	**K-R3**
33	**K-R2**	**R-QB5**
34	**R-QB2**	**RxR**
35	**RxR**	**RxP**



Position after 35. ...., RxP

36 P-QR4! ....

A fascinating endgame! The point is Black cannot afford to exchange Rooks by 36. ...., R-QB4; 37. RxR, NPxR; 38. K-N3, P-Q4 (........., K-N4; 39. P-R4 +); 39. K-B4, P-Q5; 40 K-K4, K-N4; 41. P-KN3, K-B3; 42. P-QN4!, PxP; 43. KxP and followed by K-B4, KxP and wins.

36	**....**	**R-Q5**
37	**P-QN3**	**R-Q6**
38	**RxP**	**RxP**
39	**RxP**	**P-Q4**
40	**R-Q7**	**R-Q6**
41	**R-Q6**	**R-Q5**
42	**RxP**	**RxP**
43	**K-N3**	**R-N5**

Here the game was adjourned. Reshevsky now displays his virtuosity in an endgame which should make the next edition of Basic Chess Endings. Many experts believed Black had a good chance to draw this game.

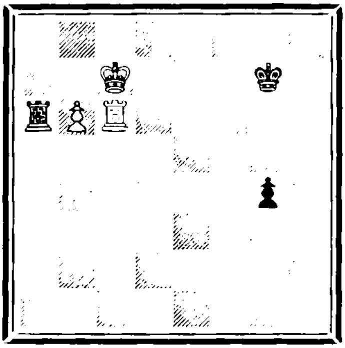
44	**R-N8**	**P-Q5**
45	**K-B3**	**R-N6+**
46	**K-K4**	**P-Q6**
47	**K-K3**	**P-N4**
48	**R-N6+**	**K-N2**
49	**K-Q2**	**K-B2**
50	**P-N3**	**R-N7+**
51	**KxP**	**R-N6+**
52	**K-B4**	**RxKNP**
53	**R-KR6**	**K-N2**
54	**R-QB6**	**RxP**
55	**P-N6**	**R-R8**
56	**K-N5**	**R-N8+**

56. ...., P-N5 loses to 57. R-B4.

57	**K-R6**	**R-R8+**
58	**K-N7**	**P-N5**
59	**K-B8**	**R-R3**

59. ...., P-N6; 60. R-B3, R-KN8; 61. P-N7 also wins for White.

60	**K-B7**	**Black Resigns**



Position after 60. K-B7—Black resigns

If 60. ...., P-N6; 61. R-B3, P-N7; 62. R-N3+, K-any; 63. RxP and wins. It is unfortunate for Black that his King is cut off from the third rank.

Game Two

This is the most exciting of the four-game set contested in New York. The first twelve moves parallel the famous Alekhine-Botvinnik encounter at Nottingham, 1936. The game takes a theoretical twist when Fischer varies at move 13. To spice my notes, I decided to reproduce Alekhine's classic comments from the tournament book.

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Fischer *White*	**Reshevsky** *Black*
1	**P-K4**	**P-QB4**
2	**N-KB3**	**N-QB3**
3	**P-Q4**	....

Alekhine's comment at this point (Black had played 2. ...., P-Q3 instead of N-QB3): "On another occasion I would probably have played 3. P-QN4, a sacrifice for which White in this particular position has to my mind sufficient strategical reasons. But playing for the first time with the Soviet Champion, for whose play I have the greatest appreciation, I did not like the idea of being accused of overweening confidence, undue boldness (and this independent of the result of the game), or of such things as "under-estimating," "bluster," etc. Ah! The sweet responsibility of being world champion.

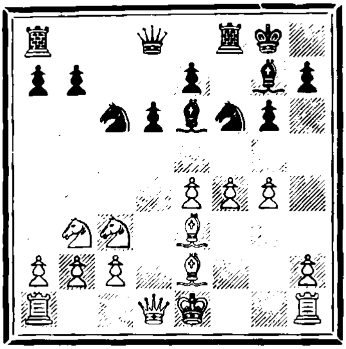
3	....	**PxP**
4	**NxP**	**P-KN3**
5	**N-QB3**	**B-N2**
6	**B-K3**	**N-B3**
7	**B-K2**	....

In the 4th game Fischer varied with B-QB4.

7	....	**O-O**
8	**P-B4**	....

"An order to be able to answer ...., P-Q4 by P-K5. And already intending to make the following Pawn advance. Otherwise I would first castle." (Alekhine)

8	....	**P-Q3**
9	**N-N3**	**B-K3**
10	**P-KN4**	....



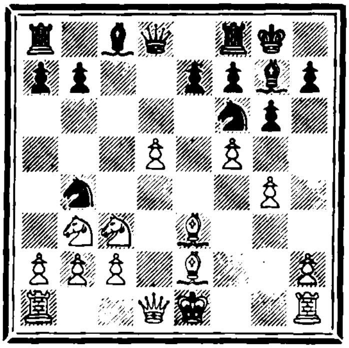
Position after 10. P-KN4

"I first saw this interesting move in a game of the talented Czechoslovakian Master, Foltys, from the recent tournament at Podebrad but did not know that it had been already experimented with in the Moscow Tournament. As the present game shows, the move permits White to force a quick draw—but no more." (Alekhine)

10	**....**	**P-Q4**

"Already played by Botvinnik against Lowenfisch (Moscow, 1936) who answered 11. P-K5, P-Q5!; 12. NxP, NxN; 13. BxN, NxP; 14. Q-Q3, P-QR3; 15. O-O-O, with about even chances." (Alekhine).

11	**P-B5**	**B-B1**
12	**PxQP**	**N-N5**



Position after 12. ...., N-N5

13	**B-B3**	**....**

Alekhine played 13. P-Q6 and wrote: "Doubtless the best move. If instead 13. PxP, RPxP; 14. B-B3, then NxNP; 15. BxN, BxB; 16. QxB, NxP+; 17. K-K2, NxR; 18. RxN, BxN; 19. PxB, QxP with Rook and three Pawns for two minor pieces." (An improvement is 14. ...., P-K3; 15. B-B5, N(3)xQP!) Alekhine-Botvinnik continued: 13. P-Q6, QxP; 14. B-B5, Q-B5!; 15. R-KB1, QxRP; 16. BxN, NxP; 17. BxN, Q-N6+; 18. R-B2 (not 18. K-Q2?, B-R3+ wins), Q-N8+; 19. R-B1, Q-N6+; 20. R-B2, Q-N8+ DRAW.

13 .... PxP
14 P-QR3 ....

So far, so book. 14. P-N5 is met by N-N5.

14 .... PxP
15 B-N2 ....

The book gives 15. PxN, PxB; 16. QxP, B-N5; 17. Q-N2, with an edge for White.

15 .... N-R3
16 Q-Q3 ....

The book gives 16. Q-Q2. Fischer's move is more dynamic, aimed at Black's weak KR2.

16 .... P-K3
17 O-O-O NxP

17. ...., PxP is more forcing and opens the line for Black's QB as well.

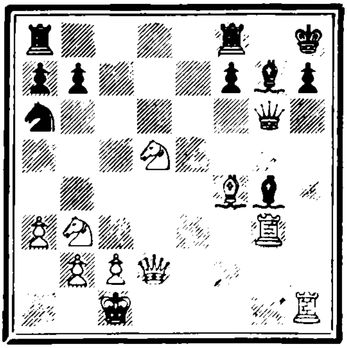
18 P-R3 ....

18. NxN, PxN; 19. BxP, Q-B3 is in Black's favor.

18 .... P-N6
19 KR-N1 Q-Q3
20 BxN PxB
21 NxP K-R1
22 B-B4 Q-KN3
23 Q-Q2 ....

Playing for a win. The exchange of Queens leads to an ending favoring Black (because of his 2 Bishops).

23 .... BxP
24 RxP B-N5
25 R-R1 ....



Position after 25. R-R1

Black is a Pawn ahead but White has a strong attack. On 25. ...., QR-Q1; White probably intended 26. Q-R2, RxN; 27. RxB, Q-B4; 28. R-R4 and wins.

25 .... KR-K1

Defense is difficult. An alternative is 25. ...., P-B4; for if 25. Q-R2 (threatening N-K7) KR-K1 holds everything (not 25. ...., P-KR4; 26. N-K7, Q-B2; 27. RxB). And if 25. N-K7 immediately (after 25. ...., P-B4), Q-K3 holds (26. RxP+, KxR; 27. Q-R2+, B-R3).

26 N-K3 ....

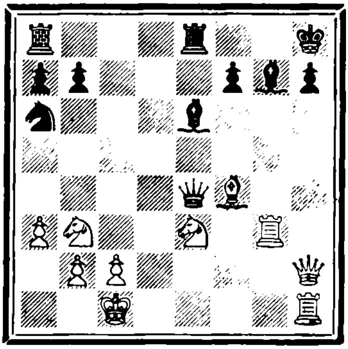
To meet the threat of R-K7. 26. Q-R2 is met by P-B4.

26 .... Q-K5?

Reshevsky finally goes astray in his anxiety to simplify. 26. ...., P-B4 leads to a tenable position. If then 27. NxB, PxN; 28. Q-R2, QR-B1; 29. RxP, R-K8+!; 30. RxR, QxR maintains equality.

The tempting 26. ...., Q-KB3 is refuted by 27. NxB, QxP+; 28. K-B1, QR-Q1; 29. R-Q3.

27 Q-R2 B-K3



Position after 27. ...., B-K3

Forced. Now the roof caves in.

28 RxB KxR
29 Q-R6 K-N1

The same thing happens after 29. ....K-R1; 30. Q-B6+.

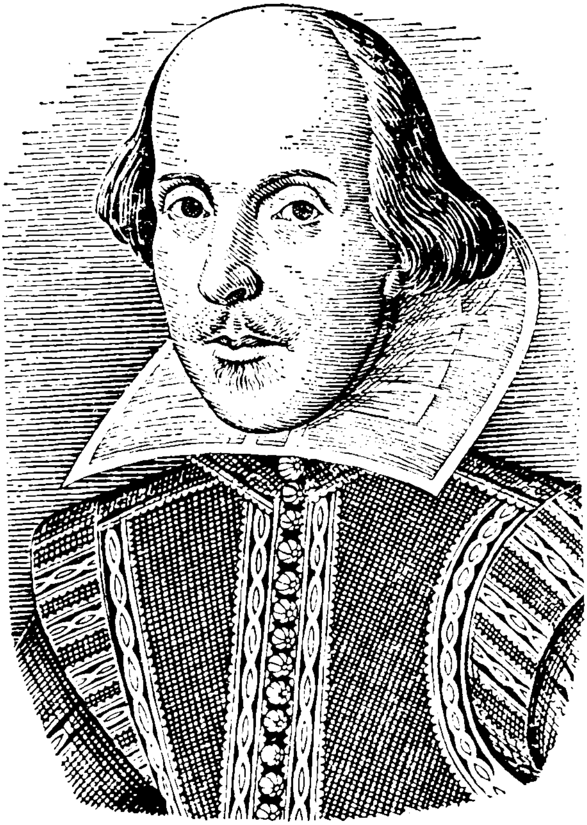
30 R-N1+ Q-N3
31 RxQ+ BPxR

32	N-Q4	QR-Q1
33	B-K5	R-Q2
34	NxB	RxN
35	N-N4	R-KB2
36	Q-N5	R-B8+
37	K-Q2	P-R4
38	Q-Q8+	....
		Black resigns

CHAPTER 3

"I Move Up a Notch" was the way Reuben Fine captioned his victory at AVRO 1938. "In the first half (of AVRO) I played as one inspired, winning five and one half out of six. I felt that the quality of my play had, for the first time in two years, improved." Fine, already among the strongest in the world, had demonstrated that he was now playing world championship caliber chess.

For Bobby Fischer, the period 1961–62 was the equivalent of Fine's AVRO success. Second and undefeated behind Tal at Bled, Yugoslavia, in 1961 and clear first at the Stockholm Interzonal in 1962 were incontrovertible proofs of Fischer's ability. The chess world began to speak of a triumvirate: Botvinnik, Tal, and Fischer.



Lay on, Macduffer!

KING'S KNIGHT'S GAME

annotated by William Shakespeare

Chess Life, September, 1961

Pinch / *White* — *Bottom* / *Black*

1 P to K's 4th sq.

"Have I not in my time heard lions roar?. . ."

The Taming of the Shrew

1 .... — **The same**

"I do oppose my patience to his fury. . ."

The Merchant of Venice

2 Kt to his KB's 3rd sq. — **....**
3 B to his QB's 4th sq. — **Kt to his QB's 3rd sq.**

"Come, gentle knight, come, loving, black brow'd knight . . ."

Romeo and Juliet

3 .... — **Kt to his KB's 3rd sq.**
4 P to Q's 3rd sq.

"I am not gamesome: I do lack some part of that quick spirit that is in Antony. . ."

Julius Caesar

4 .... — **P to KR's 3rd sq.**

"Whoever wins, on that side shall I lose: assured loss before the match be played . . ."

King John

5 Kt to his QB's 3rd sq. — **B to his QKt's 5th sq.**
6 Castles — **B to his QB's 4th sq.**

"Why the King of France is so suddenly gone back know you the reason?. . ."

King Lear

7 Kt to his Q's 5th sq. — **Castles**
8 P to QR's 4th sq.

"Come hither, mistress. Is your name Goneril?. . ."

King Lear

8 .... — **P to QR's 3rd sq.**

"One sees more devils than vast hell can hold . . ."

A Midsummer Night's Dream

9 B to his K's 3rd sq. **B takes B**

"Can such things be, as here surround us like a summer's cloud without our special wonder? . . ."

Macbeth

10 P reprises **P to Q's 3rd sq.**
11 Kt takes Kt giving check

"Are the knights ready to begin their triumph? . . ."

Pericles, Prince of Tyre

11 .... **Q reprises**
12 Kt to his Q's 4th sq.

"I was not made a horse: and yet I bear a burden like an ass . . ."

King Richard II

12 .... **Q to her KKt's 4th sq.**

"Is a black Ethiop reaching at the sun? . . ."

Pericles, Prince of Tyre

13 Kt takes Kt **P reprises**

"Who seeks, and will not take, when once 'tis offer'd shall never find it more . . ."

Antony and Cleopatra

14 Q to her KB's 3rd sq.

"The sepulchre where in we saw thee quietly inurn'd, hath op'd his ponderous and marble jaws . . ."

Hamlet

14 .... **B to his K's 3rd sq.**
15 B takes B **P reprises**
16 Q to her KR's 3rd sq. **Q to her K's 2nd sq.**

"Covering discretion with a coat of folly . . ."

King Henry V

17 R to its KB's 3rd sq. **R to its KB's 3rd sq.**
18 QR to its KB's sq. **QR to its KB's sq.**
19 P to KKt's 4th sq. **P to Q's 4th sq.**
20 Q to her KKt's 3rd sq **P to Q's 5th sq.**

"Once more unto the breach, dear friends . . ."

King Henry V

21 P takes Q's P **P reprises**
22 R takes R **R reprises**
23 R takes R **Q reprises**

"With eager feeding food doth choke the feeder . . ."

King Richard II

24	**Q takes P**	**P to K's 4th sq.**
25	**Q to her B's 8th sq. giving check**	**K to his R's 2nd sq.**
26	**Q to her KB's 5th sq. giving check**	

"How this may gall him with some check . . ."

Othello

26	**. . . .**	**K to his Kt's sq.**
27	**Q takes Q**	**P reprises**
28	**P to KR's 4th sq.**	**K to his B's 2nd sq.**
29	**P to B's 4th sq.**	

"If you go on thus you will kill yourself . . ."

Much Ado About Nothing

29	**. . . .**	**P takes P en passant**

"Taking the measure of an unmade grave . . ."

Romeo and Juliet

30	**P reprises**	**K to his Kt's 3rd sq.**
31	**K to his B's 2nd sq.**	**P to KR's 4th sq.**

"'Twas sin before, but now 'tis charity. . ."

Third Part of King Henry VI

32	**K to his B's 3rd sq.**	**K to his R's 3rd sq.**
33	**P to Q's 4th sq.**	**P takes P giving check**

"'Tis like the breath of an unfee'd lawyer. . ."

King Lear

34	**K reprises**	**P takes P**
35	**P reprises**	**K to his Kt's 3rd sq.**
36	**P to KR's 5th sq. giving check**	

"'Till then my noble friend, chew upon this . . ."

Julius Caesar

36	**. . . .**	**K to his B's 2nd sq.**

"Farewell the plumed troop and the big wars that make ambition virtue . . ."

Othello

37	**K to his B's 5th sq.**	**K to his 2nd sq.**

"What's gone and what's past help should be past grief . . ."

The Winter's Tale

38	**K to his Kt's 6th sq.**	**K to his 3rd sq.**
39	**P to R's 6th sq.**	**K to his 2nd sq.**
40	**P to R's 7th sq.**	**K to his 3rd sq.**
41	**P to R's 8th sq. making Q**	

"The glow-worm shows the matin to be near and g'ins to pale his uneffectual fire . . ."

Hamlet

41 .... K to his 2nd sq.

"No medicine in the world can do thee good . . ."

Hamlet

42 Q takes P giving check K to his Q's 2nd sq.

"My grief lies onward and my joy behind . . ."

Sonnet L

43 Q to her KB's 5th sq. giving check K to his Q's 3rd sq.

44 Q to her B's 5th sq. giving check

"Fie, what an indirect and peevish course is this of hers . . ."

King Richard III

44 .... K to his QB's 2nd sq.
45 Q to her R's 7th sq. giving check K to his Q's 3rd sq.
46 Q takes P

"I had rather chop this hand off at a blow . . ."

Third Part of King Henry VI

46 .... K to his QB's 2nd sq.
47 P to R's 5th sq. K to his Q's 3rd sq.
48 P to Q's 5th sq. K to his QB's 4th sq.
49 Q takes P giving check

"She speaks poignards and every word stabs . . ."

Much Ado About Nothing

....

49 K to his Q's 5th sq.

"How I am punished with a sore distraction . . ."

Hamlet

50 P to Q's 6th sq.

"When we grow stronger, then we'll make our claim . . ."

Third Part of King Henry VI

50 .... K to his 4th sq.
51 P to Q's 7th sq. K to his B's 5th sq.
52 P to Q's 8th sq. making queen

"Two women plac'd together make cold weather . . ."

King Henry VIII

52 .... K to his 4th sq.
53 P to R's 6th sq. K to his B's 5th sq.
54 9 to R's 7th sq. K to his 4th sq.

"The skipping king, he ambles up and down . . ."

FIRST PART OF KING HENRY IV

55 P to R's 8th sq. making Q **K to his B's 5th sq.**

56 Q on her R's 8th sq. to her Kt's 8th sq. giving check

"Tis not enough to help the feeble up, but to support him after . . ."

TIMON OF ATHENS

56 .... **K to his Kt's 5th sq.**

57 P to K's 5th sq. **K to his B's 5th sq.**

58 P to K's 6th sq. uncovering check **K to his 6th sq.**

"O excellent! I love long life better than figs . . ."

ANTONY & CLEOPATRA

59 P to K's 7th sq. **K to his B's 7th sq.**

60 P to K's 8th sq. making queen

"A proof of strength she could not publish more . . ."

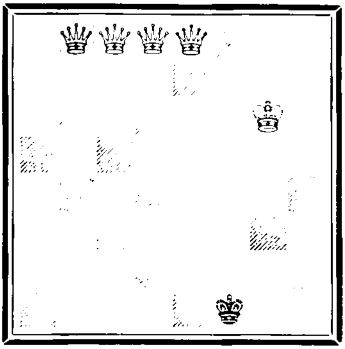
TROILUS & CRESSIDA

60 .... **K to his B's 8th sq.**

"Fie, my lord, fie! A soldier and afear'd? . . ."

MACBETH

61 Q on her B's 6th sq. to her B's 8th sq., thus controlling 55 sqs.



"There was never yet fair woman, but she made mouths in a glass . . ."

KING LEAR

61 .... **K to his B's 7th sq.**

62 Q to her KB's 6th sq. giving check **K to his Kt's 7th sq.**

"He is gone, far gone . . ."

HAMLET

63 Q to her KKt's 4th sq. giving check K to his R's 8th sq.
64 Q to her KR's 2nd sq. giving check

"Thou dost then wrong me; as that slaughterer doth which giveth many wounds when one will kill . . ."

FIRST PART OF KING HENRY VI

64 .... K takes Q
65 Q to her KR's 8th sq. giving checkmate

"Muse not that I thus suddenly proceed; For what I will, I will, for there's an end . . ."

TWO GENTLEMEN OF VERONA

Epilogue

"'Tis ten to one this play can never please all that are here: Some came to take their ease, and sleep an act or two, but those, we fear, we have frightened with our trumpets, so, 'tis clear they'll say 'tis naught . . ."

KING HENRY VIII

(This highly amusing and original article appeared recently in "En Passant", the official publication of the Pittsburgh Chess Club and is reprinted here by permission of the authors—Bill Byland and Woody Armstrong. Byland reports that their next work will contain quotes from Chaucer—that is when a suitable game can be found. Editor)

MANY PEOPLE STILL BELIEVE THAT LASKER ACTUALLY DID WHAT THIS STORY SAYS. THESE PEOPLE ARE WHAT P. T. BARNUM HAD IN MIND WHEN HE SAID ONE WAS "BORN EVERY MINUTE."

—B.P.

THE IMMORTAL EMANUEL

by Daniel Fidlow

Chess Review, October, 1961

This story is about the game with which Dr. Lasker secured first place in the great international tournament at New York in 1924. Lasker had recently lost the World Championship and wanted victory badly here to promote a bid for a return match. So this game was important!

Yet, in it, author Fidlow had discovered that *Lasker gave his opponent a number of free moves!*

All great men have been justly proud of their powers and have usually faced challenges to prove them. In chess, we have Morphy offering odds of Pawn and move to the whole world. In baseball, we have Babe Ruth "calling" his famous home run shot. In music, we have Bach wagering to play correctly any organ work at sight (a wager, incidentally, which he lost when given a piece with chords at both ends of the keyboard and a lone note in the middle; it was later explained that this note was to be played with the nose). But perhaps the most unusual challenge ever given or taken occurred during the great international chess tournament, New York, 1924, and involved Dr. Emanuel Lasker and Dr. Savielly Tartakover. The details of this amazing encounter, surprisingly little known, even today, are given below.

This famous tournament brought together almost all the greatest masters, new and old; and both the greatest and the oldest was Emanuel Lasker, legend and inspiration in his own time. To play him again was a great thrill for the young masters who had not done so often, and to gather his ideas on chess was an activity to be compared with pearl-fishing.

One evening, towards the end of the tournament, some of the young masters who had finished their games were sitting together. Dr. Lasker did not normally join these gatherings for he preferred not to think of chess more than necessary during a tournament. This evening, however, he made an exception and sat with them for a while. As when an old warrior addresses young knights, the conversation began to take on tones of reminiscence, with them urging him to recall his famous battles and how he had won them. At last his most unusual and baffling characteristic was brought up: Lasker's ability to win from lost positions. Oh yes, the masters knew he sometimes only drew or even more rarely lost, but his losses they could understand being usually like theirs—blunders in good games. But his wins—snatching necessary victories from the greatest masters in positions many of them would have considered resigning—seemed a collaboration with the Devil (the usual version being that Lasker was only a duffer who had sold his soul for the Devil to take over his games as he was about to lose them).

During the conversation, Lasker was asked how far he would be placed at a disadvantage before thinking the position undefendable. To this he answered pointedly, "Examine the resigning positions of the games I have lost. These were undefendable. Obviously, if I thought them undefendable earlier I would have resigned earlier."

"But this is impossible," said Tartakover, one of the young masters present. "This means that any position is defendable as long as it doesn't yet lead to a forced loss. Surely you do not believe that."

"Well, if I may say it," Lasker replied, "I have been able to save eight or nine games out of ten that critics thought lost, but I did not think them lost, even at the time. Chess is a struggle between people, not pieces, and error is as much of the game as the moves."

"I still cannot believe," Tartakover continued, "that you really think bad positions as playable as good ones."

"Perhaps not as playable as good ones but as likely to give a good result."

"If you really think so, then you should not mind giving the odds of taking a bad position to someone who prefers a good one, like me."

"Of course it depends how great the odds are," said Lasker, "but I would be willing to try such an experiment. What would you suggest?"

"Just give me some extra moves at the beginning," suggested Tartakover, "but there had better be some restrictions or you will be mate in four. Is it reasonable that my men keep to their own half of the board?"

"Yes."

"Do you think a four or five move head start too much?"

"Why limit it to the beginning of the game?" asked Lasker. "Take your block of moves later when you see where you want to develop the pieces. I think even six moves are not too many."

"Are you serious? But then what of captures?"

Lasker paused a few moments thoughtfully, then said, "Agree that, if you put a man where he can be taken, then I may interrupt your moves to capture him if I wish, but of course since I have taken a move, you must get an extra one too."

So the preliminary stage was set. The other masters present, and even Tartakover himself, thought Lasker might only be jesting, even though he agreed to a test on the spot. They set up a board and began to play a few games under the handicap. Lasker was to take White in them all. Anytime during his development, Tartakover could stop and make six moves in a row to Lasker's none, with the only restriction that he not go beyond his fourth rank. Lasker had the concession, however, that he could make a capture whenever one was offered by his opponent, but then Tartakover's move, since it was replied to, would not be counted as one of the six. This concession, it will be noted, was a shrewd one: not only did it ensure that Lasker would lose no material as long as he left none unprotected (since he could retake any captures), but it also gave him a lever against an unopposed, overpowering build-up.

Lasker was intrigued to see if he could show by this contest something he had always believed: that even the most difficult positions contain resources; that every move, no matter how strong, also is weak; for, while it may control new squares, by the same move it loses control of old ones. This basic ambivalence of chess has been insufficiently realized and is what raises it to an analogy of the human condition: what we gain we lose in something else, and so success is partial.

None of the masters watching this informal contest believed Lasker would do well, and as it turned out, they were right. Of the five games that were played, Lasker drew the third and fourth and lost the rest. At the end he appeared a little tired but not otherwise upset. As he rose to leave, he only smiled and said, "Perhaps we can try this again another time."

It was not long before they were to meet once more. The next to last round of the tournament found Lasker and Capablanca struggling for top prize, with Lasker, scheduled as Black, to play Tartakover.

The tournament had been one of many challenges for Lasker: the challenge of an ex-champion facing the new champion who had recently beaten him; the challenge of Lasker as upholder of the old school versus the founders of hypermodernism; and finally, the challenge of Lasker against himself—of the power of genius, eternally young, against the aging flesh that encloses it. And to all these Lasker was to add one more: a personal challenge to his opponent in this penultimate game of the tournament.

As they sat down to play, neither mentioned their games of a few nights before. Lasker, perhaps remembering his defeats then or perhaps just playing cautiously in any event, opened his defense.

1	**P-QB4**	**P-K4**	6	**N-B3**	**N-N3**
2	**P-QR3**	**N-KB3**	7	**B-K2**	**B-K2**
3	**P-K3**	**P-Q3**	8	**O-O**	**O-O**
4	**Q-B2**	**N-B3**	9	**P-Q4**	**B-Q2**
5	**N-QB3**	**N-K2**	10	**P-Q5**	....

As Tartakover made his last move, Lasker, without replying to it, leaned over the board and said quietly but very firmly, "Take your six more moves now." What was Tartakover's surprise at this can be imagined, but his other attitudes, whether anger that Lasker should regard him so lightly or pity that the old man had finally lost his sense of reality, can only be guessed; at any rate, he did not reply but only scanned the board for a while and finally played.

11	P-R3	....
12	N-KR2	....
13	P-K4	....
14	P-B4	....

Here Lasker took his option to capture.

14	....	P×P
15	B×P	N×B

And Tartakover continued.

16	R×N	....
17	QR–KB1	....
18	Q–Q3	....
19	Q–N3	....

The masters who had been present at the games a few evenings ago began to realize what was happening and left their own boards to watch. It was Lasker's move in what seemed a hopeless position. He had given his opponent altogether seven free moves and was playing Black, besides; even greater odds than had passed between them previously when Lasker did so poorly. Now his opponent's men were again poised for the kill and no one doubted that this time Lasker had gone too far. Even Tartakover leaned back confidently, perhaps thinking he should let his opponent take back the foolish offer.

Lasker studied the board a long time, but even his first two moves, retreating all of his pieces behind the third rank, seemed to reflect the despair of his game. And yet, and here again the Devil legend began to throb, in not more than the number of moves he had given his opponent, Lasker was to win the exchange and be clear to victory.

19	....	B-K1
20	N-Q1	N-Q2
21	N-K3	B-N4
22	R-N4	P-KB3
23	Q-B2	P-KR4
24	R-N3	P-R5
25	R-N4	B-R4

At this point, everyone saw that Lasker had trapped a Rook. Tartakover turned white as a sheet when he realized his predicament and his hands trembled so violently he could hardly grasp the piece he wanted to move.

26	N-B5	BxR
27	NxB	Q-K1
28	B-B3	N-K4

By this time, the outcome was certain. White's attack had not broken through and Lasker was beginning to move through the center. Tartakover continued to play on; but, in the end, he had to surrender. The other masters had returned to their own games by now, those of the new school shaking their heads in disbelief, those of the old school smiled knowingly—they had played Lasker too many times not to believe in miracles. He finally went on to win the tournament, defeating all of the challenges put before him.

Author Fidlow submitted his story with a note: "I hope you will consider it (as I immodestly do) a happy mixture of fact and fiction."

Fiction this story is. But it serves to reveal the startling fact that Lasker could actually squander moves and yet win—in one of the most important games in his long career. Examine the moves in the official and the fictitious games scores for yourself.

The complete score of the game as it is usually given appears below. Of course, for the sake of the tournament book, Lasker's first nineteen moves had to be juggled with repetitions to fill in the turns he had not played.

ENGLISH OPENING

Dr. Tartakover *White* — **Dr. Lasker** *Black*

1	P-QB4	P-K4	25	R-N4	B-R4
2	P-QR3	N-KB3	26	N-B5	BxR
3	P-K3	B-K2	27	NxB	Q-K1
4	Q-B2	O-O	28	B-B3	N-K4
5	N-QB3	P-Q3	29	NxN	QxN
6	N-B3	R-K1	30	NxRP	BxN
7	B-K2	B-B1	31	QxB	P-KB4
8	O-O	N-B3	32	PxP	RxP
9	P-Q4	B-N5	33	R-K1	QxNP
10	P-Q5	N-K2	34	B-N4	Q-Q5†
11	P-R3	B-Q2	35	K-R2	QR-KB†
12	N-KR2	Q-B1	36	Q-K7	Q-B5†
13	P-K4	N-N3	37	K-R1	R-K4
14	P-B4	PxP	38	RxR	PxR
15	BxP	NxB	39	QxBP	P-K5
16	RxN	B-K2	40	Q-K7	Q-B3
17	QR-KB1	R-B1	41	QxNP	Q-R8†
18	Q-Q3	B-K1	42	K-R2	Q-K4†
19	Q-N3	Q-Q1	43	K-N1	R-N1
20	N-Q1	N-Q2	44	Q-Q7	R-N8†
21	N-K3	B-N4	45	K-B2	P-K6†
22	R-N4	P-KB3	46	K-K2	R-N7†
23	Q-B2	P-KR4	47	K-K1	Q-B6†
24	R-N3	P-R5	48	K-B1	Q-B8†
				Resigns	

THE MOMENT DREADED BY THE RUSSIANS: FISCHER MOVES UP TO WORLD CLASS. EXAMINE THE CROSSTABLE CAREFULLY AND NOTE BOBBY'S INDIVIDUAL RESULTS AGAINST THE SOVIET CONTINGENT: TAL, KERES, PETROSIAN, AND GELLER.

—B.P.

FISCHER, THE "MORAL" VICTOR AT BLED

by R. Braine

Chess Life, November, 1961

The recent International Jubilee Grand Master Tournament held at Bled, Yugoslavia should bring joy to American chess players and to the American public in general, because of two things. One is the remarkable showing of young, but experienced chesswise, 18 year old Bobby Fischer. The other is the showing of our two representatives, Fischer and Arthur Bisguier, at this invitation tournament, against the USSR players. Against the four Soviet Grandmasters, Tal, Keres, Petrosian and Geller, our players scored 6 out of 8 points! Bobby beat Tal, Petrosian and Geller, and drew with Keres, scoring 3½ out of 4. Bisguier beat Keres and Geller, drew with the current USSR Champion, Petrosian, and lost only to Tal, for a plus score of 2½ out of 4. A wonderful showing! An omen for the future?

Bobby won from Tal, the latter's only loss, and was the only one who went through the tournament undefeated! Tal won the tournament with 14½ points, with Bobby second with 13½. But Bobby beat Tal in their individual game, and so Bobby comes home a "moral" victor. Tal won 11, lost one and drew only seven games, his score 14½-4½, or 76.3%. Bobby won eight, lost none, and drew eleven games, scoring 13½, or 71%. Bisguier won six, lost six, and drew nine games, scoring 9½ points, or 50%.

It was in the second round that Fischer beat Tal. And in the third round, Bisguier won from the great Paul Keres. In round four, Bobby scored a wonderful win against Olafsson. When the veteran Najdorf and Dr. Trifunovic in the 5th round produced a Grandmaster draw of only eleven moves, the Judge, Milan Vidmar stopped all play, and appealed, with the support of the onlookers, for fighting games and for non-participation of seconds in analysis of adjourned games. Readers will recall the report of Hugo Bjork, Secretary of FIDE in the September issue of Chess Life on both of these questions raised by Grandmaster Milan Vidmar of Yugoslavia at the 1960 FIDE Congress in Leipzig. In round six, Fischer received a great ovation when he defeated Geller. In round nine, Fischer beat Bisguier. In round 10, Fischer, in fine form, sacrificed the exchange against Bertok of Yugoslavia, and after winning, found himself for the first time at the head of the bandwagon, and remained at the top through the twelfth round, at which point he had a score of 75%.

Tal and Fischer were shoulder to shoulder through the 15th round, but in the final four rounds Bobby won only one game and drew three, scoring only 2½ points; while in reverse, Tal drew one and won three, scoring 3½. In round 16, Tal won from Germek, but Fischer only drew with Keres. Tal now led with 12 points, followed by Bobby with 11½; and Gligoric and Petrosian with 11. In round 17, Bisguier beat Geller in excellent style. Tal against Pachman played eight consecutive pawn moves in the opening, and still won. But Fischer only drew with Najdorf. Now Tal led by a whole point, having 13; Gligoric crept up alongside of Fischer, with 12; then came Petrosian with 11½, and Keres with 11. In round 18, the next to the last round, Tal quickly drew his own game, expecting Petrosian to make quick work of Bobby, but when the latter defeated the USSR champion, the crowd roared. After round 18, Tal with 13½, led Bobby by only half a point. If Bobby won his last round game, and Tal drew, they would be co-champions. Gligoric had 12½; with Keres and Petrosian a point behind.

But in the final round, the 19th, Tal won against Najdorf, and Fischer only drew against Ivkov. Tal was first, and Fischer second. In the scramble for third place, Gligoric lost to Petrosian for his only loss in the tournament, and Keres beat Donner, thus bringing about a triple tie for third place between Gligoric, Keres and Petrosian.

Bruno Parma, of Yugoslavia, current Junior World Champion, distinguished himself by attaining eighth place.

BLED 1961

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	
1. Tal (U.S.S.R.)	x	0	½	½	½	½	½	1	1	1	½	1	1	1	1	½	1	1	1	1	14½- 4½
2. Fischer (U.S.A.)	1	x	½	½	1	1	1	½	1	½	½	½	½	1	½	1	½	1	½	½	13½- 5½
3. Gligoric (Yugoslavia)	½	½	x	½	0	½	½	½	1	1	½	½	½	½	1	½	1	1	1	1	12½- 6½
4. Keres (U.S.S.R.)	½	½	½	x	½	½	½	½	0	½	½	1	½	1	1	1	1	½	1	1	12½- 6½
5. Petrosian (U.S.S.R.)	½	0	1	½	x	½	½	1	½	½	½	½	1	1	½	0	1	1	1	1	12½- 6½
6. Geller (U.S.S.R.)	½	0	½	½	½	x	½	1	0	½	½	½	½	0	1	1	½	1	1	½	10½- 8½
7. Trifunovic (Yugoslavia)	½	0	½	½	½	½	x	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	½	1	1	10½- 8½
8. Parma (Yugoslavia)	0	½	½	½	0	0	½	x	½	½	½	½	½	1	1	½	½	½	1	1	10 - 9
9. Bisguier (U.S.A.)	0	0	0	1	½	1	½	½	x	0	½	0	1	0	1	½	½	½	1	1	9½- 9½
10. Matanovic (Yugoslavia)	0	½	0	½	½	½	½	½	1	x	½	½	0	1	½	½	0	1	1	½	9½- 9½
11. Darga (West Germany)	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	x	½	½	0	0	½	½	1	0	1	9 -10
12. Donner (Holland)	0	½	½	0	½	½	½	½	1	½	½	x	1	0	1	½	½	0	0	1	9 -10
13. Najdorf (Argentina)	0	½	½	½	0	½	½	½	0	1	½	0	x	1	0	½	½	1	1	½	9 -10
14. Olafsson (Iceland)	0	0	½	0	0	1	½	0	1	0	1	1	0	x	½	1	½	½	½	½	8½-10½
15. Ivkov (Yugoslavia)	0	½	0	0	½	0	½	0	0	½	1	0	1	½	x	1	1	½	½	½	8 -11
16. Portisch (Hungary)	½	0	½	0	1	0	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	0	0	x	½	½	½	1	8 -11
17. Pachman (Czechoslavakia)	0	½	0	0	0	½	0	½	½	1	½	½	½	½	0	½	x	½	½	½	7 -12
18. Bertok (Yugoslavia)	0	0	0	½	0	0	½	½	½	0	0	1	0	½	½	½	½	x	½	1	6½-12½
19. Germek (Yugoslavia)	0	½	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	½	½	½	½	½	x	½	5½-13½
20. Udovcic (Yugoslavia)	0	½	0	0	0	½	0	0	0	½	0	0	½	½	½	0	½	0	½	x	4 -15

Q. What did you think of Bobby Fischer's achievement at Bled?

Ans.

P. Benko
Very good score. He has a good chance to reach first, next time. I hope so. He has the potential to be the world champion.

J. Collins
Wonderful! No other 18 yr. old player has achieved so much. It puts him on the road to the championship.

A. Denker
It's remarkable—the most glowing tribute to youthful talent in the history of chess.

L. Evans
He has shown, beyond the shadow of a doubt, that he is a contender for the world title and if he can conceivably get at Botvinnik, he'll have good winning chances. Fischer has single-handedly broken the Russian iron-grip on chess supremacy.

N. Rossolimo
It ranks with Fine's performance in the Avro Tournament as the greatest achievement by an American master. Considering Fischer's age, experience and the circumstances of modern tournament play in Europe, it is a performance, unexcelled in the annals of chess. Morphy played against amateurs; Fischer played against organized professionals.

J. Sherwin
It's a tremendous performance, and speaks well for his chances in the World Championship. I've seen his wins over Geller and Tal and they are terrific.

S. Reshevsky
While I didn't go over any of the games closely, the results speak for themselves. It was a very excellent showing.

H. Kmoch
Excellent! Excellent! Excellent! He is the best player we've ever had representing us. I don't believe that Bobby's satisfied with the result but it stands as a wonderful achievement.

A. Mengarini
It's been a long time since we've made a strong showing like that in international competition. Fischer's phenomenal.

WORLD CHAMPION BOTVINNIK DOES A NUMBER ON HIS TWO MOST LIKELY CHALLENGERS.

—B.P.

AN IMPORTANT GAME

International Tournament, Bled, Yugoslavia, 1961

by Dr. M. M. Botvinnik, World Champion

Chess Life, November, 1961

The publication of this annotated game marks the first time that Dr. Botvinnik has written exclusively for CHESS LIFE and we are greatly honored to welcome him to our editorial staff. The significance of publishing this game goes further than just for prestige purposes. Fischer had never defeated Tal in six previous encounters, while he lost four games to the former world champion. It is interesting to read Dr. Botvinnik's comments about the young American who may be struggling with him for the Championship of the World in just a very short time.—Editor

SICILIAN DEFENSE

R. Fischer *White* — **M. Tal** *Black*

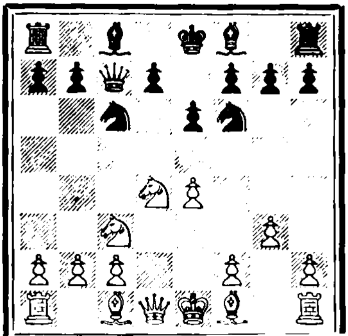
1 P-K4 P-QB4
2 N-KB3 N-QB3
3 P-Q4 PxP
4 NxP P-K3
5 N-QB3 Q-B2

This defense, in the style of L. Paulsen, has become popular again during the last few years. The meaning of this maneuver evidently is, to provoke White to continue 6. KN(Q4)-QN5, Q-NI; after the inevitable 7. ...., P-QR3; 8. KN(5)-Q4 it becomes about the same position as after the immediate 5. ...., P-QR3, with the difference that the black Queen's position on QNI has a better advantage.

6 P-KN3! ....

A very cunning and a well masked idea; it looks as if White intends to develop his KB to KN2, but actually White has different plans.

6 .... N-KB3



I am not very familiar with this variation and do not remember just where it appeared previously; however, it is evident that after 6. ...., N-KB3 Black's game is objectively lost. 6. ...., P-QR3 was a MUST.

7 N(Q4)-QN5! Q-N1
8 B-KB4 N-K4

To continue with 8. ...., P-K4; 9. B-KN5 would not have been satisfactory for Black.

9 B-K2! ....

Accurate and powerful. White is defending KB3sq., after which the threat of 10. Q-Q4 can not be successfully defended.

9 .... B-QB4

It is difficult to call this move a weak one, because the "strong" 9. ...., P-QR3; 10. Q-Q4, P-Q3; 11. O-O-O, PxN; 12. BxN would have left Black in a hopeless position. Black decides to control Q5sq., but the trouble comes from the other side.

10 BxN QxB
11 P-KB4 Q-N1
12 P-K5 P-QR3

Obviously, to continue with 12. ...., N-N1; 13. N-K4 would not have been any better!

13 PxN ....

Leads to winning a pawn and a better position. It would be weaker to play 13. N-Q4, Q-R2 (or 13. ...., N-N1).

13 .... PxN
14 PxP R-N
15 N-K4 B-K2
16 Q-Q4 ....

The exchange of the black Bishop for a Knight is now inevitable.

16 .... R-R5

In this difficult position M. Tal possibly did not play his best. 16. ...., R-R4 would have been a loss of an important tempo. 16. ...., Q-B2(!) suggests itself, and the young R. Fischer would have still had a lot of work to do.

17 N-KB6ch BxN

Of course, not 17. ...., K-Q; 18. NxR, RxQ; 19. NxB and P-N8(Q).

18 QxB ....

Black King is in danger. The threat is 19. B-R5. Also there are unpleasant threats of B-Q3 followed by BxRP(R7), and Q-R6 followed by QxP.

18 .... Q-B7

Getting ready to counterattack 19. B-R5 through 19. ...., R-K5ch with continuation of P-Q4. But if 19. B-Q3, Black evidently had only one defense 19. ...., Q-B4. 18. ...., R-K5 would not have been better because of Q-R6.

19 O-O-O ....

The white King is completely safe on the Queen's side and the Black has lost its last chance for the counterplay. The temporary winning back a pawn is meaningless.

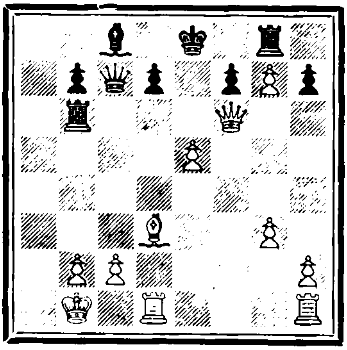
19 .... RxRP
20 K-N R-R3

The trouble for Black is that if 20. ...., Q-R4; 21. P-N3! Black Queen would be tied up defending its rook and the threat of 22. B-R5 would be defenseless.

21 BxP R-N3

Now the rook is forced to abandon its vertical line because if 21. ...., R-R2; 22. KR-K and it would be difficult to defend the threat of 12. RxPch.

22 B-Q3 P-K4
23 PxP ....



Position after 23. PxP

It is not so much the effectiveness of the sacrifice that's important here, but the quick simplification of the game with the realization of the advantage. Naturally, 23. QxPch would have led to the end game with an extra pawn which would also be enough for the victory. White soon gains second rook for his Queen and also wins all of Black's pawns!

23 .... RxQ
24 PxR Q-B4
25 BxP Q-KN4

26	**BxR**	**QxBP**
27	**KR-B**	**QxP**
28	**BxPch**	**K-Q**
29	**B-K6**	**Q-R3**

Otherwise, 30. R-B7.

30	**BxP**	**BxB**
31	**R-B7**	**....**

At this point the resistance should have been abandoned. There were still 16 needless moves made:

31	**....**	**QxP**
32	**QRxBch**	**K-K**
33	**R(Q7)-K7ch**	**K-Q**
34	**R-Q7ch**	**K-B**
35	**R-B7ch**	**K-Q**
36	**R(KB7)-Q7ch**	**K-K**
37	**R-Q**	**P-N3**
38	**R-QN7**	**Q-R4**
39	**P-KN4**	**Q-R6**

(or 39. . . . ., QxP; 40. R-R, Q-Q5; 41. R-R8ch).

40	**P-N5**	**Q-B6**
41	**R-Kch**	**K-B1**
42	**R-N8ch**	**K-N2**
43	**RxP**	**Q-KN6**
44	**R-Q**	**Q-QB2**
45	**R(Q)-Q6**	**Q-B**
46	**P-N3**	**K-R2**
47	**R-QR6**	**and Black resigned**

COULDN'T WE JUST CALL IT A STALEMATE PROFESSOR ?

What can one say about this game? M. Tal did not guess the artful and cunning scheme of his youthful partner in the opening and could not save the game. R. Fischer played with inventiveness and with great technical perfection.

There is no doubt that during the next 15-20 years the chess world will witness the struggle of two exceptionally powerful talents—M. Tal and R. Fischer. From this rivalry the chess art will on gain.

In the perspective of this great competition, the present game is only a small episode. However, it already must be clear to Tal,—don't put a finger into young Fischer's mouth!

SOVIET CHESS'S HATCHET MAN ALEXANDER KOTOV REACTS TO FISCHER'S TRIUMPH AT STOCKHOLM'S INTERZONAL. HE HAD A CLOSE SCARE. KOTOV WON THE 1952 INTERZONAL, THREE POINTS AHEAD OF THE FIELD. FISCHER FELL JUST SHY OF THAT AT STOCKHOLM, WINNING BY ONLY TWO AND A HALF POINTS. EIGHT YEARS LATER, AT THE 1970 PALMA DE MALLORCA INTERZONAL, FISCHER HAD THE LAST LAUGH. HE WON BY THREE AND A HALF POINTS, BREAKING KOTOV'S RECORD.

—B.P.

A SOVIET VIEW OF BOBBY FISCHER

by International Grandmaster Alexander Kotov

Chess Review, April, 1982

Curiously enough, I only met Bobby Fischer for the first time in Stockholm. When he visited Moscow, I was out of town, and I never met him at other tournaments. However, I knew very well his excellent games, and had many stories and anecdotes about him. After these stories, I was expecting to see a young boy in strange clothes, making rude remarks all the time; but it was a great pleasure for me to see quite another person.

Fischer in Stockholm was an elegant young man, saying very little, rather shy. He was sometimes nervous during the game, and asked that spectators should not disturb him. It is true that he never greeted the chief referee, Grandmaster G. Stahlberg, and reminded me of my colleague S. Reshevsky, who never greeted me and other participants during the two-months' Candidates' Tournament in Zurich 1953.

But Bobby conquered the hearts of Swedish chessplayers with his brilliant play and his boundless love for chess. The most interesting endgames that Fischer played in Stockholm were stamped with the highest class of accuracy and precision. I talked with the ex-champion of the world Max Euwe, when he visited Stockholm during the tournament, and he also was surprised with the extraordinary qualities of the eighteen-year-old player. Fischer played the endgame with Barcza in the style of Capablanca; against Gligoric, he defended in the ending with the wisdom of the most experienced old chess wolf.

After every game, Bobby took the chessboard and pieces along to the cloakroom; this was the only place available for post-mortem analysis. He analyzed his games for many hours, no matter whether his opponent was Grandmaster Petrosian or Aaron from India, who was last in the Stockholm tournament. He was not stuck-up or supercilious.

After Geller's defeat by Pomar, Fischer had two points more than his nearest rivals. "How many points did you score in 1952?" Bobby asked me, as we walked from the tournament hall to the hotel.

I laughed. "You are seeking one more rival," I replied. "I scored 16½ out of 20." Bobby began to count. "Then I must have 18½," he said: "I shall have!"

And he finished the tournament with an excellent score. He did not lose a game, and scored many brilliant victories.

"What do the New York newspapers write about your successes?" I asked Bobby on one occasion.

"Nothing," he answered angrily. "They like to write only bad things about me."

And in a little while I knew these "bad things." The laughing Stahlberg showed me "Harper's Magazine" for January, 1962. It is incorrect that Mr. Ginzburg should write in such a way about one of the strongest chessplayers of the world.

It is true that Fischer is a little bit of a prima-donna in chess; and it is right that he ought to continue his studies. He should remember that all the world champions have been highly educated men. Lasker, Capablanca, Alekhine, and Botvinnik must be the examples for young men. I think that when Bobby grows up, he will understand this himself.

In May and June in Curacao a new struggle will begin, at a higher level. Some people have already proclaimed: no question—first in Curacao will be Bobby Fischer; and he will easily defeat Botvinnik, as Bobby is the greatest chess genius of all time!

I decided to ask some grandmasters in Stockholm: will Bobby defeat everybody in such a short time? Will he be champion of the world in 1963, as some people have already claimed? Most grandmasters answered: Fischer will be among the leaders in Curacao, but not first. Dr. Euwe thinks the same. There are still some weaknesses in Fischer's style, because of his youth, and they will not yet permit him to beat all the strongest grandmasters of the world.

But his future possibilities are limitless. Soviet chessplayers will join in acclaiming the success of such rare chess talent. After his victory in Stockholm, Fischer received many letters from the Soviet Union.

The chess world will watch every step of the flowering of Bobby Fischer's talent; and he must be worthy of this attention.

STOCKHOLM INTERZONAL

Chess Review, May, 1962

CROSSTABLE OF PLAY

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	Totals
1. Fischer	-	½	½	½	1	½	½	½	½	1	1	½	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	½	1	1	17½- 4½
2. Petrosyan	½	-	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	1	½	½	1	½	1	½	1	1	1	½	1	15 - 7
3. Geller	½	½	-	½	½	1	½	1	1	1	½	0	1	½	1	1	½	1	½	½	1	0	1	15 - 7
4. Filip	½	½	½	-	0	½	½	1	0	½	½	½	1	1	½	½	½	1	1	½	1	1	1	14 - 8
5. Korchnoj	0	½	½	1	-	½	½	½	½	0	1	1	½	1	1	½	1	½	½	1	1	0	1	14 - 8
6. Benko	½	½	0	½	½	-	½	½	1	½	0	½	½	½	1	1	1	0	1	1	½	1	1	13½- 8½
7. Gligorich	½	½	½	½	½	½	-	0	½	½	1	½	½	1	0	1	½	1	½	1	½	1	1	13½- 8½
8. Stein	½	½	0	0	½	½	1	-	0	1	0	½	1	½	½	1	½	1	½	1	1	1	1	13½- 8½
9. Uhlmann	½	½	0	1	½	0	½	1	-	0	1	1	½	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	1	0	12½- 9½
10. Portisch	0	½	0	½	1	½	½	0	1	-	½	½	½	½	½	1	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	12½- 9½
11. Olafsson	0	0	½	½	0	1	0	1	0	½	-	½	½	0	½	½	1	½	1	1	1	1	1	12 -10
12. Pomar	½	0	1	½	0	½	½	½	0	½	½	-	0	0	1	½	½	1	1	½	1	1	1	12 -10
13. Bolbochan	0	½	0	0	½	½	½	0	½	½	½	1	-	½	½	½	½	1	1	½	½	1	1	11½-10½
14. Barcza	0	½	½	0	0	½	0	½	1	½	1	1	½	-	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	0	1	11 -11
15. Bilek	0	0	0	½	0	0	1	½	0	½	½	0	½	½	-	½	½	1	1	1	1	1	1	11 -11
16. Bisguier	0	½	0	½	½	0	0	0	0	0	½	½	½	½	½	-	½	½	1	½	1	1	1	9½-12½
17. Bertok	0	0	½	½	0	0	½	½	0	0	0	½	½	½	½	½	-	½	½	0	½	1	½	7½-14½
18. Yanovsky	0	½	0	0	½	1	0	0	1	0	½	0	0	½	0	½	½	-	1	½	½	0	1	7½-14½
19. German	0	0	½	0	½	0	½	½	0	1	0	0	0	½	0	0	½	0	-	½	½	1	1	7 -15
20. Schweber	0	0	½	½	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	½	½	½	0	½	1	½	½	-	1	½	½	7 -15
21. Teschner	½	0	0	0	0	½	½	0	1	0	0	0	½	0	0	0	½	½	½	0	-	1	1	6½-15½
22. Cuellar	0	½	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	1	0	½	0	-	½	5½-16½
23. Aaron	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	½	½	0	½	0	½	-	4 -18

One of the most discussed games of the Stockholm Interzonal, and a splendid fight between White's attacking potential in the center and king's side and Black's operations on the queen's wing black squares. Here international Grandmaster Victor Korchnoi tells you why he lost to Bobby, in notes specially contributed to CHESS LIFE.

RUY LOPEZ

	Fischer	Korchnoi
1	P-K4	P-K4
2	N-KB3	N-QB3
3	B-N5	P-QR3
4	B-R4	N-B3

5	**O-O**	**B-K2**
6	**R-K1**	**P-QN4**
7	**B-N3**	**O-O**
8	**P-B3**	**P-Q3**
9	**P-Q4**	**....**

Less analyzed than 9. P-KR3, but Fischer has a new idea in mind.

9	**....**	**B-N5**
10	**B-K3**	**PxP**
11	**PxP**	**N-QR4**
12	**B-B2**	**N-B5**
13	**B-B1**	**P-B4**
14	**P-QN3**	**N-QR4?**

A better move is 14. ...., N-N3!; which leads to complete equality.

15	**P-Q5!**	**....**

A strong continuation, which improves on 15. B-N2, N-B3!; 16. P-Q5, N-N5 (Capablanca-Bogolubov, London 1922); when Black gains the advantage of the pair of bishops.

15	**....**	**N-Q2**
16	**QN-Q2**	**B-B3**

Black is aiming to secure play on the black squares before White can build up his forces for a king's side attack.

17	**R-N1**	**P-B5?**

The over-optimistic plan begun by the text move leaves Black with important pawn weaknesses on the queen's wing, and eventually conceded Black's Q5 as a jumping-off square for White's minor pieces. Black ought to have played 17. ...., N-K4; 18. P-KR3, NxN ch; 19. NxN, BxN; 20. QxB, P-N5; when the black-square pawn chain restricts White's operations.

18	**P-KR3!**	**....**

White does not fall for 18. P-N4?, P-B6!; 19. PxN, PxN; 20. BxP, N-K4; when the ensuing break-up of the pawn protection of White's king more than compensates for White's extra doubled pawn.

18	**....**	**BxN**

Giving White the two bishops, but if 18. ...., B-R4; 19. P-QN4! is now strong: 19. ...., P-B6; 20. PxN, PxN; 21. BxP, N-K4; 22. P-KN4.

19	**NxB**	**PxP**

A forced exchange. If 19. ...., P-B6; which looks tempting, then 20. P-R3!, followed by P-QN4, and the advanced QBP, which is securely blockaded, will eventually be won by the combined action of the white pieces (B-K3-Q4, R-N3, and R-K3).

20	**PxP**	**Q-B2**
21	**B-K3?**	**....**

Up to here, White has played in excellent style, but this inaccurate move considerably improves the Black position. White ought to play 21. B-Q2 or, still better, 21. R-K2!, protecting the KB and preparing the powerful maneuver N-Q4.

21	**....**	**B-B6**
22	**R-K2**	**P-N5**

Now Black has sufficient play on the black squares.

23	**N-Q4**	**KR-K1?**

Worried by his loose pawn front and his scattered minor pieces, Black decides that he ought to get another piece into play rather than spend a move protecting his king's side. However, Fischer soon demonstrates that the white knight obtains splendid prospects on the king's side, hence 23. ...., P-N3 is much better.

24	**N-B5**	**N(R4)-N2**
25	**B-Q4!**	**P-N3**
26	**N-R6ch**	**K-B1**
27	**R-B1!**	**....**

This powerful move is a reminder to Black that he has problems on the QB file as well as in the neighborhood of his king.

27	**....**	**QR-B1**

In the event of White's exchanging bishops, Black wants to be ready to recapture with a piece (queen or rook) rather than be left with a pawn on QB6 which will most likely be fatally weak.

28	**B-Q3?**	**....**

This inaccuracy grants Black a fresh chance of recovery. A very strong continuation here was 28. R-K3!, with the threat of 29. BxB, PxB; 30. Q-Q4!, P-B3; 31. B-N1, when the QBP would fall.

28	**....**	**Q-R4**
29	**R(K2)-B2**	**N-K4**
30	**B-B1**	**N-B4!**

Sacrificing a pawn for the moment; but the black pieces obtain excellent activity.

31	**BxB**	**PxB**
32	**RxP**	**K-N2**
33	**N-N4**	**NxN**
34	**QxN**	**R-QN1**
35	**R-B3**	**....**

White's best chance is to revive his attack on the king's wing.

35 .... NxKP
36 Q-B4 P-B4

36. . . . . , R-N2 may be safer here.

37 R-K3 R-K4
38 R-B6 ....
38 .... QR-K1!?

Short of time, I overlooked White's next move completely. Even so, the text is not bad, but for practical purposes Black ought to choose the simple 38. . . . . , P-N4, maintaining a good position without risk.

39 RxQP ....

Here 39. RxRP, QxP leaves the chances about level.

39 .... Q-R8??

A bad error, after which Black is two pawns behind with no compensation. Correct and necessary is 39. . . . . , P-N4!; 40. R-Q7 ch, K-N3; 41. Q-B3, Q-N3!; with the threat 42. . . . . , NxP!

For instance:

(a) 42. B-Q3?, NxP; 43. RxR, NxB dis. ch.
(b) 42. P-N4, NxP; 43. RxR, NxNP dis. ch.
(c) 42. RxN! (best), RxR; 43. P-N4, R-KB5; 44. PxP ch, K-R3; 45. Q-N3, R-K4 with at least a draw.

Instead, Black panics at the unexpected turn of events, and Fischer efficiently finishes the game in a few moves.

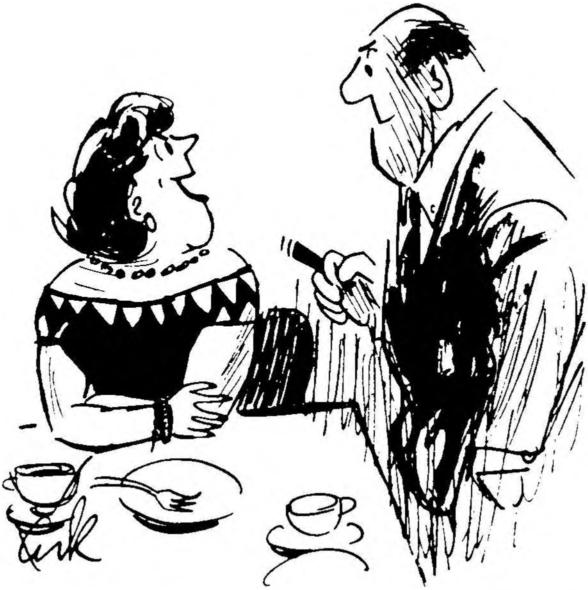
40 RxRP Q-Q5
41 R-Q3 Q-N7
42 P-Q6 P-N4
43 Q-K3 P-B5
44 Q-R7ch Resigns

Black loses a rook after 44. . . . . , K-B1; 45. P-Q7, R-Q1; 46. Q-N6, K-K2; 47. QxR ch, KxQ; 48. R-R8 ch, and 49. P-Q8(Q) ch.

CHAPTER 4

IN the Candidates' Tournament at Curacao, the favorites Tal and Fischer got off to a terrible start. Losing games in the early rounds, they were never really in contention. In the fourth and final leg of the match-tournament, Tal's kidney ailment forced him to drop out, while Fischer could only regain enough lost ground to play the role of a spoiler. First knocking off Geller, in the very last game he drew with Keres, thereby helping the Armenian Tigran Petrosian become the winner and official challenger to title-holder Botvinnik.

Petrosian's safety-first, energy-saving tactics proved correct in the tropical twenty eight-round contest. Playing 839 moves in forty eight hours, the least effort of any of the contenders, Petrosian wended his way through the entire event losing nary a game. Botvinnik was certain to have his hands full in the upcoming championship match.



"Spot me a Rook—loser does the dishes."

A GENTLE GLOSSARY

by U.S. Master Eliot Hearst

Chess Life, July, 1962

Under the influence of Ambrose Bierce's DEVIL'S DICTIONARY *we have recently compiled a list of terms frequently used in chess, together with their definitions. We hope the chess public finds this list useful and accurate. If "Chess Kaleidoscope" no longer appears in* CHESS LIFE after this *issue, you'll know what happened . . .*

ADJOURNMENT: an interruption in play to enable both players to obtain analytical help from their chessmaster-friends or their chess libraries.

ADJUDICATION: a binding decision about the outcome of an unfinished game, made by someone who is rated 200 points below you and who renders his judgment after spending a total time equal to only 5% of the time you devoted to the game.

ALGEBRAIC CHESS NOTATION: a system of recording chess moves which is so logical and mathematically neat that it will never gain favor in the U.S.A.

AMATEUR: in chess, someone who plays only for money (cf: professional).

ANNOTATOR: a "friendly guide" to the complexities of master play, who first cites the MCO column for the game under review, then remains silent until White is a rook ahead, and, finally, points out how Black could have held out longer; alternately, someone whose grasp of chess doesn't extend beyond his library on the openings.

BLINDFOLD CHESS: a skill through which minor masters can gain a world-wide reputation; outlawed in Russia because Morphy and Pillsbury died crazy.

BLITZ: an extreme form of rapid transit chess, where the players move faster than they can think—thus ensuring the games a rare profundity.

BOOK-PLAYER: a chess slave, who fills a relatively empty head with information that makes it even emptier.

BOTVINNIK: a Russian king, revered by communist society.

BRILLIANCY: a combinative sequence which is understandable to anyone once the solution is revealed.

BYE: in Swiss System tourneys, a full point given to an odd player.

CENTER: according to the hypermoderns, the squares QR1, KR1, KR8, QR8.

CHAMPION: someone who has attained success in chess only because he has had more time to devote to the game than you have.

CHEAPO: a phrase coined by U. S. Master Dr. Karl Burger, who has won a large percentage of his games by such a maneuver; a move which threatens something so obvious that only an idiot would fall for it, and he does.

CHESS: a most intriguing intellectual challenge, played in a cultured manner according to strict rules and regulations. The object of the game is to crush your opponent.

CHESS FEVER: a disease common among adolescent members of the Manhattan Chess Club; characterized by jagged fingernails, bulging eyes, and an unsteady hand.

CLOCK, CHESS: a mechanical device used to time tournament games which no one ever pays attention to until that little red marker is about to fall.

CLUB, CHESS: a group of devotees of the Royal Game, whose meetings are characterized by brotherhood and good sportsmanship and where never is heard an encouraging word.

COMBINATION: any long series of moves that the average player cannot understand.

CONNOISSEUR, OPENINGS: an undiscriminating authority, who thinks one opening is better than another.

CORRESPONDENCE CHESS: a system of play which is gaining in popularity because you cannot lose USCF rating points in this sort of competition.

DRAW, GRANDMASTER: a friendly conclusion due to mutual fear.

DUFFER: anybody who can beat you three in a row.

EGOTIST, CHESS: someone who is more interested in describing his own victories than in listening to yours.

ETHICS, CHESS: undefined (we could find no examples of this).

EUWE, MAX: that Dutch master whose name I can't pronounce.

FIANCHETTO: an Italian method of developing bishops, popularized by Russians.

FISCHER, ROBERT: an American chess veteran who has been U.S. Champion four times. His victims accuse him of bad manners; his conquerors think him a fine sport.

FOOL'S MATE: the logical conclusion to any game of chess.

FORESIGHT: the ability to play in only those tournaments you are sure of winning.

FORK: "an instrument used chiefly for the purpose of putting dead animals into one's mouth" (A. Bierce).

GAMBIT: any unsound sacrifice in the opening.

GRANDMASTER: anyone who has reached the point in chess where he is acclaimed for drawing all his games.

HYPERMODERN PLAY: any opening system where an early checkmate is impossible.

ISOLATED PAWN: a pawn that will queen in the endgame (cf. passed pawn)

J'ADOUBE: a phrase customarily emitted when you are caught starting your opponent's clock on your move.

KIBITZER: someone who gives good advice to your opponent and bad advice to you.

M.C.O.: Modern Chess Oblivion.

MEDIAN SYSTEM: a way of breaking Swiss System ties which requires a knowledge of mathematical statistics and algebra, but which is much simpler than any other system.

MIDDLEGAME: in postal chess, the first move after published analysis is exhausted.

ODDS: chessplayers.

OPENING: that phase of the game in which intelligence plays no part.

OPEN FILE: a file cleared of pawns—a worthy objective since it is then easy to exchange a pair of rooks and obtain an early draw.

OPPONENT: a slimy individual with an ugly face.

OPEN TOURNAMENT: a tournament open to all; a weak tournament.

OVERPROTECTION: first emphasized by the well-known theorist Nimzovich, this positional theme symbolizes Nimzo's relationship with his mother.

PASSED PAWN: any pawn that never queens (cf. isolated pawn).

PAWN-SNATCHER: a defensive genius.

PERFECT GAME: a way of describing all one's victories.

PRINCIPLES OF CHESS: an archaic term; shown to be useless by Mikhail Tal.

PROBLEM CHESS: any chess position that could never occur in an actual game.

PROFESSIONAL CHESSPLAYER: anybody who cannot make a living at chess (cf. amateur).

RATING SYSTEM: an objective method of ranking chess players which does not take into consideration the inherent beauty of a rose.

RESIGNS: a way of terminating a game, unknown to weak players.

ROUND-ROBIN TOURNAMENT: a competition in which you cannot talk the tournament director out of pairing you with someone you are afraid of.

SACRIFICE: any piece left en prise.

SIMULTANEOUS EXHIBITION: a demonstration of ego, where one individual seeks to display his chess prowess by beating 40 beginners simultaneously.

SPORTSMANSHIP, GOOD: concealed hatred for a victorious opponent.

STRATEGY: any idea longer than one move deep (cf. Tactics).

SWINDLE: the only way anyone can be defeated.

SWISS-SYSTEM: a pairing system full of holes, like some other Swiss products.

TACTICS: a one-move threat (cf. Strategy).

WHITE: since recent Supreme Court decisions, not so big an advantage as it once was.

WIN: to make an enemy.

WON GAME: any game you lost.

WOODPUSHER: a way of describing one's chessplay so as to make opponents overconfident.

ZUGZWANG: there is no definition of this word.

Any readers who have additions to our list, or who can suggest more accurate definitions of the above items, are invited to send them to Eliot Hearst, Arlington Towers J-1125, Arlington 9, Va. In the interest of chess science, we want to make this glossary as complete as possible. All good entries will be rewarded with a tournament book prize and the inclusion of their definition(s) in a future column.

THE READERS FIND A FEW DEFINITIONS THAT HEARST MISSED.

—B.P.

Chess Life, October, 1962

CHECKMATE: A self-inflicted torture by novices who don't know the word "resigns."

ANALYSIS: Irrefutable proof that you could have won a game you lost.

CHESS LIFE: A magazine that comes out once a month late.

PIN: A sharp move. (this entry from ten-year-old Ken Howes)

EN PRISE, TO LEAVE: A method of relieving oneself of extraneous material.

SICILIAN DEFENSE: A defense originated by members of the Mafia, embodying their highest principles.

FISH: A player who falls for all your traps and still wins.

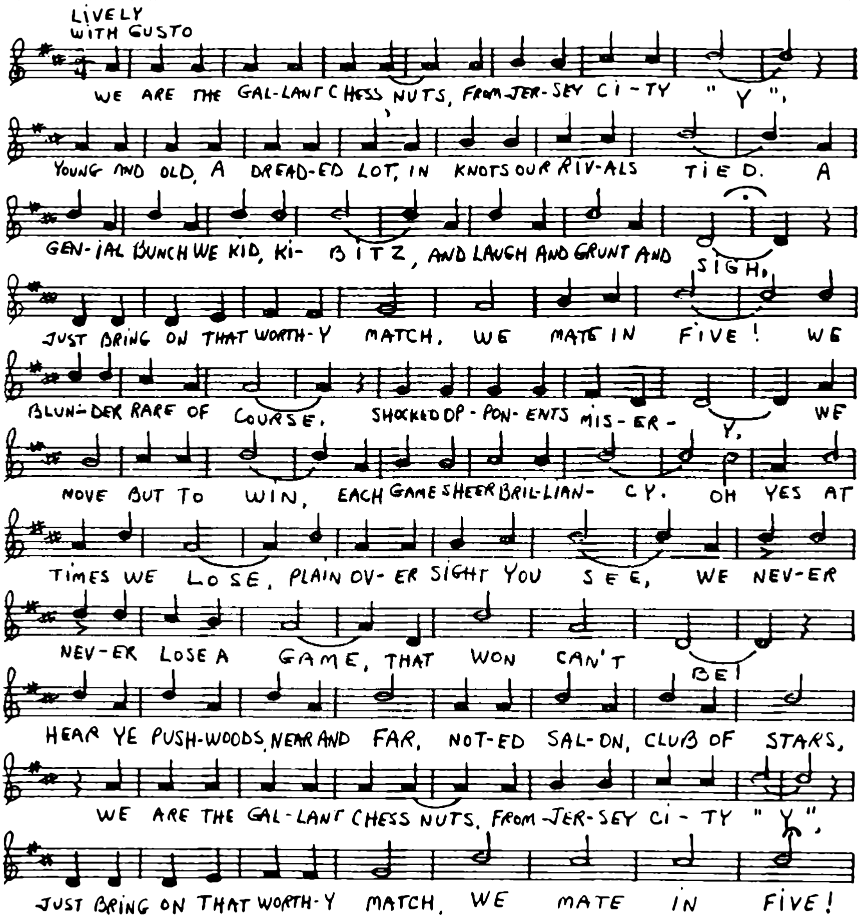
ANNOTATOR: A grandmaster of cliches.

J'ADOUBE: French for "What am I doing? If I move that piece I'm lost!"

PATZER: A good-natured term with which you describe anyone you can beat; but an insulting epithet when used by certain wise guys to describe you.

THE GALLANT CHESS NUTS FROM JERSEY CITY "Y"

FRANK ABARNO


LIVELY
WITH GUSTO
WE ARE THE GAL-LANT CHESS NUTS, FROM JER-SEY CI-TY "Y",
YOUNG AND OLD, A DREAD-ED LOT, IN KNOTS OUR RIV-ALS TIED. A
GEN-IAL BUNCH WE KID, KI- BITZ, AND LAUGH AND GRUNT AND SIGH,
JUST BRING ON THAT WORTH-Y MATCH, WE MATE IN FIVE! WE
BLUN-DER RARE OF COURSE, SHOCKED OP-PON-ENTS MIS-ER-Y, WE
MOVE BUT TO WIN, EACH GAME SHEER BRIL-LIAN-CY. OH YES AT
TIMES WE LOSE, PLAIN OV-ER SIGHT YOU SEE, WE NEV-ER
NEV-ER LOSE A GAME, THAT WON CAN'T BE!
HEAR YE PUSH-WOODS, NEAR AND FAR, NOT-ED SAL-ON, CLUB OF STARS,
WE ARE THE GAL-LANT CHESS NUTS, FROM JER-SEY CI-TY "Y",
JUST BRING ON THAT WORTH-Y MATCH, WE MATE IN FIVE!

THIS TUNE IS STILL BIG IN NEW JERSEY.

—B.P.

YEARS LATER, IT WAS CONFIRMED THAT PETROSIAN, GELLER, AND KERES HAD INDEED PRIVATELY ARRANGED TO DRAW ALL GAMES WITH EACH OTHER. BOBBY WAS RIGHT ALL ALONG.

—B.P.

FISCHER SPEAKS OUT

by Jack Straley Battell

Chess Review, October, 1962

Under the title: "The Russians Have Fixed World Chess" in *Sports Illustrated* for August 20, Robert J. (Bobby) Fischer loosed a blast at the world championship program. "The system," he said, ". . . insures that there will always be a Russian world champion because only a Russian can win the preliminary tournament that determines his challenger." And he declared, "I will never again play in one of these tournaments."

At Curacao, Fischer charged, there was open collusion, agreement to draw games among the Russians, and he later detailed the games and number of moves, mostly less than 20 and only one as much as 27 (Geller and Keres in their first game). These draws contributed to the Russians' scores and, worse, they saved them the effort while, he declared, he had to put in full effort six days a week. At midpoint in the tournament, with Tal ill and out of the running, the other four Russians were almost tied and, stated Fischer, "the talk was that when they came back to start the second half one of the four was certain to begin losing to the others." And he detailed how Korchnoi did so lose.

In addition, Fischer charged that the Russians openly analyzed his game while he was still engaged in it, and his opponent, if a Russian, would get up and join in the discussion with the others.

Fischer mentioned that, under the older system of champion deciding whom to play, there was some unfairness. But, he said, if you could put up enough money, you'd get a match. "Now you can't get a match if you put up money or anything else."

In the championship of 1948, moreover, he said, Botvinnik won but not by a truly decisive margin, and it would have been even less (possibly nonexistent) "except that another Russian, Paul Keres, lost all his games to him. So right at the start there was a question of whether the Russian numerical superiority in these Candidates' tournaments might not be decisive."

There wasn't so much criticism at first, Fischer averred, but, by 1953, "when I was beginning to play chess seriously, everybody was talking about the unfair way of selecting Botvinnik's opponents." He quoted the *New York Times* mentioning possible collusion to help one Soviet player win as against a non-Soviet.

And he quoted CHESS REVIEW on "undeniable collusion by the Russians to freeze out Western competition."

Admitting he may be charged with suffering from sour grapes, Fischer cited these comments to prove the point existed before and declared he could defeat World Champion Botvinnik, spotting him two points in a twenty-four game match.

Eliot Hearst has written of a "brash" article in *Sports Illustrated* (which we referred to page 257, September, under "Vexed Question"), and this piece is even more so. "The suggestions of Russian collusion," said Hearst, "are very difficult to evaluate." We'd say very much what we did on page 257: the system is unfair. And we have pointed out in the past that the number of draws among Soviet contenders is suspect. They drew *all* games in the Interzonal before the 1953 competition mentioned by Fischer. Though Kotov was winning strongly otherwise, he drew with all his compatriots. And Reshevsky who battled at or near the top all the way in 1953 came away convinced that it was futile to try to beat the Soviet "team effort." But to declare draws contrived is a delicate business.

They certainly appear so. It is more than odd that at half-way this year all four leading Soviet contenders had drawn every game with each other, and three continued to do so all the way.

Fischer mentioned Petrosian giving a draw to Keres *(Sports Illustrated* gave it as a mate in five, probably misquoting Bobby with "mate" in place of "win"). One Russian told Dick Cantwell that he didn't see how Petrosian could have offered a draw. Averbakh, second to the Soviet team, explained that Petrosian had the easier schedule ahead, so preferred to play it safe. P. H. Clarke in the *British Chess Magazine* wrote: "The Geller-Petrosian meeting had to end as it did, since the 'big three' had already, it must be assumed, contracted to draw all their games," and he speaks of further evidence to this effect. His curious abstention from any moral reproof seems to indicate he'd expect that of any leaders playing it safe.

There is also to be considered that compatriots may just naturally tend to draw. And there have even been complaints in the Russian press of proneness to draw in competition at home.

But it has been reported that there was widespread comment among foreign correspondents at Curacao that the Soviet play was contrived. And the British magazine *Chess*, referring to a Fischer interview at Curacao (much like his *Sports Illustrated* article) seem to support Bobby, saying:

"We understand that, quizzed about Fischer's success at Stockholm, the Russians explained that they had played as a team, sacrificing individual ambitions and indeed, every Soviet player who entered for Stockholm qualified. [Stein was cut out by the rules that only three from one country could qualify.] . . . . At

Curacao, every game between Petrosian, Geller and Keres was drawn. . . . Thus three of the eight competitors did not play one real game between them. . . . The tournament was therefore decided, not by the games among the three best players—there were none!—but by their achievements against the weaker players. An unsatisfactory state of affairs. . . . *Could* Soviet players battle as individuals and not as a team, if an outsider appeared likely to win the Candidates' tournament? They would probably consider it unpatriotic to do so!"

Fischer's article was brash and may have gone too far. But, perhaps, it was well for someone to speak out bluntly.

The "system" has been unfair. It would be even if only the chance of collusion were there, and it has been.

Opinion, however, has been running that way. Keres wrote an article for the FIDE magazine calling for a reform, and, since Curacao, the Federation, attended by USCF Vice-president Jerry Spann, has voted for a new system. Candidates will be selected as before: six from an Interzonal, plus two seeded, as before; but then, instead of a Candidates Tournament, there will be individual match play, winners to meet winners, and the ultimate winner to become the official Challenger.

CHAPTER 5

THE 1963 World Championship dethroned Botvinnik for the third and final time. In his memoirs, Mikhail Botvinnik recalled the man who defeated him in this match.

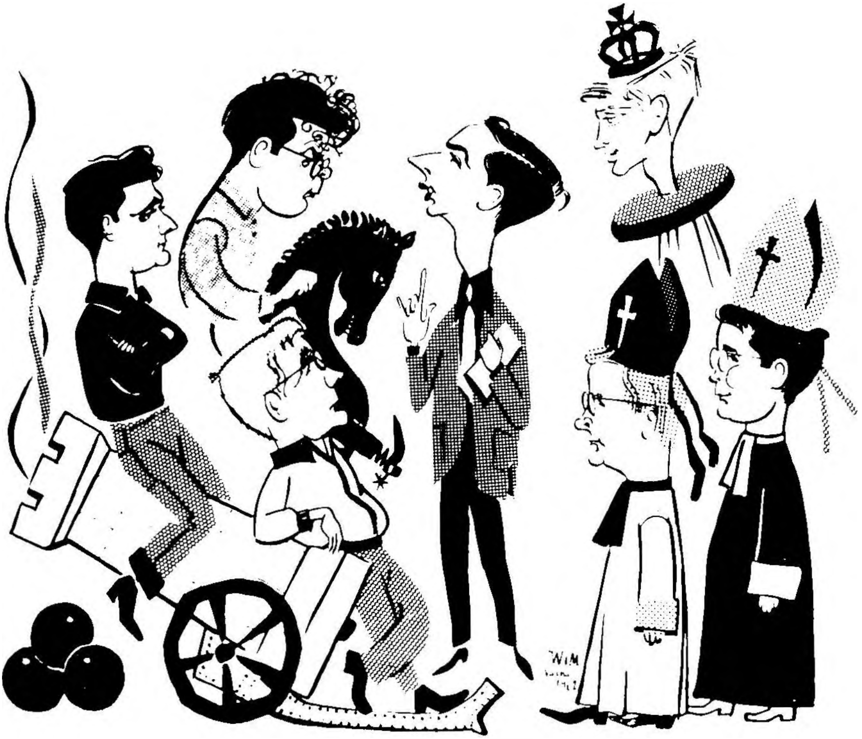
"In style, Tigran Vartanovich Petrosian does not resemble other players. Perhaps only Salo Flohr can be called his forerunner. Both possess a subtle and original understanding of position and strive to win without taking any risks. It is always very difficult to get at Petrosian's pieces, so skillfully does he defend his position. In the early sixties, Petrosian demonstrated exceptional playing strength, but the peculiarities of his style reduced his popularity among the broad mass of chessplayers.

"By dint of great effort I leveled the score in the match [2–2] after the fourteenth game. Yet I could not adjust to Petrosian's inexplicable style, lost three more games in what followed, and with the score of 2–5 with fifteen draws suffered defeat in the match.

"Petrosian possesses a unique chess talent. Like Mikhail Tal, he does not strive to play according to the position. But whereas Tal tried to get dynamic positions, Petrosian rather created positions in which events developed as if in a slowed-up film. It is hard to attack his pieces: The attacking pieces advance only slowly, they get bogged down in the swamp which surrounds the camp of Petrosian's pieces. If at last you manage to create an attack, then either there is little time left or fatigue comes into play. In order to understand the strength of the new champion, it is necessary to note the excellent technique Petrosian has in the realization of positional advantage."

FROM LEFT TO RIGHT: LARRY EVANS, PAL BENKO, EDMAR MEDNIS, ELIOT HEARST, ROBERT BYRNE, BOBBY FISCHER, AND DONALD BYRNE.

—B.P.



THE SEVEN INVADERS. Team Captain Eliot Hearst giving inspiration to his troops before the Battle of Varna.

IT WAS THE ONLY TIME THESE TWO IMMORTALS EVER MET ACROSS THE BOARD. FISCHER'S *MY SIXTY MEMORABLE GAMES* GAVE HIS VERSION OF THIS HISTORIC ENCOUNTER. THE ANALYSIS GENERATED BY THESE TWO GIANTS ON THIS CONTEST CONTINUED FOR TWO DECADES.

—B.P.

MY FIRST GAME WITH FISCHER

by World Champion Mikhail Botvinnik

TRANSLATED BY PETER CLARKE

Chess Life, October, 1962

GRUNFELD DEFENSE

	Botvinnik	**Fischer**
	White	*Black*
1	**P-QB4**	**P-KN3**
2	**P-Q4**	**N-KB3**
3	**N-QB3**	**P-Q4**

Fischer very rarely plays the Grunfeld Defense.

4	**N-B3**	**B-N2**
5	**Q-N3**	....

Ragozin's System—one of the strongest ways of meeting it.

5	....	**PxP**
6.	**QxBP**	**O-O**
7	**P-K4**	**B-N5**

And this is Smyslov's Variation—a sound line of defense.

8	**B-K3**	**KN-Q2**
9	**B-K2**	....

A modest move, which is not particularly popular. 9. O-O-O is more energetic.

9	....	**N-QB3**

It was more precise to play 9. ...., N-N3 and not decide the position of the Queen's Knight yet; Smyslov did that against me in the 4th game of our return match in 1958.

10	**R-Q1**	**N-N3**
11	**Q-B5**	**Q-Q3**
12	**P-KR3**	**BxN**
13	**PxB**	**KR-Q1**

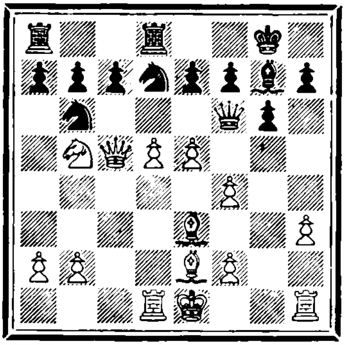
Carelessly played. The correct move here was pointed out by Furman—13.

........., P-K3!—and Black gets an equal game. Now White can start a dangerous pawn advance.

14 P-Q5 N-K4
15 N-N5 ....

At once 15. P-B4 is not good because of 15. ...., N(K4)-B5; 16. BxN, QxQ; 17. BxQ. NxB; 18. P-K5, NxNP; 19. R-Q4, P-KB3! and White's central position breaks up.

15 .... Q-KB3
16 P-B4 N(K4)-Q2
17 P-K5 ....



When I was preparing to meet Smyslov, I, of course, made a thorough analysis of the Smyslov System in general and of the position on the diagram in particular! Here I reckoned that whether the Black Queen went to KR5 or KB4, it would be in danger; for example, 17. ...., Q-B4; 18. Q-N4, P-QR4; 19. Q-Q4, threatening B-N4 or 17. ...., Q-R5; 18. Q-B2, P-N4; 19. R-Q4!

Alas, my opponent found a third continuation!

17 .... QxBP!

A very unpleasant surprise—now White really had to start playing. Up to here I had only had to remember my analysis, though that was not so easy. I had a recollection of the black Queen being trapped somewhere on the K side; and following this track I managed to recall the whole variation. At last everything was in order—on the board was the familiar position; then suddenly it was obvious that in my analysis I had missed what Fischer had found with the greatest of ease at the board. The reader can guess that my equanimity was wrecked.

However, if you assess 17. ...., QxBP purely from an objective point of view, then although it is the best way out for Black, as you will see from what comes later, his position is still difficult.

18	**BxQ**	**NxQ**
19	**NxBP**	**QR-B1**
20	**P-Q6**	**PxP**
21	**PxP**	**BxP**

So Black has won a pawn; but the Knight on QB7 and the pawn on Q6 confine his Rooks—and also, White has two Bishops. The first thing White must do is complete his development.

22	**O-O**	**N(N3)-Q2**

A bad mistake; evidently, Black over-estimated his possibilities. Of course, he had to prepare the move ...., B-K4; the only way this could be done was by 22. ...., N(B4)-Q2 and after 23. B-B3, B-K4; 24. BxB, NxB; 25. BxP, R-N1 White has no more than a minimal advantage.

Now White has the two important squares Q5 and QB4 at his disposal and his spacial advantage becomes crushing.

23	**R-Q5**	**P-N3**
24	**B-B3**	**....**

Feeble play. Actually, White had played quite consistently so far and here he could have deployed his force with maximum efficiency by 24. B-B4! with the threat of R-K1-K7.

The Bishop is out of it on KB3 and merely becomes an object of attack. Black now frees himself, and a pawn down White is in a critical position.

24	**....**	**N-K3!**

Apparently, this forces the exchange of the Knight on QB7, for 25. B-R2, N-Q5; 26. B-N2, N-KB3 is very bad for White. In fact, even here 26. RxN! (pointed out by Geller) BxR; 27. R-K1 gave White a real chance to get out of all his troubles. A second error running makes his position hopeless.

25	**NxN**	**PxN**
26	**R-Q3**	**N-B4**
27	**R-K3**	**P-K4**

The simplest. If 27. ...., B-Q5; 28. R-R3, P-K4; 29. B-N5, RxP; 30. B-K7, R-Q2; 31. B-N4, Black lost the exchange.

28	**BxP**	**BxB**
29	**RxB**	**RxP**
30	**R-K7**	**R-Q2**
31	**RxR**	**NxR**
32	**B-N4**	**....**

A pointless move, since White cannot go into the lost Rook and pawn ending; he should have played at once 32. R-K1, K-B1; 33. R-K3 (or 33. B-Q5)—Black would still have had technical difficulties.

32 .... R-B2
33 R-K1 K-B2
34 K-N2 ....

And now 34. B-K6ch was preferable, as the Bishop is poorly posted at KN4.

34 .... N-B4
35 R-K3 R-K2
36 R-B3ch ....

White's best practical chance consisted in an exchange of Rooks and a position with his King on Q4 (or K3), his Bishop on QB2 and his KBP at B4. But all that is impossible—36. K-B3, P-KR4!, and White loses his Bishop.

36 .... K-N2
37 R-B3 R-K5
38 B-Q1 R-Q5

Before this I considered the game completely hopeless for me, but the text move gave me new heart: why had my opponent allowed my Bishop to get to a good post (and the only good one!) at QB2? Surely, by 38. ...., R-K8! (39. B-B2, R-QB8) White's defences could have been completely disorganized.

39 B-B2 K-B3
40 K-B3 K-N4

In general terms, Q3 is the best square for the King; for then the Knight would not need to defend the QNP and Black would win by advancing his Q side pawns. But this maneuver is also not bad.

41 K-N3 N-K5ch

Could have led to an immediate draw—and just at the very moment when Black was nearing his goal. You see, White was already in Zugzwang: against a King move Black plays ...., K-R5 and ....N-K3-B5 (xP); if B-N1, the reply ...., R-Q8 wins; and if the White Rook moves from its place, then the move ...., R-QB5 is decisive. So after, for instance, 41. ...., R-N5; 42. P-R3, R-Q5; 43. P-B3, P-QR4 White would have had no satisfactory reply.

It is psychologically understandable why Black decided on the Rook and pawn ending—earlier (see White's 33rd move) White had avoided it. But there is a difference between these two endings—the Black King is in a bad position on KN4.

42 BxN RxB
43 R-R3 ....

Natural and bad. White is now in danger of defeat again. 43. R-B7!! was essential, and White gets a draw as in the game. The fact that his pawn is on QR2 and not QR4 has no significance.

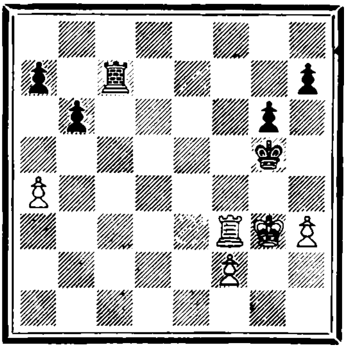
43 .... R-K2

Perhaps 43. ...., P-QR4!; 44. R-N3, R-N5 was better; Black obtained either a won Rook and pawn ending or—after 45. RxR, PxR; 46. P-B4ch, K-B4; 47. K-B3, K-K3; 48. K-K4 (48. K-N4, P-R3), K-Q3; 49. K-Q4, P-QN4; 50. K-Q3, K-Q4—a probably won pawn ending.

44 R-KB3 R-QB2

His last chance consisted in improving the position of his King by the maneuver ...., K-R3-N2.

45 P-R4 ....



Here Black sealed a move. White's threat is to exchange a pair of pawns on the Q side by P-QR5 (for example, 45. ...., R-B5; 46. P-R5, PxP—or 46. ...., P-N4; 47. R-B7—47. R-B7, P-QR3; 48. P-R4ch, K-R3; 49. R-Q7), after which the weakness of Black's KRP together with the unfortunate position of his King would guarantee the draw.

The most subtle move was 45. ...., K-R3, although even then Black gets nowhere after 46. R-Q3!, R-B4; 47. P-R4, R-QR4; 48. R-Q4.

What happened in the game is also most probably a draw.

45 .... R-B4
46 R-B7 R-R4
47 RxKRP!! ....

A very fine idea, found during overnight analysis by Geller. Because of his bad King position Black finds it difficult to mobilize his connected passed pawns.

47 .... RxP
48 P-R4ch K-B4

Or 48. ...., K-B3; 49. R-QN7!, R-R4; 50. K-N4, P-QN4; 51. P-B4, P-R3; 52. R-N6ch, K-B2; 53. R-N7ch, and White is quite safe.

49 R-B7ch K-K4
50 R-KN7 ....

The weakness of the KNP and QRP gives White sufficient counterplay.

50	**....**	**R-R8**
51	**K-B3**	**P-QN4**

This is a mistake in analysis. But even after 51. ...., K-Q4!; 52. RxNP, P-N4; 53. K-K2, K-B5; 54. P-R5, P-N5; 55. R-N4ch, K-N4 (if 55. ...., K-B6 or 55. ...., K-N6, then 56. R-R4 followed by P-R6-R7 is very strong); 56. K-Q3 the White King reaches the Q side and it is easy to credit the draw.

52	**P-R5!**	**....**

Now Black is left with two RP's and the draw becomes a question of theory.

52	**....**	**R-R6ch**	**57**	**R-N8**	**P-R6ch**
53	**K-N2**	**PxP**	**58**	**K-R2**	**P-R4**
54	**R-N5ch**	**K-Q3**	**59**	**P-B5**	**K-B2**
55	**RxNP**	**P-R5**	**60**	**R-N5**	**K-Q3**
56	**P-B4**	**K-B3**	**61**	**P-B6**	**....**

Generally speaking, this ending would be drawn even without the KBP—any textbook on the endgame will tell you this.

61	**....**	**K-K3**	**66**	**R-B6**	**R-Q6**
62	**R-N6ch**	**K-B2**	**67**	**R-R6**	**P-R6**
63	**R-R6**	**K-N3**	**68**	**K-N1**	**....**
64	**R-B6**	**P-R5**			
65	**R-R6**	**K-B2**		**Drawn**	

"Too many mistakes?" the reader may justly ask. Yes, there were rather a lot!

TWO FANTASTIC GAMES, BRILLIANTLY ANALYZED. TAL AND SPASSKY AT THEIR BEST.

—B.P.

OLYMPIAD HIGHLIGHTS

by Grandmasters Mikhail Tal and Boris Spassky

Chess Life, November, 1962

Played in the preliminaries of the world team championship at Varna. Notes by former world champion Mikhail Tal, specially contributed to CHESS LIFE.

SICILIAN DEFENSE

Mikhail Tal **Dieter Mohrlok**
(Soviet Union) *(West Germany)*

1	**P-K4**	**P-QB4**	**3**	**P-Q4**	**PxP**
2	**N-KB3**	**N-QB3**	**4**	**NxP**	**N-B3**

5 N-QB3 P-Q3
6 B-KN5 P-K3
7 Q-Q2 B-K2
8 O-O-O O-O
9 N-N3 ....

This gives a more interesting game than 9. P-B4, NxN; 10. QxN, Q-R4; 11. P-K5, which usually results in an early draw.

9 .... Q-N3

9. ...., P-QR3; 10. BxN, BxB; 11. QxP, BxN; 12. PxB, Q-B3; 13. Q-N3, P-B4 is good for White, as in a game I played with Kramer (match Soviet Union v. Netherlands, 1962).

10 P-B3 P-QR3

Preferable to 10. ...., R-Q1; 11. B-K3, Q-B2; 12. Q-B2 (holding up Black's Queen's side advance because of 12. ...., P-QR3?; 13. B-N6), N-Q2; 13. N-N5, Q-N1; 14. P-KN4! and White's attack with the KNP and KRP proceeds very fast.

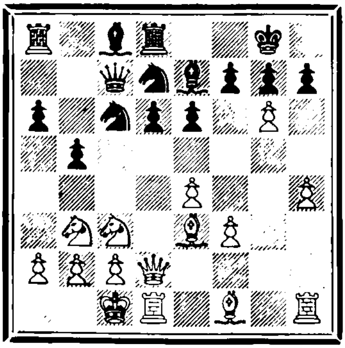
11 P-KN4 ....

If 11. BxN, BxB; 12. QxP, B-N4 ch with a good attack; I don't like to win such pawns.

11 .... R-Q1
12 B-K3 Q-B2
13 P-N5 ....

If here 13. Q-B2, N-Q2 and (in contrast to the note to Black's tenth) White does not have the strong move N-N5 available.

13 .... N-Q2
14 P-KR4 P-N4
15 P-N6 ....



15 .... BPxP

I had played this pawn sacrifice in previous games, and Mohrlok was obviously prepared for it, for he replied very quickly. In a radio game with Stoltz in 1960, Black went 15. ...., N-B4; 16. PxBP ch, KxP; 17. B-R3, N-R5 (some magazines which published the game wrongly gave Black's 17th move as 17. ...., N-N5 and wrote that, after 18. P-B4 Black 'missed' the possibility of 18. ...., NxP ch; but Stoltz never had this chance); 18. P-B4, N-N5; 19. P-B5!, P-K4; 20. NxN, NxP ch; 21. K-N1, PxN; 22. N-R5! and White won.

In a practice game a few years ago, my chess trainer Koblentz took with the KRP here; but then White quickly breaks through along the KR file with 15. ...., RPxP; 16. P-R5, PxP; 17. RxP, N-B3; 18. R-R1, P-Q4; 19. P-K5!, NxP; 20. Q-R2, K-B1; 21. Q-R8 ch! (I actually played 21. B-KB4, B-Q3; 22. Q-R8 ch when Black could have got away with 22. ...., K-K2!), N-N1; 22. B-KB4, B-Q3; 23. R-R7.

16 P-R5 PxP
17 RxP N-B3
18 R-N5 ....

White wants to switch the attack between the KR file and the KN file according to Black's defense; so he posts one rook on each file, with the queen supporting from behind.

18 .... N-K4

If 18. ...., P-N5?; 19. N-R4 threatens B-N6.

19 Q-N2 B-B1

Up to here, everything has followed a game between Spassky and Boleslavsky in the 1958 Soviet Championship. I couldn't remember this game while I was playing, and afterwards asked Spassky for the continuation; he didn't know either!

20 B-K2 ....

Mohrlok had played very rapidly up to here, but now thought for twenty minutes; so I guessed that 20. B-K2 must be a new move. Afterwards, Mohrlok told me that he had expected 20. B-Q4, but then comes 20. ...., P-R3!; 21. R-N3, N-R4; 22. R-R3, N-B5 winning the exchange.

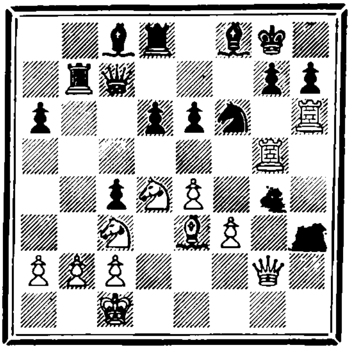
20 .... N-B5
21 BxN PxB
22 N-Q4 ....

I looked at 22. R-N1, but it's only good if Black overlooks the trick of 23. B-N6. With 22. ...., R-N1; 23. N-R5 (threat 24. N-B6), K-R1!; Black halts the attack, after which White's QR is misplaced on the KN file.

22 .... R-N1

If 22. ...., P-K4, White can choose between the simple and positional 23. N-B5, BxN; 24. RxB and the sacrificial 23. R-R1, PxN; 24. BxP, Q-B2; 25. Q-R2!

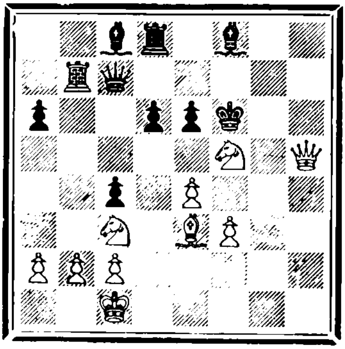
23 R-R1 R-N2
24 R-R6! ....



The strongest move in the game. White's main idea is to play P-KB4-5 to create a knight outpost at Q5, or alternatively to go P-KB4 and P-K5 to drive Black's knight from the protection of his KRP. If now 24. ...., K-B2; 25. R-R4!, and the threat of P-KB4 and P-K5 has become stronger, since after the knight moves, Black's KRP is en prise.

Another possibility is 24. ...., Q-B2; 25. N-B6 (or at once 25. P-K5), R-K1; 26. P-K5!, N moves 27. N-K4 and the attack is overwhelming.

The main variation I calculated was 24. ...., P-N3 (apparently a logical way of enabling Black's queen and rook to defend his second rank); 25. R(R6)xP ch!, PxR; 26. RxP ch, K-B2 (if 26. ...., K-R1; 27. RxN, Q-R2; NxP with two pawns for the exchange and a continuing attack); 27. Q-N5, N-R2 (27. ...., Q-K2?; 28. N-B6); 28. Q-R5!, N-B3; 29. RxN db ch!, KxR; 30. N-B5!!



Despite his huge material plus of two rooks for a minor piece, Black is helpless. The immediate threat is 31. B-N5 ch, K-K4; 32. P-B4 mate. If 30. ...., PxN; 31. N-Q5 ch, and mates after 31. ...., K-K4; 32. P-B4 ch!, KxP; 33. Q-R1, or 31. ...., K-K3; 32. QxP, or 31. ...., K-N2; 32. B-Q4 ch.

If 30. ...., P-K4; 31. N-Q5 ch, K-K3; 32. N-Q4 ch! (White is not satisfied with winning the queen), K-Q2 (32. ...., PxN; 33. Q-B5 mate); 33. Q-B7 ch and mates.

24	**....**	**K-B2**
25	**R-R4**	**Q-N3**
26	**N-Q1**	**....**

The knight goes on the defensive, but only temporarily; Black's queen has to move again.

26	**....**	**Q-B2**
27	**P-B4**	**P-R3**
28	**R-N6**	**R-K1**

If 28. ...., P-K4; 29. N-B5, BxN; 30. PxB, and White returns to the attack against Q5 with his second knight.

29	**P-B5**	**P-K4**
30	**N-QB3!**	**....**

30. RxN ch is less exact: 30. ...., PxR; 31. Q-N6 ch, K-K2; 32. N-QB3, K-Q1 and Black escapes.

30	**....**	**Q-Q1**

There's nothing to be done. If 30. ...., PxN; 31. RxN ch, PxR; 32. N-Q5 threatens both the queen and Q-N6 mate.

31	**N-B6**	**Resigns**

After the queen moves, 32. RxN ch wins. This was the first game I've played this year which I felt satisfied about!

The attacking power play of Soviet champion Boris Spassky created a big impression at the world team championship. Here Spassky annotates specially for CHESS LIFE one of his best games from the tournament.

BENONI DEFENSE

	B. Spassky	**L. Schmid**
	(Soviet Union)	*(West Germany)*
1	**P-Q4**	**P-QB4**
2	**P-Q5**	**P-Q3**
3	**P-K4**	**P-KN3**
4	**N-KB3**	**B-N2**
5	**B-K2**	**N-KB3**
6	**N-B3**	**N-R3**
7	**O-O**	**N-B2**

This system of development is a favorite defense of the German grandmaster's, which he has adopted with fair success against Botvinnik, Keres, Smyslov, Tal and other masters.

8 P-QR4 O-O

Schmid diverges from his own game against Botvinnik at Leipzig, where he had eschewed castling in favour of an early queen's side pawn advance; 8. ...., P-QR3; 9. N-Q2, B-Q2; 10. N-B4, P-QN4; 11. P-K5!, QPxP; 12. PxP and now 12. ...., NxNP! would have equalized.

9 R-K1 ....

A new idea for a waiting move, in place of the recognized continuations of 9. B-B4 or 9. N-Q2. White provides a retreat square for his KB, and in some variations the White KR provides useful support for the centre advance P-K5.

9 .... P-QR3
10 B-KN5 P-R3(?)

This weakening of the king's position tells in White's favor during the middle game. Black should continue with his queen's side plans by 10. ...., R-N1; 11. P-R5, B-Q2; after which I was going to play 12. B-KB1.

11 B-KB4 B-Q2
12 Q-Q2 P-QN4

Apparently Black has energetic counterplay in any event, for if now 13. BxRP, P-N5; followed by ...., NxKP.

13 P-K5! ....

The central advance is a well-known theme in this variation; White's extra finesse here is to avoid exchanging his QRP for Black's QNP, thus denying Black's QN the important square QN4.

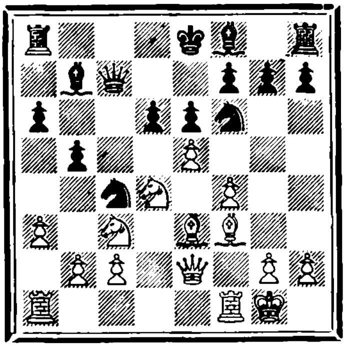
13 .... PxP
14 BxKP P-N5

After the game, Schmid told me that he thought 14. ...., QN-K1 was Black's best defense. A possible continuation then is 15. B-B1, P-N5; 16. N-K4, and, after piece exchanges on the K file, Black's KP remains a static weakness. If then 16. ...., NxN; 17. RxN, B-B4; 18. R-R4, P-N4; 19. BxB! with a strong attack.

15 BxN ....

I already had this surprising exchange in mind when playing 12. Q-Q2. White had to foresee that if now 15. ...., PxB; 16. N-K4, P-B4; 17. NxP, BxNP; 18 QR-Q1, B-B6; 19. QxP, B-N2; (if 19. ...., BxR; 20. N-N5 and wins) 20. Q-B4 with much the better game for White.

15 .... BxB
16 N-K4 ....



An important moment: can Black safely capture the QNP? I had planned 16. ...., BxNP; 17. QxRP, B-N2 (forced); 18. Q-R4, NxP; 19. KN-N5, R-K1; 20. Q-R7 ch, K-B1. At this stage, I was expecting to be able to sacrifice the knight, but analysis shows the offer is not convincing, e.g. 21. NxKBP, KxN; 22. N-N5 ch, K-B3; 23. B-B4, (if 23. B-Q3, N-B5;) R-R1; 24. N-K4 ch, K-B2; 25. BxN ch, P-K3; 26. N-Q6 ch, K-B3. Later, I discovered the simpler continuation 21. B-B4, P-K3; 22. QR-Q1, B-QB3; 23. R-Q3 followed by R-KB3 and White's attack can hardly be stopped.

It's interesting that the White QP at Q5, representing the space concession made by Black in order to start his queen's side counterplay, has an important role in White's attack, either directly through its cramping effect, or indirectly through being sacrificed to open up the position.

After my result in the Soviet championship in the early part of 1961, where I failed to become one of the qualifiers for the interzonal tournament, I trained for some months with the Leningrad master Klaman to sharpen my style. Klaman, a highly original and daring player, taught me a lot about complicated sacrificial attacks on the king, and this sharp style which I choose in the present game is perhaps a reflection of his teaching.

16	**....**	**B-N2**
17	**NxP**	**BxNP?**

Schmid hopes that this capture is now taking place in more favorable circumstances, with White's QN diverted from K4; but it would have been rather better to sacrifice a pawn by 17. ...., B-B4. If then 18. QR-Q1? Q-Q3!; with good compensation; so I would have replied 18. B-B4, Q-Q3!; 19. N-K4, and White should eventually win. In the game, White's king's side attack quickly becomes irresistible.

18	**QR-Q1**	**....**

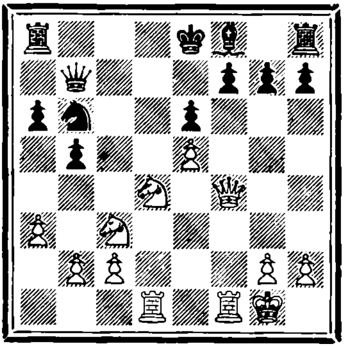
The cramping effect of the QP remains an important factor in White's attack, hence the over-protection: e.g. if instead 18. QxRP? B-N2; 19. Q-R4, B-B3;

20. N-N5, BxN; 21. QxB, B-B4!; 22. B-Q3, BxB; 23. PxB, QxP and Black is out of trouble. One of the ideas behind my actual move was that if now 18. ...., P-QR4; or 18. ...., R-N1 White can play 19. QxRP with an important gain of tempo.

18. .... B-B4

Risky, but Black is already in serious difficulties.

19 QxRP B-N2
20 Q-R4 ....



20 .... Q-Q3?

Losing by force. A better practical chance is 20. ...., B-B3; 21. N-N5, BxN; 22. QxB, BxP; (not 22. ...., NxP?) 23. B-Q3! (unclear are 23. N-K6, NxN; 24. PxN, BxR; or 23. R-Q4, P-K3) 23. ...., BxR; 24. BxNP!, P-K3 (if at once 24. ...., PxB; 25. QxP ch, K-R1; 26. Q-R6 ch, K-N1; 27. R-K5); 25. Q-R6, PxB; 26. QxP ch, K-R1; 27. Q-R6 ch, K-N1; 28. R-K5, Q-B3; 29. R-N5 ch, K-B2; 30. Q-R7 ch, K-K1; 31. Q-Q7 mate.

This variation is difficult to foresee over the board, and in point of fact I spent a long time in the postmortem analysis before working out its ramifications.

21 N-N5 KR-K1
22 B-Q3! ....

At first I thought that 22. QN-K6 would win, but 22. ...., PxN; is not clear. It is very important for White's combination that his bishop should be at Q3.

22 .... QxN

Other moves also lose, e.g., 22. ...., Q-KB3; 23. R-K6!, NxR; 24. Q-R7 ch, K-B1; 25. N-Q7 mate, or 22. ...., BxB; 23. QN-K6!, PxN; 24. RxB, PxP; 25. Q-R7 ch followed by R-B3 ch and QxP.

23 BxB ....

Threatening 24. BxP, PxB; 25. Q-R7 ch and 26. QxP.

23 .... **NxP**

If 23. ...., PxB; 24. Q-R7 ch, K-B1; 25. Q-R5 and wins.

24 B-K6! **Resigns.**

FROM HELMS TO FISCHER

January, 1963.

Hermann Helms, who was Mr. Chess in the USA for more than 70 of his 93 years, started out as a chess enthusiast when Wilhelm Steinitz was world champion. Up until four or five years ago he still competed in the weekly rapid tourneys at the Marshall and Manhattan Chess Clubs in New York and I remember our last encounter in one of those events—where "Mr. Helms" (no one was old enough to call him by his first name) beat me decisively on the white side of a Vienna Game, a variation we had played together many times before.

Despite a chess career which spanned almost a century Mr. Helms never was able to witness the crowning of an American as world champion. If Bobby Fischer ever does reach this goal, however, historians will recall the part Mr. Helms played in providing an initial spark to Bobby's Chess Career. When Bobby was seven years old, his mother tried to place an ad in the Brooklyn Eagle, encouraging children of Bobby's age to come and play chess with him. The ad was rejected by the paper because the editors did not know how to classify it! They turned Mrs. Fischer's letter over to Mr. Helms, who had been chess editor of the *Brooklyn Eagle* for almost 60 years. Let it be known that Mr. Helms' reply was as courteous and sincere as it would have been if he had been addressing a world champion; these qualities were just a few of those that endeared him to everyone.

Here is the text of that historic letter:

January 13, 1951

Mrs. R. Fischer
1059 Union St.
Brooklyn, N.Y.

Dear Madam:

Your postcard of Nov. 14th, mislaid in The Eagle Office, has just reached me.

If you can bring your little chess-playing boy to the Brooklyn Public Library, Grand Army Plaza, next Wednesday evening at eight o'clock, he might find someone there about his own age. If he should care to take a board and play against Mr. Pavey, who is to give an exhibition of simultaneous play at that time, just have him bring along his own set of chessmen with which to play. The boards, I understand are to be provided.

I will also bring your request to the attention of Mr. Henry Spinner, secretary of the Brooklyn Chess Club, which meets Tuesday, Friday and Saturday evenings on the third floor of the Brooklyn Academy of Music. It is quite possible that Mr. Spinner may know a boy or two of that age.

Yours respectfully,
Hermann Helms
Chess Editor

MACAULEY'S FELLOW HISTORIAN, HENRY BUCKLE, WON THE FIRST EVER CHESS TOURNAMENT IN LONDON IN 1851. NEXT TO MACAULEY, BUCKLE WAS SAID TO POSSESS THE MOST TENACIOUS MEMORY IN ENGLAND.

—B.P.

CHESS: SOME PHILOSOPHICAL CONSIDERATIONS

by Dr. Ariel Mengarini, U.S. Master

April, 1963

Macaulay said so in 1825 (text from "Sermon in a Churchyard" supplied by Russell Chauvenet):

The plots and feats of those that press
To seize on titles, wealth or power,
Shall seem to you a game of chess
Designed to pass a tedious hour.
What matters it to him who fights
For shows of unsubstantial good
Whether his Kings and Queens and Knights
Be things of flesh or things of wood?
We check and take, exult and fret,
Our plans extend, our passions rise,
Till, in our ardor, we forget
How worthless is the victor's prize.
Soon fades the spell, soon comes the night:
Say, will it not be then the same,
Whether we played the black or white,
Whether we won or lost the game?

THE RATING SYSTEM USES FOUR-DIGIT NUMBERS TO COMPARE PLAYING STRENGTHS BASED ON TOURNAMENT AND MATCH RESULTS. LOSE A GAME AND YOUR RATING GOES DOWN, WIN AND YOUR RATING GOES UP.

—B.P.

THE TOP TEN

(Includes players active during the last five years)

1.	Fischer, Robert J.	2664
2.	Reshevsky, Samuel	2602
3.	Benko, Pal	2576
4.	Lombardy, William	2565
5.	Evans, Larry	2553
6.	Bisguier, Arthur	2529
7.	Byrne, Robert	2524
8.	Byrne, Donald	2519
9.	Saidy, Anthony	2510
10.	Rossolimo, Nicholas	2475

THE IMPERTURBABLE TIGRAN PETROSIAN HELD THE TITLE FOR SIX YEARS, TAKING IT FROM MIKHAIL BOTVINNIK IN 1963 AND SURRENDERING IT TO BORIS SPASSKY IN 1969.

—B.P.

PETROSIAN WINS WORLD TITLE

Chess Life, April–June 1963

Tigran Petrosian, 33-year-old Armenian Grandmaster, is the new chess champion of the world.

Petrosian captured the title by drawing the 22nd game of his match with defending champion, Mikhail Botvinnik. The final score, 12½-9½, consisted of five wins by Petrosian, two by Botvinnik, and 15 draws.

The match was played in Moscow and began on March 23. Play proceeded at the rate of three sessions a week, each of five hours duration, with some postponements because of illness on the part of one or the other of the players. The final game ended after only ten moves of a Queen's Gambit Accepted, when

Botvinnik agreed to Petrosian's offer of a draw. Botvinnik, three points down, had given up all hope of catching his cautious young adversary and it was apparent that the last few games of the match were a mere formality.

Petrosian becomes the ninth man officially to be recognized as Chess Champion of the World. Wilhelm Steinitz, who "invented" the title, was the first to win it when he defeated J. H. Zukertort in a match in 1886. Following Steinitz, Emanuel Lasker, Jose Capablanca, Alexander Alekhine, and Max Euwe all reigned for various periods between 1894 and 1946. In the latter year, when the death of Alekhine left the chess throne vacant for the first time in sixty years, the World Chess Federation (F.I.D.E.) took complete charge of matters and set up a series of qualifying tournaments and matches for the world title.

The first championship event held completely under FIDE auspices was a match-tournament played in 1948 that included the five grandmasters generally considered to be the strongest of that period. It was by winning this event that Mikhail Botvinnik became world champion for the first time. Since then, seven matches have been played for the world championship—and Botvinnik has figured in all of them.

Petrosian's victory may well have brought to an end the whole post-World War II era in chess. Ever since the death of Alekhine, Botvinnik has stood out clearly as the greatest chessplayer of his time. Like Steinitz, Lasker and Alekhine he was a "super champion": one who dominated by the force of his personality and will as much as by his chess genius.

Will the new champion, in years to come, establish himself among the small group who give their names to an era of chess history? Or will he, like such fine players as Euwe, Smyslov, and Tal, establish only a brief supremacy over his contemporaries and fall back into the ranks of the top grandmasters?

Petrosian himself, even in his hour of victory, must be pondering such questions. For chess is without mercy, even for those who become world champions. The King of Chess, like the primitive Priest-King in the "Golden Bough" is doomed eventually to become another victim. "The King is dead; long live the King!"

Championship Games Presented by Leonard Barden

Game Eighteen

As on many occasions in the middle of the match, Botvinnik secures a promising position from the opening but does not know what to do with it, allowing Petrosian the time to carry out some weird and slow Nimzovichian knight maneuvers. According to Suetin in the match bulletin, Botvinnik had chances for positional advantage by 12. N-KN5, B-Q2; 13. P-K4!, and again by the same maneuver a move later. Instead Botvinnik shapes for advancing his KP, supported by its brother KBP, then funks the opportunity of 17. P-K4. Botvinnik's dilly-dallying for a plan, in a type of position in which he is a specialist, indicates that he is tiring and losing his grip on the match.

The adjourned position after move 41. should be drawn, but Botvinnik missed his correct plan of 44. N-QB4, NxN; 45. PxN, B-N3; 46. P-K5! After that Petrosian makes up for the dreary play in the early part of the game by smashing through on the queen's wing with some powerful strokes. At the finish, Botvinnik is a pawn to the bad and helpless against the combined attack of Petrosian's rooks and knights.

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

	Botvinnik	Petrosian
1	P-Q4	P-Q4
2	P-QB4	P-K3
3	N-QB3	B-K2
4	PxP	PxP
5	B-B4	P-QB3
6	P-K3	B-KB4
7	P-KN4	B-K3
8	P-KR3	N-B3
9	N-B3	QN-Q2
10	B-Q3	N-N3
11	Q-B2	N-B5
12	K-B1	N-Q3
13	N-Q2	Q-B1
14	K-N2	N-Q2
15	P-B3	P-KN3
16	QR-QB1	N-N3
17	P-N3	Q-Q2
18	N-K2	N(Q3)-B1
19	P-QR4	P-QR4
20	B-N3	B-Q3
21	N-KB4	N-K2
22	N-B1	P-R4
23	B-K2	P-R5
24	B-R2	P-N4
25	N-Q3	Q-B2
26	Q-Q2	N-Q2
27	B-N1	N-KN3
28	B-R2	N-K2
29	B-Q1	P-N3
30	K-N1	P-B3
31	P-K4	BxBch
32	QxB	QxQch
33	RxQ	R-Q1
34	K-B2	K-B2
35	K-K3	KR-K1
36	R-Q2	K-N2
37	K-B2	PxP
38	PxP	N-KB1
39	N-K1	N(B1)-N3
40	N-N2	R-Q2
41	B-B2	B-B2
42	N(B1)-K3	P-QB4
43	P-Q5	N-K4
44	R-KB1	B-N3
45	K-K1	N-B1
46	R(Q2)-B2	R-KB2
47	K-Q2	N-Q3
48	N-B5ch	BxN
49	KPxB	P-B5
50	R-QN1	P-N4
51	P-N4	P-B6ch
52	KxP	R-B2ch
53	K-Q2	N(K4)-B5ch
54	K-Q1	N-R6
55	R-N2	N(Q3)-B5
56	R-R2	RPxP
57	PxP	NxP
58	R-R6	N-B6ch
59	K-B1	NxP
60	B-R4	R(K1)-QB1
61	N-K1	N-B5
		White resigns

Game Nineteen

Obliged to play for a win, owing to the state of the match, Botvinnik starts an anti-positional attack with 16. ...., P-B5; which leaves Petrosian in command of the center. The challenger easily repulses the attack, and breaks open the Black queen's side by the powerful moves 29. Q-N7, and 30. P-B5. Botvinnik defends dourly, but the handicaps of his own bad bishop and Petrosian's supported passed pawn prove too great in the ending.

QUEEN'S INDIAN

	Petrosian	Botvinnik
1	P-QB4	N-KB3
2	N-QB3	P-K3
3	N-B3	P-QN3
4	P-KN3	B-N2
5	B-N2	B-K2
6	O-O	O-O
7	P-Q4	N-K5
8	Q-B2	NxN
9	QxN	P-KB4
10	P-N3	B-KB3
11	B-N2	P-Q3
12	QR-Q1	N-Q2
13	N-K1	BxB
14	NxB	B-N4
15	Q-B2	B-R3
16	P-K4	P-B5
17	N-K1	Q-K2
18	P-K5	PxKP
19	PxP	QR-Q1
20	Q-K2	Q-N4
21	K-N2	P-R4
22	N-B3	Q-R4
23	B-R3	KR-K1
24	R-Q4	N-N1
25	KR-Q1	RxR
26	RxR	PxP
27	RPxP	Q-B2
28	Q-K4	P-N3
29	Q-N7	B-N2
30	P-B5	PxP
31	BxP	N-Q2
32	QxP	NxP
33	QxQch	NxQ
34	R-QR4	B-B6
35	R-QB4	B-B3
36	B-N6	R-R1
37	R-QR4	B-B6
38	B-Q4	B-N5
39	P-R3	B-Q3
40	P-QN4	B-B2
41	B-B3	K-B1
42	P-N5	K-K1
43	R-QB4	K-Q2
44	P-R4	R-QB1
45	N-Q2	N-Q3
46	R-Q4	K-K2
47	R-Q3	N-N2
48	N-K4	P-K4
49	B-N2	B-N3
50	B-R3ch	K-K3
51	N-N5ch	K-B4
52	NxP	P-K5
53	P-N4ch	K-B5
54	R-Q7	R-B2
55	RxR	BxR
56	N-B6	B-Q1
57	N-Q7	KxP
58	P-N6	B-N4
59	N-B5	NxN
60	BxN	B-B5
61	P-N7	B-N1
62	B-K3	P-N4
63	B-Q2	K-B4
64	K-R3	B-Q3
65	BxRP	P-N5ch
66	K-N2	Resigns

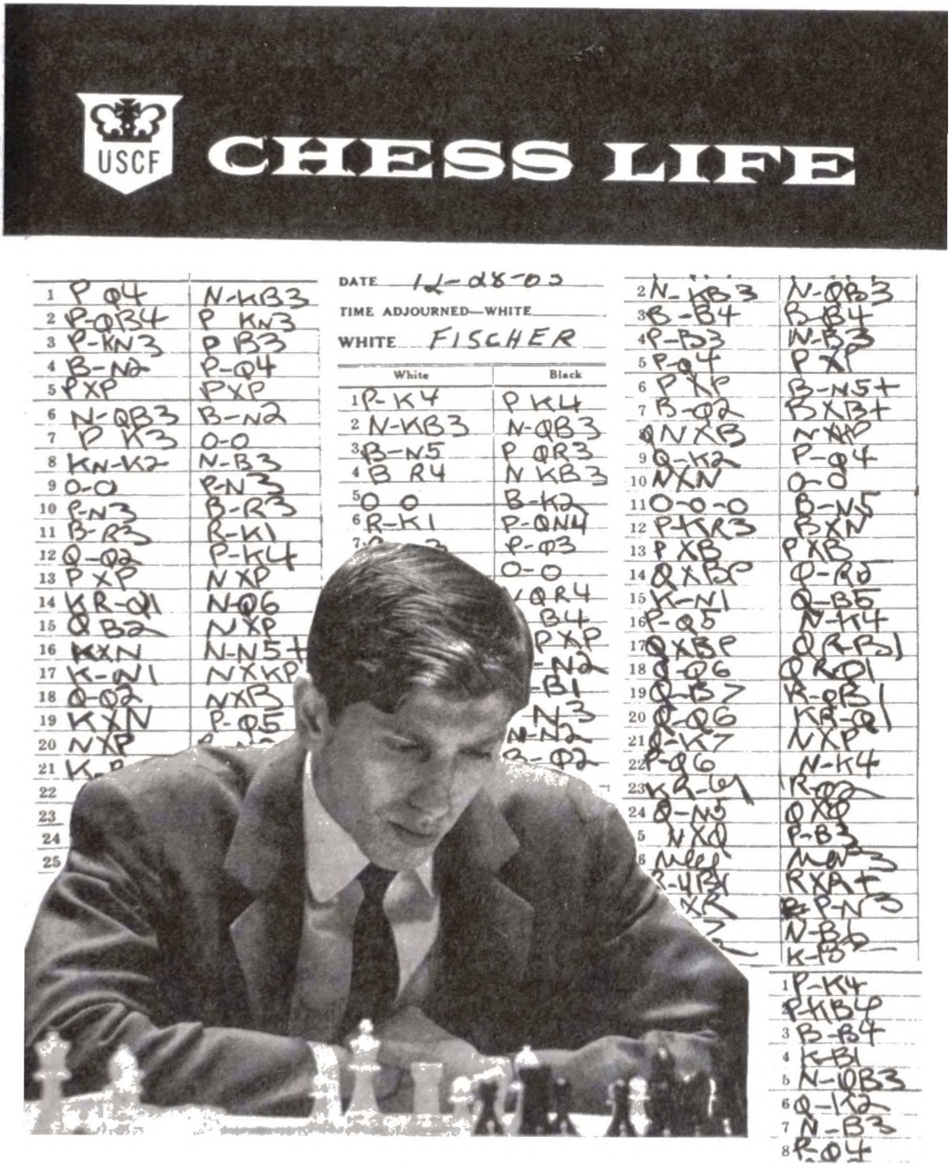
WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP MATCHES

		W	*L*	*D*
1886	**Steinitz**-Zukertort	10	5	5
1889	Steinitz-Chigorin	10	6	1
1890/91	Steinitz-Gunsberg	6	4	9
1892	Steinitz-Chigorin	10	8	5
1894	**Lasker**-Steinitz	10	5	4
1896/97	Lasker-Steinitz	10	2	5
1907	Lasker-Marshall	8	0	7
1908	Larker-Tarrasch	8	3	5
1909	Lasker-Janowski	7	1	2
1910	Lasker-Schlechter	1	1	8
1910	Lasker-Janowski	8	0	3
1921	**Capablanca**-Lasker	4	0	10
1927	**Alekhine**-Capablanca	6	3	25
1929	Alekhine-Bogolubov	11	5	9
1934	Alekhine-Bogolubov	8	3	15
1935	**Euwe**-Alekhine	9	8	13
1937	**Alekhine**-Euwe	10	4	11
1951	Botvinnik-Bronstein	5	5	14
1954	Botvinnik-Smyslov	7	7	10
1957	**Smyslov**-Botvinnik	6	3	13
1958	**Botvinnik**-Smyslov	7	5	11
1960	**Tal**-Botvinnik	6	2	13
1961	**Botvinnik**-Tal	7	2	11
1963	**Petrosian**-Botvinnik	5	2	15

(Note:—BOLD FACE indicates a new world champion)

CHAPTER 6

IT'S curious how history repeats itself in surprising ways. In 1893, a young world-champion-to-be, Emanuel Lasker, played in a tournament in New York City. He scored thirteen wins, no draws, no losses. In 1913, a young world-champion-to-be, José Raoul Capablanca, played in a tournament in New York City and scored thirteen wins, no draws, no losses. In 1963, a young world-champion-to-be, Robert James Fischer, played in a tournament in New York City and. . . .



USCF

CHESS LIFE

1	P Q4	N-KB3
2	P-QB4	P KN3
3	P-KN3	P B3
4	B-N2	P-Q4
5	PXP	PXP
6	N-QB3	B-N2
7	P K3	O-O
8	KN-K2	N-B3
9	O-O	P-N3
10	P-N3	B-R3
11	B-R3	R-K1
12	Q-Q2	P-K4
13	P XP	N XP
14	KR-Q1	N-Q6
15	Q B2	NXP
16	KXN	N-N5+
17	K-N1	NXKP
18	Q-Q2	NXB
19	KXN	P-Q5
20	NXP	
21	K-[illegible]	
22		
23		
24		
25		

DATE 12-28-63

TIME ADJOURNED—WHITE

WHITE FISCHER

	White	Black
1	P-K4	P K4
2	N-KB3	N-QB3
3	B-N5	P QR3
4	B R4	N KB3
5	O O	B-K2
6	R-K1	P-QN4
7		P-Q3
		O-O
		N-QR4
		B4
		PXP
		-N2
		-B1
		N3
		N-N2
		B-Q2

2	N-KB3	N-QB3
3	B-B4	B-B4
4	P-B3	N-B3
5	P-Q4	PXP
6	PXP	B-N5+
7	B-Q2	BXB+
8	NXB	NXKP
9	Q-K2	P-Q4
10	NXN	O-O
11	O-O-O	B-N5
12	P-KR3	BXN
13	PXB	PXB
14	QXBP	Q-R4
15	K-N1	Q-B5
16	P-Q5	N-K4
17	QXBP	QR-B1
18	Q-Q6	QR-Q1
19	Q-B7	R-QB1
20	Q-Q6	KR-Q1
21	Q-K7	NXP
22	P-Q6	N-K4
23	KR-Q1	R-Q2
24	Q-N5	QXQ
5	NXQ	P-B3
6	[illegible]	N-N3
	R-KB1	RXR+
	XR	P-N3
		N-B6
		K-B2

1	P-K4
2	P-KB4
3	B-B4
4	K-B1
5	N-QB3
6	Q-K2
7	N-B3
8	P-Q4

11 - 0!

I'LL NEVER FORGET THIS TOURNAMENT. I WAS A "WALL BOY," MOVING THE PIECES ON A DEMONSTRATION BOARD FOR THE AUDIENCE, HANDLING A NUMBER OF FISCHER'S GAMES. THESE INCLUDED BOBBY'S FIRST-ROUND VICTORY AGAINST EDMAR MEDNIS AND HIS LAST-ROUND TRIUMPH OVER ANTHONY SAIDY.

—B.P.

FISCHER SWEEPS U.S. CHAMPIONSHIP

by J. F. Reinhardt

Chess Life, January, 1964

		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	W	L	D	Tot.
1.	Robert Fischer	x	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	11	0	0	11
2.	Larry Evans	0	x	1	½	½	½	0	1	1	1	1	1	6	2	3	7½
3.	Pal Benko	0	0	x	½	1	1	1	1	1	½	½	½	5	2	4	7
4/5.	Samuel Reshevsky	0	½	½	x	1	½	0	½	1	1	1	½	4	2	5	6½
4/5.	Anthony Saidy	0	½	0	0	x	½	1	1	1	1	½	1	5	3	3	6½
6.	Robert Byrne	0	½	0	½	½	x	0	½	1	1	1	½	3	3	5	5½
7.	Raymond Weinstein	0	1	0	1	0	1	x	0	0	0	1	1	5	6	0	5
8.	Arthur Bisguier	0	0	0	½	0	½	1	x	0	1	½	1	3	5	3	4½
9/10.	Edmar Mednis	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	x	½	½	½	2	6	3	3½
9/10.	William Addison	0	0	½	0	0	0	1	0	½	x	½	1	2	6	3	3½
11.	Robert Steinmeyer	0	0	½	0	½	0	0	½	½	½	x	½	0	5	6	3
12.	Donald Byrne	0	0	½	½	0	½	0	0	½	0	½	x	0	6	5	2½

On the evening of January 3, 1964 Bobby Fischer once again made chess history. Playing in a small room in New York's Henry Hudson Hotel before a handful of spectators, Fischer won his adjourned game against Dr. Anthony Saidy and became the first player ever to achieve a perfect score in the United States Chess Championship. Saidy was the eleventh player to face Fischer and the eleventh to turn down his king in defeat.

By virtue of Fischer's stunning performance, the 1964 U.S. Championship will undoubtedly be remembered as one of the greatest chess events of all time. Though the winner was never in doubt, few tournaments have produced as much excitement. The tension built up, round by round, as one player after another resigned to the 20-year-old grandmaster from Brooklyn. The question in everyone's mind was "Can he do it?" Slowly the atmosphere became charged with the kind of suspense that hangs over a baseball stadium when a pitcher is working on a no-hitter. The other games were all but forgotten as spectators followed Fischer's moves on the demonstration board. There came a growing realization that, with each move, history was being made.

The excitement in this tournament really began with the second round. On the opening day, December 15, matters were placid enough. Fischer was paired with Mednis and only a minor surprise ensued: Mednis played the Giuoco Piano. The game was adjourned with Fischer having an obvious edge in position and a pawn up.

Round Two gave Fischer white against former champion Larry Evans. Now, for the first time, there was a clear indication that this tournament would produce something out of the ordinary: Bobby played the King's Bishop's Gambit! For the technical analysis of what happened in the game, the reader may refer to Fischer's own notes, elsewhere in this issue. From a psychological point of view, however, one thing was clear: Fischer had pulled a big surprise against one of his most dangerous opponents and the surprise had worked. It was the first tournament game that Fischer had ever won from Evans and it marked the real beginning of his sensational drive to victory. From that point on, it seemed that everything Fischer tried resulted in another won game.

Another "First"

Round Three produced the most brilliant game of the tournament. Once again Fischer was paired against a player whom he had never beaten, a player, moreover, who had not been beaten by anyone for more than two years—Robert Byrne. The short gem which Fischer produced on this occasion will undoubtedly find its way into future anthologies. Shortly after the game was concluded, Byrne himself annotated it before a group of spectators—not one of whom had seen the unplayed combination-to-come that had forced his resignation!

Encore

One of these days Arthur Bisguier will salvage something from a game against Fischer, but on Thursday, December 19, in round four of the U.S. Championship, it was the same old story. Once again Bisguier lost and the strange jinx continued in effect. Fischer seemed to have aged several generations since Monday: There was no Bishop's Gambit this time, but instead that relatively modern debut, the Ruy Lopez, was trotted out once again. It worked.

The Tension Builds

By now, spectators—who had been disappointingly sparse in the early rounds—had begun to show up in good numbers. The Reshevsky-Fischer game, that grand old tradition of American chess, saw the first capacity audience of the tournament. They got their money's worth, including a Reshevsky time-scramble with roving queens and a protest from Fischer that his opponent's walking upset his concentration. The game was adjourned, but the time pressure had cost Reshevsky a piece and the issue was clearly decided. In fact, after the adjournment, Reshevsky failed to find the best continuation in his hopeless position and fell into a mate.

Steinmeyer, Addison, Weinstein, Donald Byrne—round by round the list of Fischer's victims grew. On Monday, December 30, Fischer won his last game of 1963—defeating Pal Benko with a neat little combination, after Benko had shown some suicidal tendencies in his management of the defense. In the later stages of the tournament, some of Fischer's opponents did almost as much to guarantee his 11-0 score as Bobby did. The building tension worked to Fischer's advantage. Never losing his head, he concentrated on finding good moves. And, round after round, he found them.

The Last Hurdle

On January 2, 1964 Bobby Fischer sat down to play Dr. Anthony Saidy in the final round of the tournament. Saidy, a medical doctor on duty with the Peace Corps in Puerto Rico, had been given leave in order to play in the U.S. Championship and had produced some of the best chess of the tournament. He had victories over Weinstein, Bisguier, Mednis, Addison, and Donald Byrne to his credit and was in the running for second place. Moreover, he had the white pieces. If Fischer was to make a clean sweep of the tournament, he had his work cut out for him.

The game was played before a large audience in the Henry Hudson Ballroom, and as it went on it became more and more difficult to see how Fischer could possibly win it. Queens were exchanged early and the game worked around to an ending in which Fischer had a knight against a not-too-good bishop but with a completely symmetrical pawn position. Any kind of decisive breakthrough seemed quite unlikely and a lot of very subtle maneuvering took place without Fischer being able to work up any real winning prospects.

The time for adjournment arrived and Saidy thought for about forty minutes before sealing his move. The consensus of expert opinion in the audience was that the game would almost certainly be drawn. As the spectators left, most of them no doubt thought that they had seen Fischer's bid for a record sweep halted in the final round.

It turned out, however, that the sealed move was a mistake. About a half hour after play was resumed, Fischer, with a neat Knight maneuver, forced Saidy's resignation and news of his history-making record was flashed to the world.

What Now?

Bobby Fischer, grandmaster at fourteen, has now won the national title for the sixth time. At the moment he seems clearly to be, as one of the tournament competitors put it, in a class by himself among American players. The next step—the only further step possible to a player who has done just about everything else—is the world championship. Will Fischer enter the Interzonal this summer in order to try for a match with Tigran Petrosian?

Fischer has repeatedly stated that he won't. In spite of the changes that FIDE has made in the championship procedures, Fischer insists that the Russians have an unfair advantage and that he will forgo his chance to win the world title rather than compete under a handicap.

So perhaps the most talented chessplayer that the U.S. has ever produced will not play for the world title. No one really knows what Bobby Fischer will do next. We can be sure only of one thing—whatever he does, it will be sensational!

EXCLUSIVE COMMENTARY ON ROUND TWO

by Robert J. Fischer

Chess Life, January, 1964

KING'S BISHOP'S GAMBIT

	Fischer	Evans
1	P-K4	P-K4
2	P-KB4	....

I knew that my opponent had some prepared line (since he usually plays the Sicilian) but felt that he would be unfamiliar with the King's Gambit. Besides, I'd made up my mind to play it in this tournament anyway.

2 .... PxP

3 B-B4 ....

Better than 3. N-KB3 which is practically refuted by 3. ...., P-Q3 (see my analysis in the **American Chess Quarterly**).

3 .... Q-R5ch

Turning it into an old-fashioned slugfest. The moderns frown on this move and prefer to fight in the center with 3. ...., N-KB3; 4. N-QB3, P-B3, etc

4 K-B1 P-Q3?

Evans said this game would set chess back a hundred years. He didn't know how right he was! The defense he chooses was also played by LaBourdonnais against MacDonnell (20th Match Game, 1834) which continued: 5. P-Q4, B-N5; 6. Q-Q3, N-QB3; 7. BxPch?? KxB; 8. Q-N3 ch, K-N3; 9. QxP, NxP; 10. QxR, P-B6 with a winning attack.

More usual is 4. ...., P-KN4 (or P-Q4); 5. N-QB3, B-N2; 6. P-Q4, N-K2; 7. N-B3, Q-R4; 8. P-KR4, P-KR3 and it's a hard game.

5 N-QB3? ....

Returning the compliment. It's natural that White should want to save the juicy tempo (5. N-KB3!) and I make the same mistake as MacDonnell by delaying this move.

5 .... B-K3!

I overlooked this defense. Now Black has a choice of where to put his Queen once she's attacked.

6 Q-K2 P-QB3

7 N-B3 ....

Inaccurate. Having made the mistake of delaying this move once, White should hold off a while longer and play 7. P-Q4, which does not permit Black's Queen to retreat to K2 without relinquishing his BP.

7 .... Q-K2

If 7. Q-R4; 8. N-Q5! Now, however, Black has time to consolidate his king's position.

8 P-Q4 BxB

9 QxB P-KN4

Despite White's strong center and great lead in development, Black's position is not easy to crack. If 10. P-KR4, P-N5; 11. N-K1, B-R3, etc.

10 P-K5 P-Q4

During the game I thought Black's best defense was 10. ...., PxP; 11. NxP (11. PxP, N-Q2; 12. N-K4, NxP; 13. NxN, QxN; 14. B-Q2 is unclear) N-Q2; 12. P-KR4, NxN; 13. PxN, QxP; 14. PxP, O-O-O; 15. BxP, Q-KB4 with equality.

11 Q-Q3 ....

11. NxQP, PxN; 12. Q-B8ch, Q-Q1; 13. QxP, N-Q2 is unsound. (14. NxP? R-N1). Now the threat is simply Q-B5.

11 .... N-QR3

12 N-K2 ....

Not 12. Q-B5, N-R3; 13. QxNP, QxQ; 14. NxQ, N-QN5; 15. BxP, NxBP; 16. R-Q1, N-B4 and Black wins.

12 .... N-N5

12. ...., P-B3 loses to 13. Q-B5, B-N2; 14. PxP, BxP; 15. BxP! PxB; 16. NxP with a winning attack. It is important to repel White's queen from its present diagonal.

13 Q-Q1 O-O-O

Very complicated, and possibly better, is 13. P-B3 which leads to a more active defense.

14	**P-B3**	**N-QR3**
15	**P-KR4**	**P-N5**
16	**N-R2!**	**P-KR4**

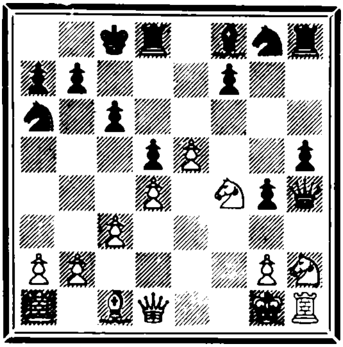
Better was 16. ...., P-B6; 17. PxP, PxP; 18. NxP, P-B3 although White's king is quite safe and Black lags in development. Also to be considered is 16. ...., QxP; 17. NxP! P-N6; 18. Q-N4ch, QxQ; 19. NxQ with a powerful ending.

White was hoping to force the text, which weakens Black's KN3 and prevents P-B3 indefinitely because of N-N6 after the Knight gets to KB4.

17	**NxBP**	**QxRP?**

The losing move. Relatively best is 17. ...., K-N1 (preventing NxRP!) but his game is already bad.

18	**K-N1**	....



Black apparently underestimated the strength of this move. He has no adequate defense now to the twin threats of 19. NxNP and N-B1.

18	....	**N-R3**

The only way to avoid outright material loss. Black had originally intended 18. ...., B-R3 but 19. N-B1 followed by RxP stands him up.

19	**N-B1**	**Q-K2**
20	**NxRP**	**R-N1**

Black already knew he was lost and was shaking his head in amazement at how quickly White's dead pieces had sprung to life.

21	**N/1-N3**	**R-N3**
22	**N-B4**	**R-N4**

If 22. ...., R-N1; 23. NxP, etc.

23 B-K3 N-B2

The last hope. 23. ...., P-B3 is answered by 24. Q-Q2, PxP; 25. NxQP, winning a full rook.

24 Q-Q2 R-N1
25 N/4-K2 ....

This piquant retreat wins a piece, putting a clear end to black's agony.

25 .... P-B3

Black is still hoping for a miracle.

26 PxP QxP
27 BxN B-Q3
28 R-B1 Q-K3
29 B-B4 QR-K1
30 R-R6 BxB
31 QxB Q-K2
32 R-B6 ....

Tripling on the Bishop-file.

32 .... N-K3
33 Q-K5 ....

Threatening N-B5.

33 .... N-N4
34 QxQ RxQ
35 R-B8ch ....

Trading down to skin and bones.

35 .... RxR
36 RxRch Resigns

THE *BRILLIANCY PRIZE* GAME

by Robert Byrne

Chess Life, June, 1964

One could hardly find a finer example of Robert J. Fischer's many-splendored chess genius than this game. The culminating combination is of such depth that, even at the very moment at which I resigned, both grandmasters who were commenting on the play for the spectators in a separate room believed that I had a won game!

Perhaps even more difficult for the reader to comprehend is the fact that, from Fischer's ultra-logical point of view, the final overwhelming attack against the black King is incidental to his main strategy—which called for the establishment of an advanced center-file outpost! In Fischer's conception of the overall logical economy of the game, the final king-side attack is a refutation of white's attempt to dislodge the black Knight from its powerful outpost.

Fischer is not prejudiced in favor of king-storming, as Alekhine and Marshall were, but his play is always based upon the most severe theoretical positional considerations.

Nevertheless, when the moment arrives for a scintillating king-side attack, it finds Fischer extraordinarily ready—as this beautiful game well illustrates.

1964 United States Championship

NEO-GRUENFELD DEFENSE

	R. Byrne	**R. J. Fischer**
1	**P-Q4**	**N-KB3**
2	**P-QB4**	**P-KN3**
3	**P-KN3**	**P-B3**
4	**B-N2**	....

I used to play 4. P-Q5, but in the 1962-63 Rosenwald, Fischer replied 4. ...., P-QN4!, an idea of the Russian theoretician, Simagin, and I was unable to obtain anything at all.

4	....	**P-Q4**
5	**PxP**	....

If White wants to avoid this exchange, which stabilizes the center and thus benefits Black, he must choose either the quiet Q-N3, which got Benko little in his game with Evans from the same tournament, or the passive N-Q2, which offers even less.

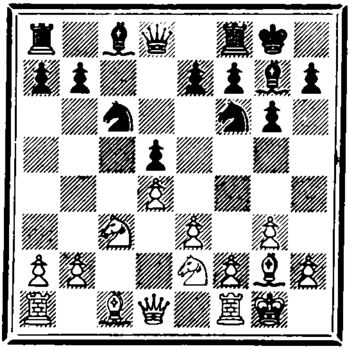
5	....	**PxP**
6	**N-QB3**	**B-N2**
7	**P-K3**	....

In his world championship matches with Bronstein and Smyslov, Botvinnik tried 7. N-R3 several times, winning a hard fought game with Bronstein, but generally getting little or nothing in the opening. Since White will need to protect his Queen's Pawn later on anyway, I decided to do it now with the King's Knight to be developed centrally at K2. As I recall, Smyslov took advantage of Botvinnik's flank development of the King's Knight in one game by an early N-K5, equalizing easily because a double capture by White would have left his Knight on KR3 en prise. At this point, I felt confident I was improving the classical form of this opening.

It should further be noted that 7. N-B3, O-O; 8. O-O, N-K5 is very strong for Black, even though Benko managed to wring a draw out of it playing White against Fischer in the '62-'63 Rosenwald.

7 .... O-O
8 KN-K2 N-B3
9 O-O ....

After the game several people suggested 9. N-B4 in order to avoid the catastrophe that soon overtakes me. But I wanted to preserve maximum flexibility of development at this point, thinking that an opportunity for P-KB3 and P-K4 might arise when the King's Knight would be needed on K2. It was just that idea of the flexibility of the White development that led me to think that White stood better.



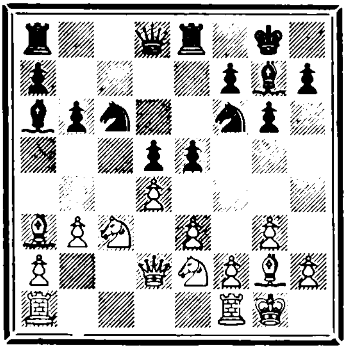
9 .... P-N3
10 P-N3 B-QR3
11 B-QR3 ....

This is all going according to my expectation. The Queen's Bishops obtain maximum scope only on the flank in this opening.

11 .... R-K1

Nor did this apparently routine move arouse my suspicions. The pin of the King's Pawn has to be relieved sooner or later because White can easily arrange to win the Queen's Pawn by R-K and N-B4.

12 Q-Q2 P-K4!

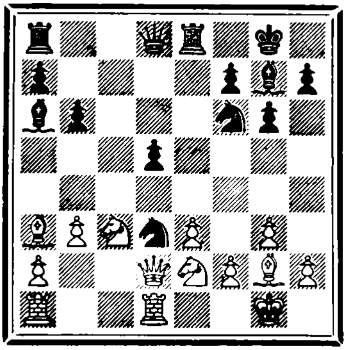


I was amazed at this advance which seems to leave Black's Queen's Pawn a hopelessly weak isolani. Had I been able to foresee Black's crushing eighteenth move, I would have abandoned all ambition and would have tried merely to keep my head above water. With the benefit of hindsight, one can determine that the best defense for White is 13. QR-B1, but after 13. ...., PxP; 14. PxP, Q-Q2; Black, with the positional threat of N-K5, would still have the advantage.

13 PxP NxP

A reader suggests I can now grab the isolani by 14. NxP?, NxN; 15. KR-Q1, but White must resign after 15. ...., BxN; 16. QxB, N-QB6!

14 KR-Q1 N-Q6!



Here it is—the goal of Fischer's beautiful strategy—a powerful outpost in a center file! The grandmasters commenting on the game suggested 15. N-B4, but after 15. ...., N-K5!; 16. NxN(4), PxN; 17. QR-N1, QR-B1; 18. NxN, B-B6!! White gets crushed. The same savage 15. ...., N-K5! would also be the reply to 15. N-Q4. The strategical point is, as Fischer has brilliantly foreseen, that by forcing White to capture his Knight on K5, Black at once eliminates his isolani and brings a pawn up to provide rock-like support for his outpost at Q6.

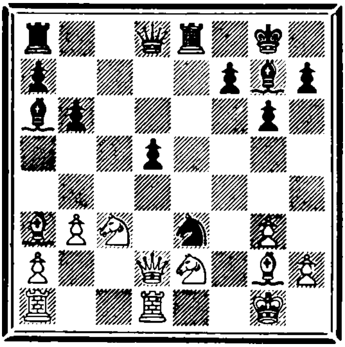
15 Q-B2 ....

Having discarded the preceding variations quickly, I still expected to get a good game with this move, believing that I was forcing Black to make an unsound sacrifice.

15 .... NxP!

The beginning of a magnificent finish!

16 KxN N-N5ch
17 K-N1 NxKP
18 Q-Q2 ....



And now I had expected that Black would play 18. ...., NxR with Rook and two Pawns for two minor pieces. And as I sat pondering why Fischer would choose such a line, because it was so obviously lost for Black, there suddenly came—

18	**....**	**NxB**

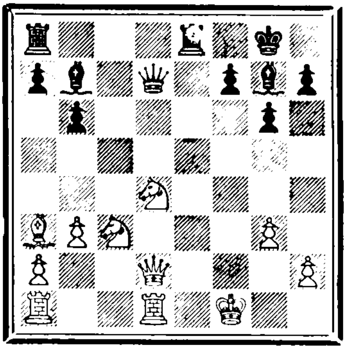
This dazzling move came as the shocker. It is obvious now that Black is going all out for a mating attack on White's King, but what is almost uncanny is that, with all his pieces so well developed, White should be so utterly helpless against it.

19	**KxN**	**P-Q5!**
20	**NxP**	**B-N2ch**
21	**K-B1**	**....**

The alternatives are equally hopeless. If 21. K-N1, then 21. ...., BxNch; 22. QxB, R-K8ch; 23. K-B2, QxQ; 24. RxQ, RxR.

But probably White should have played 21. K-B2, if only for the reason that it would have permitted Black to show off the deepest move of the entire combination—21. ...., R-QB1!!—which sweeps the pieces into the box with the unanswerable threat of RxN! followed by Q-Q4 and mate.

21	**....**	**Q-Q2!**
22	**Resigns**	



The Final Position

Further attempts to continue would be absurd. If 22. Q-KB2 (which the spectators believed to be a saving clause), then 22. ...., Q-R6ch, 23. K-N1, R-K8ch!!, 24. RxR, BxN, etc. Or, if 22. N(4)-N5, then 22. ...., Q-R6ch, 23. K-N1, B-KR3 and the curtain comes down. A marvelous performance by Fischer!

EXCLUSIVE COMMENTARY ON ROUND FOUR

by Robert J. Fischer

Chess Life, January, 1964

RUY LOPEZ

	Fischer	**Bisguier**
1	**P-K4**	**P-K4**
2	**N-KB3**	**....**

The Bishop's Gambit had lost its surprise value!

2	**....**	**N-QB3**
3	**B-N5**	**....**

Giving my opponent a chance to try the Berlin Defense, which gave him a good game in last year's championship (Round 11).

3	**....**	**P-QR3**

But the invitation is declined.

4	**B-R4**	**N-B3**
5	**O-O**	**B-K2**
6	**R-K1**	**P-QN4**

6. ...., P-Q3 is now coming into vogue into this position; see Keres-Reshevsky, Piatigorsky Cup, 1963.

7	**B-N3**	**O-O**
8	**P-B3**	**P-Q3**

Arthur has no interest in the Marshall Gambit (8. ...., P-Q4) not because of its dubious reputation but because it has been analyzed to death.

9	**P-KR3**	**N-QR4**
10	**B-B2**	**P-B4**
11	**P-Q4**	**Q-B2**

Keres' 11. ...., N-Q2 is weak.

12	**QN-Q2**	**N-B3**
13	**PxBP**	**....**

The Rauzer Attack. White gives up his center in order to play on Black's weak squares: his QR and KB4.

13 .... PxP
14 N-B1 R-Q1

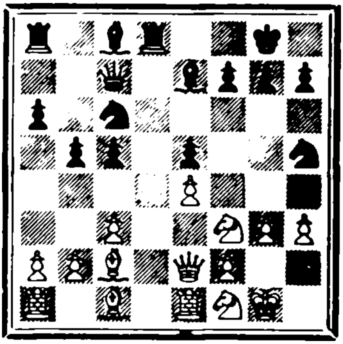
Of course if 14. ...., N-KR4 immediately, then N-K3 followed by N-Q5 is strong for White.

15 Q-K2 N-KR4

This old move was revived by Reshevsky in his game against Bronstein at Zurich, 1953.

16 P-KN3! ....

This move bankrupts Black's strategy. The slight weakening of White's king-side is not consequential but Black's loss of time with his knight is. The old method with 16. P-KN4, N-B5; 17. BxN, PxB; 18. P-K5 does win a pawn for White but Black usually gets fair counterplay with his bishops.



16 .... P-N3

16. ...., BxP is bad after 17. N-N5, etc.

17 P-KR4! ....

This move, I believe, was first played in my game against Eliskases at Mar del Plata, 1960. Bronstein's 17. K-R2 and Weinstein's 17. K-N2 are obviously inferior.

17 .... B-K3
18 N-K3 P-B3

Probably the best. Eliskases played 18. ...., P-B5 and after 19. N-N5 was soon busted.

19 N-Q5! ....

Of course! Chess is a matter of timing. Given another move or two and Black might defend himself against this invasion and might even try for the initiative.

19 .... Q-N2

Prudent. Winning a pawn with 19. ...., BxN would allow white's bishop-pair to enter the game with powerful effect. For example, 19. ...., BxN; 20. PxB, RxP; 21. P-B4, N-Q5; 22. NxN, RxN; 23. PxP, PxP; 24. QxP and the diagonals bearing down on the king-side are wide open.

20 NxBch QxN

Now White has the two bishops—or a "half point" advantage.

21 N-R2 ....

This knight is also headed for Q5.

21 .... N-N2
22 N-N4 P-B5

Preparing to occupy Q6 with the knight.

23 Q-B3! ....

So that if 25. ...., R-KB1; 26. N-K3. The text move forces the issue and wins a second minor exchange.

23 .... BxN
24 QxB N-K3
25 P-R5 ....

More accurate was 25. B-K3, N-B4; 26. BxN, QxB; 27. Q-K6ch, K-N2; 28. QR-Q1 and White penetrates decisively. After the text, I was expecting 25. ...., P-N4 whereupon 26. B-K3 is still more devastating.

25 .... K-R1!

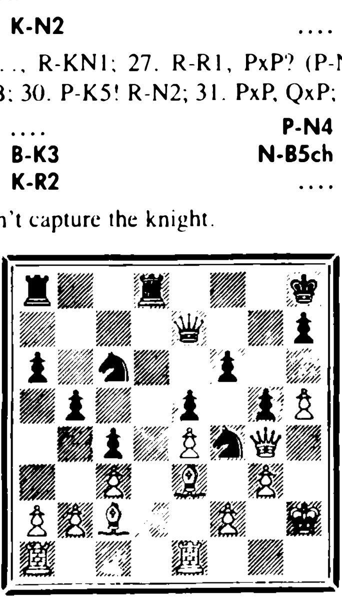
Alert. Black seizes on the opportunity to use the KN file for counterplay. If now 26. PxP? R-KN1 and white is in trouble.

26 K-N2 ....

Now if 26. ...., R-KN1; 27. R-R1, PxP? (P-N4 is better) 28. QxP, N-B5ch; 29. BxN, PxB; 30. P-K5! R-N2; 31. PxP, QxP; 32. BxP wins.

26 .... P-N4
27 B-K3 N-B5ch
28 K-R2 ....

Obviously White can't capture the knight.



28	**....**	**N-Q6**
29	**BxN**	**PxB**

The advanced soldier must fall in either case, but exchanging a pair of rooks would make it more difficult for White. If 29. ...., RxB; 30. KR-Q1, QR-Q1; 31. RxR, PxR; (31. ...., RxR?; 32. Q-B8ch.) 32. R-Q1, R-Q2; 33. R-Q2 threatening the winning bind of B-B5. It is interesting that White maintains his grip despite the bone in the throat on Q6.

30	**KR-Q1**	**R-Q2**

If 31. ...., P-N5; White just ignores it and continues 32. R-Q2, PxP; 33. PxP, Q-R6; 34. Q-K6, etc. Strangely enough, Black's difficulty stems from his third move and its consequent weakening of his QN3. If the pawn were still on QR2 (preventing a later B-N6) he might well hold the game.

31	**R-Q2**	**N-R4**

A final excursion, but there was no good defense. For instance, 31. QR-Q1; 32. QR-Q1, Q-B2; 33. B-N6, R-QN1; 34. B-B5, QR-Q1; 35. Q-B3, picks up the QP at leisure with an incisive penetration on the Q-file.

32	**P-N3**	**Q-Q3**
33	**QR-Q1**	**R-K1**

Naturally, 33. ...., QR-Q1 loses to 34. B-N6. Now Black is prepared to give up his Queen for two Rooks and keep control of the crucial Q-file.

34	**RxP**	**QxR**
35	**QxR!**	**....**

A devastating X-ray. Black resigns.

EXCLUSIVE COMMENTARY ON ROUND TEN

by Robert J. Fischer

Chess Life, January, 1964

PIRC DEFENSE

	Fischer	**Benko**
1	**P-K4**	**P-KN3**
2	**P-Q4**	**B-N2**
3	**N-QB3**	**P-Q3**
4	**P-B4**	**N-KB3**
5	**N-B3**	**O-O**
6	**B-Q3**	**....**

Much better than 6. B-K2, which I played against Korchnoi at Curacao, 1962.

6 .... B-N5

Better would be 6. ...., QN-Q2; 7. O-O, P-K4; 8. QPxP, PxP; 9. PxP, NxP; 10. NxN, Q-Q5 ch; 11. K-R1, QxN; 12. B-KB4, Q-QB4 with a playable game for Black.

7 P-KR3 BxN
8 QxB N-B3
9 B-K3 P-K4
10 QPxP PxP
11 P-B5 ....

Already White has a winning game. Black, with his passive position, can hardly defend himself against the pawn storm on the king-side.

11 .... PxP

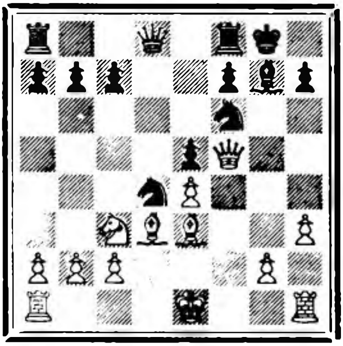
The best try. If immediately 11. ...., N-Q5, then 12. Q-B2, PxP; 13. PxP and White will castle on the queen-side and follow up with P-KN4-N5 with a quick crush in sight.

12 QxP ....

I would have liked to capture with the pawn, but after 12. ...., P-K5 —sound or unsound—Black gets more play than his position deserves.

12 .... N-Q5

White's queen is too strongly placed, so Black is willing to give up a pawn to drive it away.



13 Q-B2 ....

If there had been two brilliancy prizes awarded in this tournament I would have accepted the challenge and played 13. QxKP. Then, after 13. ...., N-N5; 14. QxBch, KxQ; 15. PxN White's position is overwhelming.

13 .... N-K1!

I overlooked this fine move. I had only considered 13. ...., N-Q2 and 14. O-O-O, N-QB4; 15. K-N1 followed by N-K2 and P-B3, driving out the pesky knight with an easy win. Now, with N-Q3 pending, Black threatens either to break with P-KB4 or, in some lines, to advance with P-QB4-B5.

14 O-O ....

It was hard to decide on which side to castle. After some thought, I came to the conclusion that it really didn't matter very much.

14 .... N-Q3

Sharp. I had been expecting 14. ...., P-QB3 and after 15. N-K2 Black must either exchange his only well-placed piece or allow White's knight to pass to KN3 and, then, possibly to KB5 or KR5. In this line, of course, P-B3 would always be available to White to drive away the knight.

15 Q-N3 ....

Originally I intended 15. N-Q5, but after 15. ...., P-KB4; 16. BxN, NxP! 17. BxN, PxB (K4) White merely loses a pawn for nothing. Again, if 15. N-K2, P-KB4 gives back a good game.

15 .... K-R1

Forced. If 15. ...., P-KB4; 16. B-R6.

16 Q-N4 ....

To prevent 16. ...., P-KB4.

16 .... P-QB3

Too passive. Black misses his chance for active counterplay which he could have had with 16. ...., P-QB4!

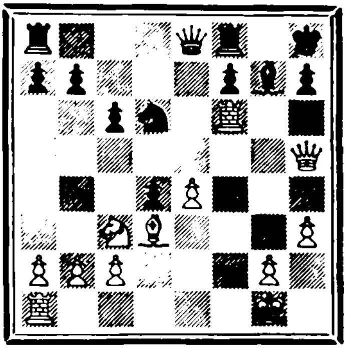
17 Q-R5 ....

Obviously threatening 18. BxN, PxB; 19. P-K5.

17 .... Q-K1?

Either 17. ...., N-K3 or 17. ...., P-QB4 must be played here. The clever idea behind the text is that 17. BxN, PxB; 18. P-K5 can now be answered by 18. ...., P-KB4. However...

18 BxN PxB
19 R-B6! ....



With his last move White blocks the advance of the black KBP and renders Black completely helpless. If 19. ...., PxN, White mates in four.

19 .... **K-N1**

The only way to stop the mate.

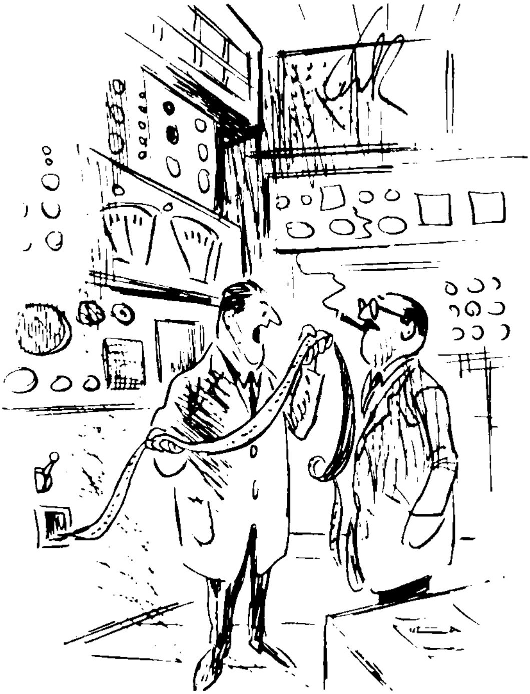
20 P-K5 **P-KR3**

Hoping for 21. RxN, QxP and Black, believe it or not, gets out.

21 N-K2! **Resigns**

Black must lose at least a piece: if 21. ...., BxR; 22. QxRP leads to mate and if the knight moves away, Q-B5 leads to the same result.

If only artificial intelligence were this simple.



"It says, 'Feed me Robert J. Fischer's games, and let me digest.' "

CHAPTER 7

THE sixth cycle (since 1948) for the world championship contained three title holders: two former champs, Tal and Smyslov, and one future king, Spassky. Mostly, however, the sixth cycle was notable for two other features.

One was the conspicuous absence of two powerful players. Botvinnik decided he was getting too old for these contests, so his place was taken by Ukrainian Grandmaster Ewfim Geller. And Fischer also stayed away, unhappy with conditions he thought unduly favorable to the Russians.

Another notable feature was the abolishment of the Candidates' Tournament and the institution of a series of elimination matches among the top eight players in the world. The new format proved its worth, remaining intact for the next twenty years.

CHESS REVIEW

the picture chess magazine

JANUARY

1964

MAKING OF A MOVIE

(See page 4)

60 CENTS

Subscription Rate
ONE YEAR $6.50

Their strange love appears to be chess.

VLADIMIR NABOKOV SPECIALIZED IN RETROGRADE CHESS ANALYSIS AND CHESS ESOTERICA. HE ALSO WROTE A MEMORABLE NOVEL ABOUT THE GAME, *LUZHIN'S DEFENSE*.

—B.P.

THE LOSIN' DEFENSE

by Jack Straley Battell

Chess Review, July, 1964

The Luzhin Defense by Vladimir Nabokov (author of *Lolita*), translated by Michael Scammell, with the collaboration of the author, in *The New Yorker,* May 9 and 16, from the Russian published in 1930, is at once fascination and despair for all lovers of chess. When can we see a truly sympathetic book about chess?

Let it be said, first: this novelette has some fine writing with effective passages about chess and various incidentals to the story. And, as it involves chess, any chess fan must be interested in it.

The Luzhin Defense starts out to be, it seems, what Luzhin, an expatriot Russian chessmaster, is devising against a radically new system of attack by a rival.

Long before the reader ever comes to that, however, there are seemingly pages and pages devoted to showing that Luzhin the boy, had no aptitudes, no interests, not even in childhood romping, and is an utter miscast. One passing reference to chess occurs: a musician feelingly compares the artistry of chess to that of music. Much later, Luzhin takes up chess, gradually learns, despite paternal hindrance, and becomes a chess professional.

When Luzhin is possibly past his peak but preparing for a critical tournament at Berlin, he meets a daughter of a wealthy emigre Russian family. Inexplicably, she falls in love with him.

Luzhin and his rival storm through the tournament and meet in the last round. But the Luzhin Defense never comes off—the rival perhaps fears a prepared line and plays a regular opening. And, after an adjournment, with the outcome unpredictable, Luzhin has a mental breakdown.

The family of Luzhin's finacee has never approved of him, but now fosters him. He recovers, marries, spends a year in which he is always about to go on the honeymoon trip and dabbles, always futilely, at taking up a new career.

In episodes which (like all in this story) ramble interminably, Luzhin feels a combination is working against him. Chess is kept from him, on doctor's orders, as too taxing on his mind. But it slips in, though Luzhin never mentions it. He glimpses problems in papers and remembering them, solves them. He wakes from dreams of chess.

One day, he makes a random move to derail the combination. It leads to his meeting his former manager who proposes he play himself in a movie.

The reader has, if at all like this writer, kept thinking: something has to come up to create a central, organic whole of this story. Now it does.

Luzhin knows his random move was a rank blunder. He goes home and—over many agonizing pages—contrives, the Luzhin Defense, to throw himself out of a window.

DIVERTISSEMENTS

by Eliot Hearst

Chess Life, February, 1964

ANN LANDERS ON CHESS AND INTEGRITY

Reader Frank Skoff sent us the following excerpt from Ann Landers' Column in the Chicago *Sun-Times*, Oct., 1963.

Dear Ann Landers: I am a chess maniac. Not a very accomplished one, but I enjoy the game and I'm trying out for membership in our chess club at school.

Now that I've improved I can checkmate my father's king about 50% of the time. This seems to be causing a lot of trouble between us. If I put him in check with a piece he will make some snide remark like "Where did THAT come from . . ." as if I had cheated.

When he finds he's beaten he makes up an excuse to quit or "accidentally" tips over the board. Yesterday I beat him twice and he got so mad he almost hit me.

To be honest with you I don't want to play chess with my father any more. My mother says I SHOULD play with him but that I ought to let him win, so we can have peace in the house. Do you agree?—SIXTEEN PIECES OF TROUBLE

Dear SIXTEEN: I do NOT agree. What your mothers calls peace is really appeasement. She is asking you to knuckle under to escape your father's wrath.

A person of integrity does not take a dive for any reason whatever. Do your homework during the evening and play chess with your friends.

What would Dear Abby say about this?

—Ed.

Proof that chess really does require verbal skills.

—Ed.

CHESS ANAGRAMS

Unscramble the following items to come up with terms used in chess: e.g., VICE MADE SOT RED converts to Discovered mate.

1 Fine pole
2 So uptost
3 Hit on facet
4 Bring dope in
5 She costs pal
6 Poem turn in door
7 Map his on chip
8 Raid tin traps
9 We share vices
10 Plead own dub
11 Event shrank
12 Age mends duty

Solutions to Chess Anagrams

1 Open file
2 Outposts
3 Fianchetto
4 Bird opening
5 Postal chess
6 Underpromotion
7 Championship
8 Rapid transit
9 A chess review
10 Doubled pawn
11 Seventh rank
12 Endgame study

HEARST KALEIDOSCOPE

From E. J. Simmons' biography of Leo Tolstoy:

Tolstoy's bravery (as a cadet in the Caucasus) in the attack of Feb. 17, 1853 once again won him a recommendation for the St. George Cross. There was nothing he wanted so much as this little silver testimony of courageous conduct under fire. He stayed up so late over a game of chess that he failed to appear on duty the morning the award was to be made. Instead of presenting him with a medal, the commander of the brigade had him clapped in the guardhouse. From his prison he heard the drums beat and the band play while the awards were conferred.

War and piece.

—*Ed.*

MORE DIVERTISSEMENTS

by Eliot Hearst

Chess Life, June, 1964

From an interview with Wilhelm Steinitz in 1894:

"Another remarkable gift of Morphy's was his intuitive knowledge of human nature. I think he played the man rather than the board . . . (the interviewer asked if that did not apply to every chessplayer). . . . "Not to me! I am fully and entirely concentrated on the board. I never even consider my opponent's personality. So far as I am concerned my opponent might as well be an abstraction or an automaton."

Steinitz really didn't think much of his human opponents. Describing a certain chessplayer's ability, he said, "He knows as much of chess as a monkey examining a watch." —*Ed.*

CHESS ANAGRAMS

Unscramble the following items to come up with some terms employed in chess: e.g. WE SHARE VICES is convertible to A CHESS REVIEW.

1 Men in a leap
2 Ten at a rock cut
3 Steamed over acid
4 Buzzing lacks chew
5 A mosaic lit in vain
6 A big man hints charge
7 My tan is no viral barrier
8 Acerbate tumble for king
9 Queasy indian to meet trick
10 Dumb rotor turns on inane chess

Solutions to Chess Anagrams

1 Melanpenia
2 Counterattack
3 A discovered mate
4 Black Zwischenzug

"I hope my smoking doesn't annoy you— I'd be at a fearful disadvantage without it . . ."

5 Taimanov Sicilian
6 Hennig Schara Gambit
7 Milner Barry Variations
8 Falkbeer Counter Gambit
9 Queenside minority attack
10 Round Robin Chess Tournaments

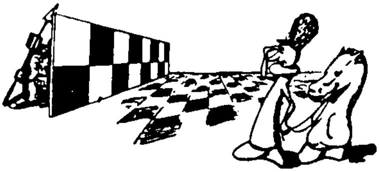
CHESS ANAGRAMS

Unscramble the following items to come up with some terms employed in chess: a helpful clue (we think), all are names of openings.

1 At many castles
2 Git a sham bind
3 Work at tall arc
4 O I go in a coup
5 Frame tough kings
6 Go pin in pain zone
7 Can get mere recount
8 We fight dense knots
9 Ruling goes near rip
10 None rib big mate count

Solutions to Chess Anagrams

1 Catalan System
2 Danish Gambit
3 Worrall Attack
4 Giuoco Piano
5 Four Knights Game
6 Ponziani Opening
7 Center Counter Game
8 Two Knights Defense
9 Irregular Openings
10 Benoni Counter Gambit



Chess Review, July 1964

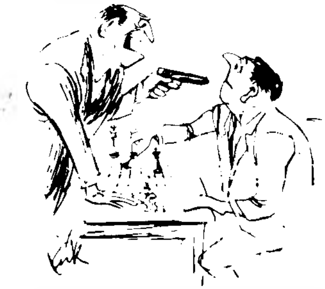
NON-STOP CHESS

Two advertising men, Hal Davis and Bob Pliskin, know what to do with the 38 minutes that it takes them each working day to commute to New York City. They play chess on the train. Since they started fifteen years ago they have completed about 1,200 games, with honors fairly evenly divided.

EVERY CHESSPLAYER HAS MET
A CRANDALL.

—B.P.

Commuter chess "ads" up.



"Queen that Pawn, Crandall, and you're a dead man!"

IN PRIMITIVE SOCIETIES, KNOWING THE NAME GRANTS POWER OVER THE THING NAMED—EXCEPT IN CHESS.

—B.P.

HOW THE CHESS OPENINGS GOT THEIR NAMES

by John W. Collins

Chess Life, July, 1965

Even since Adam was called upon to name the birds and beasts in the Garden of Eden, man has been engrossed in naming everything in Creation. Some small part of this preoccupation has taken the form of naming the chess openings. Although the results of this fascinating pastime have not been particularly enlightening about the strategical concepts underlying the various debuts, they have hinted at man's propensity for self-aggrandizement, provincialism and his subjection to error—as well as his occasional ability to hit the mark. His faults have caused relatively little harm and chessplayers have accepted most of the misnomers with good grace.

It is rather difficult to trace the names of many of the openings back to their origins. There is scant literature on the subject, old or new. No one really knows who first played 1. P-K4 or 1. P-Q4. Perhaps the best of the old books is "The Evolution of the Chess Openings" by William Cook, published by Bristol Times & Mirrow, Ltd., 1906. But Cook is mainly concerned with cataloguing and analysing the openings, rather than divulging how they got their names, although he does that too when the information is available. And perhaps the best of the new books is "Modern Chess Openings," 9th Edition, by Walter Korn and the writer (not an advertisement because it is now out of print, but definitely a prejudiced opinion), it being conceded the material in both books is limited to the resources of moderate private chess libraries. Therefore, the contribution now presented must be regarded as tentative. A wide open field is left for the archaeologist endowed with enough desire, time, money, mobility and knowhow to go digging into books, magazines and newspapers in public libraries around the world in order to unearth the material which would guarantee a really definitive contribution.

Books on the Openings

The Gottingen MS., the date of which has been fixed at 1490, is the oldest work extant on the openings. A collection of thirty written pages, its author is unknown. It is improbable an older work will ever be discovered because chess, as it is played today, is little more than four hundred and sixty years old. The earliest printed works were by two Spanish writers, Vicentz, 1495, and Lucena, 1497. A treatise by the Portuguese Damiano dates 1512. Fifty years later, a Spanish clergyman, Ruy Lopez, of Safra, in Estramaduro, edited at Alcala a systematic, 150-page research on the debuts. He was the first writer to notice the King's Gambit. In 1590, a MS. by the Italian Polerio appeared and on this the later works of Gianutio, 1597, Salvio, 1604–34, and Greco, 1619, were probably based. A small volume of seventy-eight pages by Captain Bertin, chiefly concerned with gambits, is the earliest English study deserving mention. "But all previous authors pale into comparative insignificance," writes Cook, "before the rising fame of the immortal Philidor." In 1749 this celebrated chess master issued the first edition of his "Analyze des Eschecs," containing nine games with variations. With additions, modifications, and original emphasis on the importance of Pawn Play, this book probably holds the record for reprints and translations. The century closes with the German work of Allgaier (1796) who popularized the gambit which bears his name. He is also credited with inventing the first form of tabular analysis. In the nineteenth century, Sarratt (1808), Lewis (1831), Walker (1832), and Jaenisch (1842) were the most prominent contributors.

Supplementing the works of these giants were the lesser known pieces of Von der Linda, J.A. Leon ("Forty-six Games of Chess by Polerio"—1894), "Gustavus Selenus" (Augustus, Duke of Brunswick, 1616), Dr. Carrera, (1617), David Gentil ("Traite des Lausanne," 1698), Stamma (1737 and 1745), Walker (1832), Pohlman (who invented "chess movies" in 1719!), Ercole Dal Rio (1750), Lolli (1763), Ponziani (1769–82), Cozio (1766), "Parisian Amateurs" (Games at Odds, 1775), and Stein, a Dutch writer, who first noted the "Hollandish" Defense (1789).

In the latter part of the Nineteenth Century, and early part of the Twentieth, the leading authors were Bilguer ("Handbuch"), L. Collijn ("Larobok"), Cook, with his "Evolution," "Chess Player's Compendium," and "Synopsis of the Chess Openings," Cunningham ("Chess Primer"), Gossip, Lasker (magazine), Murray ("A History of Chess"—a monumental classic), Steinitz ("International Chess Magazine"), and Staunton. And Hermann Helms (books, newspapers, "American Chess Bulletin").

Some of the most prominent contemporary works include "A Guide to Chess Openings" by Barden, "Archives" and "Theorie der Schacheroeffnungen" by Euwe, "Chess Openings: Theory and Practice" by Horowitz, "Modern Chess Openings, ten editions, "Modern Opening Chess Strategy" by Golembek, "Moderne Schach theorie" by Pachman, "Practical Chess Openings" by Fine, "Shakhmatny Debyut" of Sokolsky, and "Theory of Chess Openings" by Keres.

Although many of these books are primarily concerned with tabulations and analysis, most shed some light on where the openings got their names. And a few of the authors have their names affixed to the debuts. In any case, these are our main sources of information and it is to them we are indebted for the material here presented.

Popular Openings of Today

A glance at the Opening Index of most any recent tournament book, Bled, 1961, for instance, shows that the most popular debuts with the great masters of today are the Benoni Counter Gambit, Caro-Kann Defense, English Opening, French Defense, King's Indian Defense, Nimzo-Indian Defense, Queen's Gambit Declined, Queen's Gambit Accepted, Ruy Lopez, and the Sicilian Defense. And the majority of them were christened long ago.

The Benoni Counter Gambit (1. P-Q4, **P-QB4**) dates from an analysis of 1825. One source says it was done by Ben Oni under the heading of Bizarre Defense and another that it was by A. Reinganun of Frankfort. Its first test came in the match Staunton-St. Amant, the Frenchman using it twice. Its author's name has been corrupted and the modern sequence has been changed to 1. P-Q4, N-KB3; 2. P-QB4, **P-B4.**

H. J. R. Murray wrote that the Caro-Kann Defense (1. P-K4, **P-QB3**) is an ancient defense, referred to by Polerio in 1590. But it was little understood and rarely played until Berlin master Horatio Caro and M. Kann of Vienna fashioned it for modern usage during the Eighteen-Eighties. A game played at Edinburgh, and recorded in the "Chess Players' Chronicle" in 1846 is perhaps its earliest example. Today, World Champion Tigran Petrosian is one of its advocates.

The English Opening (1. P-QB4) derives its name from World Champion Howard Staunton, the Englishman who wrote the famous old "Chess Player's Hand Book" and other volumes. Although in the Gottingen MS., and cited by Salvio and Cozio and other early writers, it was the match between England and France, and the Staunton-St. Amant match in 1843, that tied "English" to it.

What was once termed the "King's Pawn One Game" became known later as the French Defense (1. P-K4, **P-K3**). This was due mainly to a correspondence game between Paris and London, 1834. French writers had afforded it a great deal of attention and in 1842 Jaenisch had concluded from his findings that it provided a safer defense than 1. . . . ., P-K4. But the seeds of the debut were sown by Lucena.

Variations in the French

An opening which has been as much analyzed and practiced as the French, during the last hundred and thirty years, was bound to produce a number of favorite variations by the great masters. Thus it is not surprising that the names of Alekhine, Botvinnik, Burn, Nimzovich, Rubinstein, Steinitz, Tarrasch, and Winawer are wedded to important lines.

The Winawer Variation (2. P-Q4, P-Q4; 3. N-QB3, **B-N5** is named after Simon Winawer of Warsaw, 1837–1919. A game in itself, it was almost a reflex with former World Champion M. M. Botvinnik. It actually goes back to several games in tournaments at Paris, 1867, Vienna, 1873, and London, 1883. It occurred also in the games Paulsen-Kolisch, 1861, and Paulsen-Schwenkenburg, 1862. The earliest known time Winawer essayed it was against Steinitz, Paris, 1867.

Whereas MCO 9 and "La Defensa Francesa" by M. Czerniak list 3. ...., B-N5 as the Winawer, Dr. Euwe, Gelenczei and Pachman call it the Nimzovich, after the great Russian-Dane who popularized it in the 1920s and 1930s. Who can say who has the best case?

3. N-QB3 can be traced to Louis Paulsen, as so many other moves and opening variations can be, and 3. N-Q2 was first played by the great German pedagogue Dr. Siegbert Tarrasch—(who taught that Knights must be developed on B3)—against Thorold and Scheve at Manchester, 1890.

Naturally, Steinitz was responsible for many ideas in the French, but it is 3. N-QB3, N-KB3; 4. **P-K5** (Steinitz-Meitner, Vienna, 1873) that most prominently bears his name.

The Burn Variation (4. B-N5, **PxP**), a deferred Rubinstein Variation, is named after Amos Burn of England, 1848–1925.

"The Indians"

The King's Indian Defense (1. P-Q4, N-KB3; 2. P-QB4, **P-KN3**) and the Nimzo-Indian Defense (1. P-Q4, N-KB3; 2. P-QB4, P-K3; 3. N-QB3, **B-N5**) are largely creations of the Hyper-Modern School (professed by Euwe, Nimzovich, Reti, Tartakover). In his "Indian Systems" Ludek Pachman writes: "Even after World War I some representatives of the younger chess generation still found them so bizarre and odd that one of them, Tartakover, called them 'Indian.' Later, this denomination, originally meant as a joke, domesticated and was incorporated into chess nomenclature." In "The Modern Opening," Bogolubov gives most of the credit for ...., P-KN3 to Dr. Euwe. The KID appeared first in the Leipzig Tournament of 1879 and has been going strong ever since. And the Nimzo-Indian Defense was first worked out in detail by Aron Nimzovich, grandmaster and author of the monumental treatise "My System." But the opening was played (with a slight inversion of moves) in the Steinitz-Englisch, Vienna, 1882, and Englisch-Blackburne, London, 1883, games—long before he was born.

The Gruenfeld Indian Defense (3. N-QB3, P-Q4) was conceived by Austrian master Ernst Gruenfeld, a great theoretician. His idea was to cross the Queen's Gambit with an Indian.

Was it Nimzovich again who first played the Queen's Indian Defense? (1. P-Q4, N-KB3; 2. P-QB4, P-K3; 3. N-KB3, P-QN3). No one knows for certain. But it may have been and he certainly popularized it.

The Queen's Gambit

The Queen's Gambit Declined (1. P-Q4, P-Q4; 2. P-QB4, **P-K3**), like many famous old openings, dates back to the 1490 Gottingen MS. Polerio mentions it in 1590, giving 2. ...., P-QB3, and Stamma (1737) was first to quote the orthodox 2. ...., P-K3. One of the major debuts of the Twentieth Century, it was long regarded as dull and unenterprising—not a weapon for the imaginative, combinative combatant. This tide of thought persisted down to the 1873 Vienna Tournament, when its soundness and effectiveness were finally realized.

The Queen's Gambit Declined propagates a further complex of systems which continue to grow and which entwine the names of races, places and men. Some of these are: Albin Counter Gambit (Adolf Albin, 1847–1920), Exchange Variation (3. PxP), Lasker Defense (World Champion Emanuel Lasker, who held the title for twenty-seven years), Manhattan Variation, (Manhattan Chess Club), Orthodox Defense (acclaimed by Jaenisch, 1843, Staunton, 1847, and played several times in the 1843 Staunton-St. Amant match), Ragozin Variation (Vyacheslav Ragozin, U.S.S.R.), Slav and Semi-Slav Defenses (associated with contemporary Slavic players, recommended by Polerio, early examples of it occurred in the 1886 Zukertort-Steinitz match), Tarrasch Defense (Dr. S. Tarrasch, 1862–1934, German grandmaster, and author of "Game of Chess" and "Three Hundred Chess Games") and Tartakover Defense (Dr. S. Tartakover, 1887–1956).

The Queen's Gambit Accepted (2. P-QB4, **PxP**) is as old as the Queen's Gambit itself. Treated by all the early writers, it received one of its first practical tests in the 1834 La Bourdonnais-MacDonnell match.

Ruy Lopez

A Spanish clergyman, Ruy Lopez of Safra, in Estramaduro, published an analysis of 1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. **B-N5** in his "Libro del Axedrez" in the year 1561. Ever since that remote date this major debut, which is a once-removed attack on the Black King Pawn, has borne the name of Ruy Lopez. So, in at least one case, we know definitely how one of the most popular and important openings got its name.

For the record, however, it must be noted that this opening too was noticed by the author of the Gottingen MS.

Sicilian

The Sicilian Defense (1. P-K4, **P-QB4**) is one of the oldest and best-loved openings. It dates from Polerio in 1590. But it was Greco who gave the opening its name early in the Seventeenth Century, some other Italians having already called it "Il Giuco Siciliano." Three of its initial trials took place in the 1834 MacDonnell-LaBourdonnais match, 1843 Staunton-St. Amant match and the 1851 London Tournament.

From the Last Century

But a look at the Opening Index of most old tournament books of the latter part of the Nineteenth Century (Vienna, 1898, for instance) shows a somewhat different choice of debuts prevailed. As at Bled, 1961, there were Ruy Lopezes and Queen Pawns, and Sicilian and French Defenses, but there were more of the older King Pawn Openings—Bishop's Opening, Center Counter Game, Center Game, Danish Gambit, Evans Gambit, Four Knights Game, Giuoco Piano, King's Gambit (Accepted and Declined), Petroff Defense, Philidor Defense, Ponziani Opening, Scotch Game and Gambit, Two Knights Defense, Three Knights Game and Vienna Game. All of which, or almost all, have disappeared from great modern tournaments.

Alapins Opening (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. **N-K2**) bears the name of Simon Alapin of St. Petersburg, 1856–1923.

Of 1. **P-KB4**, Cook writes: "Bird (Harry E. Bird of London, 1830–1908) consistently adopted it against all comers, and in 1885 the "Hereford Times" called it Bird's Opening." Its origins, however, were ancient.

The Bishop's Opening (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. **B-B4**), referred to by all ancient authors, derives its name, logically enough, from 2. B-B4.

1. P-K4, **P-Q4**, the Center Counter Game, is well named too. It was first recommended by Lucena and its first important appearance was Morphy-Barnes vs. Staunton-Owen, 1857.

Due to the analysis and advocacy of Collijn and other Scandinavians, 1. P-K4, P-Q4 is also known as the Scandinavian Defense.

The Center Game (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. **P-Q4**), named for the obvious, dates to Polerio. Cochrane-Popert, 1834, is its Adam.

An offshoot of the Center Game is the Danish Gambit (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. P-Q4, PxP; 3. **P-QB3**). It was popularized by a Danish Justice of Jutland in the Eighteen Thirties.

M.C.O. 9 incorporates the Evans Gambit and the Giuoco Piano. Both begin with 1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. B-B4, B-B4; but the former branches out with 4. **P-QN4**. Championed by the greats of the last century, and described as "a gift of the gods to a languishing chess world," it became linked with the Englishman Captain W. D. Evans one hundred and forty years ago. The parent Giuoco Piano (Quiet Game), on the other hand, continues with the less brash 4. **P-B3**. Damiano, a Portuguese, played it at the beginning of the Sixteenth Century.

Named after the moves of the pieces, the Four Knights' Game (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. N-B3, N-B3) was recorded almost four hundred years ago. The earliest specimen is "Mr. P." vs. George Walker, "Chess Studies" (1834–44).

The writers of the Sixteenth Century brought us the "golden age of the fascinating King's Gambits." Cook says: "The earliest Opening in the group is the King's Bishop's Gambit, inaugurated by Lopez (1561), first analyzed at length by Jaenisch (1842–43)."

Credit for the King's Gambit Declined goes to Lopez too. He proposed four methods of declining it. The earliest known game with 2. ...., P-Q3 (after the characterizing moves 1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. **P-KB4**) is in Staunton's "Handbook" (1847)—Devinck-Kieseritzky. Part and parcel of the declined version is the Falkbeer Counter Gambit (2. P-KB4, **P-Q4**), a vigorous counter attack, invented by E. Falkbeer of Oosternrijkschen in 1850.

The Petrov Defense (2. N-KB3, **N-KB3**) has the name of A.D. Petrov of Russia, who played it in the Nineteenth Century, but it was first worked out in some detail by his countryman Jaenisch in 1842.

Philidor never played Philidor's Defense! (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, **P-Q3**). Or at least there is no record he did. However, he remodelled and popularized it in 1749, its motif is in harmony with his theory of pawn-play, and consequently the defense justly takes the name of Francois Andre Danican Philidor, Frenchman, greatest player of his time, author, swordsman and musician.

Ponziani's Opening (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. **P-B3**), sometimes called the English Opening because of its strong advocacy by Howard Staunton (1847), got its name from Domenico Lorenzo Ponziani (1719–1796), the first one to award it any particular written attention.

The Scotch Game (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. **P-Q4**), referred to by Ercole Dal Rio in 1750, got its name from a correspondence match between Edinburgh and London, in 1824. Once it was described as "the Queen's Pawn Two Game." Of course the Scotch Gambit (3. P-Q4, PxP; 4. **B-QB4**) descends from the same postal affair.

A brother to the Four Knights' Game and the Petrov Defense, the Three Knights' Game (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-KB3; 3. N-B3, **B-N5**) is also incorporated into the latter in MCO 9. Early theoreticians ignored the debut and an example did not appear until Staunton-Cochrane, 1841, in Walker's "Collection of Games."

Polerio (1590) was first to notice the Two Knights' Defense (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. B-B4, **N-B3**). It was neglected in practice until the middle of the last century. In 1839, Berlin master R. Von Bilguer, author of the famous "Handbuch," published a small brochure on the defense. It is aptly christened.

The Max Lange Attack (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3, 3. B-B4, N-B3; 4. P-Q4, PxP; 5. O-O, B-B4; 6. **P-K5**) is closely related to the Giuoco Piano and the Two Knights' Defense. It bears the name of Dr. Max Lange of Magdeburg, 1832–1899 (cf. his "Sammlung," 1857).

And the Vienna Game, or Queen's Knight Opening, (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. **N-QB3**) dates from Jaenisch's "Analyse Nouvelle" (1842–43). But to the Viennese go all the kudos for extending the theory and putting in practice this one-time popular embarkation.

Some Rarer Birds

Intellectual and sober as the game of chess happily is, it fortunately has its hearty and humorous side too. On the rosters of both old and new openings are found such amusing and bizarre ones as Anderssen's Opening, Barnes' Defense, Corkscrew Gambit, Crazy Cat, Dunst, Knight On the Rim, Orang-Utan, Polish, Saragosa, Spike, and Van't Kruys. Sometimes the humor is inherent in the name. Sometimes it is in the moves. And sometimes there is method in the madness.

Thus there is Anderssen's Opening (1. P-QR3), a dull first if there ever was one. And yet, strange as it may seem, it was a favorite of one of the most brilliant players, the creator of two of the most famous games—the "Evergreen" and the "Immortal"—World Champion Adolf Anderssen of Breslau (1818–1879).

Barnes' Defense (1. P-K4, **P-KB3**) is the irrationality of Thomas Wilson Barnes—who had the temerity to play it against Paul Morphy.

The Corkscrew Gambit (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, P-KB4;—Greco's Counter Gambit—3. NxP, N-KB3; 4. B-QB4, PxKP; 5. N-B7, Q-K2, 6. NxR), is so called due to the spiral moves of the White Knight.

Then there is the Dunst Opening, or Wild Bull (1. N-QB3), which was reared by T. A. Dunst, New York master and contributing editor to CHESS REVIEW.

The Crazy Cat (1. N-KR3, P-K4; 2. P-KB3, P-Q4; 3. **N-B2**), once called the Paris Opening, for reasons unknown, was the designation applied by Prof. E. B. Adams of Brooklyn to this, his pet.

Robert Durkin of Lyons, New Jersey, is the author of the Durkin Attack, or Knight on the Rim, (1. **N-QR3**, P-Q4; 2. **P-QB3**, P-K4; 3. **N-B2**).

Legend has it that Dr. Savielly Tartakover (1887–1956), Russian-French grandmaster and journalist, and Caissa's top wit, visited the zoo on the morning of the fourth round of the 1924 New York International Tournament. He was particularly fascinated by the big apes. So that night he entered the tournament room, sat down, and played 1. P-QN4 against Geza Maroczy. Ever afterwards he insisted that it was the result of his colloquy with the Orang-Utan, who had convinced him of the move's efficacy. Whether or not there is something apelike about it, it has its human advocates. Berthold Englisch of Vienna (1851–1897) put it on record. Alexei Sokolsky of Kangush on the Volga recently wrote a book on it.

As for 1. P-K4, or 1. P-Q4, **P-KN3**; 2. P-Q4, or 1. P-K4, **P-Q3**, who knows what to call it? Some say it is the King's Fianchetto, some the Paulsen, some the Pirc, some the Robatsch, and some the Ufimtsev. Bobby Fischer once dubbed it the Rat Defense!

Anthony E. Santasiere, U.S.C.F. Master, cook, teacher, painter, musician, is the creator of Santasiere's Folly (1. N-KB3, P-Q4; 2. **P-QN4**), a cross between the Reti and the Orang-Utan.

Whereas the many rich works of art of the Spanish city of Saragossa evince the influence of Moorish culture, it may be fair to say the Saragossa Opening (1. P-QB3) shows neither culture, art, nor good chess. One Juncosa fostered it.

Now the Spike (1. P-KN4), or Kolibri Opening, may have been named after a sharp-pointed piece of metal, or perhaps more fittingly, a small, young mackerel. In either case it comes closer to losing by force than any other first move.

And there is Van't Kruys Opening (1. P-K3) to wind up the funny, offbeat debuts. Dutch in flavor, it was the product of Van't Kruys of Holland who used it successfully against Anderssen in a match.

The final group of openings include the Alekhine, Dutch, Hungarian, King's Indian, Reversed, Reti, and the complex of Queen's Pawn Openings.

The eponymy of Alekhine's Defense (1. P-K4, **N-KB3**) is clear. Dr. Alexander A. Alekhine (1892–1946), World Champion, introduced it in a consultation game at Zurich, and in a game against A. Steiner at Budapest, both in 1921.

The Dutch or Hollandish Defense (1. P-Q4, **P-KB4**) dates from "Traite des Amateurs" (1775) and Elias Stein's "Nouvel Essai sur le des Echecs" (1789). Morphy favored it back in the mid-1800s.

Cozio mentioned the Hungarian Defense (1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. B-B4, B-K2) in 1766, but it got its name from a correspondence game between Paris and Pesth, 1842–43.

Obviously, the King's Indian Reversed 1. N-KB3, N-KB3; 2. P-KN3, P-KN3; 3. B-N2, B-N2; 4. O-O, O-O; 5. P-Q3) derives from the King's Indian Defense. Which one of the hypermodern or contemporary players conceived and tried it first is not known.

The variable nature of the Reti Opening (1. N-KB3) is matched by the variety of closekin debuts which are classified under it—Barcza System, Catalan System, Nimzovitch Attack, and Zukertort Opening. While these have some degree of independent value, they are all descended form the primal 1. N-KB3. And it comes down from Ruy Lopez (1561), Selenus (1616), Williams-Withers, Bristol, 1845, (the earliest known game in which it was adopted), and the Zukertort-Potter match of 1876. Zukertort popularized it further in an 1883 tournament. However, it was Richard Reti (1889–1929), author of the great "Masters of the Chessboard," who systematically fashioned it into a modern, distinguishable pattern and it is his name which is deservedly and lastingly affixed to it.

Queen's Pawn Games is the comprehensive heading for a dozen openings, old and new. It includes all games which begin with 1. P-Q4, except the Queen's Gambit and the Indian Systems. The main ones are: Blackmar Gambit (1. P-Q4, P-Q4; 2. **P-K4**), Blumenfeld Gambit (Boris Blumenfeld), Budapest Gambit (1. P-Q4, N-KB3; 2. P-QB4, **P-K4**), Colle System (1. P-Q4, P-Q4; 2. N-KB3, N-KB3; 3. P-K3)—after Edgar Colle of Gent, 1897–1932, Dory Defense, Franco-Indian Defense, Hromadka System (Karel Hromadka, Weikersdorf, 1887), Indian Catalan, Kevitz-Traikovich Defense (1. P-Q4, N-KB3; 2. P-K4, **N-B3**—Alexander Kevitz of New York), Polish Defense, Stonewall System (1. P-Q4, P-Q4; 2. P-K3, N-KB3; 3. **P-KB4**—describes the pawn-formation), and the Torre Attack (1. P-Q4, N-KB3; 2. N-KB3, P-K3; 3. **B-N5**—after Carlos Torre, Yucatan, 1904). The Queen's Pawn Games (those descending from the adamic 1. P-Q4) date from the Gottingen MS. Ponziani, Sarratt, and Selenus referred to them too, but they were not seriously considered by the theorists until Jaenisch. Not until the late Eighteen Hundreds were they well established in the category of legitimate openings. Of course this only applies to the ancient Queen Pawn Games, which usually transposed into Queen's Gambits and other debuts, and not to some of the above ones such as the Budapest and Torre, which are offspring, vintage Nineteenth and Twentieth Century.

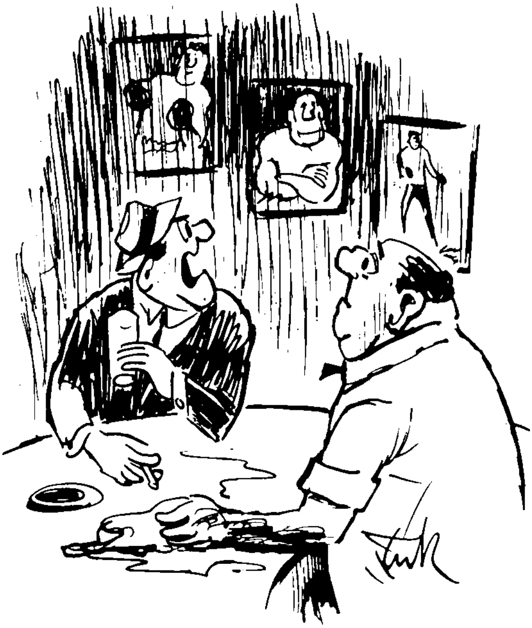
So it goes, generation after generation, player and theoretician begetting opening, opening begetting variation, variation begetting sub-variation—chess being a living, growing endeavor. To discover and disclose how each and every opening and variation acquired its name would be a prodigious undertaking, an undertaking beyond the intended scope of this little piece. But the major openings have been covered. And most of the main variations. Some of the sub-variations, or "middle-name" variations, have not been. Norman Lessing, Hollywood TV director and former New York master, was once asked about a sub-variation and is said to have replied: "I do not recognize the openings by their middle-names." Many of us do not.

The names of a host of great and near great masters and theoreticians are coupled with a host of openings and their variations. This with more or less justice. Among those we have not mentioned are: Blackburne, Bogolubov, Capablanca, Cozio, Duras, Greco, Jaenisch, Keres, Kieseritzky, Kmoch, Lasker, Marshall, McCutcheon, Morphy, Muzio, Najdorf, Panov, Paulsen (what a number of firsts belong to him!), Pillsbury, Rubinstein, Salvio, Saemisch, Schliemann, Smyslov, Spielmann, Tal, Tarrasch, Tartakover, Tchigorin and others.

But, with more or less injustice, the names of Bertin, Bisguier, Damiano, Euwe, Fine, Fischer, Gligoric, Horowitz, LaBourdonnais, Lewis, Lombardy, Lucena, McDonnell, Petrosian, Polerio, Reshevsky, Sarratt, Stamma, Walker and others have never been affixed to any openings and variations.

"I know I'm improving. I had Mrs. Hastings just about licked till suddenly she saw she could take my Rook en passant."

According to English master P. H. Clarke in the April, 1965, issue of the BRITISH CHESS MAGAZINE, the question of opening nomenclature is now being examined by the FIDE. Well and good. Might it not be fair for it to change some names? To call the Bishop's the Adams, the Dutch the Morphy, the English the Lombardy, the French the Botvinnik, the Giuoco Piano the Rossolimo, the King's Gambit the Keres, the King's Indian the Gligoric, the Queen's Gambit, the Capablanca, the Slav the Euwe, the Sicilian the Reshevsky, and 1. P-K4 the Fischer? It seems likely it will need to maintain a tongue-in-cheek pose while playing the humorous game of eponymy.



"In a more enlightened era, those will be Tahl, Frank Marshall, Fischer, Tchigorin . . . "

This then is the story of how the chess openings got their names. Or at least it is how this writer at this time says they did. It is not an infallible story and not an exhaustive one. It is an attempt to update and organize a rather neglected subject. It is a beginning and it is tentative. A definitive recital awaits the future.

A CHESS OPENING, A LA KAFKA.

—B.P.

VON GOOM'S GAMBIT

by Victor Contoski

Chess Review, April, 1966

You won't find Von Goom's Gambit in any of the books on chess openings. Ludvik Pachman's *Moderne Schachtheorie* simply ignores it. Paul Keres' authoritative work *Teoria Debiutow Szachowych* mentions it only in passing in a footnote on page 239, advising the reader never to try it under any circumstances and makes sure the advice is followed by giving no further information. Dr. Max Euwe's *Archives* lists the gambit in the index under the initials V. G. (Gambit), but fortunately gives no page number. The twenty-volume *Chess Encyclopedia* (fourth edition) states that Von Goom is a myth and classifies him with werewolves and vampires. His Gambit is not mentioned. Vassily Nikolayevitch Kryllov heartily recommends Von Goom's Gambit in the English edition of his book, *Russian Theory of the Opening;* the Russian edition makes no mention of it. Fortunately Kryllov himself did not—and does not yet—know the moves so did not recommend them to his American readers. If he had, the cold war would be finished. In fact, America would be finished, and possibly the world.

Von Goom was an inconspicuous man, as most discoverers usually are; and he probably made his discovery by accident, as most discoverers usually do. He was the illegitimate son of a well known actress and a prominent political figure. The scandal of his birth haunted his early years, and as soon as he could legally do so he changed his name to Von Goom. He refused to take a Christian name because he claimed he was no Christian, a fact which seemed trivial at the time but was to explain much about this strange man. He grew fast early in life and attained a height of five feet, four inches, by the time he was ten years old. He seemed to think this height was sufficient, for he stopped growing. When his corpse was measured after his sudden demise, it proved to be exactly five feet, four inches. Soon after he stopped growing, he also stopped talking. He never stopped working because he never started. The fortunes of his parents proved sufficient for all his needs. At the first opportunity, he quit school and spent the next twenty years of his life reading science fiction and growing a mustache on one side of his face. Apparently, sometime during this period, he learned to play chess.

On April 5, 1997, he entered his first chess tournament, the Minnesota State Championship. At first, the players thought he was a deaf mute because he refused to speak. Then the tournament director, announcing the pairings for the round, made a mistake and announced, "Curt Brasket—White; Van Goon—Black." A small, cutting voice filled with infinite sarcasm said, "Von Goom." It was the first time Von Goom had spoken in twenty years. He was to speak once more before his death.

Von Goom did not win the Minnesota State Championship. He lost to Brasket in twenty-nine moves. Then he lost to George Barnes in twenty-three moves, to K. N. Pedersen in nineteen, Fredrick G. Galvin in seven, James Seifert in thirty-nine, Dr. Milton Otteson in three and Baby George Jackson (who was five years old at the time) in one hundred and two. Thereupon, he retired from tournament chess for two years.

His next appearance was December 12, 1999, in the Greater Birmingham Open, where he also lost all his games. During the remainder of the year, he played in the Fresno Chess Festival, the Eastern States Chess Congress, the Peach State Invitational and the Alaska Championship. His score for the year was: opponents forty-one; Von Goom zero.

Von Goom, however, was determined. For a period of two and one-half years thereafter he entered every tournament he could. Money was no obstacle and distance was no barrier. He bought his own private plane and learned to fly so that he could travel across the continent playing chess at every possible occasion. At the end of the two and one-half year period, he was still looking for his first win.

Then he discovered his Gambit. The discovery must surely have been by accident, but the credit—or rather the infamy—of working out the variations must be attributed to Von Goom. His unholy studies convinced him that the Gambit could be played with either the White or the Black pieces. There was no defense against it. He must have spent many a terrible night over the chessboard analyzing things man was not meant to analyze. The discovery of the Gambit and its implications turned his hair snow white, although his half mustache remained a dirty brown to his dying day, which was not far off.

His first opportunity to play the Gambit came in the greater New York Open. The pre-tournament favorite was the wily defending Champion, grandmaster Miroslav Terminsky, although sentiment favored John George Bateman, the Intercollegiate Champion, who was also all-American quarterback for Notre Dame, Phi Beta Kappa and the youngest member of the Atomic Energy Commission. By this time, Von Goom had become a familiar, almost comic, figure in the chess world. People came to accept his silence, his withdrawal, even his half mustache. As Von Goom signed his entry card, a few players remarked that his hair had turned white; but most people ignored him. Fifteen minutes after the first round began, Von Goom won his first game of chess. His opponent had died of a heart attack.

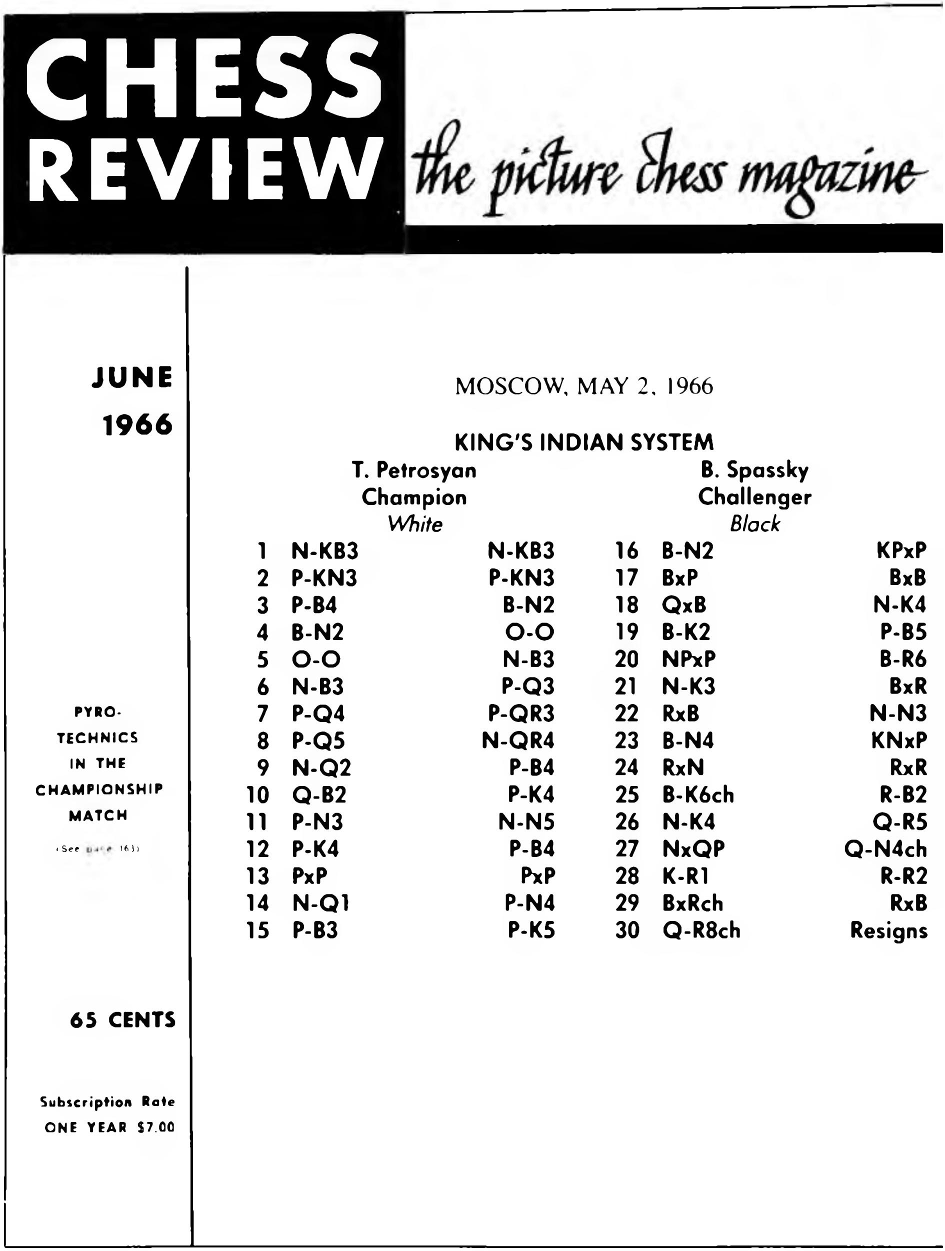
He won his second game too when his oppoent became violently sick to his stomach after the first six moves. His third opponent got up from the table and left the tournament hall in disgust, never to play again. His fourth broke down in tears, begging Von Goom to desist from playing the Gambit. The tournament director had to lead the poor man from the hall. The next opponent simply sat and stared at Von Goom's opening position until he lost the game by forfeit.

His string of victories had placed Von Goom among the leaders of the tournament, and his next opponent was the Intercollegiate Champion John George Bateman, a hot-tempered, attacking player. Von Goom played his Gambit, or, if you prefer to be technical, his Counter Gambit, since he played the Black pieces. John George's attempted refutation was as unconventional as it was ineffective. He jumped to his feet, reached across the table, grabbed Von Goom by the collar of his shirt and hit him in the mouth. But it did no good. Even as Von Goom fell, *he made his next move*. John George Bateman, who had never been sick a day in his life, collapsed in an epileptic fit.

Thus, Von Goom, who had never won a game of chess in his life before, was to play the wily grandmaster, Miroslav Terminsky, for the championship. Unfortunately, the game was shown to a crowd of spectators on a huge demonstration board mounted at one end of the hall. The tension mounted as the two contestants sat down to play. The crowd gasped in shock and horror when they saw the opening moves of Von Goom's Gambit. Then silence descended, a long, unbroken silence. A reporter who dropped by at the end of the day to interview the winner found to his amazement that the crowd and players alike had turned to stone. Only Terminsky had escaped the holocaust. The lucky man had gone insane.

A few more like results in tournaments and Von Goom became, by default, the chess champion of America. As such he received an invitation to play in the Challengers Tournament, the winner of which would play a match for the world championship with the current champion. Dr. Vladislaw Feorintoshkin, author, humanitarian and winner of the Nobel Peace Prize. Some officials of the International Chess Federation talked of banning the Gambit from play, but Von Goom took midnight journeys to their houses and *showed them the Gambit*. They disappeared from the face of the earth. Thus it appeared that the way to the world championship stood open for him.

Unknown to Von Goom, however, the night before he arrived in Portoroz, Yugoslavia, the site of the tournament, the International Chess Federation held a secret meeting. The finest brains in the world gathered together seeking a refutation to Von Goom's Gambit—and they found it. The following night, the most intelligent men of their generation, the leading grandmasters of the world, took Von Goom out in the woods and shot him. The great humanitarian Dr. Feorintoshkin looked down at the body and said, "A merciful end for Van Goon." A small, cutting voice filled with infinte sarcasm said, "Von Goom." Then the leading grandmasters shot him again and cleverly concealed his body



CHESS REVIEW

the picture chess magazine

JUNE
1966

PYRO-
TECHNICS
IN THE
CHAMPIONSHIP
MATCH

(See page 163)

65 CENTS

Subscription Rate
ONE YEAR $7.00

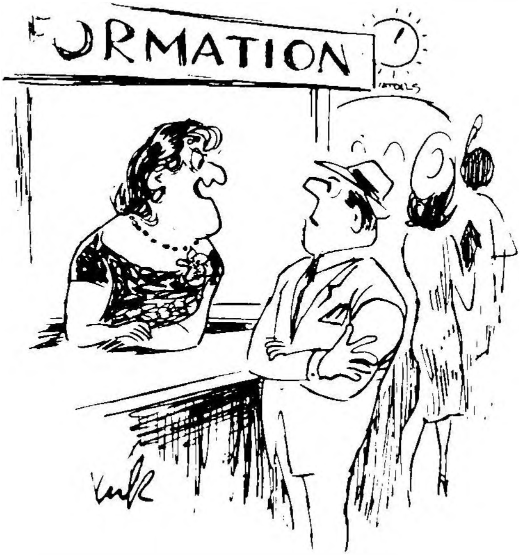
MOSCOW, MAY 2, 1966

KING'S INDIAN SYSTEM

	T. Petrosyan Champion *White*	B. Spassky Challenger *Black*			
1	N-KB3	N-KB3	16	B-N2	KPxP
2	P-KN3	P-KN3	17	BxP	BxB
3	P-B4	B-N2	18	QxB	N-K4
4	B-N2	O-O	19	B-K2	P-B5
5	O-O	N-B3	20	NPxP	B-R6
6	N-B3	P-Q3	21	N-K3	BxR
7	P-Q4	P-QR3	22	RxB	N-N3
8	P-Q5	N-QR4	23	B-N4	KNxP
9	N-Q2	P-B4	24	RxN	RxR
10	Q-B2	P-K4	25	B-K6ch	R-B2
11	P-N3	N-N5	26	N-K4	Q-R5
12	P-K4	P-B4	27	NxQP	Q-N4ch
13	PxP	PxP	28	K-R1	R-R2
14	N-Q1	P-N4	29	BxRch	RxB
15	P-B3	P-K5	30	Q-R8ch	Resigns

THE REFERENCE IS TO THE 1965 CANDIDATES' MATCHES. IT WAS SPASSKY WHO CREAMED TAL; AND THE FOLLOWING YEAR, PETROSIAN RETAINED HIS TITLE BY A SINGLE GAME OVER SPASSKY.

—B.P.



"Since you ask, Tahl will cream Spassky but he'll only draw with Petrosyan."

in a shallow grave, which has not been found to this day. After all, they have the finest brains in the world.

And what of Von Goom's Gambit? Chess is a game of logic. Thirty-two pieces move on a board of sixty-four squares, colored alternately dark and light. As they move they form patterns. Some of these patterns are pleasing to the logical mind of man, and some are not. They show what man is capable of and what is beyond his reach. Take any position of the pieces on the chessboard. Usually it tells of the logical or semi-logical plans of the players, their strategy in playing for a win or a draw, and their personalities. If you see a pattern from the King's Gambit Accepted, you know that both players are tacticians, that the fight will be brief but fierce. A pattern from the Queen's Gambit Declined, however, tells that the players are strategists playing for minute advantages, the weakening of one square or the placing of a Rook on a half-opened file. From such patterns, pleasing or displeasing, you can tell much not only about the game and the players but also about man in general, and perhaps even about the order of the universe.

Now suppose someone discovers by accident or design a pattern on the chessboard that is more than displeasing, an alien pattern that tells unspeakable things about the mind of the player, man in general and the order of the universe. Suppose no normal man can look at such a pattern and remain normal. Surely such a pattern must have been formed by Von Goom's Gambit.

I wish the story could end here, but I fear it will not end for a long time. History has shown that discoveries cannot be unmade. Two months ago in Camden, New Jersey, a forty-three year old man was found turned to stone staring at a position on a chessboard. In Salt Lake City, the Utah State champion suddenly went screaming mad. And, last week in Minneapolis, a woman studying chess suddenly gave birth to twins—although she was not pregnant at the time.

Myself, I'm giving up the game.

WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP—PETROSIAN KEEPS TITLE

Game 22

notes by Soviet Master Vladimir Alatortsev

Chess Life, July, 1966

The 22nd game substantially ended the tensest struggle for the coveted chess title. Tigran Petrosian has brilliantly passed the difficult examination; the last two games notwithstanding, he has kept the title of World Champion. His success is fully deserved.

Which is the position of vantage from which one should examine the fight between the champion and challenger? Should one examine the way the adversaries have been evaluating the various positions, and has everything been utilized, "squeezed" out on the logical plane? Or should one compare the psychological insights, the will to win of the two opponents?

How many interesting, perturbing, and stirring discussions and reflections! We must realize that contemporary chess is placed above all on a high, intellectual level. Even the experienced master cannot always avoid pitfalls or overcome difficulties, and yet keep up the ability to maintain an even workability. We often see how the logical development of a game cedes its tenor to the sharpest psychological struggle.

1st Third	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	Totals
Tigran Petrosian	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	½	4½- 3½
Boris Spassky	½	½	½	½	½	½	0	½	3½- 4½
2nd Third	**9**	**10**	**11**	**12**	**13**	**14**	**15**	**16**	
Petrosian	½	1	½	½	0	½	½	½	8½- 7½
Spassky	½	0	½	½	1	½	½	½	7½- 8½
3rd Third	**17**	**18**	**19**	**20**	**21**	**22**	**23**	**24**	
Petrosian	½	½	0	1	½	1	0	½	12½-11½
Spassky	½	½	1	0	½	0	1	½	11½-12½

As the finish is approaching, the participants show the accumulated fatigue, the keenness of perception dulled, the volume of thinking shrinking. Success depended in part upon the ability to overcome fatigue. Hence the factor of endurance spells to a considerable degree psychological steadiness and the ability to work.

Petrosian showed the greater ability to overcome the nervous tension; he seized the initiative and, with greater confidence, raised before Spassky difficult problems.

?

	Petrosian	**Spassky**
1	**P-Q4**	**P-QN4**

What would you call this defense? The "Polish Irregular Defense," the "Sokolosky Opening?" Or should we call it "Extravagant?"

2	**P-K4**	**B-N2**
3	**P-KB3**	**P-QR3**
4	**B-K3**	**P-K3**
5	**N-Q2**	**N-KB3**
6	**P-QB3**	**B-K2**
7	**B-Q3**	**P-Q3**
8	**P-QR4**	....

Let's not pay too much attention to the opening maneuvering of the adversaries. Let us merely say that Black wants to win; White would be satisfied with a draw. Petrosian's system is quite safe, but of course is not the only one possible.

8	....	**P-B3**
9	**N-K2**	**QN-Q2**
10	**O-O**	**O-O**
11	**N-KN3**	**R-K1**
12	**PxP**	**RPxP**

BPxP was also feasible, opening up the diagonal fr the B. However, one had to think of the maneuver 13. N-QN3 and then N-R5.

13	**RxR**	**QxR**
14	**Q-B2**	**B-KB1**
15	**P-N4!**	**....**

The QR file can be occupied by White only. It is also of note that the position of the N on QN3 will bear strongly on the ensuing struggle for the center.

15	**....**	**Q-N1**
16	**N-N3**	**P-N3**
17	**R-R1**	**P-K4**
18	**Q-B2**	**P-Q4**
19	**QPxP**	**....**

The respective plans have been clarified; the fully armed White contingent is meeting the aggressor in the center. The Black B on QN2 is hapless. This sharpens White's attention to prevent Black's QBP from advancing and giving his QB more "lebensraum."

19	**....**	**NxP**
20	**B-B2**	**B-N2?**

Inconsistent. The B is needed for the protection of the square Q3. And chess tempi are also expensive! In order to introduce a plan to complicate the situation, Black should have immediately advanced 20. ...., P-R4! and, if 21 PxP, then 21. ...., P-R5! and possibly later, P-R6. On 22 N-K4, it was possible to proceed 22. ...., NxN; 23 BxN, PxP; 24 B-B2, P-R6! Having missed this opportunity, Spassky finds himself in great difficulties in the ensuing struggle.

21	**B-R7**	**Q-B2**
22	**B-N6**	**Q-N1**
23	**B-R7**	**Q-B2**
24	**B-N6**	**Q-N1**
25	**B-R7**	**....**

The players have repeated the position three times, and Spassky, whose position was inferior, could claim a draw. After prolonged thinking, the challenger opted for the continuation of the game. Applause was heard from the crowd but that did not help Black's position.

25	**....**	**Q-B1?**

Of course Spassky should have taken the draw and had it out in the 23rd.

26	**B-Q4!**	**P-R4**

Too late!

27	**P-R3**	**P-R5**
28	**N-B1**	**PxP**
29	**PxP**	**N/K-Q2**

There is nothing better; nor is it the answer to the difficult position.

30 N/1Q2 ....

White has many choices. Good was also 30 P-K5, NxP; 31 N-B5.

30 .... P-B4

"Oxygen" for the Queen's B. However, Black's position is much too bad.

31 NxP NxN
32 PxN BxP
33 B-N3! ....

33 BxN also wins.

33 .... B-B4
34 R-R7 N-Q2
35 N-B3 Q-N1

Without waiting for the obvious reply, 36 P-B6, Spassky resigned.

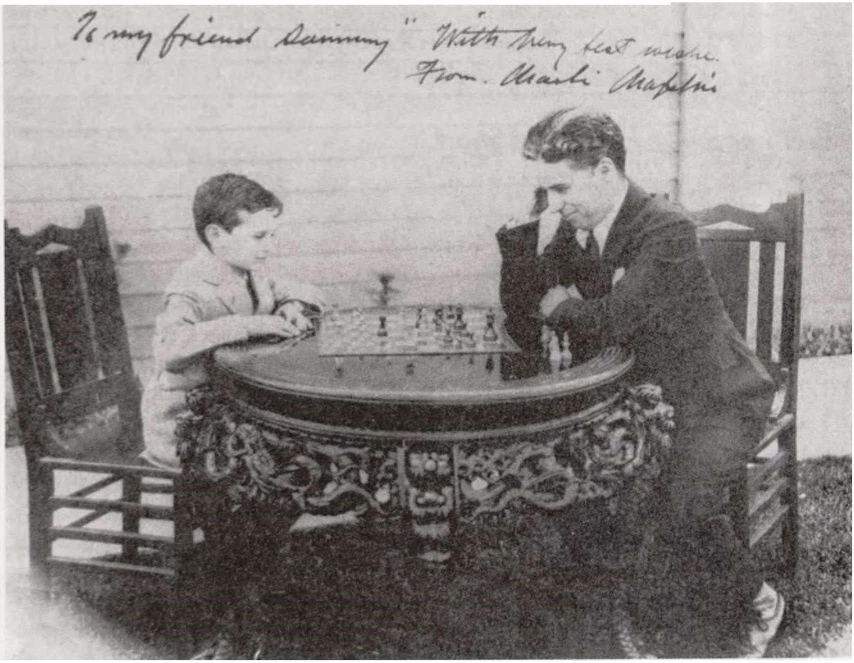
CHAPTER 8

WHO was the world's best in the mid-1960s? Petrosian the Champion, Spassky the Challenger, or Bobby the Fischer? The fans of Leonid Stein (1934–73) could certainly make a case for their man. Stein was three times Soviet Champion (1963, 1965, and 1966) and the victor in the great Moscow tournament of 1967.

The matchup between Stein, the Soviet champ, and America's Bobby Fischer took place at the Sousse Interzonal of 1967. Fischer won this masterpiece. Ironically, the game, one of the outstanding battles of the sixties, had no official status. And as the seventh cycle drew to a close, neither Fischer nor Stein were among the top eight candidates jockeying for Petrosian's crown.

CHARLIE CHAPLIN AND SAMMY RESHEVSKY. GREAT PERFORMERS AT WORK.

—B.P.


To my friend Sammy" With many best wishes.
From. Charlie Chaplin

We can't resist running this picture. Know who Sammy is?—the same Reshevsky who's conducting a Chess Cruise, come January.

—Chess Life

YOU WOULD THINK THAT BY THIS TIME *CHESS LIFE* COULD SPELL FISCHER'S NAME CORRECTLY. (NOTE THE HEADLINE LEAVES OUT THE "C" FROM FISCHER.)

—B.P.

SPASSKY TAKES CUP

Fisher Surge Half Point Short

Chess Life, September, 1966

Boris Spassky of the Soviet Union, playing with unshakable consistency throughout, went undefeated through eighteen grueling rounds of play to capture the Second Piatigorsky Cup Tournament, held in Santa Monica, California July 17 to August 15. Although Spassky was rarely in danger of losing a game, he did have to withstand a dramatic challenge by U.S. Champion Robert J. Fischer, who came from far behind to tie for first place with two rounds remaining. Fischer was tied for last place, with three points, after eight rounds; after round nine, the half-way mark, he had 3½ and trailed the leaders by 2½ points. At this point, a sudden change occurred—the Fischer who had won the Interzonal 2½ points ahead of Petrosian and Geller, who had swept the U.S. Championship 11–0, had returned. Reshevsky, Portisch, Ivkov, and Donner all succumbed in short order; none of the four games went as far as the first time control. Fischer then drew with Unzicker but defeated Larsen and Najdorf. Having scored an incredible 6½ points out of seven games with top-flight opponents, Fischer had tied Spassky for the lead, both having scores of 10–6.

The crucial game, Fischer vs. Spassky, was played Sunday, August 14. A record crowd of over 900 was on hand, and many others were turned away. This was the largest audience ever to witness a chess tournament in the United States. Fischer, having lost to Spassky earlier with the black pieces, now had the advantage of playing white. But Spassky had a more important advantage; the one remaining game on his schedule was against Donner, while Fischer had to play World Champion Petrosian. Clearly Fischer would go all-out to win, while Spassky would be content with a draw. Fischer opened with a Ruy Lopez which Spassky countered with the Marshall Attack, once thought of as a risky, aggressive line but now considered a good drawing variation; Spassky had used it as such in his match with Tal. Fischer played an unusual 12th move. He held the gambit pawn and did not allow a Kingside attack, but his development was always backward. While Fischer was in no danger, neither could he shake off the pressure and use his extra pawn to play for a win. A draw was agreed to on the 35th move.

The final round proved decisive. Spassky played the Ruy Lopez against Donner, avoiding the Marshall Attack with which the Dutch Grandmaster had earlier scored a draw against Fischer. Donner played . . . ., P-Q4 anyway, but soon ran into difficulties after Spassky kept the position closed. The Soviet star methodically strengthened his position and on move 30 launched an irresistable attack. Meanwhile Fischer, playing the King's Indian Defense against Petrosian, created complications unfavorable to himself. Petrosian obtained good play, but apparently was content to draw. In the final position, the World Champion still had chances.

Spassky's final score was 11½–6½ to Fischer's 11–7. Third was Denmark's Bent Larsen with 10–8. Larsen had battled Spassky on about even terms through round 11, at which point the two had 7–4 scores and were 1½ points ahead of the field. The Dane then encountered a disastrous slump, losing 3½ out of 4 to fall into a tie for fifth through eighth places. He recovered to score 2½ out of his last 3.

Although he did not win the tournament, Fischer's performance in the second half demonstrated that when he is in form, no one in the world is better. Spassky is more consistent; usually Petrosian is also, as are several other Soviet players; but Fischer seems superior to any when in top form. His second half score was 7½–1½, representing a performance rating of approximately 2900! Probably the only other player capable of having such a streak is the erratic former Soviet Champion Victor Korchnoi. Fischer, at 23, is much younger than any of the top Soviets; also, his slow start in this event may have been in part due to inactivity. There is certainly reason to believe that he has the potential to maintain top form consistently. If he ever does, watch out!

Bent Larsen is another inconsistent player who displayed great strength at times. Several of his losses were due to pressing too hard for a win in a drawn position. His two fine victories over Petrosian are worthy of special notice.

Lajos Portisch of Hungary and Wolfgang Unzicker of West Germany, who tied for fourth with 9½–8½, displayed solid, conservative styles. Both came out somewhat better than expected.

Petrosian and Reshevsky each made even scores to tie for sixth. Petrosian's score must be considered poor for a World Champion, in spite of the strength of the opposition. He seemed to lack the will to win—his three defeats, though, show him to have been in poor form. Reshevsky's score was highly creditable for a man in his mid-fifties. He outscored his fellow tournament veteran and old rival, Najdorf, by one point.

Yugoslavia's Ivkov was almost unrecognizable, scoring 6½–11½. His play was greatly below his usual standard.

Donner started fairly well, but collapsed at the end. As he was a distinct underdog, his 6–12 score was not unexpected.

As tournament director Isaac Kashdan writes, "It was a great tournament. The chess world is greatly indebted to Mr. and Mrs. Piatigorsky, who were the

PIATIGORSKY CUP ANALYSIS

by A. Buschke

Final Standings

																						Points		
Finish		1		2		3		4		5		6		7		8		9		10		1st Half	2nd Half	Total
1.	Spassky	x		1	½	½	1	½	½	1	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	½	½	1	6	5½	11½
2.	Fischer	0	½	x		0	1	½	1	½	½	½	½	½	1	0	1	1	1	½	1	3½	7½	11
3.	Larsen	½	0	1	0	x		1	½	½	0	1	1	½	1	1	½	0	1	½	1	6	4	10
4-5.	Portisch	½	½	½	0	0	½	x		½	½	1	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	½	1	4½	5	9½
4-5.	Unzicker	0	½	½	½	½	1	½	½	x		½	½	½	½	½	½	1	½	½	½	4½	5	9½
6-7.	Petrosian	½	½	½	½	0	0	0	½	½	½	x		½	½	1	1	½	½	½	1	4	5	9
6-7.	Reshevsky	½	½	½	0	½	0	½	½	½	½	½	½	x		½	1	½	½	1	½	5	4	9
8.	Najdorf	½	½	1	0	0	½	½	½	½	½	0	0	½	0	x		1	½	½	1	4½	3½	8
9.	Ivkov	0	½	0	0	1	0	½	0	0	½	½	½	½	½	0	½	x		½	1	3	3½	6½
10.	Donner	½	0	½	0	½	1	½	0	½	½	½	0	0	½	½	0	½	0	x		4	2	6

Progress Round by Round

Finish		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
1.	Spassky	½	1½	2	2½	3	3½	4½	5½	6	6½	7	7½	8½	9	9½	10	10½	11½
2.	Fischer	½	1	2	2½	3	3	3	3	3½	4½	5½	6½	7½	8	9	10	10½	11
3.	Larsen	0	½	1	1½	2½	3½	4½	5	6	7	7	7	7	7½	7½	8½	9½	10
4-5.	Portisch	½	1	2	2½	3	3½	4	4½	4½	5	5	5½	6	6½	7½	8½	9	9½
4-5.	Unzicker	½	½	1	1½	2	2½	3	3½	4½	5	5½	6½	7	7½	8	8½	9	9½
6-7.	Petrosian	½	1	1	1½	2	2½	2½	3½	4	4½	5	5½	6	7	7½	7½	8½	9
6-7.	Reshevsky	½	1	1½	2	2½	3½	4	4½	5	5	5½	6	6½	7	7½	8	8	9
8.	Najdorf	½	1½	2	2½	2½	3	4	4	4½	5	5½	6½	7	7½	8	8	8	8
9.	Ivkov	1	1	1	1½	2	2½	2½	3	3	3	3½	3½	4	4½	4½	5	6	6½
10.	Donner	½	1	1½	2	2½	2½	3	3½	4	4½	5½	5½	5½	5½	6	6	6	6

Considering the small number of games won by either White (23) or Black (12), for 35 wins out of 90 games (not quite 40%), it is interesting to note that not less than 15 of these 35 games were lost by only four players in streaks of three losses each time (Donner had two such streaks):

By Fischer who lost in rounds 6–8 to Larsen, Najdorf, Spassky.

By Larsen who lost in rounds 11–13 to Donner, Unzicker, Spassky.

By Najdorf who lost in rounds 16–18 (the last three rounds!) to Larsen, Petrosian, Reshevsky.

By Donner who lost in rounds 12–14 to Najdorf, Fischer, Petrosian.

By Donner who lost in rounds 16–18 (the last three rounds!) to Portisch, Ivkov, Spassky.

Fischer also had the longest winning streak, four in a row in rounds 10–13—Reshevsky, Portisch, Ivkov, Donner.

The longest drawing streaks went six in a row, twice by Unzicker in rounds 3-8 and rounds 13–18, once by Reshevsky in rounds 11–16.

Fischer won more games with Black than with White (4:3), his only win in the first half with Black and three each with White and Black in the second half.

Larsen is the only player who won considerably more with White (5) than with Black (2); 3:1 in the first half and 2:1 in the second half.

Spassky had three "series" of four draws each, rounds 3–6, 9–12, 14–17.

Round Seven

QUEEN'S INDIAN DEFENSE

	Ivkov			Spassky	
1	P-Q4	N-KB3	20	QxB	N-B4
2	P-QB4	P-K3	21	QxQP	QxRP
3	N-KB3	P-QN3	22	Q-Q	Q-N5
4	P-KN3	B-N2	23	Q-B2	KR-Q
5	B-N2	B-K2	24	KR-Q	P-KR3
6	O-O	O-O	25	RxRch	RxR
7	N-B3	N-K5	26	R-Q	RxRch
8	NxN	BxN	27	NxR	Q-K8ch
9	N-K	BxB	28	K-N2	P-QR4
10	NxB	P-Q3	29	P-R4	K-B
11	P-K4	N-Q2	30	P-R5	K-K2
12	B-K3	Q-B	31	N-B2	Q-K6
13	N-B4	P-QB3	32	Q-Q	P-B3
14	R-B	R-K	33	K-B	N-N6
15	N-Q3	P-QB4	34	K-N2	N-Q7
16	P-B3	Q-R3	35	N-R3	NxQBP
17	P-QR4	B-B3	36	N-B4	QxN
18	N-B2	PxP		Resigns	
19	BxP	BxB			

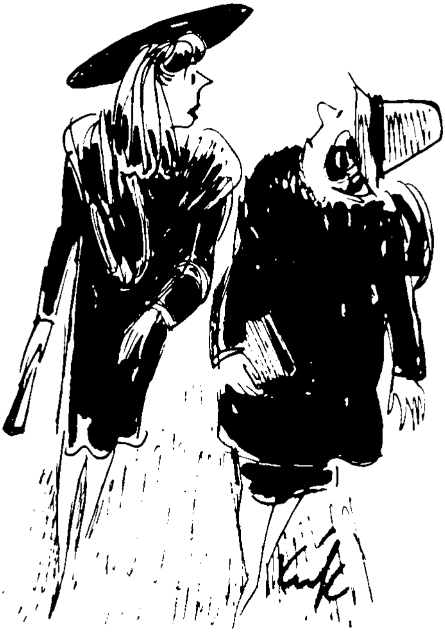
sole organizers and sponsors of the tournament through the Piatigorsky Foundation." In a time when it is difficult to keep track of the many strong international events, the Second Piatigorsky Cup Tournament will nevertheless remain especially memorable.

POET'S CORNER

by Franchesca Madero, translated from the Spanish

Chess Life, May 1967

The pawn is a piece
That some value the least
But to me its's the soul of the game.



"I guess Robert really cares. He gave me a carved ivory pocket chess set . . . ."

With the passage of time
There's no thought more sublime
Than the pawn is the soul of the game.

That's what Philidor said
Though he's many years dead
It's as true today as 'twas then

In the battle of life
In the midst of all strife
That the pawn is the soul of the game.

AT LEAST IT RHYMES.

—B.P.

HOW TO PROMOTE THE ROYAL GAME.

—B.P.

MANY WERE CALLED, FEW CHOSEN?

Chess Review, September, 1967

Students skimming the "Personals" column in the classified ad section of the University of Oregon's *Daily Emerald* found an opportunity for instruction in a subject not usually taught on an organized basis:

> Do you know how to MATE? If not, come to room 15 in the Student Union, 6:30 p.m. every Thursday, and learn the basic positions.

The response was gratifying and a number of new members were recruited for the university chess club.

Name withheld at writer's request
Monmouth, Ore.
Courtesy **True, The Man's Magazine**

SOVIET MYTHOLOGY AT WORK.

—B.P.

TABLE OF OCCUPATIONS: THE SOVIET CHESSPLAYERS

1.	Antoshin	Designer
2.	Averbakh	Engineer
3.	Boleslavsky	Journalist
4.	Bondarevsky	Economic Engineer
5.	Botvinnik X	Electrical Engineer
6.	Bronstein C	Journalist
7.	Geller	Economist
8.	Keres	Journalist
9.	Kotov	Mechanical Engineer
10.	Korchnoi	Historian

11. Lein	Mathematician
12. Lilienthal	Journalist
13. Lutikov	Student
14. Osnos	Radio Technician
15. Petrosian W	Journalist
16. Polugaevsky	Engineer
17. Simagin	Journalist
18. Smyslov X	Chess Professional
19. Spassky C	Journalist
20. Stein	Student
21. Suetin	Mechanical Engineer
22. Taimanov	Musician
23. Tal X	Journalist
24. Tolush	Journalist
25. Vasukov	Journalist

Key
C = Played a Match for the World Championship
W = Current World Champion
X = Ex-World Champion
Journalists: 40% (10)
Engineers: 28% (7)
Arts: 12% (3)
Students: 8% (2)
Miscellaneous: 12% (3)

THE BECKONING MUSE

(Copyright 1967 by Burt Hochberg)

May, 1967

What do you do to amuse yourself between rounds of a weekend tournament? Say, for instance, your morning game ends at noon and the second game doesn't start until three. Lunch may occupy an hour, but then what? Not enough time for a movie, skittling may produce unnecessary exhaustion by the end of the day, the newspaper has already been read, what to do?

Personally, I sometimes sit in a quiet place and compose rhyming couplets. Not to rank with Alexander Pope, perhaps, but *I'm* amused. Thinking that my readers (a few anyway) might be similarly entertained, I give below a small selection. If they are favorably received, perhaps I will start working on quatrains, and then maybe a long epic poem along the lines of, say, The Iliad.

Anybody but a boob
Knows enough to say "J'adoube."

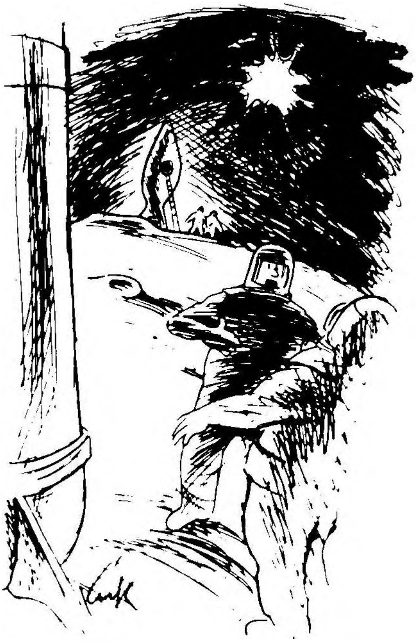
"Zugzwang" is an ugly word;
In a game it's quite absurd.

Is the pawn the soul of chess,
Or Philidorian phoniness?

The chessboard has but sixty-four;
In real life there are many more.

When you think a line is "book"
Better take another look.

The style of play of T. Petrosian
Cannot be really called ambrosian.



"Couple of Russians in the next crater want to know if we play chess."

A Rook on the seventh is overrated,
Especially when getting mated.

It's great to have the Bishop pair;
In fact, it isn't really fair.

When one day you've overslept,
You may find you've overstepped.

When you leave a piece en prise,
Say you have a rare disease.

If asked to play with Capablanca,
I would have to say "No, thank ya."

(With apologies to Ogden Nash.)

BREVITY IS THE SOUL OF IT.

—B.P.

SHORTEST GAMES OF THE GRANDMASTERS

A Chess Life Exclusive by Dimitrije Bjelica

(WITH AN ASSIST FROM THE EDITOR)

Chess Life, December, 1967

Grandmasters, in addition to being able to produce "Grandmaster draws" consisting of only a few moves, also know how to lose very short games. Not, perhaps, in big tournaments, but certainly on the way to the Grandmaster title.

During the Olympiad in Havana and the Moscow tournament this year, I asked some Grandmasters about their shortest victories and defeats, and this is what they told me. Many of these games have never before appeared in print.

Tigran Petrosian: It was my first Soviet Championship; in the first five rounds I lost five games—very bad as you can see. Among those five was one I lost to Kotov in 11 moves. I don't remember my shortest win.

(Editor's Note: The first Soviet Championship in which Petrosian played was the 17th, in 1949. We have unearthed the game to which he refers and we find that he errs: he lost in 13 moves. Here is the game. Kotov (White) vs. Petrosian:

1. P-Q4, P-Q4; 2. P-QB4, P-K3; 3. N-QB3, N-KB3; 4. PxP, PxP; 5. B-N5, B-K2; 6. P-K3, P-B3; 7. Q-B2, N-K5; 8. BxB, QxB; 9. NxP, PxN; 10. QxBch, Q-Q1; 11. B-N5ch, N-B3; 12. BxNch, PxB; 13. QxPch, Resigns. A horrible game, worthy of a beginner. Would you have imagined that the player of the Black pieces would become Champion of the world?)

Boris Spassky: In Leningrad in 1960 I won a game in six moves. I don't remember who my opponent was. Spassky vs. N. N.: 1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. B-B4, N-B3; 4. N-N5, P-Q4; 5. PxP, NxP; 6. NxBP, R-N1??? and Black resigned.

My shortest defeat was in 1948, also in Leningrad. I was 13 years old and a First Category player. Spassky vs. Rodgaisky: 1. P-K4, P-QB4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. P-Q4; PxP; 4. NxP, N-KB3; 5. N-QB3, P-K3; 6. B-K2, B-N5; 7. B-B3, Q-R4; 8. N-N5, QxN. After this move I started to cry and I resigned.

Mikhail Tal: I lost to my brother in 4 moves in Riga 1954. 1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. B-B4, B-B4; 3. Q-R5, N-QR3; 4. QxP mate.

(Editor's Note: Tal must have his little joke, we think. We're only guessing, of course, but can it be that his brother, at the time of the game, was quite young indeed, and that Mikhail was being generous while teaching the youngster how to play? As the game below shows, four years earlier, Mikhail was already a First-Category player, a rank approximately equivalent to the USCF's Expert division. He became a Grandmaster in 1957.)

My shortest victory was in a First-Category tournament in 1950. Tal vs. Streiher: 1. P-K4, P-KN3; 2. P-Q4, B-N2; 3. N-KB3, P-Q3; 4. B-QB4, N-Q2; 5. BxPch (It's Tal for sure!—Ed.), KxB; 6. N-N5ch, K-B3; 7. Q-B3 mate.

Victor Korchnoi: I remember only my shortest victory. It was against Spassky, played in Leningrad in 1948. We were both very young. Korchnoi vs. Spassky: 1. P-K4, P-QB4; 2. N-KB3, P-Q3; 3. P-Q4, PxP; 4. NxP, N-KB3; 5. N-QB3, P-KN3; 6. P-B4, B-N5; 7. B-N5ch, QN-Q2; 8. BxNch, QxB; 9. Q-Q3, P-K4; 10. N-B3, BxN; 11. QxB, Q-N5; 12. N-Q5! Black resigns because if 12. . . , QxQ; 13. NxNch, K-K2; 14. N-Q5ch, etc.

When I was a First-Category player, I lost in 12 moves to Simyakin. That was in 1945; I have forgotten the moves.

Isaac Boleslavsky: My shortest victory was at the Pioneers Chess Club in Moscow in 1933, against Scitov. Boleslavsky vs. Scitov: 1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. B-B4, B-B4; 4. P-B3, N-B3; 5. P-Q4, PxP; 6. PxP, B-N3; 7. P-K5, N-KN5; 8. P-KR3, N-R3; 9. P-Q5, N-K2; 10. P-Q6, N-N3; 11. B-KN5, P-KB3; 12. KPxP, NPxP; 13. Q-K2ch, K-B1; 14. BxN mate.

My shortest loss was to Szabo in Groningen 1946—22 moves.

Bobby Fischer: My shortest win was against Ghitescu (Rumania) in the Leipzig Olympiad in 1960. My shortest loss was against Unzicker in Buenos Aires 1960.

(Editor's Note: For those readers who have not seen these games before, here they are.

Ghitescu-Fischer: 1. P-Q4, N-KB3; 2. P-QB4, P-K3; 3. N-QB3, B-N5; 4. P-K3, O-O; 5. B-Q3, P-Q4; 6. N-B3, N-B3; 7. O-O, PxP; 8. BxBP, B-Q3; 9. B-N5, P-K4; 10. BxN, PxP; 11. PxP, PxB; 12. B-N5, R-K1; 13. Q-Q3, P-B4; 14. PxP??, BxPch; White resigned.

Unzicker-Fischer: 1. P-K4, P-QB4; 2. N-KB3, P-Q3; 3. P-Q4, PxP; 4. NxP, N-KB3; 5. N-QB3, P-QR3; 6. B-KN5, P-K3; 7. P-B4, B-K2; 8. Q-B3, Q-B2; 9. O-O-O, O-O; 10. B-Q3, N-B3; 11. NxN, PxN; 12. Q-N3, P-KR4?? According to the tournament book, Fischer intended P-KR3, and touched the pawn. Then realizing that this would have been a blunder, he was compelled to move the pawn, since he had touched it. 13. P-K5, PxP; 14. PxP, N-N5; 15. BxB, QxB; 16. N-K4, Q-B2; 17. P-KR3, NxP; 18. N-B6ch, K-R1; 19. Q-N5, NxBch; 20. RxN, PxN; 21. QxRPch, K-N2; 22.Q-N4ch, ". . . and the young North American Champion, after resigning and congratulating his opponent, left the playing room quickly with tears in his eyes . . .")

Larry Evans: I have neither won nor lost in less than twenty moves.

Alberic O'Kelly: It was the first time I played in the Belgian Championship. Because of this, I was very happy about my shortest win. O'Kelly vs. Feuer: 1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. B-N5, P-QR3; 4. B-R4, P-Q3; 5. BxNch, PxB; 6. P-Q4, P-B3; 7. B-K3, R-N1; 8. N-B3, RxP; 9. PxP, PxP; 10. QxQch, KxQ; 11. O-O-Och, Black resigns.

My shortest loss was against Szabo in Groningen 1946—only 12 moves.

(Editor's Note: Here it is, but it's 16 moves. It's curious how players seem to forget the details of their losses! Szabo vs. O'Kelly: 1. P-Q4, P-Q4; 2. P-QB4, P-QB4; 3. PxQP, N-KB3; 4. PxP, QxP; 5. QxQ, NxQ; 6. P-K4, N-N5; 7. N-QR3, P-K4; 8. B-K3, P-QR3; 9. N-B3, P-B3; 10. N-Q2, B-K3; 11. B-QB4, BxB; 12. KNxB, BxP; 13. BxB, N-Q6ch; 14. K-K2, NxB; 15. N-N6, R-R2; 16. QR-QB1, Resigns, as White wins a piece.)

Laszlo Szabo: I remember my shortest win—it was against Tyrm, from Estonia, in the Olympiad in 1936. Szabo-Tyrm: 1. P-Q4, P-Q4; 2. P-QB4, P-K3; 3. N-KB3, N-KB3; 4. N-B3, P-B4; 5. PxP, NxP; 6. P-K4, NxN; 7. PxN, PxP; 8. PxP, B-N5ch; 9. B-Q2, BxBch; 10. QxB, N-B3; 11. B-K2, P-K4; 12. P-Q5, B-N5; 13. PxN, Resigns.

(Editor's Note: We don't understand it either.)

Fridrik Olafsson: My shortest game has only five moves. I played a training match with Bodvarsson in Iceland in 1947. Bodvarsson-Olafsson: 1. P-KB4, P-K4; 2. PxP, P-Q3; 3. PxP, BxP; 4. N-KB3, N-QB3; 5. P-KR3, B-N6 mate.

(Editor's Note: This is training??)

Svetozar Gligoric: My shortest defeat was against Fischer in the Havana Olympiad. Of course, you have seen that game . . .

(Editor's Note: In case you haven't: Fischer-Gligoric: 1. P-K4, P-K4; 2. N-KB3, N-QB3; 3. B-N5, P-QR3; 4. BxN, QPxB; 5. O-O, P-B3; 6. P-Q4, B-KN5; 7. P-B3, PxP; 8. PxP, Q-Q2; 9. P-KR3, B-K3; 10. N-B3; O-O-O; 11.

B-B4, N-K2; 12. R-B1, N-N3; 13. B-N3, B-Q3; 14. N-QR4, BxB; 15. PxB, K-N1; 16. N-B5, Q-Q3; 17. Q-R4, K-R2; 18. NxRP!, BxKRP; 19. P-K5, NxP; 20. PxN, PxP; 21. N-B5ch, K-N1; 22. BxB, P-K5; 23. NxKP, Q-K2; 24. R-B3, P-QN4; 25. Q-B2, Resigns.)

TWO LETTERS.

—B.P.

FROM THE EDITOR'S FILE

Steinitz Note

Chess Life, December, 1967

A fascinating collection of letters, clippings, etc., dating from the last half of the nineteenth century has recently come into our hands. The collection is bound into a scrapbook kept by G. B. Fraser, a collector and dealer in chess books, who apparently was in correspondence with all the leading players of his day.

Included in the collection is a letter written by Wilhelm Steinitz in 1877, while Steinitz was chess editor of **The Field,** a British periodical. The contents of this letter have never before been made public, and they shed great light on Steinitz, which will be of particular interest to his future biographers.

Dr. A. Buschke, the well-known dealer in chess books, once had this collection, and in a letter to a customer in which he describes the scrapbook, he says the following about the Steinitz letter:

"This letter, as you will see, is of tremendous biographical importance. It shows that Steinitz at this early stage of his chess career was suffering from an ailment which probably led to his death, and that he was considering to resign from the chess world already then."

The letter follows in full:

(On the stationary of **The Field**)

Feb. 14, 1877

My dear Sir,

Having often felt very sadly that I had been guilty of great neglect towards you I was all the more delighted to hear from you again. Let me first of all give you the assurance that none of my friends can possibly suffer as much under my carelessness as I do myself. I have been for years the victim of a nervous affection (sic; read "affliction") which often entailed loss of memory and utterly uncapacitated me for mental work. Though I feel myself now slowly recovering and gaining strength for my literary duties I do not think I shall ever be fit again for matches or tourneys. The enclosed photo of Dr. Meitner of Vienna may give you an instance of my forgetfulness and at the same time a proof that I have never so far forgotten myself as to forget you and your generous treatment while I was your guest in Scotland. You will remember that you wrote to me more than three years ago when I went to Vienna for some photos of the leading Viennese players. I at once obtained several promises most of which as usual were not kept but I got the likeness of Dr. Meitner which has been laying since amongst my papers mostly forgotten until your letter assisted my general waking up to remind me of your request to look up the photo. I really could not find time to write you during the tourney and since then I rarely thought of it and only on occasions when pressure of business prevented my attending to the matter. I shall hand over the list of the papers of want to the publishers but I am afraid some of the numbers are already out of print. Believe me my dear Sir, to remain with many compliments to Mrs. Fraser, Most sincerely yours,

W. Steinitz

The Strongest Player in the World

While on the subject of letters, a particularly interesting one crossed our desk recently. Two previous letters from the same writer were not published for reasons which will become apparent when you read the following. However, he has come up, this time, with something more tangible than the rather nebulous ideas expressed in his previous missives, so we feel duty-bound to share it with you.

The following letter is not a joke.

August 13, 1967

Dear Sir:

At the present time I consider myself the world's greatest chess player and the replacement of Capablanca. Like he may have studied Morphy and went beyond Morphy, I studied him and went beyond him. Since he is considered the greatest [sic] genius chess ever produced, I can see why I should go into chess professionally to break and set the record. Which would be more important than just setting a new record since I was not educated and am self-educated [emphasis his] in reading, writing, adding and so on, as well as in music. One of my songs was accepted by a publisher. And publishers write me wanting to see more. Since I am short on funds I feel I will need help to get into chess when I intend to become

> the new world champion. So to help along I've decided to make available a song which is titled **Checkmate to Chess Reviews** [sic] **Readers** if you will be so kind as to print this for the Chess Reviews [sic] readers. Enclosed is some of the song: "I'll move another pawn and I can't wait, For you to play your Queen and say Checkmate!" The words and music are in R & R (Rock)! And have a good rock beat. The song itself is professional and is available from my home address for only 50¢ each. Readers may order as many copies as they like. I intend to use the funds to go into chess and carry out my plan as soon as possible.

We felt it only decent to withhold the writer's name and address. However, any readers wishing to respond to this poignant request may address the Editor, who promises to forward them to the author (please do not use foul language).

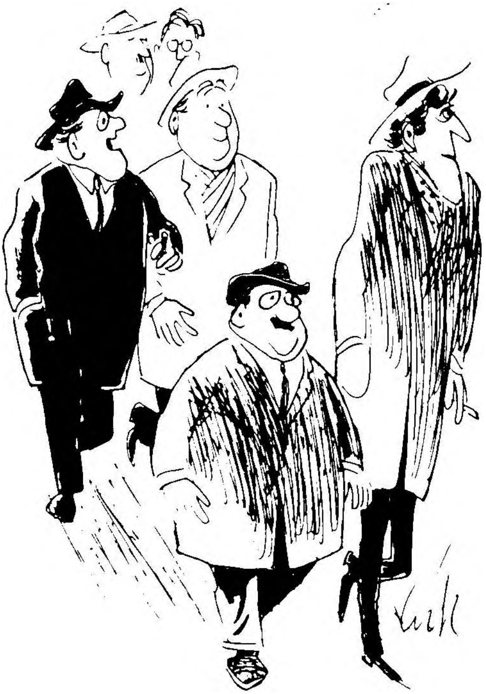
CHAPTER 9

ONLY two players have ever won five consecutive tournament victories in international events in one year: Akiba Rubinstein of Poland in 1912 and Bent Larsen of Denmark in 1967–68.

From February through December of 1912, Rubinstein was first at San Sebastian, Pistyan, Breslau, Vilna, and Warsaw. This extraordinary feat remained unequaled until Larsen, the second-best Western player behind Fischer, juggernauted through Havana, Winnipeg, Sousse, Palma de Mallorca, and Monte Carlo from August 1967 through April 1968.

At the end of his unique winning streak, Larsen commented: "A total of sixty-six tournament games in four months. This is absolutely crazy, and I shall probably never do it again. But it went fantastically well."

It's ironic that neither Rubinstein nor Larsen ever got a shot at the world championship. The Pole was eventually eclipsed by Capablanca, and the Dane first by Spassky and then by Fischer.



"They're the most evenly matched pair in the club—for playing strength."

GAME OF THE MONTH

WHAT'S THE USE?

by Svetozar Gligorich

Chess Review, January, 1968

His youth, his unusual gifts, his record and his absence from the FIDE program for some years—all contributed to raise the temperature of general interest to the highest degree in the re-appearance of Robert J. Fischer in the Interzonal Tournament in Tunisia last year. His participation in Sousse was welcomed not only by chess fans throughout the world but by many of his rivals, too, because of their deep respect for Fischer's style and fighting spirit.

His start in the Interzonal was very fine, and there was no apparent obstacle to prevent Fischer from wending his way maybe clear to the highest title—except Fischer himself. The words may sound queer: but, as a matter of fact, they reflect exactly what happened, to the greatest regret of all chess enthusiasts.*

The conditions for the tournament in Tunisia were favorable to the players: mild climate, quiet, first-class hotel, spacious rooms. Even Reshevsky, one of the great players of our century, whose religious beliefs were respected by the special schedule, along with Fischer's, found it justified despite his age to finish the competition in a normal way.

There is no point in discussing whether Fischer was right in his complaints, because all that is of such a minor importance in comparison with the necessity of his presence in the fight for highest honors. There is no point in blaming Fischer either; for he is the one who suffered most in being deprived of his great chance just now. He simply ought not have let himself be trapped into an impossible situation which forced him to retreat without any really good reason.

Fischer is one of the most attractive personalities of contemporary chess—and for the sake of himself and of chess—it is to be hoped that the U.S. Champion will never repeat the same mistake.

Here is one of Fischer's many bright moments in Sousse.

Interzonal in Sousse 1967

RUY LOPEZ

	Robert J. Fischer	**Leonid Stein**
	United States	**Soviet Union**
1	**P-K4**	....

---

*Fischer dropped out of the Sousse Interzonal when he was in first place.

When asked once if he has as White even opened with the Queen Pawn, Fischer replied: "Never! It is a matter of principle."

1 .... P-K4

This move illustrates the cautious approach of the Soviet Champion who, till the eighth round when this game was played, remained undefeated.

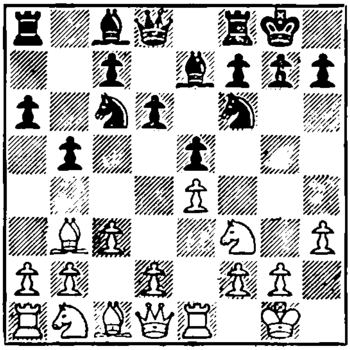
2 N-KB3 N-QB3
3 B-N5 P-QR3
4 B-R4 ....

Fischer's refraining from 4 BxN is a surprise. He was more ambitious than just to play an endgame this time.

4 .... N-B3
5 O-O B-K2
6 R-K1 P-QN4
7 B-N3 P-Q3

The reader may feel sorry that Fischer was not given the opportunity to show what he has in mind against the Marshall Counter Attack.

8 P-B3 O-O
9 P-KR3 ....



9 .... B-N2

This line is seldom played, was intended especially for this encounter. The idea is to develop the Queen-side pieces in elastic fashion as in the Breyer Variation but without giving White any opportunity for a sharp line such as comes after 9 . . . N-N1 10 P-Q4, QN-Q2 11 P-B4. Then Black holds control of his QB4 but pays the price for it in the loss of time by his maneuvering with the Queen Knight.

10 P-Q4 N-QR4

Black may prefer the shorter route to Q2, via 10 . . . N-N1, but that is impractical. After 11 PxP, PxP 12 QxQ, he is obliged to recapture with his Bishop as 12 . . . RxQ 13 NxP is with a tempo gain for White; but, as experience taught at Portoroz 1958, the Bishop recapture gives Black poor development and endgame difficulties.

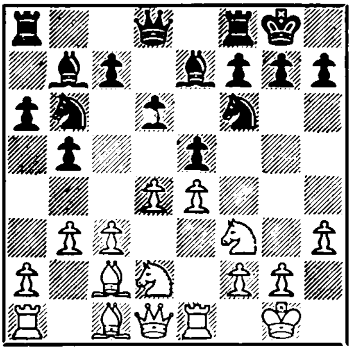
11 B-B2 N-B5

This commentator had the illusion that he had invented this line for Black against Keres in Zurich 1959 but was told later that Taimanov tried it even earlier. Today, it is Lutikov who has brought fresh ideas into the whole variation for Black, and Stein has been inspired by his game with opposite colors against Lutikov in Moscow 1966 to try this line this time.

12 P-QN3 ....

12 P-QR4 also looks playable and even dangerous for Black. Yet White must continually bear in mind the possibility of a break by . . . P-Q4 as Black is for the moment better developed.

12 .... N-N3
13 QN-Q2 ....



13 .... N/N-Q2

As Black's King Pawn is indirectly protected, it is not clear why Stein now deviates from Stein-Lutikov in which game Black chose the more original plan of transposing into the Smyslov Variation with 13 . . . R-K1 14 N-B1, P-R3 15 N-N3, B-KB1 16 P-QR4, PxRP 17 PxRP, P-QR4 with a fairly good game.

14 P-QN4! ....

This positional blow is typical of Fischer's energetic style, coming when least expected. The routine continuation (Keres–Gligorich, Zurich 1959), 14 B-N2, P-B4 15 N-B1, R-K1 16 P-QR4, B-B1 17 N-N3, Q-B2 18 Q-Q3, offers Black good play with 18 . . . P-Q4! [instead of 18 . . . P-B5].

The text secures queen-side terrain for White and prevents Black from activating his Pawn mass by . . . P-QB4.

14 .... PxP?

Now, in some difficulties, Black decides to trade his strong center for dubious Queen-side counterplay. The sequel conforms to the basic strategical aim of White in the Ruy Lopez: mobile Pawn center and opening of diagonals with an overwhelming attack on Black's King.

14 . . . P-QR4 is a better try, though 15 P-QR3 [15 PxP does White no good in view of 15 . . . P-B4], PxQP 16 NxP sets Black problems as to his Queen Knight Pawn.

15	**PxP**	**P-QR4**
16	**PxP**	**....**

Naturally enough, White disregards the Queenside now that he has the opponent's King within reach.

16	**....**	**P-B4**	**18**	**PxKP**	**N-Q4**
17	**P-K5**	**PxKP**	**19**	**N-K4**	**....**

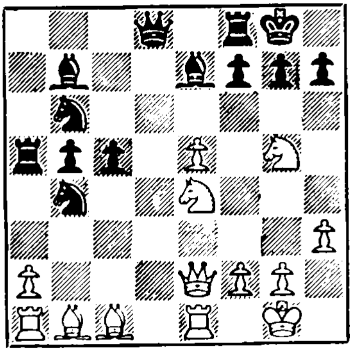
Here one can perceive the storm looming against the Black monarch's home.

19	**....**	**N-N5**
20	**B-N1**	**RxP**

20 . . . P-B5 perhaps offers a better chance for survival.

21	**Q-K2**	**N-N3**
22	**N/3-N5!**	**....**

Now the threats are becoming direct.



22	**....**	**QBxN**

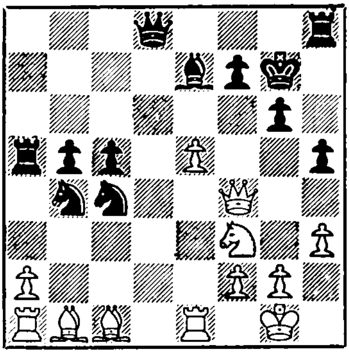
Black attempts desperately to reduce the number of attacking pieces. On 22 . . . P-R3 23 N-R7! R-K1 24 N/7-B6†! PxN 25 Q-N4†, the final hour for the Black sovereign is in sight.

23	**QxB**	**P-N3**	**25**	**Q-N3**	**N-B5**
24	**Q-R4**	**P-R4**	**26**	**N-B3**	**....**

26 N-K6 is not so clear because of the intermediate move, 26 . . . B-R5. Now the threat is 27 BxP.

26 .... K-N2
27 Q-B4 R-KR1

Black's last two moves were forced, the latest to prevent 28 Q-R6†.



28 P-K6! ....

This blow rocks the remnants of the tower around the Black King.

28 .... P-B4

On 28 . . . B-B3, White gladly offers his only inactive piece, the Queen Rook, in order to speed his attack by 29 N-N5! [29 . . . Q-Q5 30 Q-B7].

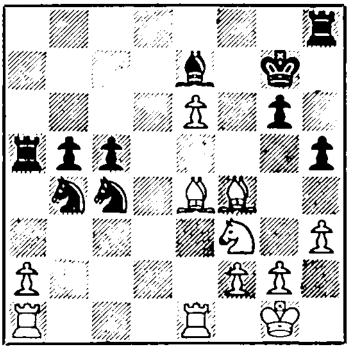
29 BxP! Q-KB1

The Bishop was tabu: 29 . . . PxB 30 Q-N3†, K-B1 31 Q-N6, Q-K1 32 B-R6†, RxB 33 QxR†, K-N1 34 N-N5, BxN 35 QxB† and 36 QR-Q1 or 30 . . . K-R2 31 B-N5, R-N1 32 QR-Q1, and White wins.

30 B-K4 ....

The text deprives Black's Knights of their best squares.

30 .... QxQ
31 BxQ ....



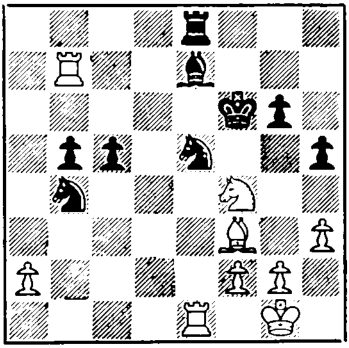
31 .... R-K1

31 . . . RxP 32 RxR, NxR 33 R-R1, N-B6 34 B-Q3 is equally hopeless for Black.

32	**QR-Q1**	**R-R3**	**34**	**N-N5**	**R-KB3**
33	**R-Q7**	**RxKP**	**35**	**B-B3!**	**....**

Black has taken the most dangerous Pawn but now must lose the Exchange.

35	**....**	**RxB**	**37**	**NxR**	**N-K4**
36	**N-K6†**	**K-B3**	**38**	**R-N7**	**....**



38	**....**	**B-Q3**

Black dare not open the King file by 38 . . . NxB†, and 38 . . . K-B4 is met by 39 B-K4†, KxN 40 P-N3†, K-N4 41 P-B4†.

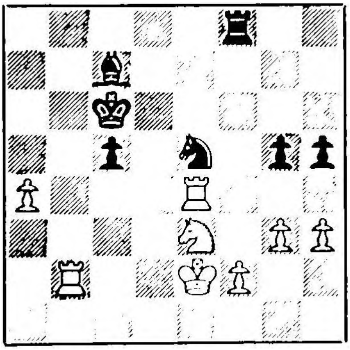
39	**K-B1**	**N-B7**	**42**	**N-Q5†**	**K-B4**
40	**R-K4**	**N-Q5**	**43**	**N-K3†**	**K-K3**
41	**R-N6**	**R-Q1**	**44**	**B-K2**	**....**

Now White gains more material because of the threat of 45 P-B4, and the rest is a "matter of technique."

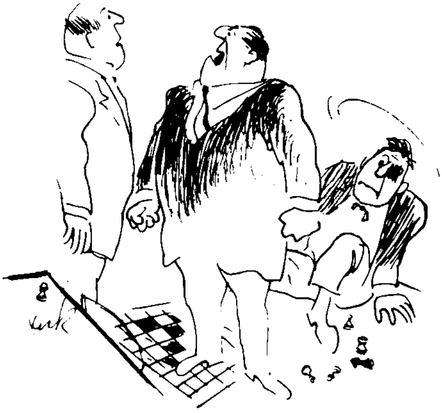
44	**....**	**K-Q2**
45	**BxP†**	**NxB**

45 . . . K-B2 is met by 46 N-Q5†.

46	**RxN/N**	**K-B3**	**48**	**K-K2**	**P-N4**
47	**P-QR4**	**B-B2**	**49**	**P-N3**	**R-QR1**
			50	**R-N2**	**R-KB1**



51	**P-B4**	**PxP**	**54**	**P-B5**	**R-QR1**
52	**PxP**	**N-B2**	**55**	**R-Q2**	**RxP**
53	**R-K6†**	**N-Q3**	**56**	**P-B6**	**Resigns**



"It's not his wise cracks and it's not the fact that he always beats me. It's the combination of his wise cracks and the fact that he always beats me . . . . "

WALTER KORN IS AN AUTHORITY ON ENDGAME COMPOSITIONS. ALSO A REGULAR CONTRIBUTOR TO *CHESS REVIEW,* HE IS PERHAPS BEST KNOWN FOR HIS *MODERN CHESS OPENINGS,* FOR OVER FIFTY YEARS THE STANDARD REFERENCE WORK ON THE SUBJECT.

—B.P.

THE FINISHING TOUCH

THE PURGATORY OF ROBERT J. FISCHER

by Walter Korn, FIDE International Judge

Chess Review, April, 1968

Many regions, near and far, are now affected by peculiar rumblings of revolt calling for reform. Bearded artists, skeptical students, unionized writers, poets and the like rebel against staled ideologies which have always been anathema to the iconoclast.

The iconoclast, indeed, is hard to defend. He is so often unpredictable in his re-action and erratic in behavior. He is a square peg in a round hole even while he denies he is a square! So he stands a seemingly justified target for authoritative rebuke. When he does not conform to the "club," it is turned as a bludgeon against him. Such happened to Bobby Fischer in Sousse.

A serious competition must undoubtedly be governed by generally applicable rules, which will be respected if impeccably and rationally administered by persons of proven stature and experience. That last clause comes into question as applied to the events at Sousse.

Another issue also arises. In countries where even leisure is officially organized and subsidized and so professionalized, the chessplayer is not an individual but a protected member of a particular social pyramid, which expects him to co-operate in upholding his country's prestige in return for secure financial shelter. But the success of an American master is based entirely on his own inventive effort. He has to be a "prima donna" with just the right doses of temperament and cunning to propel him to success. He lays his own money and his existence on the line of competition. Right or wrong, this is the fact of life. And the American master has done remarkably well in this environment for overwhelmingly harassed amateurs.

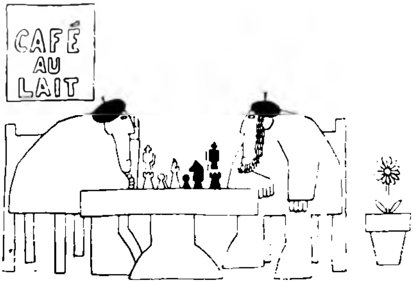
It is too much to demand, however, that he must abide too obediently by all the dictates of an aging collective group and discard all his artistic temperament and idiosyncrasies.

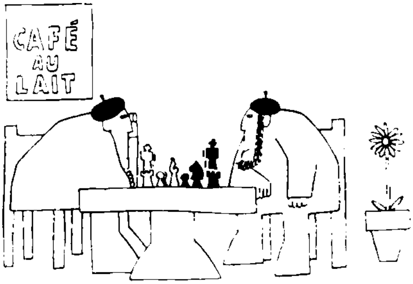
Because of some mistakes—which were matched by errors in judgment on the part of the organizers—Robert J. Fischer was excluded from an all-important event by legalistic means, partly arising out of fear. Unless a remedy is found, Fischer will become the shadow prime minister: no one will be able to call himself the undisputed champion of the world. Some remedy must be found, with the arguments to be decided over the chessboard.

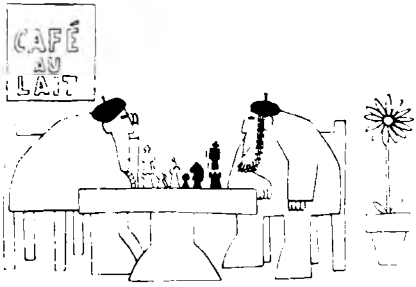
THE IDEA

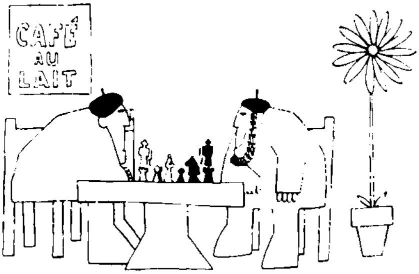
by Bob Brandreth

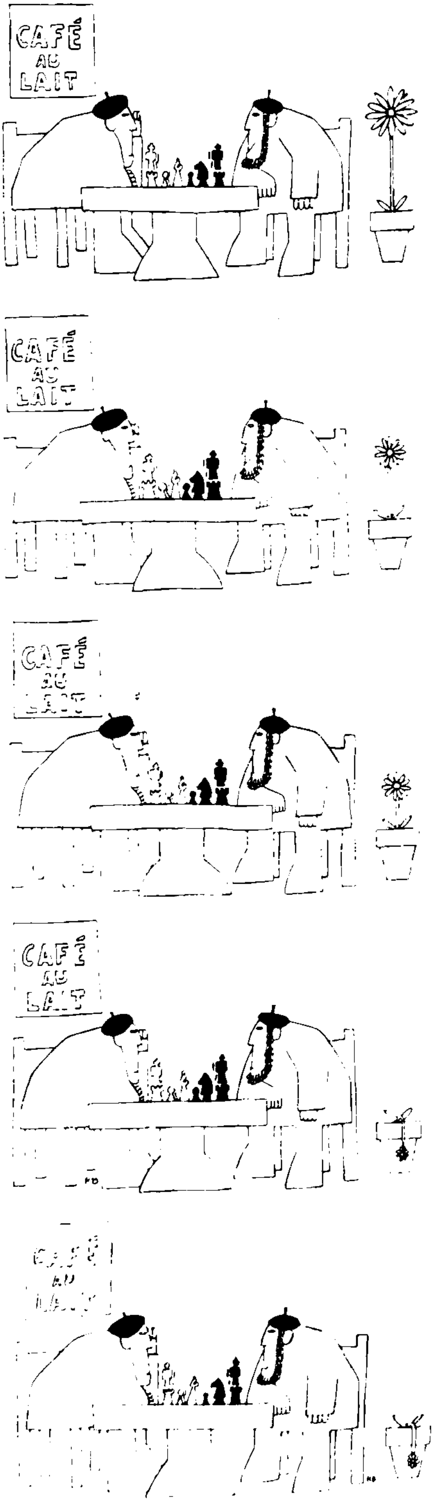
Chess Life, April, 1968


CAFÉ
AU
LAIT

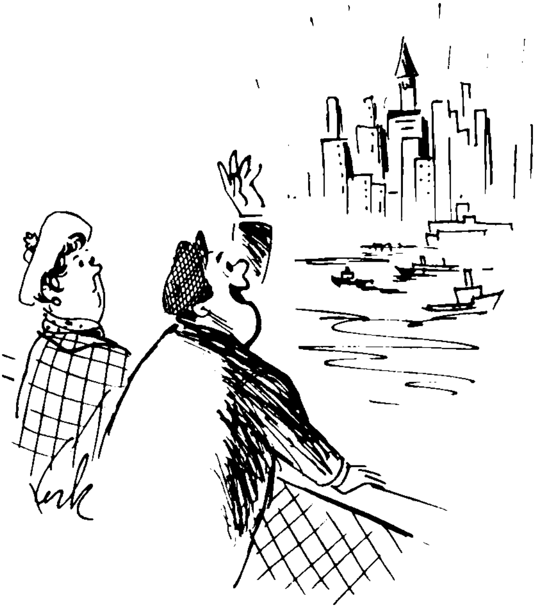

CAFÉ
AU
LAIT


CAFÉ
AU
LAIT


CAFÉ
AU
LAIT


CAFÉ AU LAIT
CAFÉ AU LAIT
CAFÉ AU LAIT
CAFÉ AU LAIT
CAFÉ AU LAIT

"I resign."



"Home! Home at last! Back to the Marshall Chess Club!"

DURING THIS PERIOD, WITH FISCHER SEMIRETIRED, LARSEN WAS CONSIDERED BY MANY TO BE THE "BEST IN THE WEST." MIKHAIL BOTVINNIK, EVER A REALIST, HAD NO ILLUSIONS THAT BOBBY WAS NOT STILL THE MAIN THREAT TO SOVIET HEGEMONY.

—B.P.

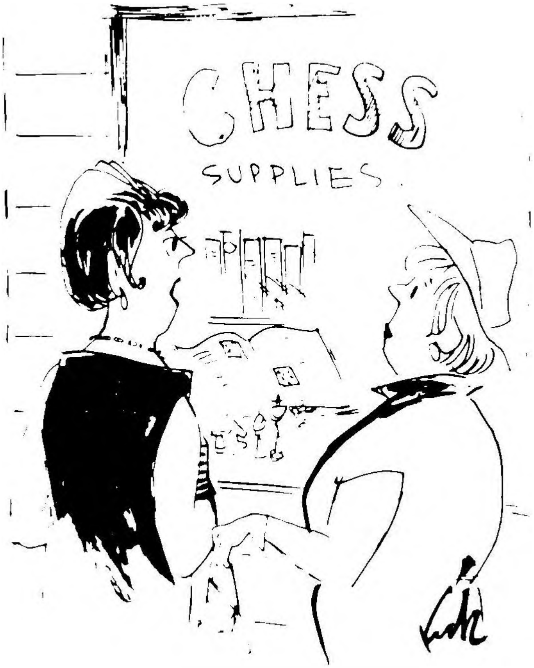
BOTVINNIK ON FISCHER

Chess Review, August, 1968

In an interview (undated but apparently of about April this year), Botvinnik was asked if Larsen is the strongest Western player.

He replied: "Not as I see it. Robert Fischer remains the No. 1 player of the West. Of course, Larsen has gained impressive results in the last several months, but too great an importance should not be given to his victories. The Havana Capablanca Memorial, the Sousse Interzonal and the Palma de Majorca events are all tournaments of a "mixed" type in which, besides strong players, quite weak ones also played. As a rule, Larsen is successful in such events, for he is especially formidable against the weaker participants."

Asked if there is any evidence of further improvement in Fischer's play, Botvinnik said: "That's a difficult question. The ultimate criterion is a player's performance in a tournament consisting solely of strong players. Now, what happens with Fischer? After the Piatigorsky Cup in Santa Monica, he didn't take part in any other such tournament. Therefore one cannot speak objectively about his improvement. Subjectively, however, anyone can consider it as he likes."



"He needs a book on opening theory dreadfully; but, if I bought him one, he'd swear I'd insulted him."

CHECKMATE IN PRAGUE. LUDEK PACHMAN, A SEVEN-TIME CHAMPION OF CZECHOSLOVAKIA, WAS A REGULAR CONTRIBUTOR OF THEORETICAL ARTICLES TO *CHESS LIFE*. SHORTLY AFTER THIS LETTER WAS PUBLISHED, HE WAS IMPRISONED BY THE CZECH GOVERNMENT FOR "COUNTER-REVOLUTIONARY" ACTIVITIES. (HE WAS EVENTUALLY LET OUT OF PRISON. HE LATER WROTE AN ACCOUNT OF HIS TROUBLES ENTITLED "CHECKMATE IN PRAGUE.")

—B.P.

A LETTER FROM PRAGUE

Chess Life, October, 1968

The following letter was mailed to me from Prague, Czechoslovakia on September 1, 1968. In the knowledge that it is an historic document, I have refrained from editing it at all, except to correct a few misspellings.

As you know, Czech writers and journalists who speak out against the Soviet occupation are in grave danger. For this reason, we cannot say when we shall again hear from our courageous correspondent.—Editor.

Prague, September 1st, 1968

CHESS LIFE
NEW YORK

Dear friends,

In the next months I shall not be able to send my theoretical articles because I have another task now.

During the seven heroic days I was editor of one of the daily newspapers published illegally in Prague. After that I decided to don't accept the capitulation called "agreement of Moscow" and to continue the fight until the end.

We are few here doing it but we are decided to continue. Our opponents have tanks, planes, rockets and eventually atom and hydrogen bombs. These weapons are completely ridiculous to us because we have paper and ideas.

They have no chances and we are not to be stopped because the ideas are immortal.

We know well we are alone and we cannot expect any help from anybody. This fact only increases our responsibility.

If I am the last one, I have to continue. You have to understand me well:

I like very much my people and this is the only way to save the honor of my people.

Since 23 years I have been Communist and this is the only way to save my destroyed and tortured soul.

I hope to come back to chess once more.

Please publish this letter expressing my best wishes to all American chess players.

Yours,
(signed) Ludek Pachman
Prague

P.S.: I am staying at home. Please don't be afraid to publish this letter because of me, some of my last articles published for example in West Germany are still stronger.

CHAPTER 10

TOURNAMENTS or matches, which better tests a player's ability?

In tournaments, the play is against a field, facing many different opponents. In matches, it's a one-on-one competition.

The debate over the merits of tournament vs. match victories was thought to be resolved in favor of the latter back in 1886, when tournament champion Zukertort lost in head-to-head competition to the match champion Steinitz in the first official world championship.

In the late 1960s, the debate surfaced again. While Bent Larsen was amassing an amazing series of tournament triumphs, Boris Spassky was compiling an equally luminous match record. Spassky beat Keres, Geller, and Tal in 1965; Geller, Larsen, and Korchnoi in 1968; and Petrosian in 1969.

Against a semiretired Fischer, Spassky's score at the time was plus two (with no losses). So when Spassky took the world crown from Petrosian in 1969, there was every reason to think he had earned it.

CHECKMATE IN TUNIS. MIRO RADOJCIC, A YUGOSLAV MASTER AND JOURNALIST THEN RESIDING IN THE UNITED STATES, WAS IN A UNIQUE POSITION TO CAPTURE VIEWPOINTS FROM BOTH SIDES OF THE ATLANTIC. HERE HE OFFERS A FISCHER BLEND.

—B.P.

OBSERVATION POINT

The Fischer Affair

by Miro Radojcic

Chess LIFE, February, 1968

As everybody knows by now, the first half of the Interzonal Tournament in Tunisia—actually the whole tournament—was over-shadowed by the confusing "Fischer Affair." I say confusing because although we did learn some basic facts of this tragic comedy, we did not learn them all; what is more, we do not know the inner feelings of the people involved. The only comment you could make with any certainty would be that the entire affair could be looked at from various angles.

To begin with, it all started before the tenth round when Fischer submitted a proposal to change his tournament schedule. Somehow a misunderstanding had occurred prior to the tournament regarding Fischer's religious holidays.* In an effort to accommodate Fischer, the committee had left him free on a date when his religion would have permitted him to play in the evening. A game thus unnecessarily postponed and scheduled to be made up at a later date left Bobby with games to be played on six consecutive days. The other competitors (except for Reshevsky, again for religious reasons) would play on just three consecutive days and then have a free day. The Tournament Committee turned down Fischer's request, making no counter-suggestion to alleviate the situation. The end of this part of the story, which could be called Act One of the Interzonal Drama, was that Fischer departed Sousse (the site of the tournament) for Tunis to catch a plane for home, and he was forfeited for not showing up to play his scheduled game with Gipslis.

If I may be allowed to interject a personal opinion, I simply never believed, at the end of Act One, that Bobby would really walk out definitely. Before he flew to Tunisia to begin the tournament, Bobby stayed in Belgrade for more than a month, during which time we had many long talks. I was convinced of his determination to go all the way. Not only that, his standing in the tournament was such that it seemed almost insane that someone in his position would even think of quitting. As a reminder, at that point in the tournament he had already defeated Soviet Champion Stein, he was leading by a convincing margin, and he was playing in top form.

---

*Fischer was a member of the World Wide Church of God—the Armstrong group.

So I was one of the very few outsiders who was not surprised, let alone taken aback as some of his rivals were, when Bobby eventually returned. For it is reported that Reshevsky, who was to play Fischer on the very day of his return, was so shocked when he saw him that he reached a lost position after only twenty moves or so, and that Stein became so nervous that he almost lost to Bouazis and was lucky to draw. It was also reported that Bobby arrived only about five minutes before he would have lost to Sammy by forfeit, and that he was ready to leave Tunis when the President of the Tunisian Chess Federation somehow persuaded the young American to go back to the tournament.

This was the beginning of Act Two of this strange play being staged in Sousse. Before going into further description I should remind you that at this stage a furious discussion in the world press was in full swing, and that along with some intelligent arguments a lot of nonsense was also being written. It was my impression that under the influence of this "bad press" the general public was turning against Fischer, while the chess players had more understanding for the American champion. To give you an idea of how high the tempers were running, I will mention that in my own paper, our chess editor (following the public) not only condemned Bobby's behavior, but wrote: "The chess world certainly would not like to see a wonder-boy of chess develop into a monster-boy World Champion." The following day we heard quite a different commentator, siding with the chess professionals, who wrote that perhaps the infantile behavior of a chess genius should be met with more understanding and that chess enthusiasts all over the world were interested only in seeing that the best players reached the Candidate stage.

It may be that this was an appropriate comment, for as we know, Act Two was very short and lasted only three more rounds before Fischer left for good. After downing Reshevsky, drawing with Korchnoi, and then defeating Byrne, who was simply off form in this tournament, Bobby (and all of us) learned that the Tournament Committee was not about to allow him to play Gipslis. It was Bobby's contention that this unplayed tenth round game should be played off on a free day, since he was not even in the tournament at the time of the committee's forfeit action and had been promised consideration on this point when he reentered the tournament. Again he withdrew when the committee vacillated in the Gipslis matter; again he left Sousse for Tunis; and again the committee awarded a questionable forfeit against a player withdrawn from the tournament (Hort was beneficiary this time).

The way we heard it, Fischer was eventually forfeited in all his remaining games when the Tournament Director and the other officials suddenly decided to act with a very strong policy. I say suddenly because there had been some reports already that these officials were lacking real authority. For instance, Yugoslav champion Matulovic said as much openly in an interview published in a Belgrade newspaper. Be that as it may, we then read that Fischer had been informed by the Tournament Committee that he must sign a statement that he would accept his forfeits against Gipslis and Hort, or otherwise he would be banned from the tournament. Fischer refused, arguing that this would be illegal and that he would accept two forfeits only if FIDE requested him to do so.

At this point we learned about the most intriguing episode of this comedy. While these legalistic points were hanging in the air, a meeting of all the players was called to try to find a solution for this crisis, which to the chess world loomed larger than the crisis in the Middle East. The climax came when Fischer's countryman Reshevsky argued that Bobby had made a farce out of the tournament and the Tournament Committee should consider the possibility of throwing Fischer out. Reshevsky was supported by the Soviet Grandmasters, who said that Bobby had offended not only the chess code but chess ethics as well.

But somehow this argument was not too convincing—or at least it did not seem so to this observer. At that time none of these Grandmasters was faring too well in the tournament and the impression was that they were thinking more of their own interests than of the chess code. This is why I was very proud of the stand taken by the Yugoslavs. We were informed through the press that at this meeting Ivkov and Matanovic stuck to the view that a solution should be found so that Fischer could continue to play. Matulovic, on his part, commented in an interview that "Fischer is childishly spoiled, but in this case it does not matter." Besides, the Yugoslav champion was sure that "Bobby is the strongest player now in Tunisia."

It seemed to me that in this particular situation one needed a big heart and a very broad mind to take this stand. For let us not forget that, like Bobby's immediate rivals, the Yugoslavs could only have benefited by Fischer's departure. By leaving, he would leave open one more place in the "Candidates' Paradise." And yet, however great the pressure of self-interest must have been, a higher motive prevailed with the Yugoslavs. They obviously felt that the whole struggle for the World Championship would lose very much if the most attractive star and the strongest player of the Interzonal were lost.

Act Three of this play is the shortest: after refusing to sign the forfeit statement in which the leading man was asked to promise that he would behave in the future, Bobby packed up and left upon being dropped finally by the Tournament Committee. This was the end of the "Fischer Affair" the way we followed it from many reports and press sources.

And now comes the most difficult task, at least for this observer: to place this comedy of errors into proper perspective, for to be sure, errors must have been many.

One is almost obliged to begin with the leading protagonist, Robert Fischer.

But before I go any further, let me start with an admission: I am Bobby's friend and I am a chess player myself and that is why as a judge I may not be wholly impartial.

As a friend, I sensed from time to time how much Bobby was haunted by his feelings, amounting almost to a persecution mania. And again as a friend, I know how nice and warm a person he can be when his initial suspicions and doubts are dispelled. How many times, while he was here in Belgrade before flying to Tunisia, did we discuss any subject and talk warmly or laugh heartily about any woodpusher from New York who came to mind; and many times would Bobby go to Gligoric's home, turn on the phonograph, and accompany the melodies like the most natural human being in this not-so-simple world.

As a chess player I take into consideration first and foremost the fundamental facts that Bobby is one of the strongest, perhaps **the** strongest player in the world, and that all chess people would like to see him in the duel for the chess crown. I personally would go any distance to see him playing Tal, who is (let me be frank again) my other weakness.

All this does not mean that I have no reservations and no criticisms of Bobby's behavior in Sousse. At one time or another, it was both childish and illogical, and at the height of his emotional outburst, even insulting and undignified. I read an interview in which he reportedly said on the eve of his departure: "I'm leaving these patzers to fight each other for the right to play against another patzer." If he truly said this, it is not the way to talk about chess players who have proved their strength so many times and against some of whom Bobby has suffered some sensational losses.

But I look at this kind of behavior as a wise theatrical director might. He assumes that all his people are a bit silly and that the bigger the star, the greater the right to be silly. As a matter of fact, I've seen much lesser chess stars do much worse things than torture a tournament director with some unexpected demands. This is exactly why I think that the tournament director and the Tournament Committee in Sousse should have shown a little more leniency and a little more diplomacy, instead of going the way they did only to strengthen Fischer's impression that everybody wanted him to leave and that almost everybody was being "malicious." After all, there were some other complaints about this tournament and its officials and whichever way you look at it, it seemed petty on the part of a tournament director not to do something about moving a table to where the light was better, especially when the vast room was almost empty and the other tables not occupied. This was Bobby's complaint during the postponed game against Cuellar, and eventually the public saw both players carry their table to a better lighted area.

To close with something which would be closest to generally acceptable truth —the "Fischer Affair" must have been painful for everybody. This is particularly true owing to its most disappointing certainty: once again the American champion will miss his chance to become Champion of the World and once again he will have to wait three more years for another try. A lot of arguments will be heard, and with them a lot of nonsense like that which has already found its way into certain chess columns; namely, that Bobby wanted to be disqualified from the Interzonal because twice before, as a participant in the Candidates' tournament, he did not succeed in coming to the top and challenging the reigning World Champion. This really sounds as improbable as anything that has exploded around this affair. For the simple truth is that if there was anything which was never challenged in Sousse, it was Bobby's strength over the chess board. What was challenged was his behavior away from the board. And with this in mind, we come to an idea of what could become the final tragedy of Bobby Fischer; he may be the strongest player in the world today, and he may never prove it.

FULL-PAGE QUIZZES WERE A STAPLE IN *CHESS REVIEW*. ASSOCIATE EDITOR JACK STRALEY BATTELL KNOCKED THESE OUT MONTH AFTER MONTH.

—B.P.

ANNOUNCE THE MATE!

A QUIZ

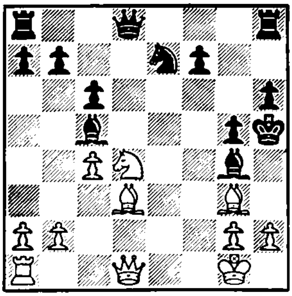
by Jack Straley Battell

Chess Review, December, 1968

Merry Christmates!

The outlook is not brilliant for your chessic foes today.
The score stands 0-0, but they really have no play.
So on the gloomy cross-board foe glum melancholy sits
As it seems but little like you'll miss on any hits.
Your move precedes their turn and calls on you to mate.
So smite them hip and thigh to send 'em to their fate.
And rack up a good score on the old sockdolager slate.

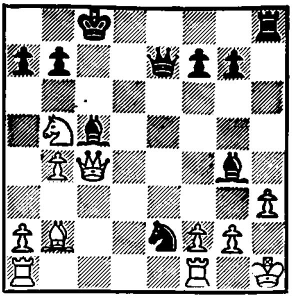
Score 10 right, excellent; 9, good; 8, fair.



1 White to move and mate

Here's a song of sixpence
A pocketful of rye
Three and ten old Black men
Baked in a pie.
When the pie is opened,
Then Black begins to bring
To you a convincing way
To dish up his poor King.

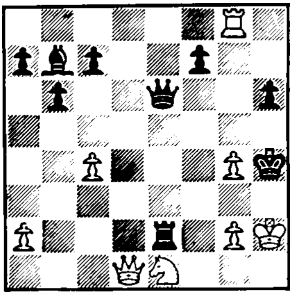
A plain win is tabu.



2 Black to move and mate

Every King has his weak spot.
Why should this have none?
Now all the blows you strike
at him
Should soon have this game
done.
So find the way to overcome
And have this old game won.

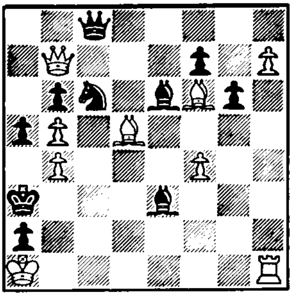
Only mate is success.



3 White to move and mate

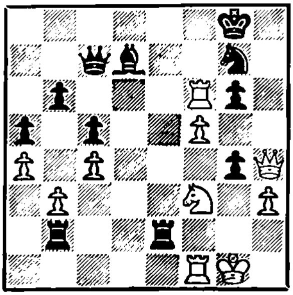
Gil and Bill go up the hill
To fetch the Black King off.
Black falls down and breaks
his crown—
Don't *you* let off that toff!
Find the mate and seal his
fate
Then you'll be doing great.

It's mate or a hitch!



4 Black to move and mate

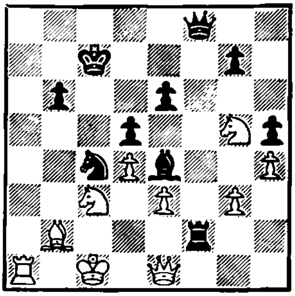
Over the water, on to a mate,
And don't be all at sea!
Find the denouement, yes, a
mate —
And do it quite cheerily!
The mate is there
As you're aware
You'll get it fair
Or else you are fini!



5 White to move and mate

After the day is over,
If you snare the rover,
Then you have the game.
Before you have a win, though,
Be sure you have a mate, oh.
For, in this quiz, you'll have
to claim
That you have a mate, oh.

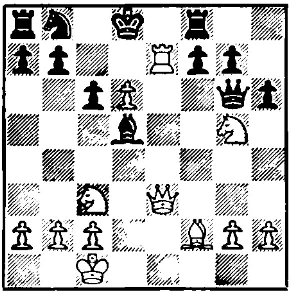
If it's not a mate, no win!



6 Black to move and mate

Little King Horner
You'll have to corner
Eating his Xmas pie.
You put in your thumb
And pull him out plumb
And say
What a good mate have I!
Or else you'll go fie!

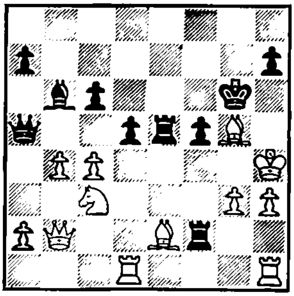
Get that King!



7 White to move and mate

In this setup, you surely can
A spritely finish now decree
Which will the sable monarch
ban
Down to a sunless sea.
Weave a circle round him
thrice
And do him in just nice!

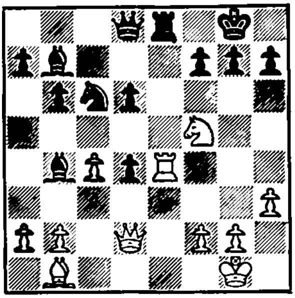
Make mate your gem!



8 Black to move and mate

Sing another song of pence
And pocketful of rye.
Here are still more Black men
But they are baking pie!
When this pie is opened,
Then you as Black'll bring
A snappy, ripe denouement,
This one for White's sad King.

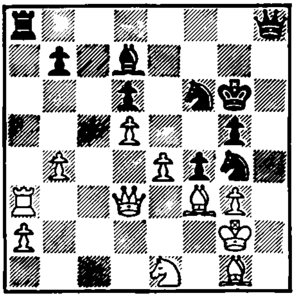
By now, you know our dicta.



9 White to move and mate

All the King's horses and all
the King's men
Can't put old Humpty together
again.
Not if you go at it right
Defy all loss to get a mate!
Now be bright and make it
great!

Get it right!



10 Black to move and mate

Can you ken a way to mate?
Can you see the mate, oh?
Can you see a cleaner slate?
Get all right, mate, oh!
If you can't, then honor
bright,
To solutions turn you might
And check your score, right?

Solutions to Announce the Mate!

No. 1 1 QxB†, and mate next.

No. 2 1 . . . RxP† 2 PxR, B-B6† 3 K-R2, Q-B2†, etc.

No. 3 1 N-B3†, BxN 2 Q-K1†, etc.

No. 4 1 . . . N-Q5 and mate follows.

No. 5 1 Q-R8†, KxQ 2 R-B8†, K-R2 3 N-N5†, K-R3 4 N-B7†, and mate next.

No. 6 1 . . . R – B7† 2 K-N1, RxB† 3 K-B1, R-B7† and mate next.

No. 7 1 Q-N6†, PxQ 2 BxP†, K-B1 3 R-B7†, K-Q1 4 RxKBP§, K-B1 5 RxR†, and mate follows.

No. 8 1 . . . R-B5† and mate follows.

No. 9 1 Q-N5, P-N3 2 Q-R6, PxN 3 R-N4†, PxR 4 BxP†, etc.

No. 10 1 . . . Q-R6† 2 KxQ, N-K6§ and mate follows.

---

† – check, ‡ double check, § dis check

ANECDOTAL

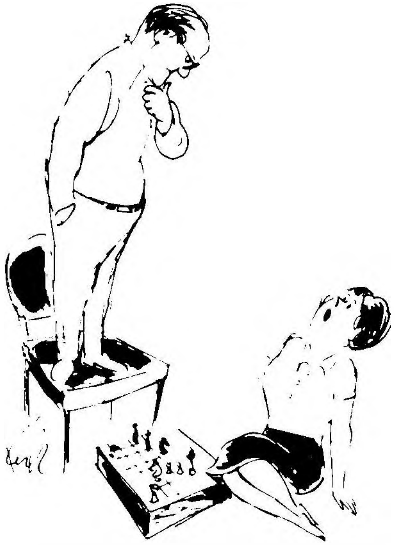
Chess Review, December, 1968

Cicerone and guide to Fischer, Master Byzantiadis recounted some interesting stories from his short role.

Fischer stayed in Athens for only seven days, and he changed hotels "only" four times (or is it, three?). He was lodged in good hotels—but always "the noise, the noise..." For Fischer, a hotel must be like a tournament hall, or a church.

Fischer ordered two "portokaladas" (orange juice) from a street seller, drank the two glasses immediately, without drawing breath. Byzantiadis now expects they will go on; but Fischer stands apparently expecting something and, when asked, says he is waiting the second portokalada. When informed by Master Byzantiadis that he has already drunken the second glass, Fischer smiles skeptically and says: "Really?"

The Greek Chess Federation collects chess rarities. So it has a bust of Capablanca, a chess board from Havana, and now treasures as a souvenir one pair of trousers and three shirts which Fischer forgot in Athens.



"This is our last game together till you get your glasses changed."

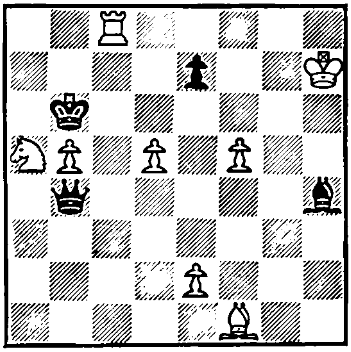
IRVING CHERNEV (1900–1981) CONTRIBUTED ANOTHER REGULAR FEATURE. A MUSIC TEACHER BY PROFESSION, HE WAS ONE OF AMERICA'S MOST CREATIVE/PROLIFIC CHESS WRITERS, WITH AN INNATE LOVE OF CHESS ART THAT WAS WELL REFLECTED IN HIS "CHESSBOARD MAGIC."

—B.P.

CHESSBOARD MAGIC!

by Irving Chernev

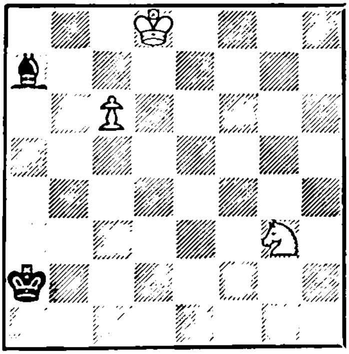
Chess Review, February, 1969



No. 1 Harold Lommer

White to move and win

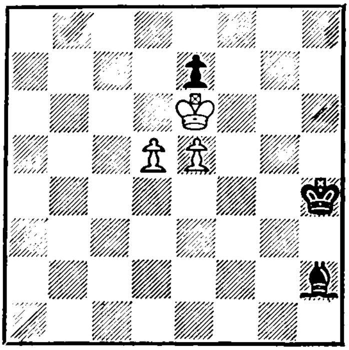
Material is all.



No. 2 Francisek Prokop

White to move and win

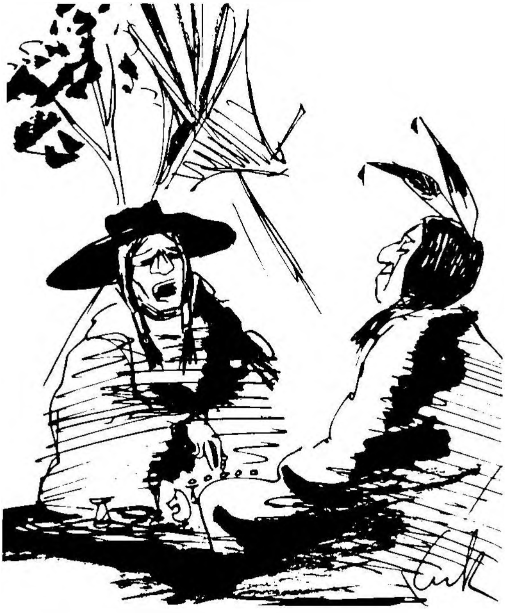
Precise juggling.



Crossing the Rubicon.

Chessboard Magic Solutions

1) White wins with 1. R-B6ch KXP 2. P-K4ch K–R5 3. R-B4 KXN 4. RXQ KXR 5. P-K5 K-B4 6. B-N2 K-Q5 7. P-B6 PXP 8. P-K6 P-B4 9. P-Q6 etc. An interesting variation is 1 . . . KXN 2. R-R6ch KXP 3. P-K3ch!! with White mating on the Kingside.



Most chessplayers make their Indian jokes on the chessboard (Nimzo-Indian, Kings Indian, etc.).

"For a Shawnee, you sure build up a strong Pawnee formation."

2) The win is 1. K-B7 B-Q5 2. N-K4 K-N6 3. N-Q6 B-B4 4. N-B8 B-B7 5. K-Q7 and 6. P-B7 etc. Or 1 . . . B-K6 2. N-K2 B-B4 3. N-B1ch K-R3 4. N-Q3 B-N8 5. N-K5 etc.
3) Here White starts with 1. K-B5, threatening 2. P-Q6 PXP 3. P-K6. One possible sequel is 1 . . . B-N8 2. P-Q6 B-B4 3. P-Q7 B-N3 4. K-K6 B-Q1 5. K-B7 K-N4 6. P-K6 K-B4 7. K-K8 B-R4 8. KXP K-K4 9. K-B7 K-Q3 10. P-K7

FOR YEARS, "SOLITAIRE CHESS" WAS *CHESS REVIEW*'S BEST READ COLUMN. TRY TO GUESS THE MASTER MOVES AND ADD UP YOUR POINTS.

—B.P.

SOLITAIRE CHESS

THE IMPLAYABLE VERDICT

Chess Review, May, 1969

Sam Lloyd's stalemate in ten moves from the beginning of a game borders on the impossible. Here is its analogy in *Zugzwang*. The following Sicilian Defense, J. Schultz vs. B. Thelen, was played in Prague 1927. After 1 N-QB3, P-QB4 2 P-K4, N-QB3 3 N-B3, P-K3 4 P-Q4, PxP 5 NxP, Black is in short order enmeshed in a snare of his own collaboration. Whatever he does will be used against him! Can he plead the fifth?

Cover scoring table at line indicated. Set up position, make Black's next move (exposing table *just enough* to read it). Now *guess* White's 6th move, then expose it. Score par, if move agrees; zero, if not. Make move actually given, Black's reply. Then guess White's next, and so on.

COVER WHITE MOVES IN TABLE BELOW. *EXPOSE ONE LINE AT A TIME*

White Played	Par Score	Black Played	Your Selection for White's move	Your Score
		5 ....P-QR3	....	....
6 P-QR4 ...	3	6 ....Q-B2	....	....
7 B-K2	3	7 ....N-B3	....	....
8 O-O	3	8 ....B-K2	....	....
9 B-K3	3	9 ....O-O	....	....
10 Q-Q2	3	10 ....P-Q3	....	....
11 N-N3	3	11 ....K-R1	....	....
12 P-R5.....	3	12 ....N-Q2	....	....
13 N-R4	3	13 ....B-Q1	....	....
14 N-N6	4	14 ....NxN	....	....
15 PxN	4	15 ....Q-N1	....	....
16 KR-Q1 ...	4	16 ....B-K2	....	....
17 P-QB4 ...	5	17 ....N-Q1 (a)	....	....
18 P-B5.....	5	18 ....PxP	....	....
19 QBxP....	5	19 ....N-B3 (b)	....	....
20 BxB	5	20 ....NxB	....	....
21 Q-N4	6	21 ....N-N3 (c)	....	....
22 R-Q6	6	22 ....P-R3	....	....
23 QR-Q1 ...	4	23 ....K-R2	....	....
24 P-N3.....	4	24 ....N-K2	....	....
25 N-R5	4	25 ....P-B4	....	....
26 R-Q8	6	26 ....RxR	....	....
27 RxR	4	27 ....N-N3	....	....
28 PxP......	3	28 ....PxP	....	....
29 P-B4.....	7	29 ....Resigns (d)*	....	....
Total Score	100	Your Percentage	....	________

SCALE: 75-100—Excellent; 55-74—Superior; 40-54—Good; 25-39—Fair

Notes to the Game

a) This unhealthy sort of fiddle faddle is no aid to a proper development.

b) At this point, 19 . . . BxB 20 QxN poses difficult problems for Black.

c) Of course, 21 . . . R-K1 is no defense at all in view of the mate threat after 22 QxN.

d) The game is from Chernev's *The Chess Companion*. He writes: "Even the great Houdini could not have wriggled out of this paralyzing *Zugzwang*.

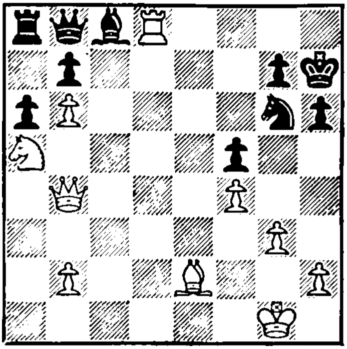
---

* Position after 29 P-B4

* Position after 29 B4

No. 3 Prof. L. Prokes

White to move and win



Medium chess player who lives in Canarsie section of Brooklyn would like chess friends to play casual games in my home. Please call 629-1122; ask for Lewis.

Chess Review, June 1969

P.S.: LEWIS DOESN'T LIVE THERE ANYMORE.

—B. P.

WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP: THE 19TH GAME

by World Champion Boris Spassky

TRANSLATED BY HANON W. RUSSELL

Chess Life, August, 1969

The turning point in the match came in the 17th game, when Petrosian, in a position that was better for him, offered a draw. For several agonizing minutes I fought with the temptation to accept this alluring offer. My position was already a sorry sight! Nevertheless I declined. In a long match, it becomes necessary to play in both good and bad positions. If you detect some uncertainty in your opponent's actions, you must create the maximum amount of difficulty for him.

So, the risk was justified. Again, as in the 5th game, I resisted the temptation and went for the full point. It inspired me. In the next game, the 18th, Petrosian was hard pressed to defend his position. Although his labors were rewarded with a draw, the press reacted unfavorably and this compelled him to think about possible failure in the match.

It might be suggested that the torments in the 17th and 18th games led Petrosian to the decision to do battle in the 19th game.

	Spassky	**Petrosian**
1	**F-K4**	**P-QB4**

Spassky specialists justifiably suppose that the move 1. ...., P-QB4 is the most unpleasant for me. Korchnoi in our match once again confirmed this. But a chessplayer who plays 1. ...., P-QB4 always commits himself to being prepared for an uncompromised struggle. I think that this time Petrosian did not grasp the situation correctly. One point ahead, I was not thinking of a draw, but was looking for a fight. Therefore the Sicilian completely suited me.

2	**N-KB3**	**P-Q3**	**5**	**N-QB3**	**P-QR3**
3	**P-Q4**	**PxP**	**6**	**B-KN5**	**QN-Q2**
4	**NxP**	**N-KB3**			

During this match, Petrosian used various systems in the Sicilian. At this crucial moment in the struggle he returns to the days of his chessplaying youth when he successfully employed this sharp variation.

7	**B-QB4**	**Q-R4**	**8**	**Q-Q2**	**P-R3**

My rival has clearly invited me to get into the 9. B-R4 variation, one in which he is well prepared. At this moment I recalled my game with Bagirov from the 1963 USSR Championship, where my opponent a move earlier exchanged his Bishop for Black's KN, after which I found it difficult to obtain counterplay. It is interesting that quite recently at the USSR-Yugoslavia team match I realized that this game, until the 16th move, was the same as one of grandmaster Parma's earlier games.

9	**BxN**	**NxB**	**11**	**KR-K1**	....
10	**O-O-O**	**P-K3**			

White has a noticeable advantage in development and Black must play very accurately so as not immediately to get himself into a critical position.

During the game, I examined the move 12. ...., P-QN4. Neither the variation 13. B-N3, P-N5; 14. N-Q5, PxN; 15. N-B6, Q-B4; 16. PxPch, K-Q2 nor 13. B-Q5, PxB; 14. N-B6, Q-N3; 15. PxPch, K-Q2 seemed to me to be particularly convincing.

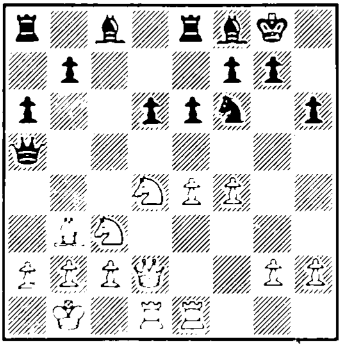
On 12. ...., P-QN4 I intended to play 13. P-K5. Now 13. ...., PxB; 14. PxN, PxP; 15. Q-K2 gives White a strong attack. On 13. ...., PxP, 14. N/4xNP, White attacks "with every convenience."

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	Totals
Tigran Petrosian	1	½	½	0	0	½	½	0	3-5
Boris Spassky	0	½	½	1	1	½	½	1	5-3

	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	Totals
Tigran Petrosian	½	1	1	½	½	½	½	½	8-8
Boris Spassky	½	0	0	½	½	½	½	½	8-8

	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	Totals
Tigran Petrosian	0	½	0	1	0	½	½	10½
Boris Spassky	1	½	1	0	1	½	½	12½

11 .... B-K2
12 P-B4 O-O
13 B-N3 R-K1
14 K-N1 B-B1



15 P-N4! ....

White's position is so good that he can let himself play sportively. The standard 15. P-K5 is just as dangerous for Black. However I chose the text move which, it seems to me, is a more principled and energetic continuation than 15. P-K5. By sacrificing a pawn, White opens the KN file, after which he can make use of his Rooks for the decisive attack.

15 .... NxNP

The threat 16. P-N5 was very unpleasant. Nevertheless, Black's best chance lay in active play in the center via 15. ...., P-K4. However, Petrosian out of principle avoids moves which weaken his position. But after the capture of the pawn, White, for the time being, has no concrete threats.

16 Q-N2 ....

I thought for 20 minutes over this move and was criticized by my second, grandmaster I. Z. Bondareveky. Usually, when you sacrifice you know precisely how you must follow it up. But in the given position, I began to have my doubts immediately after the move 15. ...., NxNP. The fact is that I began to choose which move is stronger, 16. Q-N2 or 16. R-N1. At first I noticed 16. R-N1. Now on 16. ...., N-B3, 17. P-B5 gives White a strong attack. But I did not like 16. ...., Q-R4, after which 17. Q-N2 is bad due to 17. ...., N-K6.

After the move in the game, 16. ...., Q-R4 is not so good due to 17. R-Q3 and bad is 17. ...., P-K4 due to 18. R-R3, N-K6; 19 R/1xN etc.

16 .... N-B3 17 R-N1! ....

The best move in the game. It once again shows the helplessness of Black's position. White calmly improves the position of his pieces and prepares the opportune transfer of his rook on Q1 to KN3.

17 .... B-Q2 18 P-B5 K-R1

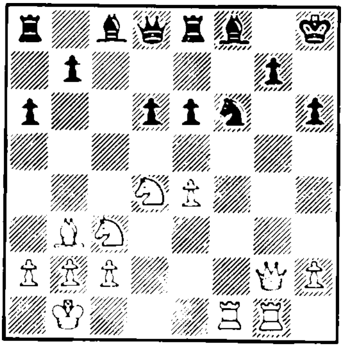
Black has a difficult position. His best practical chance lay in the search of active possibilities. Moves like 18. ...., QR-B1 or 18. ...., PxP would be considerably more unpleasant for me than the modest 18. ...., K-R1. It has to be realized that at this point both participants in the match were tired of the long two-month struggle. It is therefore not a coincidence that after 18 moves, each player had already used almost two hours of time.

19 QR-KB1 Q-Q1

This allows White to carry out the final blow. Black's last practical chance lay in the move 19. ...., Q-K4, although in this case after 20. N-B3, Black's position would hardly remain defensible.

20 PxP PxP

There was also little joy for Black in 20. ...., BxP. After 21. NxB, PxN; 22 P-K5!, PxP; 23. Q-N6, Black does not have one helpful move.



21 P-K5! PxP 22 N-K4 N-R4

Bad is 22. ...., NxN due to 23. RxBch.

23 Q-N6 PxN

The basic variation is 23. ...., N-B5; 24. RxN, PxR; 25. N-KB3!; there is no obvious satisfactory defense to the threat of 24. N-N5.

24 N-N5 Black resigns

24. ...., PxN; 25. QxNch, K-N1; 26. Q-B7ch, K-R1; 27. R-B3 leads to final mate.

RUSSIAN-BORN NICK ROSSOLIMO SHUTTLED BACK AND FORTH BETWEEN AMERICA AND FRANCE. HE WAS A VOCALIST, CAB DRIVER, SHOP OWNER, GRANDMASTER—AND A TRULY WELL-LOVED CHARACTER.

—B.P.

TODAY'S STYLE IN CHESS

Nicolas Rossolimo, Inactive Grandmaster of the U.S.

Chess Review, September, 1969

Remembering the fantastic combinations of Paul Morphy and the ever-green games of Kieseritzky, Steinitz, Lasker, Capablanca, Alekhine and other brilliant exponents of the past, we must ask what has happened to the champions of our time?

Do they play better or more effectively?—certainly not more brilliantly!

In answer to these questions, the role of the FIDE must be considered. Today, it is most important to have "points." It does not matter how obtained, you have to have wins at any price. You have to defend your norm of grandmaster; otherwise, the FIDE classifies you as inactive. You must obtain 55% against grandmasters and 75% against international masters to remain as an active grandmaster. For to be classified inactive is to be entered in a vicious cycle: not to be invited to strong tournaments because you are inactive and to remain inactive because you can't play because uninvited.

So, today, you have to worry about getting points. Points, point, and points; this is the most important! Brilliancies, beautiful combinations, queen sacrifices have become ridiculous. These are not for real grandmasters and even dangerous, say the grandmasters of "today's style."

There is the answer to those questions.

How can you defeat an opponent who has talent, technic and knowledge equal to your own? Only by plodding until you have exhausted him. This is "today's style," a matter of exhausting the opponent. You have to have the ability to create a position in which your opponent cannot simplify and exchange pieces. Once you have such a position, you start maneuvering; you go forward, you go right, you go left, you retreat, you go all around and then you start again, and again, till your opponent becomes completely exhausted and commits a blunder, gets in time trouble or simply collapses. To play in "today's style," you must have excellent physical condition.

What can be done to save the art of chess from this terrible "today's style"? Who is going to help us fight to limit this monstrous situation?

The FIDE? Unfortunately, it is this organization which established the rules of the norm and requires you to retain your active title. So objections only excite the FIDE; and, in reply, it urges you to adopt "today's style."

We need to create a new organization to protect and encourage the art of chess!

For a start, we should organize a tournament with referees drawn from champion-artists themselves. These referees will award points for each game, won, drawn or even lost. For example, each game will confer ten points for the two players combined; and the loser could get seven, the winner three—if the referees find that the loser played more beautifully than the winner!

In my own short career, I succeeded in winning twelve brilliancy prizes with Queen sacrifices or announced mates in up to ten moves with as many as three pieces sacrificed. But, when I wished to have a book of those games printed, I was told: "Nobody is interested in your games. You did not score enough points in your recent tournaments." So what am I supposed to do? Trade in my romantic, combinative style for "today's style" and become a hunter of points at any price?

No, I will not do so. I will fight for the art of chess. I will not become a monster!

Let us as a first step, *organize a tournament with the new rules, the rules of the art of chess.*

AL HOROWITZ'S FAREWELL.

—B.P.

MESSAGE OF PROGRESS

Chess Review, October, 1969

Dear Chessplayer:

Happy days! I have good news for you.

CHESS REVIEW as a periodical and its auxiliary operations, Postal Chess, the sale of books and equipment and news of chess, are being acquired by the U. S. Chess Federation. In the pages of CHESS LIFE, the official organ of the USCF, will appear the results of postal competitions and the other outstanding features of CHESS REVIEW together with the notable writings of CHESS LIFE.

Key personnel of the Review, including Jack Straley Battell and Al Horowitz, will join CHESS LIFE in what purports to be the biggest, greatest and the best periodical in all the world.

The interest of subscribers, customers and postalities of CHESS REVIEW will be well secured. Through an amalgam, to be known as CHESS LIFE AND REVIEW, a new dynamic force in the royal game will dominate the American scene.

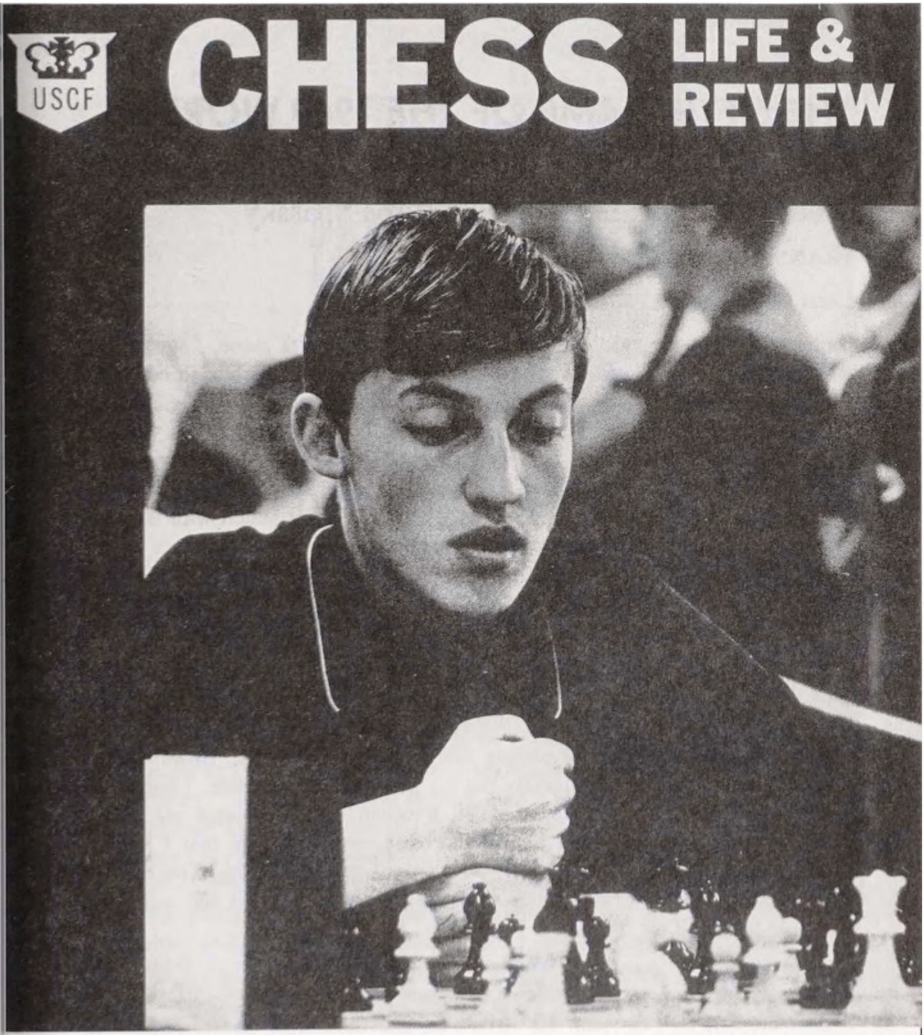
Those who get both magazines now should notify us so that the subscriptions may be adjusted accordingly.

Cordially yours,
AL HOROWITZ

CHAPTER 11

OF all the postwar Soviet champions, none is as personable and yet enigmatic as Boris Spassky. Like a character in a Dostoyevski novel, his soul-searching idealism derives from a purely Russian ethos.

This conflict is expressed in his chess, where we see a clash between the creative artist and the practical sportsman, the disparate elements resolved into a truly eclectic, universal style. Like Emanual Lasker, Spassky is a chameleon, adapting to any type of play or opponent. Swashbuckling attacks, scintillating combinations, defensive masterpieces, subtle positional maneuvering, technical endgame virtuosity all find a consummate practitioner in the tenth world champion.


USCF
CHESS LIFE & REVIEW

New faces. Anatoli Karpov's first appearance on the cover.

BORIS SPASSKY'S VARIATION IN THIS GAME KNOCKED OFF TWO WORLD CHAMPIONS: PETROSIAN, HERE, AND TAL IN A GAME AGAINST POLUGAEVSKY. (OF COURSE, SPASSKY AND POLUGAEVSKY PREPARED THIS LINE TOGETHER IN PRIVATE SESSIONS.)

—B.P.

THE FIFTH GAME OF THE 1969 WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP MATCH

annotated by World Champion Boris Spassky

TRANSLATED BY HANON W. RUSSELL

Chess Life & Review, November, 1969

On the eve of the struggle, I felt magnificent. In the fourth game, I succeeded, for the first time in my 16-year chess acquaintance with Petrosian, in defeating him playing Black. And up to that time, we had played more than 40 games.

During the 1966 match, I was convinced that even if I could only win one game as Black, I would win the marathon struggle. But, alas! My dream was not realized. More than that, it was not I, but my formidable opponent who had succeeded in defeating me in one of the games in the last match with Black. I remember well how this victory brought Petrosian joy and confidence in the match's satisfactory outcome.

Spassky **Petrosian**
1 P-QB4 ....

While preparing for our exhausting contest, I paid serious attention to variations in the Queen's gambit. I wanted to alter the generally accepted opinion that my specialty is the move 1. P-K4. In the long contest, I considered it important to feel confident beginning the game with 1. P-Q4. However, my plan was never realized. I diligently put my program into practice. I began the seventh and ninth games with 1. P-Q4; however failure awaited me in the eleventh game, and once and for all Petrosian convinced me that I had no business playing 1. P-Q4, that 1. P-Q4 was not my cup of tea. The cobbler should stick to his last! I had to return to the bosom of 1. P-K4 and wait for a favorable fair wind.

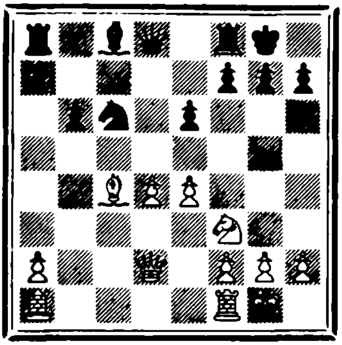
1 .... N-KB3 **3 N-B3 P-Q4**
2 N-QB3 P-K3 **4 P-Q4 P-B4**

Characteristic of Petrosian. He strives for positions with an isolated pawn, which he understands well. But in this encounter, an unpleasant surprise awaits him.

5 PxQP NxP **6 P-K4!** ....

This old continuation was seen back in the 1937 Alekhine-Euwe match. It is difficult to say whether it is stronger than the usual 6. P-K3, after which my opponent would find himself in his favorite position with an isolated pawn (6 ...., N-QB3; 7. B-Q3, PxP; 8. PxP). I like the position reached after 6. P-K4. And in a chess game, it is very important to obtain a position that suits one's taste.

6.	**....**	**NxN**	**10.**	**QxB**	**O-O**
7.	**PxN**	**PxP**	**11.**	**B-B4**	**N-B3**
8.	**PxP**	**B-N5ch**	**12.**	**O-O**	**P-QN3**
9.	**B-Q2**	**BxBch**			



A diagram is usually inserted before the effective blow which compelled the public to break into applause. In this case, the question is more prosaic: which plan is White to choose—where should he place his Rooks? We poured over these questions for many hours in conference with L. Polugaevsky. Here is the story behind our gratifying torments. In the month of February, L. Polugaevsky was preparing for a match for the title of USSR Champion with grandmastesr A. Zaitsev, and I was getting ready for my match with Petrosian. We decided to "join forces." The diagrammed position had been encountered more than once in A. Zaitsev's games in which he played White. However, theory evaluates this position as not dangerous for Black. We confidently went after a solution to one of chess theory's seemingly less difficult problems: To find a suitable arrangement for Black so that he might obtain an equal game. Here is where the difficulties arose. They were resolved when I suggested to Lev [Polugaevsky] to play this variation from the White side. He not only agreed with my suggestion but assured me that this variation would be 100% successful in the world championship match!

13 QR-Q1! ....

White's rooks are placed on Q1 and K1; he need not fear Black's counteraction on the QB file.

13	**....**	**B-N2**	**15**	**P-Q5!**	**....**
14	**KR-K1**	**R-B1**			

White's pieces are placed extremely harmoniously and they are beginning to play an active role. White's strong center is an important part of this offensive.

15 .... PxP

Naturally, my opponent knew well that he had gotten himself into a special line and his intuition gave him the best decision: he must strive to extract himself from forced continuations. So, for example, after 15. ...., N-R4; 16. PxP, there would have arisen many variations which would be difficult to consider over the board. Curiously, during the joint analysis with Polugaevsky, we for the most part did not examine 15. ...., PxP, considering 15. ...., N-R4 the strongest continuation. Actually, the move made by Petrosian in the game is not at all worse than 15. ...., N-R4.

16 BxP ....

It is from this point that the struggle begins in earnest—we have left the variations analyzed at home. White's position is somewhat better. He has an advantage in the center and his pieces are actively posted.

16 .... N-R4

Petrosian decides to slowly challenge the enemy Bishop on Q5 and as a result his Knight ends up on the edge of the board. In my opinion, 16. ...., Q-K2 was stronger. It prepares the Knight's transfer to K3 via Q1.

17 Q-B4 Q-B2

To be preferred was 17. ...., Q-K2 so as to answer 18. N-Q4 with 18. ...., P-N3.

18 Q-B5 BxB

It is possible that this was precisely the move that caused the loss. The text move can only be justified in those cases when Black has already succeeded in blockading the passed Queen Pawn. Therefore 18. ...., P-KR3 was to be preferred.

19 PxB Q-B7

Black's entire plan seems somewhat impulsive and it hardly corresponds to Petrosian's even-tempered character. It might be suggested that the failure in the fourth game and the unpleasant opening surprise in this game had a strong effect on my opponent.

20 Q-B4 ....

The endgame which ensues after 20. QxQ, RxQ; 21. R-K7 would be extremely difficult for Black, but it seemed to me that with the Queens on the board, his problems are even greater.

20 .... QxRP

Black's attempt to compensate for the insufficiencies in his position by winning a pawn is fully understandable. Nevertheless, during the game I could not help thinking that this move was a desperate gesture. 20. ...., R-B5 gave better practical chances.

21 P-Q6 ....

The advance of White's pawn is extremely unpleasant for Black. It paralyzes the activity of the enemy pieces and creates favorable conditions for various threats by White.

21 .... R/B-Q1 23 Q-B5 P-KR3
22 P-Q7 Q-B5

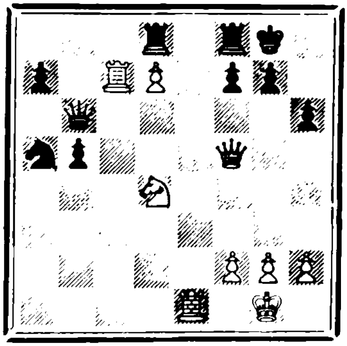
Here 23. ...., Q-B3 gave more defensive chances.

24 R-QB1 Q-R3 26 N-Q4 ....
25 R-B7 P-QN4

Now it is White's turn to err. Alas, during a difficult fight, when nerves are frayed to the breaking point, this is inevitable. 26. R-K8 should have followed, creating the irresistible threat 27. R-B8.

Now Black, as Grandmaster Taimanov showed, can put up stubborn resistance via 26. ...., Q-Q3; 27. NxP, Q-Q1.

25 .... Q-QN3



27 R-B8! N-N2

The Knight on Q4 is untouchable due to 28. RxR, RxR; 29. R-K8ch. 27. ...., P-N5 is also unsatisfactory in view of 28. R-K8, QxN; 29. RxRch, RxR; 30. RxRch, KxR; 31. Q-B5ch!! etc.

28 N-B6 ....

The invasion by this Knight decides the battle in White's favor.

28 .... N-Q3 29 NxR ....

An extremely uncomplicated combination which is inevitably present in this kind of position.

29 .... NxQ 30 N-B6.
Black resigned.

CHAPTER 12

WORLD-CLASS competitors generally need to play sixty to a hundred serious games a year to maintain form. A prolonged hiatus from the playing arena can be deleterious.

There are, indeed, notable exceptions. For example, after defeating Steinitz in the return match for the world championship in 1897, Lasker did not play for almost two years. He reemerged in 1899 to triumph convincingly in the London double round-robin tournament, four and a half points ahead of the field.

Alexander Alekhine didn't play at all in 1928, but when he returned in 1929 he crushed Ewfim Bogolubov and scored legendary victories at San Remo and Bled in 1930 and 1931.

Then there's Bobby Fischer. In 1968 and 1969, he played no serious chess, except for a single New York Met League game he contested on behalf of the Manhattan Chess Club. There was universal surprise when he accepted second board behind Bent Larsen in the landmark match between Russia and the Rest-of-the-World. Fischer's demolition of Tigran Petrosian in that meet heralded an avalanche of successes surpassing the greats of the past.

CARRY YOUR CARD

Carry your USCF membership card with you at all times and be prepared to show it at each USCF-rated tournament.

A LETTER FROM BOBBY

Chess Life & Review, May, 1970

October 29, 1969

The following is an open letter from International Grandmaster of Chess Bobby Fischer to Mr. Ed Edmondson, Executive Director of the United States Chess Federation, publishers of CHESS LIFE magazine, explaining why he will not play in the 1969 U.S. Chess Championship.

Mr. Ed Edmondson
U.S. Chess Federation
479 Broadway
Newburgh, NY 12550

Dear Ed,

Thank you for your inquiry as to my availability to participate in the 1969 U.S.A. Chess Championship. I am not available. Also I would like to take this opportunity to make a correction of fact. It was stated in last year's CHESS LIFE magazine that I never answered my 1968 invitation to the 1968 U.S.A. Chess Championship. This, as you know Ed, is a lie. I answered and declined in writing to you well over a month before the championship began. The reason I did not play last year and will not play this year is the same—the tournament is too short. I feel the tournament should be 22 rounds as it is in the Soviet Union, Hungary, Romania, and other East European countries where chess is taken seriously, rather than 11 rounds that the present U.S. Championship is. As you know, Ed, this year's Championship is also the Zonal Tournament for the U.S., which is the first step leading to the coveted World Championship. By my not participating in this U.S. Championship, I am not only giving up my chance to regain the U.S. Chess Championship which I have won eight times (every year I participated), but far more importantly I will lose my possibility of becoming official World Chess Champion in 1972, the next time a World Championship Match will be held. So the next opportunity for me to become World Chess Champion won't be until 1975. I want very much to play in the U.S. Championship this year—but not in a tournament where if a player has a bad start and loses a game or two at the beginning, he is practically eliminated from first place. I consider this to be too chancy an affair and it puts an undue burden on the favorite, who does not have enough time to make up for a bad start because the tournament is so short. Our U.S. Championship is the shortest of any major chess country. It is an affront to the professional chess player—such as I am.

In all probability the U.S. will lose its chance to have an American World Chess Champion for many years as a result of my not playing. You at the Chess Federation have an opportunity to see that this does not happen. You are supposedly dedicated to developing American chess—here is your chance to prove it, by lengthening the 1969 U.S. Championship scheduled to begin November 30 from 11 to 22 rounds.

Sincerely,
Bobby Fischer
Box 596
New York, NY 10011

Information copies sent
to major news sources

FISCHER IN LIMBO.

—B.P.

FISCHER: A DIALOGUE

by Ed Edmondson

Chess Life & Review, June, 1970

In May we discussed Grandmaster Robert J. Fischer's declining to play in the 1969 U.S. Chess Championship and Zonal Qualifying Tournament. This month we bring the dialogue up to date by covering the negotiations for a Fischer-Botvinnik Match, the USSR vs. Rest of the World Match, and the tournament of Peace in Rovinj and Zagrel.

We know that many of you have strong feelings one way or another about the Adventures of Fischer and that you may wish to express them. Please, however, do not do so in letters to this office. We are literally swamped with work and just do not have time for personal correspondence, no matter how much we might regret that fact.

Communication is the first difficulty encountered by the organizer who proposes that Fischer be a contestant in his tournament or match. Like all famous people, Bobby would be pestered to death by the idly curious if his whereabouts were easily ascertained. Therefore, he is quite understandably reluctant to make his address known to any but the few who have real need for it. Even those few sometimes have trouble locating Bobby, with his penchant for moving frequently and not leaving a forwarding address. For the same reasons, it is occasionally difficult to maintain contact even after it has been established.

The organizer who does reach Bobby with a proposal which interests him usually receives an inquiry regarding the size of the honorarium—after all, he is dealing with the world's leading chess professional—and a question as to whether or not the following playing conditions will be met.

PROPOSALS BY GRANDMASTER ROBERT J. FISCHER FOR STANDARDIZING RULES AND PLAYING CONDITIONS

1. Article 18 of the FIDE Laws of Chess should be strictly enforced.
   18 (1a) states that players are "forbidden to receive the advice or opinion of a third party, whether solicited or not."
   18 (1b) prohibits analysis "during play or during adjournments." This clause should be extended to embrace demonstration rooms, which should be so located that competitors do not have access to them, however accidentally (on the way to the rest room, for example), during the course of play.
   18 (2) provides that "infractions of the rules indicated in Section 1 hereof may incur penalties even to the extent of loss of the game." What are the other "penalties?" Should a penalty include the loss of time on the clock, for example?
2. Article 13 states that "in the course of play each player is required to record the game. . . . as clearly and legibly as possible, on the scoresheet prescribed for the contest." Obviously, if a player records any moves other than the ones actually played (such as a move he is considering but then decides to change, perhaps several times), he is violating this article as well as 18 (1a) which states that "during play the players are forbidden to make use of notes."
3. All competitors should be consulted in advance about the precise hours and days of the playing schedule so that adequate provisions may be made for various holidays. This schedule should include the hours of the actual rounds as well as sessions for adjourned games.
4. No photographs, movie and/or television cameras, sculpturing, etching, painting, or other distractions should be permitted anywhere in the playing rooms during the course of play without the unanimous consent of each and every competitor. No use of pocket chess sets should be permitted within ten rows of the players.
5. Spectators should not be allowed within a radius of 25 feet of each game in progress. Signs should be posted conspicuously forbidding noise or picture taking. Anyone violating this requirement should be compelled to leave.
6. The playing hall should be free of glare and distractingly bright overhead lights. Ideally, light should issue only from indirect, daylight-type fluorescent non-glare fixtures.
7. Chairs and tables should be of maximum comfort, with adequate leg room. The furniture used during the 1966 Havana Olympiad,

> for example, was praised by most of the leading players and could be used as the criterion.

The physical conditions proposed by Fischer are highly desirable from the players' standpoint; his crusade on their behalf is supported by many Grandmasters and has already brought about certain improvements. The lighting at the 1969 U.S. Championship, for example, was the best in many years. But what about the average organizer faced with these demands? He has problems. He wants Fischer, but how can he guarantee that some one (or more) of the contestants will not follow what may be a lifelong habit and write down a move first, then change his mind and make a different move, correcting his score accordingly? Perhaps the tournament is being financed by a sponsor who *demands* that it be publicized to the maximum; how to reconcile this with Fischer's "no photographs or movie cameras" edict? What if the playing site is an historic building, an architectural treasure, with high ceilings and beautiful chandeliers which light the place only dimly? Table lamps by each game will suffice for most, but a false ceiling with indirect fluorescent lighting installed is the only answer if Fischer is to accept his invitation; will the owners permit such defacement of their lovely old building, and will the sponsor underwrite the additional cost?

Yes, the organizer who seeks Fischer as a contestant in his chess event often faces insurmountable obstacles. Many try, a few meet all of the originally proposed conditions, and yet success is not so easily come by. Take the case of the Netherlands' Leiden Chess Club and its offer to arrange and host a match between Fischer and former World Champion Botvinnik.

Last summer, President Goudsmit of the Royal Netherlands Chess Federation telephoned to ask if I could supply Fischer's current address and/or telephone number. He explained that he wanted to contact Bobby on behalf of the Leiden Chess Club, which hoped to sponsor a Fischer-Botvinnik Match to observe its 75th Anniversary in 1970. When Bobby had been in Newburgh some time before, we talked about the proposed match and he thought it worthy of his consideration. Botvinnik was intrigued by the idea, as I knew because he had asked (during a telephone call from Moscow the day after Spassky defeated Petrosian for the World Championship) whether I thought Fischer would play or not. Since the prospect was apparently alluring to both protagonists, I gave RNCF President Goudsmit two addresses and telephone numbers. One was for a temporary Fischer residence in a California motel; the other was for Fischer's business representative, Bernard Davis of New York City.

Negotiations thereafter were directly between the gentlemen from the Netherlands, Fischer and his representative, and Botvinnik and the Chess Federation of the USSR. Bobby seemed to want everything relayed through Mr. Davis, and I received only second-hand reports from time to time from either Davis or the Netherlands. From these reports, it was evident by early September that agreement had been reached on all major points. The match was to consist of eighteen games, long enough to constitute an apparent advantage for Fischer (in view of Botvinnik's age). The Leiden Chess Club had arranged for a playing site which satisfied all of Fischer's playing conditions, and former World Champion Euwe was announced as the Match Director. Sponsors in the Netherlands had committed $25,000 to the project—enough to cover all expenses and to permit a most handsome prize fund of $13,000. The winner to receive $8,000 and the loser $5,000; quite a purse for a "loser!" The dates were tentatively set for March or early April of 1970.

In late September, that old communications bugaboo popped up again. No one heard from Bobby for quite some time, and the final contract had to be signed. Mr. Davis was indefinite—almost evasive—when I asked whether or not there really was solid agreement on the match conditions. In early October, Dr. Max Euwe flew to New York in the hope of seeing Fischer and obtaining his signature on the contract. No such luck, as Bobby was in California and couldn't be reached. Dr. Euwe had to move along to the FIDE meetings in Puerto Rico, leaving the contract to be forwarded to Fischer for his signature.

I'm not sure of the exact sequence and time of the events which followed, but the main thing is that Bobby had a change of heart regarding the length of the proposed match. He informed the Leiden Chess Club that *he* had decided the match should not be eighteen games long; rather, the winner's purse would go to the player who first won six games, with draws not to count.

After months of negotiation based upon what was recollected as Bobby's desire to play eighteen games rather than a shorter match—consternation! The Leiden Chess Club had labored mightily to arrange financial backing, to locate and contract for a playing site which met Fischer's specifications (including lighting), and to firm up the myriad of necessary details involved in such an undertaking. Now they could feel the rug moving under their feet.

Leiden wrote to Fischer, pointing out the impossibility of their conducting a match of unknown duration. The playing site had to be reserved for definite dates; it could not be booked indefinitely, as would be required for a "six wins" contest. The same requirement for a firm schedule existed with regard to Match Director Euwe and many of the other persons engaged to staff the match. The change Bobby wanted simply could not be made; therefore, they asked that he sign the agreement so carefully worked out for a match of eighteen games. This had to be done by a specified date or the match would be called off.

Many of you already know what happened. Fischer did not respond to Leiden's plea, and the proposed Fischer-Botvinnik Match was replaced by a four-man tournament in which Spassky, Donner, Botvinnik, and Larsen played four games against one another.

As 1970 began, Fischer's absence from competitive chess was causing considerable comment. He had declined to compete in the 1968 Olympiad because playing conditions at Lugano did not come up to his standards; he accepted no offers in 1969, turning down (among others) his invitations to San Juan and to the U.S. Championship and Zonal Tournament; and now he had found a reason not to play against Botvinnik. The question on many lips was, "Will Fischer ever play chess again?"

Came the Yugoslavs.

At the 1969 FIDE Congress in Puerto Rico, Bozidar Kazic of Yugoslavia presented his Federation's offer to host a team match between the USSR and the Rest of the World. The FIDE General Assembly approved the match and then the fun began. Articles last month and this month in CHESS LIFE & REVIEW and other publications have already covered the results and given some of the backgrounds, so here we shall limit our coverage to certain aspects of Fischer's participation.

With the Great Match approved by FIDE, Delegate Kazic came to New York from Puerto Rico and we were able to complete a call to Fischer, who had not yet departed the Northern California location for which I had the address and telephone number. When asked by Kazic whether he would play in the match USSR against the Rest of the World, Fischer replied that he was just now hearing of the match, that it would be interesting, but that four games were much too few.

During the next several weeks, letters from Yugoslavia to Fischer were forwarded to what we still thought to be his valid address. Neither USCF nor the Yugoslav Chess Federation knew at the time that these invitations and information letters regarding the Great Match were not reaching Bobby. He had moved, without leaving a forwarding address and without notifying us.

The FIDE agreement stated that the captains would determine composition of the teams by January 15. When that date rolled around, the Yugoslavs had received no response from Fischer. Together with Team Captain Euwe, they gambled that Bobby would play and announced him for Board One. Meantime, the agreement had been modified slightly and the date on which team captains were to exchange an exact list of players in board order had been extended to March 1.

In early February, during a telephone conversation with Bobby (who had settled in to an apartment in the Los Angeles area), he stated that the letters forwarded to his previous address from Yugoslavia had not reached him. This was the first time we had been in touch since November, so I gave him all the information I had regarding the Great Match and urged him to write immediately to Yugoslavia. Apparently he did, as indicated by this extract from a later letter to me from Bozidar Kazic: "At the beginning of February, Fischer sent me a few words in reply to my earlier letters. Before that, we had no news of him at all. This was followed by a lengthy exchange of numerous cables, letters, and telephone calls."

It was also followed by a personal visit to the United States by Dimitrije Bjelica of Yugoslavia. His specific goal was to arrange for Bobby to play chess in Yugoslavia, both in the Great Match and in one or more tournaments. I gave him Fischer's address; he immediately wrote and explained the wonderful playing conditions they had arranged, asking that Bobby call him at his New York hotel. This Bobby did; shortly afterwards, Bjelica flew to California for several personal meetings with him.

I couldn't begin to list all the telephone calls, wires, and letters which flew in every direction between I don't know how many people during the next several weeks—but here are a few highlights.

February 25: Bjelica phoned from California with the message that Fischer had definitely agreed to play in the Great Match.

March 20: Bobby told me he wasn't sure whether or not he would play; he had sent a cable to Yugoslavia two days earlier asking them about certain conditions. (At this point, my own impression from talking with Bobby was that he had a strong desire to play if he felt the conditions were right.)

March 26: Bobby telephoned from New York, en route from Los Angeles to Belgrade. He was in good spirits and said that he was determined to play the four games even though playing conditions might not be too good.

And we all know what happened next. Despite problems and uncertainties right up to starting time of the first game, Bobby did play—and with spectacular results. Furthermore, he went from the Great Match to win a speed tournament in Hercegnovi and then captured the Tournament of Peace (in Rovinj and Zagreb) with a 13-4 score and a two-point lead over the likes of Korchnoi, Smyslov, Hort, and Gligoric. Petrosian, Ivkov, Uhlmann, and other strong masters trailed even farther behind.

How did the Yugoslavs persuade Bobby to play? Well, perhaps he was eager to compete again; his last tournament was Vinkovci 1968 and the urge must have been nearly overpowering. Or perhaps having government support, generous funding, and a wildly enthusiastic horde of chess fans makes the difference. Certainly many concessions were made with regard to playing conditions—concessions not always possible for less fortunate organizers. And no doubt the financial rewards were attractive to Fischer, although we don't know just how remunerative this has all been. There are rumors that the total of prize moneys and honorariums is quite substantial. That is probably true, although certain published figures smack of exaggeration.

What next for Fischer? At this writing he is reported still in Yugoslavia, considering whether or not to play in Skopje. Meantime, the entire chess world cannot help but be intrigued once again by the question C. J. S. Purdy posed in his CHESS WORLD shortly after Fischer's withdrawal from the 1967 Interzonal: "Why all this ponderous succession of tournaments to select an official challenger? When the whole world can see that we have one sheer chess genius among us, why can't we cut the red tape and let him play a match against the titleholder?"

Flash—Flash

In a phone call from Yugoslavia as we were going to press, Fischer stated that reports of his engagement or marriage to a Yugoslavian girl were pure invention.

A CLOSE SHAVE. THE RUSSIANS WERE EXPECTED TO WIN HANDILY. NOT FOR ANOTHER FIFTEEN YEARS WOULD THE USSR AGREE TO A SECOND MATCH AGAINST THE WORLD.

—B.P.

THE MATCH OF THE CENTURY

by Dragoslav Andric

DRAWINGS BY O. MASEK, PRAGUE

Spassky over Larsen
Fischer over Petrosian

Chess Life & Review, June, 1940

Note: At the risk of repeating some material on this match already appearing in CL&R *in this and the preceding issues, we present the following in-depth report, which contains much material not otherwise reported. The thoroughness of this report is alone justification for its appearance—but for the same reason, it will be the last article of "hard news" regarding the match (unless, of course, there are new developments). Future articles on the match will deal with the games themselves and will be published as they are received.—Ed.*

In the spring of last year, a train carrying the Rumanian representatives to a chess congress in the Yugoslav capital was late in arriving. A handful of Belgrade chess organizers, walking around the railroad station, exchanged a few ideas . . . And that is how the great match, USSR versus the World, was born.

The next scene: the FIDE Congress in Puerto Rico, summer 1969. Both sides agree—in principle. The Soviets, however, propose that half of the match be played in Belgrade, the other half in Moscow. The Yugoslavs, jealously, wanted it all for themselves—it was their idea! So they got the whole pie—and all the bills as well, amounting to more than $100,000.00.

A Global Problem

For months to come, however, the enormous costs were overshadowed by a more acute problem: how to choose the World team. On paper it was easy. Dr. Euwe, their captain, helped himself with mathematics, his own professional field. He based his list on Professor Elo's famous international chess rating list, with Fischer leading his selections. So far, so good (or so it seemed). But when it came to live men, you had to start with the fact that the only Western grandmaster discreetly feared by the Russians had abstained from play since the summer of 1968. It was even a feat to find out how to get in touch with him. At the first contact, of course, Fischer said his automatic no, from his Los Angeles shelter. He was then invited to come to Belgrade merely as an interested onlooker, at the cost of the organizers. This melted him a bit. Thus, they got his qualified yes, with a list of 23 conditions. These ranged from the intensity of the light on the stage (it had to equal daylight: 1100 luces) to elementary money matters. From then on, things became simple as far as his participation was concerned; it was just a question of dozens of telegrams and many international telephone calls to him.

With quite a few recent successes in his pocket, Bent Larsen gave an angry yes to Euwe's suggestion to allocate second board to him, behind Fischer. He was assured—and so he believed himself—that it was just an academic question, as no one expected Fischer to compete at all. But when the news got around that Bobby would again do the improvising, Larsen changed his mind and sent word from Lugano that he would not look at Fischer's back. Then he went to Holland for some simultaneous exhibitions. An organizer from Belgrade chased him by plane. Although he never did meet the Dane, he managed to get in touch with him by phone one night after midnight. Larsen again gave a reluctant yes, only to replace it a few days later with another no, explaining that he was very tired during the phone conversation.

Having made a successful approach to Fischer, the organizers then applied the same method to Larsen: they suggested that he come only as a guest, even with his wife. They both came by plane, he from Holland, she from Denmark, to meet in Belgrade for the first time in two months. As for his participation, he seemed slightly equivocal at first while the hosts urged him to accept Board Two. His wife told us it would have been better to try to attain our goal with him privately, without all the publicity. We did try, but Fischer had arrived in the meantime and Larsen's no hardened into marble. Some even expressed the opinion that Larsen had come only to see whether Fischer would actually appear.

While we were translating the last questions and answers at the official press conference the day before the match, Larsen was in the center of another one, improvised in a nearby hall. We approached him just in time to hear his arguments. He asserted that he had won more important tournaments in the last two or three years than Fischer has in his whole lifetime. It was a long story, he said, with Mr. Folke Rogard (FIDE's about-to-retire President) behind it. We asked him whether some sort of moral compensation would make him join the team as it was, even if under protest. "That would make Dr. Euwe angry," he said, "and then you would have to offer him some moral compensation, which would be much more difficult . . ." Weren't the interests of the team to be held above personal interests? "There is no team," he asserted. "There are only ten different four-game matches." "But then," a reporter ventured, "the matter is simpler. What do you care who plays on the other boards? Couldn't you be satisfied with an ex-world champion for your opponent?" There was no answer, except: "I will not play Board Two."

Larsen was calm and confident, mostly smiling. He did not look at all like the Terrible Viking he has been called occasionally. By the way, he does not like that nick-name; it is used, he says, by those who know nothing of Scandinavian history. Having heard Petrosian say in the meantime that Larsen was right, we suggested to the Russian that he try to persuade Larsen to accept Board Two. We went into a corner with the two of them, prepared to play the role of translator again, only to find that Larsen speaks very good Russian, much better, in fact, than he needed to say his no again, adding sincere thanks after Petrosian's hearty, "I like you and I would like to play with you!"

Fischer's Surprise Move

But what about Fischer? We were at the airport with the President of the Organization Committee, only to find that Fischer had arrived half an hour ahead of schedule and was now nowhere to be seen.

He was on everybody's lips, however. A Pacific coast reporter told us about his 44-minute-long phone conversation with a New York sports magazine editor on technicalities concerning his future chess reports from Belgrade. When everything was settled, the editor casually added: "By the way, if Fischer doesn't play, just forget the whole thing." The reporter asked him: "And what if he plays only his first five moves and then disappears?" Replied the editor after a pause: "Send your report just the same—and don't forget the five moves!"

The reporter did not let us ask whether this was just another Fischer anecdote. "I'm telling you the truth! And it is the truth of it that makes it so funny!" he insisted.

It was then that Fischer, the Unpredictable, knocked everybody off their feet. He made it known that he would leave the top board to Larsen—just for nothing! (Before coming to Belgrade, he had said he would do it, but for a very substantial sum.) The strained organizers were ready to weep for joy, but before actually arranging it, they decided to put the news on ice for a while, just in case. For some ten hours, at least, not even the official news agency was informed about Fischer's generous gesture. Bobby meant it, however. When this became clear, another big question appeared: What Would The Russians Say?

High Noon

A very strict protocol had been signed weeks earlier by both sides. The Russians had particularly insisted on it: they wanted, among other things, that the individual opponents be fixed so that respective preparations would be possible. It was then agreed that both captains would send the names of the team members by telegram on March 1st precisely at 12:00. This was done—and on Dr. Euwe's list, Fischer was on top board. The famous protocol, with their signatures on it, was the organizers' main and sincere argument in their endeavors to persuade Larsen to accept Board Two. Acquainted with the high-level procedures the Russians apply in such matters, the hosts would not believe that the Russians would agree to an improvised change on the day before the first round.

The Russian team captain, Dmitri Postnikov, President of the USSR Chess Federation, heard the news stony-faced, said not a word and retired for consultaiton. After a full hour of tension, he again appeared, just as calm . . . and did not say Nyet! The match could begin!

(During all this fuss, by the way, nobody noticed that Matulovic asserted he would not play because he had been put on a lower board than Uhlmann, who did not have as good results, whom he had beaten in a match, etc. He managed, however, to forget his own threats in time. Wouldn't you do the same—with no delegation to plead on your behalf and no special press conference in sight?)

After this sudden turn of events, people began to wonder. Maybe the Russians were glad to avoid the prestige risk of a Spassky-Fischer encounter? And how to explain Fischer's own change of mind. Did he simply prefer Petrosian as a somewhat easier opponent? Or was his unexpected decision the result of some friendly persuasion? (The organizers denied this; they just would not venture to suggest that he leave the top spot to Larsen.) Did money have something to do with it? Well, help yourself, just choose whatever hypothesis you prefer.

After midnight, Fischer summoned the President of the Organization Committee. The poor man feared the worst. But Bobby just wanted it to be known that he himself did not know why he had ceded to Larsen in the prestige contest. "I must have been very tired to do such a foolish thing," he said.

The Russians, of course, must have had similar problems with their list, as only the top three places were preordained. There was, we understand, especially great resistance on the part of Geller when, at one time, the opinion prevailed that Botvinnik should precede him on the list. Almost everyone in Belgrade was convinced, however, that the Russians had composed their team according to the list Dr. Euwe had made public well before the opening. That is how—the supposition went on—some Russian grandmasters were put up against their all-time "victims." That is how Taimanov got Uhlmann, whom he used to beat as he liked, and how Botvinnik got Matulovic, who had admitted

(and proved) his "Botvinnik complex." Why else would Taimanov precede Botvinnik? And what about Keres? Did he not deserve a higher board than tenth, or had his opponent, Ivkov, something to do with it? Such beliefs, when published in the Belgrade dailies, prompted Russian chess officials to a denial in a letter to the editors, and to explain their principles when ranking the players:

"After the World Champion, Spassky, and his predecessor Petrosian, there comes Korchnoi, who played in the final candidates match. He is followed by the four grandmasters who obtained the right, by their placement in the last USSR Championship, to compete at the next Interzonal: Polugaevsky, Geller, Smyslov and Taimanov. The last three places were given to grandmasters of special merit—Botvinnik, Tal and Keres. The first Reserve player is Stein, as he placed sixth in the USSR Championship, just behind those who play in the Interzonal. Second Reserve is Bronstein, who once played a match for the world championship."

He Was Hungry

"We should now see," said Dr. Euwe in his speech at the opening ceremony, "what an ex-champion like myself, who does not play, can do against the present World Champion and four ex-champions who play. . ."

A computer had already given its answer, favoring the Soviet team by 21½–18½ in this unique event. The Russians announced beforehand, which is not their custom at all, that they would win even more decisively, while many of the 2,000 seated onlookers in Belgrade's Syndicate Hall, and more who were ready to follow the games on a huge (4×4 yards) electronic board outside, did not completely exclude a surprise outcome.

While Mitya Ribicic, President of the Federal Executive Council of Yugoslavia—a first category player himself—waited in the first row to make the symbolic first move on the top board, there was a great commotion behind the scenes. Bobby Fischer was not to be found! Among silent faces loudly marked with "well, what did you expect?!" you could hear the Russians as well as some of the world's players ask: "When is the match going to begin at last?" Then, word got around that Fischer had left his room to have lunch in a restaurant a mile away. Was it good news or bad? The long opening ceremony was the organizers' chance to gain time to complete both teams.

Fischer's timing, however, was dazzlingly accurate. Just when the players simply had to be introduced to the public and to their opponents, he popped out of nowhere to divide the most thunderous applause with Tal and Botvinnik. With 62 accredited journalists and dozens of free-lance ones around, many photographers were doing their best before Fischer's veto would cut them off at the first move, them as well as Belgrade TV men and a Moscow TV team. Then Ribicic moved Spassky's Queen pawn two squares. As an adequate symbol of the hard fights that were to follow, a gong announced the start of play. The gong, by the way, was borrowed from the Yugoslavian Boxing Association.

Round One

"I will go back to Moscow with Petrosian in his new car," said Tal when he was told that the winners of the top two matches would each get a car. (In case of an even score, it was presumed that four lightning games before the TV cameras would decide who would get the keys to the car.) Tal's prognosis was duly registered in the Belgrade press, but Russian reporters were cautious enough not to mention it in their reports. And they were right, too. Bobby Fischer's blasting win against Petrosian, foreseeable soon after the beginning of the first session, seemed to have an encouraging effect in general on the world's players.

The first result was brought about after only four and a half hours of play, unprecedented enough for grandmasters. Reshevsky and Smyslov signed a draw on the sixth board. Roaring applause followed when Fischer brought the world team the lead. Choosing the oldest line of play against Petrosian's beloved Caro-Kann Defense, the American chased the Black King right and left, dealing him a mortal blow right in the middle of the board. After Petrosian's failure, some were ready to find special reasons for his personal pleas to Larsen, on the eve of the match, to accept second board.

The world's lead did not last long: Gligoric allowed Geller to get the most out of a Ruy Lopez and got a hopeless position well before he resigned. A series of draws followed. Spassky, the Champion, played too fast when he had the better chances, while Larsen made the same psychological mistake when he had the upper hand in the ending. Ivkov had the advantage all along, but a few imprecise moves on his part were enough for Keres to equalize the game. Tal and Najdorf both used hit-and-run tactics with the same result.

Thus the first day ended with a 3-3 score. After the adjournment, Taimanov forced Uhlmann's resignation and Botvinnik Matulovic's: 5-3 for the Soviets. Then Hort of Czechoslavakia magnified his microscopic advantage to a full point against Polugaevsky—5-4. The even score was already in sight. But with two extra pawns in a simple ending, Grandmaster Lajos Portisch of Hungary made a technical mistake that turned the world team's moral triumph into a mere relative success. First he missed the move that would have forced Korchnoi to resign at once: 57 . . . K-R3. Then, a few moves later, wishing to gain some time for deliberation, though he was far from being in time pressure, Portisch repeated the position in the belief it was only a second repetition. But in fact, he had allowed a threefold repetition. Korchnoi, of course, claimed the draw. After a few moments of tension on the stage, the referees acknowledged the unexpected result. Thus, with 5½-4½ after the first round, the Soviets obtained less than had been expected, but also half a point more than their wildest hopes just before the end of the first session.

A jury selected Fischer as the recipient of the best game award. His comment: "I could have played better . . ."

Round Two

There were ten boards—but eleven encounters at this event. This became evident after the second round. To be specific, there was an indirect weighing of power between Spassky, leader of the Soviet team, and Fischer the world's number 2, the only player from the West who seemed to worry the Russians as far as the chess crown was concerned. Fighting their respective opponents in Belgrade, they tried to overshadow each other as well.

After the second round, this indirect match for prestige was rather balanced. Fischer won his second game in a row against Petrosian—a formidable achievement indeed, as the ex-champion of the world did not lose a single game out of the 44 he played before Belgrade: 22 at the last Soviet Championship, 5 in his match with Polugaevsky (which he won to become undisputed Soviet Champion), and 17 at Palma de Mallorca. Spassky, on the other hand, only drew his first-round game with Larsen, but his brilliant win in only 17 moves in their next game was morally worth a point and a half! He won the best game award for the round, of course, which only added to the growing prestige tension.

Larsen's first move, with his Queen Knight pawn, is labelled by chess theory as "irregular," but it is not at all irregular in his practice. Just when the game began to show the contours of the English Opening, the Dane started an unfortunate advance on the Kingside, hoping to get more terrain. Obviously, he had not counted on Spassky's most ingenious series of explosive sacrifices. As an onlooker put it, the World Champion played that day with Larsen just as the Dane plays with helpless unknowns.

The top board game ended soon enough to give the breathless 2,000 onlookers in the hall and some 4,000 who followed the events on the electronic board outside a chance to admire Fischer's programmed technique. He piled one microscopic advantage on top of another until they materialized in the shape of an extra pawn for him, just about enough for a full point after the adjournment.

Faced with two summit dramas, a one-acter and a two-acter, the audience could relax occasionally to glance at the other boards. To make his first draw with Botvinnik, Matulovic had first to obtain a slightly better position. Uhlmann, from East Germany, again succumbed to Taimanov without visible resistance. There was no excitement about the drawn games Gligoric-Geller and Polugaevsky-Hort. Portisch, however, was there to produce another surprise. Just when he obtained a decisively better position and was about to win a pawn, and, to top it off, when Korchnoi had only a few seconds left for 9 moves, the Hungarian most unexpectedly agreed to a draw. When the world team's captain, Dr. Euwe, asked Portisch for his reasons, the Hungarian just about forgot whatever he knew of English or Russian.

"It is easier to win against Tal than to draw with him," said Najdorf before the match, and he now proved it. Tal went out for a pawn and won it, but Najdorf skillfully used the temporary absence of his opponent's pieces from the King. The game was adjourned with White to move. Impatient to know whether Najdorf had more than perpetual check, the Russians gathered in the adjoining room to analyze. Checking the Black King from all angles, they could find nothing concrete for some time. Spassky, then, suggested the right maneuver for White. A man jumped up behind them, leaped to Spassky and kissed him enthusiastically. The thankful onlooker, of course, was Najdorf. The game ended in a White victory after only a few moves the next day.

As the Russians won the other two adjourned games (Smyslov-Reshevsky and Keres-Ivkov), the round ended 6-4. This seemed logical enough. One remembered that they had prepared together for a whole month, and continued their teamwork between games as well. The world's individualists seemed to meet only on the stage, where they could hardly even say hello to each other because of the very strict match rules. So what could they expect: a miracle?

Round Three: the Miracle

Who says chess enthusiasts do not have a sixth sense? Just now, when any possibility of a surprise seemed to have been ruled out, the fans filled the large hall to capacity sooner than ever—in less than half an hour. Yugoslavia's government's President Ribicic was seen there already for the third time. Black market operators left their usual strategic places in front of cinemas with new programs, in favor of the chess fortress, where they smelied a better chance to make profits on the greatly in-demand entrance tickets. Grandmasters' spouses, "chess wives," took their seats before their husbands appeared on stage.

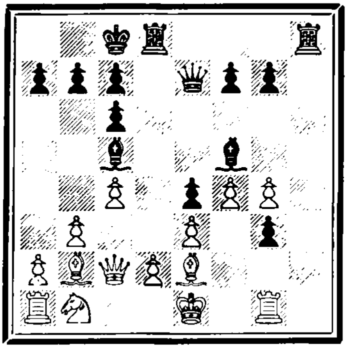
Such was the course of the game on the top board that Mrs. Larsen inevitably jumped off her chair at the end to embrace her husband blissfully. While both Spassky and Larsen tried to surpass each other with most ingenious backhands and forehands, it was rather drafty around the Dane's King. Then, already in time pressure, Larsen sent his King on what seemed an adventurous trip to the main crossroads. "I just could not afford to be afraid there," he said right after the game. It was the right decision at the right moment. The dynamic balance was established, but Spassky let that fact slip by him unnoticed. He went after a pawn while Larsen centralized his pieces and even got the upper hand. For the last three moves before the time control, Spassky had five minutes and Larsen only one. But it was the World Champion who made a blunder—a very comforting one for chess mortals, virtually leaving a piece en prise. "You are my magnificent one!" exclaimed Mrs. Larsen to her husband, who had said earlier, and proved now, that lost games only stimulate him to win.

Fischer, in the meantime, worried his fans a bit with his treatment of a Caro-Kann that was this time, for a change, made unorthodox by Petrosian. But here as well, a King maneuver was the solution. With this point divided, Fischer already won his car. He did not, however, offer Tal a ride to Moscow, preferring to turn it in for a special cash prize.

Before that game, Hort and Polugaevsky had made the only "grandmaster draw" in the whole match—only one in 40 games, a unique feat indeed! They needed only 11 moves to do it. Geller-Gligoric drew as the consequence of an almost complete blockade.

Notes by Larry Evans

In Larsen-Spassky the Dane succumbed to a sparkling brilliancy in a handful of moves: 1 P-QN3, P-K4 2 B-N2, N-QB3 3 P-QB4, N-B3 4 N-KB3, P-K5 5 N-Q4, B-B4 6 NxN, QPxN 7 P-K3, B-B4 8 Q-B2, Q-K2 9 P-B4?, O-O-O 10 B-K2, N-N5! 11 P-N3, P-KR4 12 P-KR3, P-R5! 13 PxN, PxP 14 R-N1.



Black moves

The crowd roared after 14 . . . R-R8!! (although the prosaic 14 . . . Q-R5 is also sufficient); 15 RxR, P-N7 16 R-B1 (if 16 B-B3, Q-R5ch! Or 16 R-N1, Q-R5ch 17 K-Q1, Q-R8), Q-R5ch; 17 K-Q1, PxR=Qch White Resigns—for if 18 BxQ, BxPch 19 K-B1, Q-K8 and mate.

When no less than six games were adjourned, nothing seemed to indicate a surprise. Fischer, Larsen and Hort had a good look at the positions and forecast the outcome of the round as a very satisfying 5-5. Their objective appraisal was soon to melt in the world's favor. In the meantime, there was a good sign: for the first time in a decade of skirmishing and wrangling, Fischer and Reshevsky were seen together, engaged in the analysis of Sammy's adjourned game, in the Metropole Hotel. That game was resumed early next morning because of Sammy's religious habits—it was Friday. He exploited to the full his favorable Queens ending against Smyslov, who made repeated draw offers. Tal, on the other hand, made Najdorf pay for his win in the previous game. Two draws followed: Taimanov-Uhlmann and Ivkov-Keres, as was expected. Then Portisch managed to defeat Korchnoi at last—out of a less favorable position! There remained Matulovic-Botvinnik. The Yugoslav grandmaster was a pawn down, with only his "Botvinnik complex" as compensation. While many wondered why he had not been replaced earlier by Olafsson or Darga, he fought desper-

ately in an ending very like those deeply explored by Botvinnik in his theoretical works. After an imprecise move or two, however, the former world champion came to a dead end. He approached his captain, Postnikov, several times for permission to sign the draw. The ill-humored President of the USSR Chess Federation retorted each time with a decisive "Nyet!" Finally, Botvinnik shocked the onlookers by falling into a one-move stalemate trap! Botvinnik himself did not seem disturbed by the sudden end, as he could not find a winning method any more. Some were even inclined to believe that the stalemate was actually his own trap for . . . Postnikov! Right after the game, Botvinnik explained to us that he had lost his way because Matulovic had played the adjournment worse than he had expected. The result of this game made the score for the round 6-4 in favor of the world. Thus the Russians' lead in the overall score was cut to 15½-14½. But the distance of only one point was more than compensated by the high morale of the world's grandmasters. The Russians had plenty of reasons to fear the worst; their mostly silent faces were eloquent enough!

The Last Round

A surprise move by the captain of the USSR team before the last round added to its tension. He replaced no less than the world champion, Boris Spassky, whose defeat in the previous round was his first since he won the title last summer. It must have been a surprise for Spassky, too, as he seemed very optimistically disposed in a TV interview the night before. He was replaced by Stein, a three-time Soviet champion. On the other side, either because it was a Saturday evening or because Reshevsky was tired after two consecutive adjournments, Dr. Euwe substituted Olafsson for him. Both reserve players lost!

But first Najdorf drew with Tal, as did Hort with Polugaevsky. Gligoric had the upper hand against Geller all along, except for the last two or three moves, when he let Geller equalize and force the draw.

Then Portisch, again, relieved the Russians of at least one of their worries. For the third time in this match, he mysteriously allowed Korchnoi to draw a worse position. This time the Hungarian was ahead the exchange when he signed the draw, thus blowing away the world's sudden chance for a final triumph.

Striving for revenge, Ivkov made quite a few unhealthy moves against Keres and lost. As they say, "a mother doesn't scold her son for losing money at the card table—but for trying to get it back!"

Fischer, who started his last game two hours later out of religious motives, appeared ten minutes late to be met with applause by the relieved spectators. He took his last game rather too lightly and adjourned it a pawn down, only to use all his resources the next day to save the half point.

On the top board, Larsen felt obliged to play for the public. He triumphed again in an exciting game with Stein, winning the best game award for the round (which had gone to Reshevsky the day before), as well as a car.

After his game with Smyslov, Olafsson was asked why he played a piece down for so long. Olafsson replied: "Because it was my only game in the match!" Indeed, he could have resigned some 25 moves earlier, when he gave up his Knight.

As Matulovic, who had become used to playing a pawn behind against Botvinnik, managed again to force a draw, the final round ended in a 5-5 tie, making the final overall score 20½-19½ in favor of the Russians. One half point made the difference.

Who was "responsible" for the missing half point? Was it Uhlmann, who discouraged the spectators not so much by his two losses but by his complete lack of resistance? Was it Portisch with his three illogical draws? Or was it Dr. Euwe, who replaced the wrong man—or the right man with the wrong one? No, no. The prevailing opinion in Belgrade after the match was that it was lost by the Yugoslavs, the hosts. There were just too many of them on the team. And, since they had played so many team matches against Soviet teams (one a year for more than a decade!), they were too conscious of who the better players were. This might explain their meager 4 points out of twelve games this time.

There were some other striking facts, however. On the top four (Olympic) boards, the world simply blew the Soviets over with 10½-5½. Fischer alone did better in his four games (3 points) than four grandmasters collected out of ten (Petrosian and Ivkov 1 point each, and Olafsson and Stein zero). Only one match was undecided, Tal-Najdorf 2-2.

The final tally prompted Dr. Euwe to remark wittily at the closing banquet: "We have won the match on the first nine boards . . ."

Let one thing more be noted finally: all the former world champions and the current one were present. This has never been the case at any chess event before, not even at any of the chess olympiads. That fact alone should suffice to make the Match of the Century a unique encounter in the history of the old game.

Sidelights

The Russian team, including the two reserve players, was an average age of 43 years. The world team's average: 38.7. The oldest competitor was Najdorf, born in 1910; the youngest Hort, born in 1944.

*****

The chess table at which Fischer and Petrosian played was different from the rest. Made of white and green marble, it was Fidel Castro's gift (on the occasion of the Olympiad in Havana in 1966) to one of Belgrade's chess functionaries. The chess set, too, had to be special—Fischer demanded that it not be shiny.

*****

The city lights on the square in front of the match hall were dimmed during the event, so that the outside spectators could better follow the games on the electronic chess board, which is said to be 20 times cheaper than earlier types.

*****

The cost of the match (more than $100,000.00) should be covered by advertisements, travel firms, the Belgrade municipality, the Serbian government, etc. Although the hall, seating 2,000 people, was full to capacity all along, the sale of tickets brought only about $5,000. This was, however, more than any chess event ever before.

*****

Questioned about the present system of competition for the world title, 15 out of 20 grandmasters on both teams expressed definite disapproval. Spassky, current champion, and Botvinnik, three-time holder of the title, had no opinion, while only Portisch, Hort and Matulovic considered it acceptable, with reservations.

*****

The grandmasters gathered in Belgrade decided there to form their own international association, as they did not feel that their interests were well served by FIDE. The association's provisional board consists of Spassky, Larsen, Keres, Gligoric and Robert Byrne. [In a letter recently received, Keres states the "Council of Grandmasters," formed with the approval of Dr. Euwe, will prepare "a proposal for World Championship roles" for the next FIDE meeting.—Ed.]

During his games, Fischer drinks a rather special cocktail: milk and mineral water. They say he wants it neither warm, nor cold, nor tepid.

*****

The Vice-captain of the Soviet team, Lev Abramov, was heard approaching the director of the match: "May I, in the name of the Soviet team, ask just one question—to Fischer's one thousand questions?"

*****

All the players were presented with life insurance policies before the match. One of them was curious: "Couldn't they insure us against defeat?"

*****

The last round was broadcast by Belgrade TV directly for one and a half hours. It is considered to be the longest direct telecast ever of a chess event.

*****

Portisch asked Najdorf for his autograph. Najdorf said: "Five dollars, please." Portisch was surprised, but Najdorf added: "That's what Fischer would say!" Tal then approached Portisch modestly, with "Please, only two dollars for mine . . ."

*****

We can testify, however, that Fischer gave out quite a few autographs (for nothing) at the final banquet.

*****

Fischer received many letters from unknown admirers. Among them, even some marriage proposals.

COMPLETE RESULT

Board	USSR	Round				Round				WORLD
		I	II	III	IV	I	II	III	IV	
	Spassky	½	1	0		½	0	1		Larsen
1	Stein				0				1	
2	Petrosian	0	0	½	½	1	1	½	½	Fischer
3	Korchnoi	½	½	0	½	½	½	1	½	Portisch
4	Polugaevsky	0	½	½	½	1	½	½	½	Hort
5	Geller	1	½	½	½	0	½	½	½	Gligoric
6	Smyslov	½	1	0		½	0	1		Reshevsky
					1				0	Olafsson
7	Taimanov	1	1	½	0	0	0	½	1	Uhlmann
8	Botvinnik	1	½	½	½	0	½	½	½	Matulovic
9	Tal	½	0	1	½	½	1	0	½	Najdorf
10	Keres	½	1	½	1	½	0	½	0	Ivkov
Result by Round		5½	6	4	5	4½	4	6	5	
Total USSR			20½				World 19½			

They Said....

World Champion Spassky on Fischer: "His weak points in chess are a secret."

Larsen on his own daring style: "If I were afraid of what could happen on the chess board, I would do something other than play chess."

Taimanov on the 2,000 spectators: "Look at all the people! It's like a pop music concert."

Fischer on newspapermen: "Is it against the law to kill a reporter?"

Petrosian on chess personalities: "The chess public sees the grandmasters as if in an oblique mirror. So I am considered to be too cautious, while in fact I try only to avoid danger."

Korchnoi on the match: "This was the best moment for the Soviet team. I do not think it would be this strong five years from now."

Fischer in a TV interview: "I am not in top form."

Najdorf on the world team's opponents: "I do not believe the Soviet players are more talented than the others. They are just more inclined to consider chess work rather than play."

Najdorf on sacrifices: "When Spassky offers you a piece, you could just as well resign right there. But when Tal sacrifices, you would do well to go on playing, as he might sacrifice another piece, and then . . . who knows?"

Najdorf on Fischer's absence when the official photographs were to be taken: "He prefers to enter chess history alone."

CONTRARY TO YUGOSLAVIAN OPINION, FISCHER HAS LONG BEEN REGARDED BY AMERICAN PLAYERS AS THE BEST IN BLITZ.

—B.P.

THE GREAT "BLITZ TOURNAMENT"

by Dr. Petar Trifunovic

Chess Life & Review, July, 1970

"The Great Match" in Belgrade ended. Would Fischer stay in Yugoslavia and take part in the "Second Tournament of Peace" in Rovinj and Zagreb, or would he return home? The Yugoslav Chess Organization tried to retain him and to get him to consent to play in the tournament. But Fischer declined repeatedly to give a definitive assent.

Meanwhile, there arose the possibility of a great "blitz tournament" (in rapid chess) at Herceg Novi, a small but very attractive place for tourists on the Adriatic coast. Unexpectedly, Fischer agreed to play in this tournament. "Unexpectedly," that is, for all here. For it is understood that Fischer very seldom plays "blitz chess" and cultivates no sympathy for this sort of play. The Soviet "blitz" specialists, Grandmasters Tal, Korchnoi, Bronstein and Petrosian, and the Yugoslav "blitz" matador, Grandmaster Matulovic, were very glad to have "Bobby" participate. For all expected that Bobby would absorb some good lessons and even nice cudgelings in "blitz chess."

In the tournament, however, quite the opposite happened. The final results:

1	Fischer	19	7	Matulovic	10½
2	Tal	14½	8	Smyslov	9½
3	Korchnoi	14	9	Reshevsky	8½
4	Petrosian	13½	10	Uhlmann	8
5	Bronstein	13	11	Ivkov	7½
6	Hort	12	12	Ostojic	2

Fischer won: instead of taking lessons he gave them to his peerless opponents, even to the Soviet grandmasters who regard themselves as insuperable in this kind of chess. The vastness of his victory may be measured by the gap between Fischer and second-placed Tal, a whole four and a half miles (pardon, points: but such a distance might properly be miles). Fischer won convincingly: in the double-round total of twenty-two games, he lost but one to Korchnoi and drew one each with Hort, Uhlmann, Bronstein and Reshevsky, defeating the other six by a clean 2–0. The audience was surprised by his play and his results but enjoyed watching how he cudgeled opponents right and left, and they hailed him with the nickname, "Terrific Bobby." His opponents were not surprised, rather they were panic-stricken. So gloomy an outcome of the tournament they could not have presupposed, even in a nightmare. The difference between Fischer and his compatriot Reshevsky was nearly inconceivable, a mere ten and a half points. And also, in the majority of the games, Fischer used less than half the time that his opponents did.

In the opinion stated by the actual participants in the tournament and also by Yugoslav chess experts, this was the strongest "blitz" tournament ever organized in the history of chess. Many of them, therefore, consider it as an unofficial world championship in "blitz."

How Fischer played may be seen from the following game. Even in "blitz," he served up theoretical novelties.

RUY LOPEZ

Korchnoi **Fischer**

1 P-Q4, N-KB-3 2 P-QB4, P-KN3 3 N-QB3, B-N2 4 P-K4, P-Q3 5 B-K2, O-O 6 N-B3, P-K4 7 O-O, N-B3 8 P-Q5, N-K2 9 N-Q2, P-B4 10 P-QR3, N-K1 11 P-QN4, P-N3 12 R-N1, P-B4 13 P-B3, P-B5 14 P-QR4, P-KN4 15 P-R5, R-B3 16 PxBP, NPxBP 17 N-N3, R-N3 18 B-Q2, N-KB3 19 K-R1, P-N5 20 PxP, NxNP 21 R-B3, R-R3 22 P-R3, N-N3 23 K-N1, N-B3 24 B-K1, N-R1! 25 R-Q3, N-B2 26 B-B3, N-N4 27 Q-K2, R-N3 28 K-B1, NxRP! 29 PxN, BxPch 30 K-B2, N-N5ch 31 BxN, BxB, White resigns.

RUY LOPEZ

Fischer **Matulovic**

1 P-K4, P-K4 2 N-KB3, N-QB3 3 B-N5, P-B4 4 N-B3, PxP 5 QNxP, P-Q4 6 NxP, PxN 7 NxN, Q-N4 8 Q-K2, N-B3 9 P-KB4, QxBP 10 P-Q4, Q-R5ch 11 P-N3, Q-R6 12 B-N5!, P-QR3 13 B-QR4, B-Q2 14 BxN, PxB 15 QxPch, K-B2 16 N-K5ch!, PxN 17 R-B1ch, K-K2 18 BxB, KxB 19 R-B7ch, K-K1? 20 RxBP, B-Q3 21 RxNP, QR-B1 22 O-O-O, QxRP 23 PxP, B-K2 24 RxBch!, KxR 25 Q-N7ch, K-K3 26 Q-Q7ch, KxP 27 Q-Q5ch, K-B3 28 R-B1ch, K-N3 29 Q-K6ch, K-N4 30 R-B5ch, K-N5 31 R-B4ch, KxP 32 Q-N4 mate.

FRENCH DEFENSE

Tal **Korchnoi**

1 P-K4, P-K3 2 P-Q4, P-Q4 3 N-Q2, P-QB4 4 KN-B3, P-QR3 5 KPxP, KPxP 6 B-K2, P-B5 7 O-O, B-Q3 8 R-K1, N-K2 9 P-QN3, P-QN4 10 P-QR4, P-B6 11 N-B1, P-N5 12 N-K5, O-O 13 B-KB4, P-B3 14 N-Q3, BxB 15 NxB, Q-Q3 16 B-B3!, QN-B3 17 N-K3!, QxN 18 NxP, NxN 19 BxNch, K-R1 20 BxN, R-R2 21 Q-K2, QxP 22 QR-Q1, Q-B4 23 Q-K8, R-KB2 24 R-Q5!, Q-N3 25 QxR!, Resigns.

PRELUDE TO REYKJAVIK? AFTER THIS GAME, SPASSKY'S SCORE AGAINST FISCHER WAS THREE WINS, TWO DRAWS, AND NO LOSSES. BORIS REALLY WAS FORMIDABLE IN THOSE DAYS.

—B.P.

GAME OF THE MONTH

DUEL OF THE YEAR

Spassky vs. Fischer at Siegen, 1970

by Svetozar Gligoric

Chess Life & Review, December, 1970

On his six year road to the World Championship, Spassky had put aside Keres, Geller, Tal, Korchnoi, Larsen and Petrosian. In consequence, there was but one rival left who by his tournament results could match Spassky's achievements in those matches. Everyone will guess that Robet J. Fischer is meant here. When the day came for these two to meet during the Olympiad in Siegen, there was great excitement among the spectators and great pleasure in having such a rare opportunity to see them both opposed at the same chessboard.

At the same time, there was a certain counter feeling of sadness and injustice on the part of your commentator that such a duel of the year should last for only one game, in which one of the great competitors had to be handicapped by having the Black pieces. Also, the heavy burden of responsibility on the shoulders of both opponents was unfair for just one game.

Before the game began, and after it was ended, there was the same impression that the World Champion was the more realistic, and Fischer the more ambitious and enterprising of the two. But the psychological moments of that "Derby Day" represent less reason for presenting that game in this column than the fact that the game itself embodied an open clash between two creative principles and two different approaches to the fight in chess.

Fischer daringly entered upon the same line which brought him defeat against the same opponent and deprived him, as a matter of fact, of first place in the last Piatigorsky Cup tournament, while Spassky—less prepared and less devoted to the task of discovering all secrets of that or any other position—simply expressed his general belief in the soundness of the full Pawn center.

What happened is given below:

Siegen 1970

GRUNFELD DEFENSE

Boris Spassky **Robert J. Fischer**
Soviet Union *United States*

1 P-Q4 ....

The champion is cautious as in their encounter in 1966 and avoids the possible sharp lines of the Sicilian after his otherwise favorite 1 P-K4.

1 .... N-KB3 3 N-QB3 P-Q4
2 P-QB4 P-KN3

The Gruenfeld is a favorite of Fischer's for very special occasions. He tried the same against Botvinnik in the Olympiad of 1962 for one example among several.

4 PxP ....

Spassky has often proclaimed his belief in the full Pawn center, as in the Semi-Tarrasch. Nor could the possibility of "prepared lines" by his opponent induce him into giving up his principles here either. For he used the same line in the Piatigorsky Cup four years ago.

4 .... NxP 6 PxN B-N2
5 P-K4 NxN 7 B-QB4 ....

7 B-QR3 only displaces this Bishop: after . . . P-N3 and . . . P-QB4, Black easily cuts off its diagonal.

7 .... P-QB4

Your commentator had the peculiar feeling of having to play Fischer not the once he did but three times in the Finals at Siegen. For this same move occurred a few minutes later and twenty yards away on the board, Gligoric—Hort, although the Czechoslovakian grandmaster usually prefers the continuation: 7 . . . O-O 8 N-K2, N-B3. Also, a few rounds later, Gheorghiu against this commentator copied Fischer's line in his Nimzo-Indian against Portisch. Of course, these episodes involved walks between the two tables which this commentator could not resist each time.

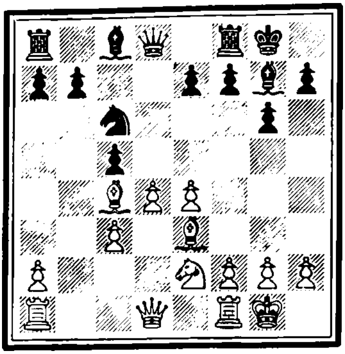
8 N-K2 ....

This Knight stands more actively on KB3, but there is need for protecting both Pawns, on Q4 and on QB3, as well as to be safe from a pin via . . . B-KN5.

8 .... N-B3 9 B-K3 O-O

9 . . . PxP 10 PxP, Q-R4ch offers nothing in view of 11 B-Q2 after which this Bishop comes comfortably to QB3 and so opposes Black's strong Bishop on the long diagonal.

10 O-O ....



10 .... Q-B2

It was to be expected that Black would rather repeat this continuation "with the edge" from their game in 1966 than to turn to the more modest 10 . . . PxP 11 PxP, B-N5 12 P-B3, N-R4. After all, it is Fischer's specialty and strength to be more persistent and more profound than many other grandmasters in his attempt to disclose the true nature and value of a certain given position.

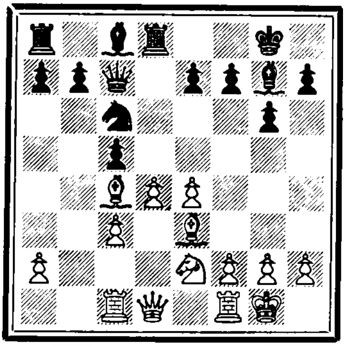
The general idea of the text reminds one of the line in the Nimzo-Indian: 1 P-Q4, N-KB3 2 P-QB4, P-K3 3 N-QB3, B-N5 4 P-K3, O-O 5 B-Q3, P-Q4 6 N-B3, P-B4 7 O-O, PxBP 8 BxP, N-B3 9 P-QR3, B-R4! in which Black maintains the side tension between Pawns in the center and produces some difficulties for White's normal completion of his development. The same thing happens here as Black retains the option of opening the Queen Bishop file to use at a better moment and so has a comfortable square, Q-B2, for his Queen.

Another possibility for maintaining the center tension: 10 . . . N-R4 11 B-Q3, P-N3 (Bronstein—Korchnoi, Belgrade 1964), gave White a more favorable opportunity to reveal the stength of the centralized White pieces after 12 Q-R4 (Spassky himself tried the less efficient 12 R-B1 vs. Stein, Moscow 1964), P-K4 13 QR-Q1! B-Q2 14 Q-R3! KPxP (14 . . . Q-B2 looks more solid) 15 PxP, PxP 16 BxP, BxB 17 NxB, B-N5 18 B-K2, BxB 19 NxB, Q-K1 20 N-B3, P-B3 21 N-Q5, R-B2 22 KR-K1, Q-KB1 23 Q-KN3 with strong pressure for White.

11 R-B1 ....

This normal preventive move is already recognized in the praxis. Yet, against Hort, your commentator spent 25 minutes on it (while Spassky made it quite quickly) feeling that it does not mean a really active continuation and amounts partly to a declaration for a Kingside action with unclear consequences. In Korchnoi—Smejkal, Luhachovice 1969, 11 B-N3, P-N3 (11 . . . R-Q1 looks better) 12 P-Q5 (Korchnoi abstained from 12 PxP, PxP 13 Q-Q5 because of 13 . . . B-QR3, 14 B-QB4, BxB 15 QxB, N-R4 16 QxP, KR-B1), N-R4 13 B-KB4, B-K4 was tried but produced only an even game.

11 .... R-Q1



The Rook exerts much stronger pressure on White's Queen Pawn than could Black's Queen. Now the main problem for White arises as to how to remove the Queen from the Queen file and complete development of his pieces on active squares. Black's ambitious last move has left his Kingside a little bit less protected, but there is a remedy in case of necessity in that White's King Bishop can be chased from its best diagonal, and there is available the blockading advance by Black's King Bishop Pawn.

Here 11 . . . P-N3 is less effective: 12 P-B4 (12 Q-Q2, B-N2 13 B-KR6, QR-Q1 14 BxB, KxB 15 Q-K3 is also playable and confers a clear advantage as in Hoen—Olson, Lidkoping 1969), N-R4 13 B-Q3, P-B4 14 KPxP, QBxP 15 BxB, PxB 16 PxP, QR-Q1 17 PxP, PxP 18 B-Q4 with material advantage for White as in Spassky—Schmidt, Lugano Olympiad 1968).

12 P-KR3 ....

In the past, an immediate attack was tried by White with 12 P-B4, P-K3 (12 . . . N-R4 13 B-Q3, P-B4 14 KPxP, QBxP 15 BxB, PxB 16 N-N3, P-K3 17 N-R5 as in Ivkov—Bertok, Yugoslavia 1966, is also playable but with the more active 17 . . . N-B5—instead of 17 . . . N-B3—with good counterplay, for instance, 18 Q-N3, NxB 19 QxPch, Q-B2 20 NxB, NxR) 13 K-R1, P-N3 (perhaps Black here missed the timely blockade by 13 . . . P-B4!) 14 P-B5, N-R4 (swapping down on Black's KB4 would be very unpleasant after White's ultimate N-N3 and B-KN5) 15 B-Q3, KPxP 16 KPxP, B-N2 17 Q-Q2, R-K1 18 N-N3, Q-B3 19 R-KB2, QR-Q1 20 B-KR6, B-KR1 21 Q-B4! R-Q2 22 N-K4, P-B5 23 B-B2, R/2-K2 24 QR-B1, RxN 25 PxP, P-B3 26 Q-N5! Q-Q2 27 K-N1!! and White won very elegantly in Geller—Smyslsov, match in Moscow 1965.

In their previous game, Spassky—Fischer in Santa Monica 1966, White tried to save an important tempo for the attack with the preparatory 12 Q-K1. After 12 . . . P-K3 13 P-B4, N-R4 14 B-Q3, P-B4 15 R-Q1, P-N3 16 Q-B2, PxQP 17

BxP, BxB 18 PxB, B-N2 19 N-N3, Q-B2 20 P-Q5, BPxP 21 PxP, QxKP 22 P-B5! White kept the initiative. But there is an improvement with 12 . . . Q-R4! after which, in Gligoric—Hartston, Praia de Rocha 1969, White could do no better than enter an almost even endgame with 13 R-Q1, PxP 14 PxP, QxQ 15 KRxQ, P-N3 16 B-QN5, B-Q2 17 P-Q5, N-K4 18 N-Q4, BxB 19 NxB, R-Q2.

12 .... P-N3

In Gligoric—Hort in the same round in Siegen, Black played 12 . . . P-QR3; and White, realizing that the attack on the Kingside might easily fail (13 P-KB4, P-QN4 14 B-Q3, PxP 15 PxP, Q-N3!), chose the precautionary 13 B-N3 (this does not work after 12 . . . P-N3 because of 13 . . . B-QR3). Then after 13 . . . N-R4? (13 . . . P-QN4 is better) 14 B-KB4! Black was in some trouble and had to yield a Pawn: 14 . . . Q-Q2 15 PxP, NxB 16 PxN but managed to create quite sufficient counterplay by 16 . . . P-QR4 and so saved a draw.

13 P-B4 P-K3 14 Q-K1 ....

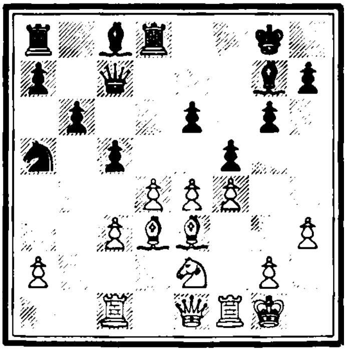
This is the only way to find a better place for the Queen, but the impression remains that Black has the easier task in completing his development.

14 .... N-R4

In Gligoric—Smyslov at Kiev 1959, Black achieved with 14 . . . B-N2 15 Q-B2, N-R4 16 B-Q3, P-B4 17 P-K5!? P-B5 18 B-B2, N-B3 19 P-N4, N-K2 20 K-R2, Q-B3 21 N-N3, P-QN4 a clear strategical advantage.

15 B-Q3 P-B4

The text is the thematic move in this position. White has difficulty in proving the full soundness of his Kingside attack.



16 P-N4 ....

At least, White is consistent in his plan. He tries his best to make use of his 12th move and so to break the blockade.

16	**....**	**PxKP**	**18**	**N-N3**	**N-B5**
17	**BxP**	**B-N2**	**19**	**BxB**	**....**

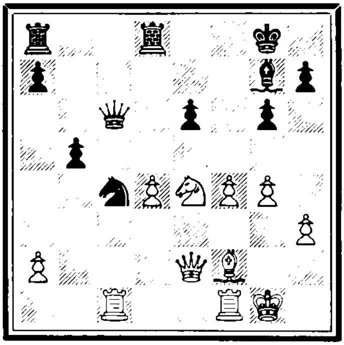
Both sides have activated the pieces most economically. Now, in that sense, perhaps 19 B-KB2 is better here.

19	**....**	**QxB**	**21**	**Q-K2**	**PxP**
20	**B-B2**	**Q-B3**	**22**	**PxP**	**P-QN4**

It is obvious that Black stands all right here and that the whole line has brought him a favorable middle game. His Kingside is not easily penetrated, and he has the initiative on the other wing. From this moment on, White realizes the inferiority of his position, and the champion exhibits his best qualities deciding for an "active defense." He does not concern himself about his weak Pawn but hurries to create counter pressure on the Kingside.

23 N-K4! ....

Any passive defense of the Queen Pawn only loses precious time and brings disaster to the weaker side.



23 .... BxP

Having proof that his appreciation of the position after the opening was well-founded, Black is impatient to see the result and goes after an immediate material advantage. The capture is not bad but is double-edged as it leaves his Kingside much more susceptible to the opponent's attack. 23 . . . R-Q4 does not serve because of 24 N-B3. But 23 . . . R-KB1 seems quite an acceptable and safe continuation.

24 N-N5 BxBch

Black did see the better 24 . . . B-N3 25 QxPch, QxQ 26 NxQ, R-Q7 27 BxB, PxB but was not satisfied with the endgame in which White has good chances of saving a draw.

25 RxB R-Q3 27 N-K4 ....
26 R-K1 Q-N3

White must counter the threat of 27 . . . R-Q7, and thus Black retains his extra Pawn. But it is his bad luck that White does not stand so much the worse as to be doomed. After having gained a Pawn, Black has had his Knight transformed into a displaced piece, needed actually to defend his weak Kingside.

27 .... R-Q5

27 . . . R-B3 is another choice, but without clear preference.

28 N-B6ch K-R1

28 . . . K-B2 29 NxP is not attractive. Now, however, White recaptures his material and has nothing to fear. But Black is insistent on his "winning chances," and that costs him the game.*

29 QxP R-Q3

Exchanging Queens now, Black enters into an inferior endgame because of the threats to his King.**

30 Q-K4 R-KB1

Four moves later, this Rook goes to Q1, so it may be the better choice at this point. But White's chances are not inferior anyhow.

31 P-N5 R-Q7

Having said "A" on his 30th move, there was still time for Black to say "B" and sacrifice the Exchange with 31 . . . RxN, having then a sound position for a drawish outcome.

32 R/1-KB1 Q-B2

Here is a mistake. But it is very difficult now to find a saving continuation. After 32 . . . K-N2 33 P-B5, Q-Q5 (meeting the threat of 34 Q-R4), then 34 N-K8ch is very unpleasant: for instance, 34 . . . K-N1 35 Q-K6ch, R-B2 36 PxP, RxR 37 PxRch, RxPch 38 K-R1.

33 RxR NxR 34 Q-Q4 R-Q1

Else, 35 N-K8ch follows.

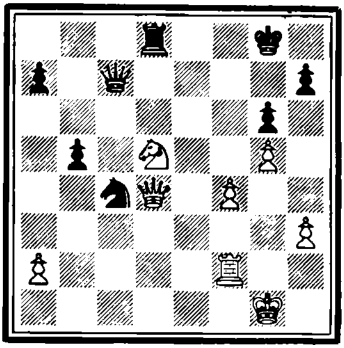
35 N-Q5ch K-N1 36 R-B2 N-B5

Black is lost.

---

*We have yet to see explained: why not 28 . . . K-N2? The apparent reason is that Fischer is in his characteristic, stubborn, "win or else" mood, sees that 28 . . . K-N2 29 QxP forces the exchange of Queens (29 . . . R-Q3 30 Q-K7ch is fatal) and simply refuses to lean in the least toward such a "draw-ish" exchange. It may be, though, that Fischer foresaw trouble that way. 29 . . . QxQ 30 RxQ, K-B2 31 R-B6 still leaves Black under the threat of P-N5, then R-B7ch. And 30 . . . R-Q3 falls afoul of 31 N-K8ch!—J.S.B.

**With Black's King on R1, that is, there is a mating net after 29 . . . QxQ 30 RxQ and an ultimate R-K7, and 30 . . . K-N2 31 P-N5, K-B2 32 R-B6 is again unpleasant. Black must have resolved on 29 . . . R-Q3 before playing 28 . . . K-R1.—J.S.B.



37 R-K2 **R-Q3**

Black parries 38 R-K7, but not the other threat.

38 R-K8ch **K-B2** **39 R-B8ch** **Resigns**

For 39 . . . KxR loses the Queen to 40 Q-R8ch.

TWO-TIME CANDIDATE PAL BENKO MAGNANIMOUSLY STEPPED ASIDE TO ALLOW BOBBY TO REPLACE HIM. FISCHER WAS OTHERWISE INELIGIBLE TO PLAY, NOT HAVING COMPETED IN THE FIDE-SANCTIONED ZONAL TOURNAMENT.

—B.P.

FLASH!

Fischer Agrees to Play

Chess Life & Review, December, 1970

The hot news this month is that Bobby Fischer has agreed to play in the Interzonal and is at this writing in the lead with a score of 5-1. He was accompanied by Larry Evans as his official second, who will be reporting on the event and annotating all of Fischer's 23 games for CL&R. USCF's Executive Director Ed Edmondson has also gone to the tournament and has thus, unfortunately, been unable to prepare for publication (intended for this issue): minutes of the USCF meetings at the 1970 U. S. Open, an important story on the rating system, and a report on the Olympiad at Siegen. These stories will appear in coming issues.

NOTE THE PROGRESSIVE STANDINGS TABLE AND FISCHER'S WINNING STREAK AT THE END.

—B.P.

FISCHER WINS INTERZONAL...AND HOW!!

Chess Life & Review, January, 1971

The eighth FIDE Interzonal Tournament, this year held in Palma de Mallorca, Spain, is history.

As might have been expected, America's Golden Boy, Bobby Fischer, won the tournament decisively, but **how** decisively! Posting a score of 18½-4½, Fischer finished 3½ points ahead of Huebner, Larsen and Geller, an astounding feat in an event of this strength.

Robert Huebner, a 21-year-old West German, who started the tournament as a "mere" international master, achieved a phenomenal success by finishing in a tie for second place, especially when one considers the list of eminent players who did **not** make the top six and thus did not qualify to play in the candidates series: Portisch, Smyslov, Gligoric, Polugaevsky, Hort, Ivkov, Reshevsky, etc., any of whom might easily have been expected to get in.

	Player	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	Tot.
1	Fischer	x	½	0	1	1	1	½	1	1	½	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	½	½	½	1	1	½	18½
2-4	Huebner	½	x	½	0	1	½	½	0	½	½	½	0	½	1	1	½	1	1	1	1	1	½	1	1	15
2-4	Larsen	1	½	x	½	1	0	½	½	½	½	1	1	0	½	1	½	½	½	1	1	½	1	1	½	15
2-4	Geller	0	1	½	x	1	½	½	1	½	½	1	½	½	½	½	1	1	½	½	1	1	½	½	½	15
5-6	Uhlmann	0	0	0	0	x	½	1	½	1	½	½	½	1	½	1	0	½	1	1	1	1	½	1	1	14
5-6	Taimanov	0	½	1	½	½	x	½	½	½	½	0	½	½	0	1	1	½	½	1	½	1	1	1	1	14
7-8	Portisch	½	½	½	½	0	½	x	½	1	0	1	½	1	½	½	½	1	½	½	½	1	1	1	0	13½
7-8	Smyslov	0	1	½	0	½	½	½	x	½	1	0	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	½	½	1	1	1	1	13½
9-10	Gligoric	0	½	½	½	0	½	0	½	x	½	½	1	1	½	½	1	½	0	1	1	½	½	1	1	13
9-10	Polugaevsky	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	0	½	x	½	1	½	½	1	½	0	1	½	½	½	1	½	½	13
11-12	Mecking	0	½	0	0	½	1	0	1	½	½	x	½	1	½	½	½	½	½	0	1	1	½	1	1	12½
11-12	Panno	0	1	0	½	½	½	½	½	0	0	½	x	½	½	1	1	½	½	½	1	1	½	½	1	12½
13	Hort	0	½	1	½	0	½	0	½	0	½	0	½	x	1	1	½	½	½	½	1	½	½	1	½	11½
14	Ivkov	0	0	½	½	½	1	½	½	½	½	½	½	0	x	½	½	0	½	½	½	1	½	½	½	10½
15-16	Minic	0	0	0	½	0	0	½	½	½	0	½	0	0	½	x	1	1	½	½	1	½	½	1	1	10
15-16	Suttles	0	½	½	0	1	0	½	½	0	½	½	0	½	½	0	x	½	1	½	0	1	½	½	1	10
17	Reshevsky	0	0	½	0	½	½	0	½	½	1	½	½	½	1	0	½	x	½	½	0	0	½	½	1	9½
18-19	Addison	0	0	½	½	0	½	½	0	1	0	½	½	½	½	½	0	½	x	½	0	0	½	1	1	9
18-19	Matulovic	½	0	0	½	0	0	½	½	0	½	1	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	x	0	0	½	½	1	9
20-22	Naranja	½	0	0	0	0	½	½	½	0	½	0	0	0	½	0	1	1	1	1	x	0	½	0	1	8½
20-22	Uitumen	½	0	½	0	0	0	0	0	½	½	0	0	½	0	½	0	1	1	1	1	x	0	1	½	8½
20-22	Filip	0	½	0	½	½	0	0	0	½	0	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	x	½	0	8½
23	Rubinetti	0	0	0	½	0	0	0	0	0	½	0	½	0	½	0	½	½	0	½	1	0	½	x	1	6
24	Jiminez	½	0	½	½	0	0	1	0	0	½	0	0	½	½	0	0	0	0	0	0	½	1	0	x	5½

Progressive Standings

Round→	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
Fischer	½	1½	2½	3½	4½	5½	6	6½	6½	7	7½	8½	9½	10½	11	11½	12½	13½	14½	15½	16½	17½	18½
Huebner	½	1	1½	2	2½	3½	4	4	5	6	7	7½	8	8½	8½	9½	10½	11½	12½	13½	14½	15	15
Larsen	½	1½	2	2½	3	4	4	4½	5½	6½	6½	7	7½	8	8½	9½	10	11	12	13	13½	14	15
Geller	½	1	2	3	3½	4	5	5½	6½	7	8	8	8½	9	10	10½	11½	12	12½	13½	14	14½	15
Uhlmann	1	1½	2	2½	3½	3½	4½	5	5	5½	6½	7½	8½	9½	10	10½	10½	10½	11	12	12	13	14
Taimanov	½	1	1½	2	2½	3	4	4½	5	5½	5½	6½	7½	8½	9½	10	10	11	11	12	12½	13	14
Portisch	½	1	1½	2½	2½	3½	3½	4	4½	5	6	7	7½	8	8½	9½	10	11	11½	12	12½	12½	13½
Smyslov	½	½	1½	2	2½	2½	3½	4	4½	5	5½	6	6½	7	8	8	8½	9	10	11	12	12½	13½
Gligoric	0	½	1½	2	3	4	4½	5	5	5½	6½	7	8	9	9½	9½	10	10½	11	11½	12½	12½	13
Polugaevsky	½	1	1½	2	3	3½	4	4½	5	5½	6	7	7½	8	8	9	9½	10½	10½	11	11½	12½	13
Mecking	½	1½	1½	1½	2	3	3½	4	5	5½	6½	7	8	8½	9	9	10	11	11½	11½	11½	12	12½
Panno	½	1	1½	2½	3½	4	4½	5½	6	6½	6½	7	7½	8	9	9	9½	9½	10	10½	11½	12½	12½
Hort	½	½	1	1½	1½	1½	2	2½	3	4	5	5	5½	6	7	8	8½	9	10	10	10½	11	11½
Ivkov	½	1	1½	2	2½	3	3½	4½	5	5½	6½	7	7	7½	7½	7½	8	8½	9	9½	9½	10	10½
Minic	1	1	1½	2½	3	3½	4	5	5½	6½	6½	6½	7½	7½	8	8	8	8½	9	9½	9½	9½	10
Suttles	½	1½	1½	2	2½	3	3	3½	4	4½	4½	5	5	6	7	7½	8½	8½	9	9	9½	9½	10
Reshevsky	0	½	1	1	2	2	2½	3	3	3½	4	4½	5	5½	6	6	6½	6½	7½	7½	8½	9	9½
Addison	½	½	½	1½	1½	1½	1½	2	3	3½	4	4½	4½	5	5½	5½	6	6½	7	8	8	8½	9
Matulovic	1	1	1½	2	2½	3	3½	4	4½	4½	5	5½	5½	6	6½	6½	6½	7½	8	8½	9	9	9
Naranja	0	1	1	1	1½	2	3	3½	4	4	4	4½	5½	5½	5½	6½	7½	7½	7½	8	8½	8½	8½
Uitumen	1	2	3	3½	3½	4	4	4	4½	5	5	6	6	6	6	6½	6½	7	7	7	8	8½	8½
Filip	½	1	1	1	1½	2	2½	3	3½	3½	3½	3½	4	4½	5	5	6	6½	7	7	7½	8	8½
Rubinetti	½	1	1½	1½	1½	1½	2	2½	3	3	4	4	4	4	4	4½	4½	5	5	5	5	6	6
Jiminez	0	0	½	½	½	1	1½	1½	1½	2	2	2	2	2	2½	3½	4	4	4	4	4	5	5½

The top six: Fischer, Huebner, Larsen, Geller, Uhlmann and Taimanov, will join Petrosian and Korchnoi in a series of elimination matches starting in the spring and ending in the fall of 1971. The pairings for the first round are: Petrosian vs. Huebner and Korchnoi vs. Geller, the two winners to play each other, and Fischer vs. Taimanov and Larsen vs. Uhlmann, the two winners to play each other. The two finalists will then play a longer match, the winner of which will play Spassky for the world title in 1972.

At a meeting of chess journalists at the close of the Interzonal, Fischer was voted "Player of the Year" and received the "Chess Oscar."

FISCHER WINS, 6-0!!

Korchnoi, Larsen, Petrosian Advance to Semifinals

Chess Life & Review, July, 1971

In a record-smashing performance, Bobby Fischer defeated Mark Taimanov in their quarterfinal match by the astounding score of 6-0. The match, held in Vancouver, British Columbia, began on May 16; Taimanov resigned the 6th game, which had been adjourned, at about 2 PM June 2.

Bent Larsen defeated Wolfgang Uhlmann by a score of 5½-3½. Larsen and Fischer will thus play a semifinal match of 10 games, possibly in the U.S.

Viktor Korchnoi won his quarterfinal match against compatriot Yefim Geller by a score of 5½-2½. Since former world champion Tigran Petrosian had earlier won his match against young Robert Huebner, who resigned with the score 4-3 in Petrosian's favor, Korchnoi and Petrosian will be paired in a semifinal match.

The two winners of the semifinal matches will play each other for the right to challenge World Champion Boris Spassky.

Below are the scores of all 6 Fischer-Taimanov games.

Game 1

KING'S INDIAN DEFENSE

	Taimanov	Fischer
1	P-Q4	N-KB3
2	P-QB4	P-KN3
3	N-QB3	B-N2
4	P-K4	P-Q3
5	N-B3	O-O
6	B-K2	P-K4
7	O-O	N-B3
8	P-Q5	N-K2
9	B-Q2	N-K1
10	R-B1	P-KB4
11	PxP	PxP
12	N-KN5	P-KR3
13	N-K6	BxN
14	PxB	Q-B1
15	Q-N3	P-B3
16	B-R5	QxP
17	QxP	N-B3
18	B-K2	KR-N1
19	Q-R6	RxP
20	KR-Q1	P-K5
21	Q-R3	R-N2
22	B-B4	P-Q4
23	PxP	PxP
24	N-N5	N-N3
25	N-Q4	Q-Q2
26	Q-K3	K-R2
27	P-KR3	R-KB1
28	B-R6	R-N3
29	R-B7	Q-R5
30	RxBch	KxR
31	BxPch	K-B2
32	B-K2	R/1-QN1
33	NxP	R-N8
34	RxR	RxRch
35	K-R2	Q-Q2
36	N-Q4	Q-Q3ch
37	P-N3	Q-N5
38	N-B6	Q-N3
39	NxP	QxQ
40	BxQ	R-K8
	Resigns	

Game 2

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Fischer	Taimanov
1	P-K4	P-QB4
2	N-KB3	N-QB3
3	P-Q4	PxP
4	NxP	P-K3

5	N-N5	P-Q3
6	B-KB4	P-K4
7	B-K3	N-B3
8	B-N5	Q-R4ch
9	Q-Q2	NxP
10	QxQ	NxQ
11	B-K3	K-Q2
12	QN-B3	NxN
13	NxN	K-Q1
14	N-N5	B-K3
15	O-O-O	P-QN3
16	P-KB4	PxP
17	BxP	N-N2
18	B-K2	B-Q2
19	R-Q2	B-K2
20	KR-Q1	BxN
21	BxB	K-B2
22	R-K2	B-B3
23	R/1-K1	QR-QB1
24	B-B4	KR-B1
25	P-QN4	P-QR4
26	B-Q5	K-N1
27	P-QR3	KR-Q1
28	BxP	B-B6
29	B-Q2	P-Q4
30	R-Q1	P-Q5
31	BxB	RxB
32	K-N2	P-Q6
33	KxR	PxR
34	R-K1	N-Q3
35	B-R5	N-N4ch
36	K-N2	PxP
37	PxP	R-Q5
38	P-B3	R-R5
39	BxP	N-Q3
40	R-Q1	K-B2
41	P-R3	R-KB5
42	R-KB1	R-K5
43	B-Q3	R-K4
44	R-B2	P-R4
45	P-B4	K-Q2(s)
46	K-B3	R-KN4
47	R-R2	K-B1
48	K-Q4	K-B2
49	R-R7ch	K-Q1
50	P-B5	PxP
51	PxP	N-K1
52	R-R2	N-B2
53	B-B4	K-Q2
54	R-N2	K-B3
55	B-N3	N-N4ch
56	K-K3	KxP
57	K-B4	R-N3
58	B-Q1	P-R5
59	K-B5	R-KR3
60	K-N5	N-Q3
61	B-B2	N-B2ch
62	K-N4	N-K4ch
63	K-B4	K-Q5
64	R-N4ch	K-B6
65	R-N5	N-B2
66	R-B5ch	K-Q5
67	R-KB5	P-N4ch
68	K-N4	N-K4ch
69	KxP	R-N3ch
70	KxP	RxP
71	B-Q1	R-N1
72	B-N4	K-K5
73	K-N3	R-N2(s)
74	R-B4ch	K-Q4
75	R-R4	N-N3
76	R-R6	N-K4
77	K-B4	N-N3ch
78	K-N5	N-K4ch
79	K-B5	R-B2ch
80	R-B6	RxRch
81	KxR	K-K5
82	B-B8	K-B5
83	P-R4	N-B6
84	P-R5	N-N4
85	B-B5	N-B6
86	P-R6	N-N4
87	K-N6	N-B6
88	P-R7	N-R4ch
89	K-B6	Resigns

Game 3

KING'S INDIAN DEFENSE

	Taimanov			Fischer	
1	P-Q4	N-KB3	22	BxN	PxB
2	P-QB4	P-KN3	23	R-Q1	Q-K2
3	N-QB3	B-N2	24	R-K6	Q-B4ch
4	P-K4	P-Q3	25	K-B1	KR-Q1
5	N-B3	O-O	26	RxRch	RxR
6	B-K2	P-K4	27	Q-R4	Q-B8ch
7	O-O	N-B3	28	K-B2	B-KB1
8	P-Q5	N-K2	29	P-QN4	B-K5
9	B-Q2	N-K1	30	R-K8	B-B3
10	R-B1	P-KB4	31	QxB	QxQ
11	Q-N3	P-N3	32	RxR	Q-B3
12	PxP	PxP	33	R-B8	Q-K2
13	N-KN5	N-KB3	34	K-B1	K-R2
14	P-B4	P-KR3	35	N-Q4	B-N2
15	PxP	PxP	36	N-N5	B-K4
16	P-B5	N/2xP	37	P-QR3	Q-Q2
17	NxN	NxN	38	R-QR8	P-B6
18	PxP	RPxP	39	PxP	BxP
19	R-B6	K-R1	40	K-N2	Q-N2ch
20	N-B3	B-N2	41	KxB	Q-K4ch
21	R-N6	N-B5		Resigns	

Game 4

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Fischer			Taimanov	
1	P-K4	P-QB4	16	P-B4	R-Q1
2	N-KB3	N-QB3	17	N-Q5	BxN
3	P-Q4	PxP	18	PxB	P-K5
4	NxP	Q-B2	19	KR-K1	RxP
5	QN-B3	P-K3	20	RxPch	K-Q1
6	P-KN3	P-QR3	21	Q-K2	RxRch
7	B-N2	N-B3	22	QxRch	Q-Q2
8	O-O	NxN	23	QxQch	KxQ
9	QxN	B-B4	24	R-K5	P-QN3
10	B-B4	P-Q3	25	B-B1	P-QR4
11	Q-Q2	P-R3	26	B-B4	R-KB1
12	QR-Q1	P-K4	27	K-N2	K-Q3
13	B-K3	B-KN5	28	K-B3	N-Q2
14	BxB	PxB	29	R-K3	N-N1
15	P-B3	B-K3	30	R-Q3ch	K-B2

31	P-B3	N-B3	52	B-Q5	N-K2
32	R-K3	K-Q3	53	B-B7	K-N2
33	P-QR4	N-K2	54	B-N3	K-R2
34	P-R3	N-B3	55	B-Q1	K-N2
35	P-R4	P-R4	56	B-B3ch	K-B2
36	R-Q3ch	K-B2	57	K-R6	N-N1
37	R-Q5	P-B4	58	B-Q5	N-K2
38	R-Q2	R-B3	59	B-B4	K-B3
39	R-K2	K-Q2	60	B-B7	K-B2
40	R-K3	P-N3	61	B-K8	K-Q1
41	B-N5	R-Q3(s)	62	BxP	NxB
42	K-K2	K-Q1	63	KxP	K-Q2
43	R-Q3	K-B2	64	KxBP	N-K2
44	RxR	KxR	65	P-QN4	PxP
45	K-Q3	N-K2	66	PxP	N-B1
46	B-K8	K-Q4	67	P-R5	N-Q3
47	B-B7ch	K-Q3	68	P-N5	N-K5ch
48	K-B4	K-B3	69	K-N6	K-B1
49	B-K8ch	K-N2	70	K-B6	K-N1
50	K-N5	N-B1	71	P-N6	Resigns
51	B-B6ch	K-B2			

Game 5

GRUENFELD DEFENSE

Taimanov Fischer

1	P-Q4	N-KB3	19	R-Q2	Q-B2
2	P-QB4	P-KN3	20	B-N4	Q-B1
3	N-QB3	P-Q4	21	B-B3	R-N1
4	B-N5	N-K5	22	Q-K2	R-Q1
5	B-R4	NxN	23	KR-Q1	RxR
6	PxN	PxP	24	QxR	Q-K1
7	P-K3	B-K3	25	PxP	PxP
8	R-N1	P-N3	26	Q-Q6	R-B1
9	B-K2	B-R3	27	P-R5	B-B1
10	N-B3	P-QB3	28	Q-Q2	B-K2
11	N-K5	B-N2	29	B-Q5	Q-B2
12	P-B4	B-Q4	30	BxB	QxB
13	O-O	N-Q2	31	Q-Q7	K-B2
14	NxP/4	O-O	32	QxP	PxP
15	P-R4	P-QB4	33	P-K4	Q-B3
16	N-K5	NxN	34	R-Q7	QxP
17	QPxN	P-B3	35	P-R3	P-R5
18	R-N2	B-K3	36	B-B2	K-B1

37	P-B4	P-R6	43	QxBch	K-N2
38	QxRP	R-R1	44	R-KB1	Q-K5
39	Q-N2	K-K1	45	Q-B7ch	K-R3
40	Q-N5	K-B1	46	RxP??	Q-Q5ch
41	R-Q1	QxKBP		Resigns	
42	BxP(s)	BxB			

Game 6

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Fischer			Taimanov	
1	P-K4	P-QB4	23	Q-Q3	R-B1
2	N-KB3	N-QB3	24	QxQP	QxQ
3	P-Q4	PxP	25	RxQ	P-Q4
4	NxP	P-K3	26	N-B3	B-B4
5	N-N5	P-Q3	27	R-Q2	R-B5
6	B-KB4	P-K4	28	P-KN3	R-B5
7	B-K3	N-B3	29	N-K2	R-QR5
8	B-N5	B-K3	30	P-QR3	K-Q2
9	N/1-B3	P-QR3	31	K-N2	P-N4
10	BxN	PxB	32	P-QB3	P-QR4
11	N-R3	N-Q5	33	N-Q4	P-N5
12	N-B4	P-B4	34	N-N3	B-N3
13	PxP	NxKBP	35	RPxP	PxP
14	B-Q3	R-B1	36	P-QB4	K-B3
15	BxN	RxN	37	P-B5	B-B2
16	BxB	PxB	38	N-Q4ch	K-Q2
17	Q-K2	R-Q5	39	P-B4	P-K4
18	O-O	Q-N4	40	P-B6ch	K-B1
19	QR-Q1	Q-B4	41	N-N5	R-R7
20	RxR	PxR	42	P-B5	B-Q1
21	N-K4	B-K2	43	RxP	Resigns
22	R-Q1	Q-K4			

FISCHER DOES IT AGAIN, 6-0!!

by Burt Hochberg

Chess Life & Review, September, 1971

Bobby Fischer continues to astound. Since he was a boy, he has amazed the chess world with his exploits: U.S. Champion at 14 (the youngest ever), International Grandmaster at 15 (the youngest ever), a world championship contender before he was out of his teens, already the subject of a number of books and hundreds of articles in dozens of magazines in many languages, and the object of an adulation unequalled since the time of Morphy—indeed, he seems to possess the same kind of charisma that made popular heroes of Willy Mays, Muhammad Ali, Van Cliburn, Leonard Bernstein.

His critics—those who claim that his demands for great sums of money and for "impossible" playing conditions are symptoms of his "fear of the Russians"—are not silent. Bobby has come through as no one had dared hope. Defeating Soviet Grandmaster Mark Taimanov by 6-0 was glorious enough (though that result had the virtue of credibility). But one might have expected Larsen to go home with at least a balm for his wounds.

But Fischer—merciless, pitiless—rolled over the great Danish grandmaster as the sea over a sand-castle and with the same impersonality.

However much we share with Fischer the joy and triumph of his Olympian victory, we cannot help feeling a touch of sadness for Larsen's monstrous defeat.

A chess player's ego is as necessary to him as his knowledge of rook-and-pawn endgames, and Larsen's is—or was—in excellent working condition. No apologies need be made on that score.

But Larsen is a great player—for him to have been overwhelmed in this way is testimony not only to Fischer's own considerable greatness, but to the psychological conditions of a short chess match.

After the loss of the first two games, to have to face again the same smiling, confident foe, reminding one of yesterday's defeat, is an almost inexpressibly depressing chore. To lose yet again is to see the handwriting on the wall in no uncertain terms—in a long match it is certainly possible to recoup, as has been demonstrated before, but achieving parity in a short match after losing the first three games is asking too much.

Who is to say how the match might have ended if **Larsen** had won the first game: can one believe that Fischer would **then** have scored six victories in a row?

Bent Larsen walks the weary road home a defeated chess player, but not a beaten man. Who would be so cruel as to deny him the greatness he has truly earned?

And for Fisher—next: Petrosian.

Fischer—Larsen Games

Following are the games played by Bobby Fischer against Bent Larsen in their semifinal match at Temple Buell College in Denver, Colorado.

Game 1

FRENCH DEFENSE

	Fischer	Larsen
1	P-K4	P-K3
2	P-Q4	P-Q4
3	N-QB3	B-N5
4	P-K5	N-K2
5	P-QR3	BxNch
6	PxB	P-QB4
7	P-QR4	QN-B3
8	N-B3	B-Q2
9	B-Q3	Q-B2
10	O-O	P-B5
11	B-K2	P-B3
12	R-K1	N-N3
13	B-R3	PxP
14	PxP	QNxP
15	NxN	NxN
16	Q-Q4	N-N3
17	B-R5	K-B2
18	P-B4	KR-K1
19	P-B5	PxP
20	QxQPch	K-B3
21	B-B3	N-K4
22	Q-Q4	K-N3
23	RxN	QxR
24	QxB	QR-Q1
25	QxP	Q-K6ch
26	K-B1	R-Q7
27	Q-B6ch	R-K3
28	B-B5	R-B7ch
29	K-N1	RxNPch
30	KxR	Q-Q7ch
31	K-R1	RxQ
32	BxR	QxP/6
33	R-N1ch	K-B3
34	BxP	P-N4
35	B-N6	QxP
36	P-R5	Q-N7
37	B-Q8ch	K-K3
38	P-R6	Q-R6
39	B-N7	Q-B4
40	R-N1	P-B6
41	B-N6	Resigns

Game 2

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Larsen	Fischer
1	P-QB4	P-QB4
2	N-KB3	P-KN3
3	P-Q4	PxP
4	NxP	N-QB3
5	P-K4	N-B3
6	N-QB3	P-Q3
7	B-K2	NxN
8	QxN	B-N2
9	B-N5	P-KR3
10	B-K3	O-O
11	Q-Q2	K-R2
12	O-O	B-K3
13	P-B4	R-B1
14	P-QN3	Q-R4
15	P-QR3	P-R3
16	P-KB5	B-Q2
17	P-QN4	Q-K4
18	QR-K1	B-B3
19	B-B4	NxP
20	NxN	QxN
21	B-Q3	Q-Q5ch
22	K-R1	QR-K1
23	B-K3	Q-B6
24	BxP	QxQ
25	BxQ	B-K4
26	B-B4	BxB
27	RxB	PxP
28	RxBP	K-N2
29	R-N5ch	K-R3
30	P-KR4	P-K3

31	R-KB1	P-B4	44	RxP	R-R7ch
32	R-K1	R-B2	45	K-N1	K-B5
33	P-N5	PxP	46	B-N2	R-N7
34	PxP	B-Q2	47	R-Q7	P-N3
35	P-N4	R-QR1	48	R-Q8	B-K7
36	PxP	PxP	49	B-R3	B-N5
37	B-B4	R-R5	50	B-B1	B-B6
38	R-QB1	BxP	51	R-QN8	B-K5
39	BxR	RxPch	52	B-R6	K-K6
40	K-N2	KxR	53	R-QB8	R-N8ch
41	B-Q5	B-R3	54	K-R2	K-B5
42	R-Q1	R-R5		White	resigns
43	B-B3	RxP			

Game 3

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Fischer			Larsen	
1	P-K4	P-QB4	22	R-B2	Q-N4
2	N-KB3	P-Q3	23	P-B3	B-R5
3	P-Q4	PxP	24	P-KN3	QxQ
4	NxP	N-KB3	25	PxQ	B-B3
5	N-QB3	N-B3	26	QR-KB1	N-B5
6	B-QB4	P-K3	27	B-K6	R-R1
7	B-N3	B-K2	28	B-Q4	BxB
8	B-K3	O-O	29	PxB	RxR
9	P-B4	B-Q2	30	RxR	P-QN4
10	O-O	P-QR3	31	K-B1	P-N3
11	P-B5	Q-B1	32	P-N3	N-R6
12	PxP	BxP	33	K-K2	R-R2
13	NxB	PxN	34	R-B8ch	K-N2
14	N-R4	R-N1	35	R-Q8	P-N5
15	N-N6	Q-K1	36	RxP	N-N4
16	BxPch	K-R1	37	R-N6	NxPch
17	B-KB5	N-K4	38	K-Q3	NxB
18	Q-Q4	Q-R4	39	RxN	P-QR4
19	N-Q5	NxN	40	K-Q4	K-B2
20	QxN	Q-K7	41	R-K2	Resigns
21	B-R7	QR-K1			

Game 4

KING'S INDIAN DEFENSE

	Larsen			Fischer	
1	P-QB4	P-KN3	18	PxP	PxP
2	N-KB3	B-N2	19	B-B2	P-R3
3	P-Q4	N-KB3	20	N/2-K4	BxB
4	N-B3	O-O	21	NxNch	RxN
5	P-K4	P-Q3	22	KRxB	QR-KB1
6	B-K2	P-K4	23	R-N6	B-B1
7	O-O	N-B3	24	N-K2	P-B5
8	P-Q5	N-K2	25	B-K4	N-B4
9	N-Q2	P-B4	26	R-B6	Q-KN2
10	R-N1	N-K1	27	R-N1	N-R5
11	P-QN4	P-N3	28	Q-Q3	B-B4
12	P-QR4	P-B4	29	K-R1	P-B6
13	P-R5	N-KB3	30	N-N3	PxPch
14	Q-R4	B-Q2	31	K-N1	BxB
15	Q-R3	B-R3	32	QxB	N-B6ch
16	B-Q3	Q-B2	33	KxP	N-Q7
17	NPxP	NP×P		White	resigns

Game 5

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Fischer			Larsen	
1	P-K4	P-QB4	20	BxQP	B-Q3
2	N-KB3	P-Q3	21	RxB	BxR
3	P-Q4	PxP	22	R-K7	B-Q3
4	NxP	N-KB3	23	RxNP	QR-B1
5	N-QB3	N-B3	24	P-B4	P-QR4
6	B-QB4	P-K3	25	R-R7	B-B2
7	B-N3	B-K2	26	P-Kn3	KR-K1
8	B-K3	O-O	27	K-B1	R-K2
9	O-O	B-Q2	28	B-KB6	R-K6
10	P-B4	Q-B1	29	B-QB3	P-R4
11	P-B5	NxN	30	R-R6	B-K4
12	BxN	PxP	31	B-Q2	R-Q6
13	Q-Q3	PxP	32	K-K2	R-Q5
14	NxP	NxN	33	B-QB3	R/1xP
15	QxN	B-K3	34	KBxR	RxB
16	R-B3	Q-B3	35	K-Q3	R-B4
17	R-K1	QxQ	36	RxP	RxR
18	RxQ	P-Q4	37	BxR	BxQNP
19	R-N3	P-KN3	38	P-QR4	K-B1

39	B-B3	BxB
40	KxB	K-K2
41	K-Q4	K-Q3
42	P-R5	P-B3
43	P-R6	K-B3
44	P-R7	K-N2
45	K-Q5	P-R5
46	K-K6	Resigns

Game 6

BIRD'S OPENING

	Larsen	Fischer
1	P-KB4	P-QB4
2	N-KB3	P-KN3
3	P-K4	B-N2
4	B-K2	N-QB3
5	O-O	P-Q3
6	P-Q3	P-K3
7	N-R3	KN-K2
8	P-B3	O-O
9	B-K3	P-QR3
10	P-Q4	PxP
11	NxP	P-QN4
12	NxN	NxN
13	Q-Q2	Q-B2
14	QR-Q1	R-Q1
15	N-B2	R-N1
16	P-QR3	N-R4
17	P-K5	B-B1
18	P-QN4	N-B3
19	N-Q4	PxP
20	PxP	NxKP
21	B-N5	R-Q4
22	Q-B4	R-N2
23	P-KR4	B-N2
24	B-B6	BxB
25	QxB	QxP
26	P-R5	PxP
27	K-R1	N-N5
28	BxN	PxB
29	Q-R6	B-Q2
30	R-B4	P-B4
31	Q-B6	B-B1
32	R/4-B1	R-KB2
33	Q-R6	B-N2
34	NxKP	Q-B3
35	Q-K3	R-K2
36	QR-K1	R-Q3
37	Q-N5ch	QxQ
38	NxQ	RxR
39	RxR	B-Q4
40	R-K8ch	K-N2
	White	resigns

PETROSIAN 5½-KORCHNOI 4½

In starkly dramatic contrast to Fischer's results in his two candidate matches (12-0), former World Champion Tigran Petrosian has won his two matches in his customary style. Winning the ninth game of his encounter with Korchnoi after eight consecutive draws, the master of the cautious style then drew the tenth game to win the match by the closest possible score. Thus, in his two matches so far, Petrosian has won two games and drawn fifteen.

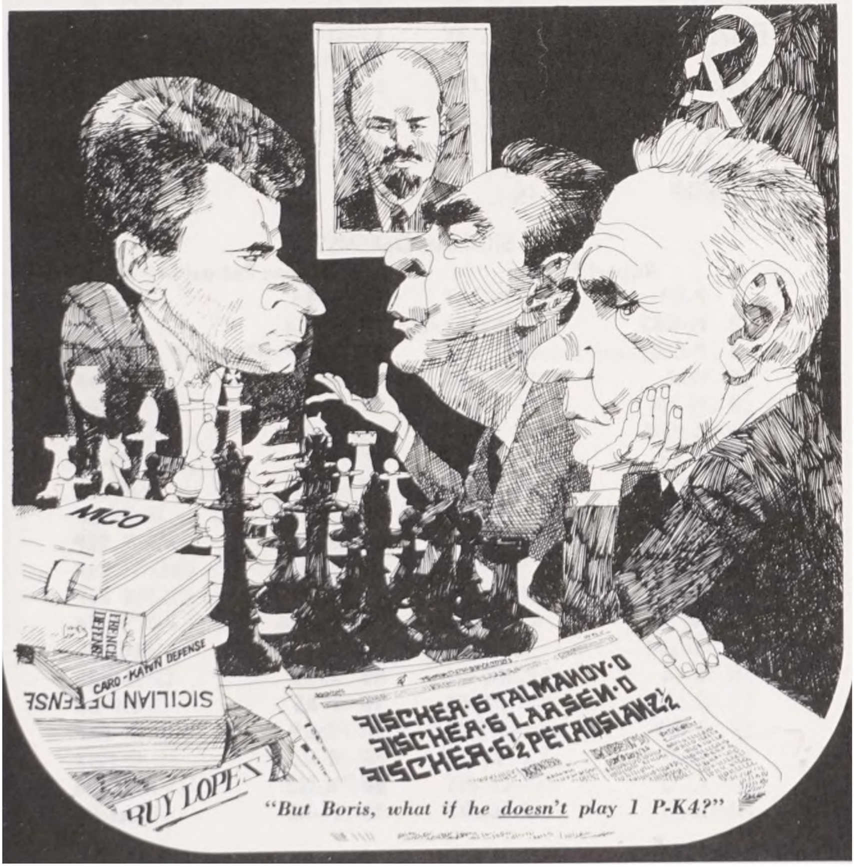
The match between Fischer (irresistible force) and Petrosian (immovable object), scheduled for this fall, should prove most interesting.

CHAPTER 13

ON October 5, 1971, one of the longest winning streaks in the history of chess came to an end, when Petrosian defeated Fischer in game two of their Candidates Match in Buenos Aires. Before this loss, Bobby had won no less than twenty consecutive games, a record exceeded only in the previous century by the unofficial world champion Wilhelm Steinitz. Here's how they did it.

	STEINITZ'S STREAK			**FISCHER'S STREAK**		
	Place	*Date*	*Loser*	*Place*	*Date*	*Loser*
1.	Vienna	Aug. 5, 1873	Rosenthal	Palma de Mallorca	Dec. 2, 1970	Rubinetti
2.		Aug. 5	Rosenthal		Dec. 3	Uhlmann
3.		Aug. 7	L. Paulsen		Dec. 6	Taimanov
4.		Aug. 8	L. Paulsen		Dec. 7	Suttles
5.		Aug. 11	Anderssen		Dec. 8	Mecking
6.		Aug. 12	Anderssen		Dec. 10	Gligoric
7.		Aug. 14	A. Schwartz		Dec. 12	Panno
8.		Aug. 15	A. Schwartz	Vancouver 1971	May 16, 1971	Taimanov
9.		Aug. 18	Gelbfuhs		May 18	Taimanov
10.		Aug. 19	Gelbfuhs		May	Taimanov
11.		Aug. 21	Bird		May 25	Taimanov
12.		Aug. 21	Bird		May 27	Taimanov
13.		Aug. 25	Heral		June 1	Taimanov
14.		Aug. 26	Heral	Denver 1971	July 6, 1971	Larsen
15.		Aug. 28	Blackburne		July 8	Larsen
16.		Aug. 29	Blackburne		July 11	Larsen
17.	London	Feb. 17, 1876	Blackburne		July 13	Larsen
18.		Feb. 19	Blackburne		July 18	Larsen
19.		Feb. 22	Blackburne		July 20	Larsen
20.		Feb. 24	Blackburne	Buenos Aires 1971	Sept. 30, 1971	Petrosian
21.		Feb. 26	Blackburne			
22.		Feb. 29	Blackburne			
23.		Mar. 2	Blackburne			
24.	Vienna	May 10, 1882	Blackburne			
25.		May 11	Noa			

CHESS
LIFE & REVIEW
USCF
United States Chess Federation
June 1972–Price 85 cents


MCO
FRENCH DEFENSE
CARO-KANN DEFENSE
SICILIAN DEFENSE
RUY LOPEZ
FISCHER·6 TALMANOV·0
FISCHER·6 LARSEN·0
FISCHER·6½ PETROSIAN2½

"But Boris, what if he *doesn't* *play 1 P-K4?"*

GAME SIX WAS THE BACKBREAKER. PETROSIAN, DRAINED PHYSICALLY AND EMOTIONALLY, OFFERED ONLY TOKEN RESISTANCE IN THE FINAL THREE CONTESTS.

—B.P.

IRRESISTIBLE FORCE 6½, IMMOVABLE OBJECT 2½

Fischer vs. Petrosian

by Burt Hochberg

Chess Life & Review, December, 1971

Game One

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Robert Fischer			Tigran Petrosian	
1	P-K4	P-QB4	21	P-B4	R-QB1
2	N-KB3	P-K3	22	N-K4	QxQ
3	P-Q4	PxP	23	PxQ	R-B7
4	NxP	N-QB3	24	R-Q2	RxR
5	N-N5	P-Q3	25	NxR	P-B4
6	B-KB4	P-K4	26	PxP	R-K1
7	B-K3	N-B3	27	R-K1	N-B7
8	B-N5	B-K3	28	R-K2	N-Q5
9	QN-B3	P-QR3	29	R-K3	N-B7
10	BxN	PxB	30	R-R3	RxP
11	N-R3	P-Q4	31	N-B3	RxP
12	PxP	BxN	32	RxP	RxP
13	NPxB	Q-R4	33	P-KR4	N-K6
14	Q-Q2	O-O-O	34	RxP	R-Q8ch
15	B-B4	KR-N1	35	K-R2	R-QR8
16	R-Q1	B-B4	36	P-R5	P-B5
17	B-Q3	BxB	37	RxBP	RxP
18	QxB	N-Q5	38	R-K4	NxP
19	O-O	K-N1	39	K-N3	R-R4
20	K-R1	QxRP	40	N-K5	Resigns

Game Two

GRUENFELD DEFENSE

	Tigran Petrosian			Robert Fischer	
1	P-Q4	N-KB3	17	O-O	Q-R4
2	P-QB4	P-KN3	18	Q-B2	P-B5
3	N-QB3	P-Q4	19	P-B4	PxP
4	B-B4	B-N2	20	P-B5	Q-Q7
5	P-K3	P-B4	21	Q-R4ch	K-B1
6	QP-P	Q-R4	22	QR-Q1	Q-K7
7	R-B1	N-K5	23	P-Q6	Q-R4
8	PxP	NxN	24	P-B4	P-K7
9	Q-Q2	QxRP	25	PxB	PxQR(Q)
10	PxN	Q-R4	26	RxQ	QxP
11	B-B4	N-Q2	27	R-KB1	P-B3
12	N-K2	N-K4	28	Q-N3	K-N2
13	B-R2	B-B4	29	Q-B7ch	K-R3
14	BxN	BxB	30	PxP	P-B4
15	N-Q4	QxP	31	RxP	Q-Q5ch
16	NxB	PxN	32	K-R1	Resigns

Game Three

FRENCH DEFENSE

	Robert Fischer			Tigran Petrosian	
1	P-K4	P-K3	18	K-R1	B-N2
2	P-Q4	P-Q4	19	B-R3	N-K2
3	N-QB3	N-KB3	20	R-Q3	B-K3
4	B-KN5	PxP	21	KR-Q1	B-R3
5	NxP	B-K2	22	R-Q4	BxN
6	BxN	PxB	23	RxB	QR-Q1
7	P-KN3	P-KB4	24	RxR	RxR
8	N-QB3	B-B3	25	BxP	NxB
9	KN-K2	N-B3	26	NxN	R-Q4
10	P-Q5	PxP	27	P-N4	BxN
11	NxP	BxP	28	PxB	P-KR3
12	B-N2	O-O	29	P-KR3	K-R2
13	O-O	B-R1	30	Q-K2	Q-K4
14	KN-B4	N-K4	31	Q-R5	Q-B3
15	Q-R5	N-N3	32	Q-K2	R-K4
16	QR-Q1	P-QB3	33	Q-Q3	R-Q4
17	N-K3	Q-B3	34	Q-K2	Draw

Game Four

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Tigran Petrosian	Robert Fischer
1	P-QB4	P-QB4
2	N-KB3	P-KN3
5	P-K4	N-B3
6	N-QB3	P-Q3
7	P-B3	NxN
8	QxN	B-N2
9	B-K3	O-O
10	Q-Q2	Q-R4
11	R-B1	B-K3
12	P-QN3	KR-B1
13	B-K2	P-QR3
3	P-Q4	PxP
4	NxP	N-QB3
14	N-Q5	QxQch
15	KxQ	NxN
16	BPxN	B-Q2
17	RxRch	RxR
18	R-QB1	RxR
19	KxR	K-B1
20	K-B2	P-K3
	Draw	

Game Five

PETROFF DEFENSE

	Robert Fischer	Tigran Petrosian
1	P-K4	P-K4
2	N-KB3	N-KB3
3	NxP	P-Q3
4	N-KB3	NxP
5	P-Q4	N-KB3
6	B-Q3	B-K2
7	P-KR3	O-O
8	O-O	P-B3
9	R-K1	QN-Q2
10	B-KB4	R-K1
11	P-B4	N-B1
12	N-B3	P-QR3
13	Q-N3	N-K3
14	B-R2	B-B1
15	R-K2	P-QN4
16	Q-B2	B-N2
17	QR-K1	P-N3
18	P-QN4	PxP
19	BxBP	N-B2
20	B-QN3	RxR
21	RxR	QN-Q4
22	P-R3	P-QR4
23	NxN	PxN
24	P-N5	P-R5
25	B-R2	Q-N3
26	Q-N1	R-R4
27	R-N2	N-K5
28	B-KB4	N-B6
29	Q-B2	RxP
30	RxR	NxR
31	QxRP	Q-R3
32	QxQ	BxQ
33	B-K3	NxRP
34	BxP	B-B5
35	B-B6	N-B7
36	B-Q2	B-K7
37	B-K4	BxN
38	BxN	Draw

Game Six

IRREGULAR OPENING

	Tigran Petrosian	Robert Fischer
1	N-KB3	P-QB4
2	P-QN3	P-Q4
3	B-N2	P-B3
4	P-B4	P-Q5
5	P-Q3	P-K4
6	P-K3	N-K2
7	B-K2	KN-B3
8	QN-Q2	B-K2
9	O-O	O-O
10	P-K4	P-QR3
11	N-K1	P-QN4
12	B-N4	BxB
13	QxB	Q-B1
14	Q-K2	N-Q2
15	N-B2	R-N1
16	KR-B1	Q-K1
17	B-R3	B-Q3
18	N-K1	P-N3
19	PxP	PxP
20	B-N2	N-N3
21	N1-B3	R-R1
22	P-QR3	Q-B2
23	Q-Q1	N-R4
24	P-QR4	PxP
25	PxP	P-B5
26	PxP	N3xBP
27	NxN	NxN
28	Q-K2	NxB
29	QxN	KR-N1
30	Q-R2	B-N5
31	QxQch	KxQ
32	R-B7ch	K-K3
33	P-N4	B-B6
34	R-R2	R-QB1
35	RxR	RxR
36	P-R5	R-QR1
37	P-R6	R-R2
38	K-B1	P-N4
39	K-K2	K-Q3
40	K-Q3	K-B4
41	N-N1	K-N4
42	N-K2	B-R4
43	R-N2ch	KxP
44	R-N1	R-QB2
45	R-N2	B-Q8
46	P-B3	K-R4
47	R-B2	R-QN2
48	R-R2ch	K-N4
49	R-N2ch	B-N5
50	R-R2	R-QB2
51	R-R1	R-QB1
52	R-R7	B-R4
53	R-Q7	B-N3
54	R-Q5ch	B-B4
55	N-B1	K-R5
56	R-Q7	B-N5
57	N-K2	K-N6
58	R-QN7	R-QR1
59	RxP	R-R8
60	NxPch	PxN
61	KxP	R-Q8ch
62	K-K3	B-B4ch
63	K-K2	R-KR8
64	P-R4	K-B5
65	P-R5	R-R7ch
66	K-K1	K-Q6
	White	Resigns

Game Seven

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Robert Fischer			Tigran Petrosian	
1	P-K4	P-QB4	18	P-QN4	K-B1
2	N-KB3	P-K3	19	N-B5	B-B1
3	P-Q4	PxP	20	P-B3	R2-R2
4	NxP	P-QR3	21	R-K5	B-Q2
5	B-Q3	N-QB3	22	NxB	RxN
6	NxN	NPxN	23	R-QB1	R-Q3
7	O-O	P-Q4	24	R-B7	N-Q2
8	P-QB4	N-B3	25	R-K2	P-N3
9	BPxP	BPxP	26	K-B2	P-KR4
10	PxP	PxP	27	P-B4	P-R5
11	N-B3	B-K2	28	K-B3	P-B4
12	Q-R4ch	Q-Q2	29	K-K3	P-Q5ch
13	R-K1	QxQ	30	K-Q2	N-N3
14	NxQ	B-K3	31	KR-K7	N-Q4
15	B-K3	O-O	32	R-B7ch	K-K1
16	B-QB5	KR-K1	33	R-QN7	NxBP
17	BxB	RxB	34	B-B4	Resigns

Game Eight

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

	Tigran Petrosian			Robert Fischer	
1	P-Q4	N-KB3	19	K-R1	PxP
2	P-QB4	P-K3	20	PxP	P-N5
3	N-KB3	P-Q4	21	PxP	BxNP
4	N-B3	P-B4	22	P-Q5	B-B6
5	P-K3	N-B3	23	BxB	RxB
6	P-QR3	N-K5	24	B-B2	PxP
7	Q-B2	NxN	25	P-K5	R-K6
8	PxN	B-K2	26	Q-Q2	P-Q5
9	B-N2	O-O	27	QR-N1	Q-R3
10	B-Q3	P-KR3	28	R-B2	R-Q1
11	O-O	N-R4	29	K-N1	B-K5
12	N-Q2	PxBP	30	BxB	RxB
13	NxP	NxN	31	P-R3	P-Q6
14	BxN	P-QN3	32	R-N3	Q-B5
15	P-K4	B-N2	33	R-N2	R1-Q5
16	Q-K2	R-B1	34	P-N3	R-Q4
17	B-N3	P-QN4	35	K-R2	R-N4
18	P-KB4	Q-N3	36	R-R2	R-N8

37	P-N4	R-K7	40	K-N2	R-N6
38	RxR	PxR		Resigns	Resigns
39	QxP	QxPch			

Game Nine

FRENCH DEFENSE

	Robert Fischer			Tigran Petrosian	
1	P-K4	P-K3	24	P-B3	N-R4
2	P-Q4	P-Q4	25	R-B6	N-B5
3	N-QB3	N-QB3	26	R-Q2	KR-K1
4	N-B3	N-B3	27	RxP	R-K8ch
5	PxP	PxP	28	K-B2	R-KR8
6	B-QN5	B-KN5	29	K-N3	N-R4ch
7	P-KR3	BxN	30	K-R4	P-N3
8	QxB	B-K2	31	RxP	R-K1
9	B-N5	P-QR3	32	RxP	R1-K8
10	BxNch	PxB	33	N-B3	N-B5
11	O-O	O-O	34	K-N4	N-K3
12	KR-K1	P-R3	35	R-K5	P-B4ch
13	B-R4	Q-Q2	36	K-N3	P-B5ch
14	R-K2	P-QR4	37	K-R4	K-R2
15	QR-K1	B-Q1	38	N-K4	P-N4ch
16	P-QN3	R-N1	39	K-N4	N-N2
17	N-R4	N-K5	40	NxPch	PxN
18	BxB	QRxB	41	RxR	RxR
19	Q-B4	Q-Q3	42	KxP	N-K3ch
20	QxQ	PxQ	43	K-B5	R-K7
21	P-QB4	N-B3	44	RxR	NxPch
22	R-QB1	R-N1	45	K-K5	NxR
23	PxP	PxP	46	P-QR4	Resigns

BURT HOCHBERG GUIDED *CHESS LIFE* FOR THIRTEEN YEARS AND LEFT AN INDELIBLE MARK. HE LATER BECAME AN EDITOR AT GAMES MAGAZINE.

—B.P.

TSOOGTSVAHNG AND ALL THAT

or Love Means Never Having to Say J'adoube

by Burt Hochberg

Chess Life & Review, April, 1972

One of the major activities when a group of chess players gets together is, naturally, talking about chess. There is gossip about the famous players, talk about the results of recent big tournaments, and analysis of theoretically significant or otherwise interesting positions.

Most lesser mortals—those of us whose names will never be emblazoned on club walls alongside those of the glorious greats—feel justifiably out of our depth in chess conversations with the masters. They speak in mysterious tones about the foibles of their (not present) colleagues; they calculate speedily how B. . . . , by drawing in the fifth and sixth rounds, winning in the seventh and losing in the eighth, can finish in a three-way tie for second place, assuming, of course, the cooperation of certain of his rivals; they analyze complex positions with a rapidity that baffles the eye and boggles the mind.

Nevertheless, despite the vast gulf that separates the mortals from the immortals, there is a common ground.

I am about to bestow upon you a priceless gift, for which you will thank me many times over. I am going to provide you with the means whereby you may attain not merely equality, but superiority over those before whom you once cowered in helpless shame.

Here is the secret: Nobody knows how to pronounce **en prise**. Nor **fianchetto**. Nor **Pirc**. Nor dozens of other chess terms.

Now, imagine yourself sitting nearby while Grandmasters Nimzoblanca and Korchvinnik are analyzing their just-concluded game.

"You were playing for a win, Viktor Vasilievich?" asks Nimzoblanca

"Nyet."

"For a draw perhaps?"

"Nyet."

"Then you played for a loss?"

"Nyet."

"Then please explain to me, Viktor Vasilievich, why you made this terrible move."

"Is not terrible, is forced," says Korchvinnik. "Any patzer can see that my Bishop is on pree."

Here's your chance! You tap the grandmaster on the shoulder (be not afraid) and say: "I beg your pardon, Viktor Vasilievich, it is pronounced **on preez**."

Imagine the admiring glances of all the beautiful young things saying to themselves, "So this is the kind of man who reads **Chess Life & Review**!" Imagine the adoring looks of your wife and kids! Imagine the new respect with which you will forevermore be greeted! Don't be discouraged simply because the nasty old grandmasters pay no attention to you. They are all egoists anyway and never admit making mistakes.

It may interest you to know, moreover, that **en prise** is French and that it means "in take" or subject to more or less immediate and unrecompensed capture. When pronouncing this term, it will usually be acceptable merely to add the **z** sound at the end, since almost nobody else does. But to be really impressive, you should pronounce the **en** as though you were going to say **ong** and changed your mind about the **g** at the last possible moment. You should also attempt to pronounce the **r** with the rear of the palate as the French somehow manage to do.

A foreign word that nobody except Italians know how to say is **fianchetto**. It means "on the flank" and in chess refers to the development of a Bishop on N2 instead of along its other diagonal. Almost everybody pronounces the **ch** as if it were spelled **tch**. But you should know that the **ch** is to be pronounced **k**. And if you are able to make **fianchetto** sound like a declaration of passion from a Puccini opera, everyone will be convinced you are Italian. Or an opera singer.

The Laws of Chess require that if you adjust the position of a piece when you have no intention of moving it you must so inform your opponent by first saying **j'adoube**. But the Laws, in their majesty, offer no clue as to its pronunciation. I have observed that some people pronounce it **zhadoo**, which is half correct. True, the **j** is pronounced by forming the tongue and the teeth as if to say **sh**, and humming at the same time. But why are so many people afraid of articulating the last consonant in **all** French words? American education. Say **zhadoob** and you will have achieved Nirvana. But beware: saying j'adoube **after** touching a piece achieves whatever is the opposite of Nirvana.

While we are on the subject of French words, there are some whose final consonants are not sounded. The chess term **en passant**, in fact, has **two** final consonants which are silent—well, almost silent. Say the **en** as you learned to do if you were paying attention earlier, the **pass** is easy, and then say the **en** again. You may have trouble convincing some people that you are correct, but you can win the argument simply by saying either "Jean Paul Sartre" correctly, or "honi soit qui mal y pense."

Germany, which was one of the leading chess countries about half a century ago, contributed several colorful terms to the chess player's vocabulary, one of which nobody says correctly. The term is **zugzwang** and it means the unpleasant necessity of making a move when any move you make fatally compromises your position. It is a positional device much loved by grandmasters and the term is consequently in common usage. Most Americans pronounce both **z**'s as in English. But the German **z** is pronounced **ts**. Americans will say the **u** as in **pup**, but it should be like the **oo** in **foot** The German **w** is of course pronounced **v**, and the **a**, which Americans pronounce as in **had** should sound like what you say to the doctor when he tells you to open your mouth and puts a stick in it. Put it all together and you get, more or less, **tsoogtsvahng**. You can see of course, why it isn't spelled that way—it looks ridiculous.

The names of certain famous players also twist the tongues of some people. For instance, there is a young master from Soviet Georgia named Dzhindzhihashvili—but let's forget about him.

A former world champion, however, bore a name that even he didn't pronounce correctly—Alexander Alekhine. Some people say it "Al E. Kine," some say "Al Ekkin," and some don't say it all because they don't know how. The man himself said **Alyekh'n**, with **kh** pronounced as in the Scottish **loch**, or as in **Bach**, or for that matter as in **Hochberg**. But the problem is the **e**. Alekhine's family name originally contained the Russian vowel which corresponds to the sound **yoh**. His father said **Alyokh'n**. For reasons unknown, however, the famous chess master preferred to spell his name with the vowel that is sounded **yeh**. The **Alyekh'n** pronunciation is preferred by purists, a group of apparently diminishing numbers.

Yugoslavians are fond of names ending in **c**. Think of Gligoric, Matanovic, Matulovic, Ljubojevic, Minic, Masic, Trifunovic, and gobs of others. But the **c** in most Yugoslavian names is pronounced **tch**. Don't ask questions, just do it.

A FAVORITE PASTIME. PROGNOSTICATION PRESENTED BY BILL GOICHBERG, AN OUTSTANDING ORGANIZER AND AMERICA'S PREMIER TOURNAMENT DIRECTOR.

—B.P.

MASTERS AND EXPERTS VIEW THE MATCH

Spassky vs. Fischer

by Bill Goichberg

Chess Life & Review, July, 1972

As this is written (May), it seems that arrangements for the World Championship Match to begin in July at Reykjavik, Iceland, are at last definitive. If the feelings of Masters and Experts are any indication, American chessplayers clearly expect Bobby Fischer to become the first U.S. player ever to win the world title.

Between December and March, I distributed several hundred questionnaires at tournaments and by mail to players rated over 2000, asking them to forecast the results of the match. Seventy responses were received, of which sixty forecast victory for Fischer. Only eight players felt Spassky would win the match, while two predicted he would retain his title by drawing the match. Predicted scores ranged from an eight-point bulge for Fischer to a three-point win for Spassky, the overall average coming to a Fischer margin of 3.4 points. Nineteen players had Fischer winning by four points, eleven by three points, ten by five, nine by six, seven by two, three by seven, and one by eight. No one predicted a Fischer victory by only one point—Bobby's past record includes few narrow triumphs. Three Spassky adherents picked their man by three points, three by two points, and two by one point.

Analysis of the outcome reveals little difference in expectations among players of different strengths. Masters "voted for" a Fischer victory by a 28-5 count, while Expert opinion divided 32-5. However, possibly significant regional differences were apparent. The 29 players from USCF Region 2 (New York and New Jersey) voted only 20-9 in favor of Fischer, with an average margin of 2.2 points. The 41 remaining opinions, representing the other 7 regions (with at least 3 responses per region), gave Fischer an overwhelming 40-1 majority, with the lone negative vote forecasting a tie match, and an average margin of 4.3 points.

Few Fischer supporters mentioned style or specific openings to back up their opinions, with most simply contending that Fischer will win because he is the stronger player. Bobby's "will to win" as well as his past tournament and match results were repeatedly cited.

My personal opinion is that style, specific openings, and past encounters between the two players involved have little significance when one player is clearly stronger than the other. Fischer's tournament and match results have been vastly superior to any other player in the world. In match play, for instance, he has scored a total of 9½-3½ against Petrosian; Spassky's score in two title matches against the same opponent is an unconvincing 24-23. In tournament play, he repeatedly wins even the strongest events by wide margins. If Spassky consistently won by small margins, we might believe that he plays only well enough to win, and would not hold the lack of a big margin against him. But frequently he does not win the tournament at all! Fischer's poor record in five previous encounters with Spassky fades into insignificance when compared to the hundreds of games played by both against others. Only one of this three losses occurred in the last five years, when his play has been at its best, and in that game he had the draw well in hand but took chances because his team needed a win. Fischer by 12½-5½, in my opinion.

A sampling of other opinions follow:

Grandmaster Reuben Fine: Fischer by 12½-7½. "The odds are now [March] 4 to 2 that the Russians will dodge the match, using it as a political football."

International Master Edward Lasker: Fischer by 12½-10½. "As Spassy is six years older than Fischer, his brain is likely to fatigue somewhat earlier. As far as positional understanding and ability to calculate the outcome of combinations correctly are concerned, he seems to be Fischer's equal. Spassky is therefore beatable probably only in a long drawn out match. . . ."

World Correspondence Chess Champion Hans Berliner: Fischer by 12½-7½. "If the match is held! I think the Russians will do everything to avoid the contest."

Ken Smith, editor of Chess Digest: Fischer by 13-8. "His desire to win is so much that I do not believe he will agree to a draw even though it means winning the championship. Bobby Fischer is the greatest chess player who has ever lived."

Senior Master Andy Soltis: Spassky by 12½-11½. "Temperament will decide the match, and I favor Spassky's calm but single-minded drive to Fischer's will to win. Few draws and several blunders."

Jeffrey Kastner: Fischer by 12½-5½. "Let's be realistic!"

George Shainswit: Spassky by 13-10. "Spassky has a decided plus against Fischer in their individual encounters to date. He will not be 'psyched.'"

Ed Kennedy: Fischer by 12½-5½. "Many people allow their judgments concerning Fischer the individual to influence their judgment of Fischer the chessplayer."

Herbert Seidman: Fischer by 12½-8½. "In chess, arrogant confidence will win every time over melancholy fortitude."

Karl Burger: Spassky by 13-10.

Frank Thornally: Fischer by 13-9. "Fischer's opening preparation and perfect technique should be decisive."

George Kane: Spassky by 12½-10½.

Joseph Platz: Fischer by 12½-8½. "Spassky is under greater pressure... what will happen to him if he loses the match?... Fischer will fight with confidence; he is under obligation to nobody."

Ivan Romanenko: 12–12 tie.

Sidney Bernstein: Fischer by 12½-9½. "While Spassky is, in my opinion, at least as strong as Fischer, he does not have as much drive and determination."

John C. Meyer: Fischer by 12½-7½. "Fischer has won every match by a crushing total."

Mike Goodall: Spassky by 12½-10½. "Spassky won't be psyched out."

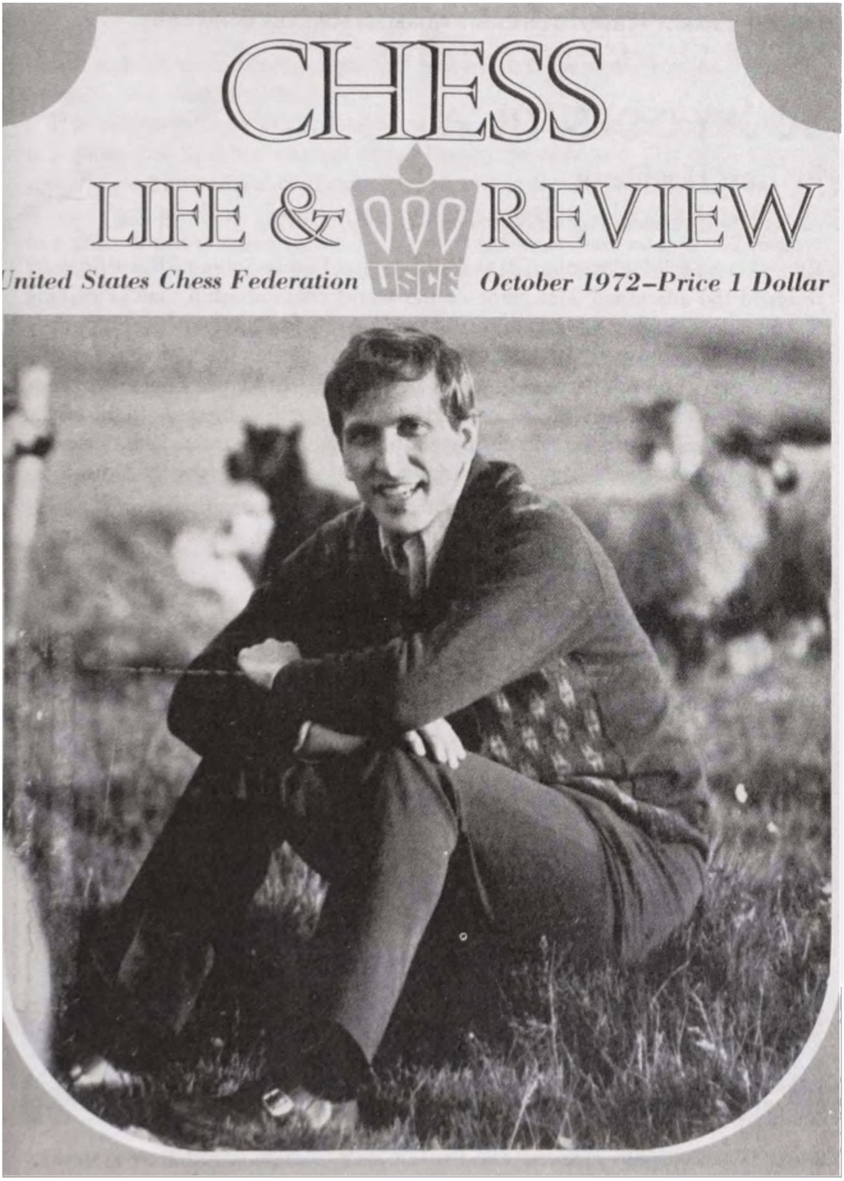
Robin Spital: Spassky by 12½-11½. "The match should be very close, and while I'm willing to see this opinion published, I'm not taking any bets of a more substantial nature—in fact, I hope to be proven wrong."

John N. Jacobs: Fischer by 12½-8½. "At this time Fischer is simply a level above all the best chessplayers in the world."

CHAPTER 14

THE title "World Champion" is not unique to chess. It is used by a wide variety of organizers to promote various forms of competition, athletic and otherwise. The victors in these contests may or may not be the strongest in the world, but in chess, the title "Champion" or "World Champion" originally conveyed that the holder was actually the strongest chessplayer on earth. Certainly each of the first four official champions—Steinitz, Lasker, Capablanca, and Alekhine—saw themselves so and viewed the championship as their personal property.

In the post-Alekhine era, the title began to lose some of its luster. The International Chess Federation (FIDE) stepped into the vacuum caused by Alekhine's death and claimed the title for itself. Regulating the match rules and the challenger selection, FIDE then loaned out the title at three-year intervals to a series of Russian champions, starting with Botvinnik. These contenders regarded themselves merely as the first among equals. All of this changed with Fischer, who established beyond any doubt that he was far and away the strongest in the world, and who viewed the title in the same light as the pre-FIDE champions.



CHESS

LIFE & REVIEW

United States Chess Federation

October 1972–Price 1 Dollar

DESPITE INSTRUCTIONS TO TERMINATE THE MATCH AT THE LEAST PROVOCATION, TRUE SPORTSMAN SPASSKY IGNORED THEM AND SAW THE MATCH THROUGH ITS DIFFICULT EARLY STAGES. THE CHESS WORLD IS FOREVER IN HIS DEBT.

—B.P.

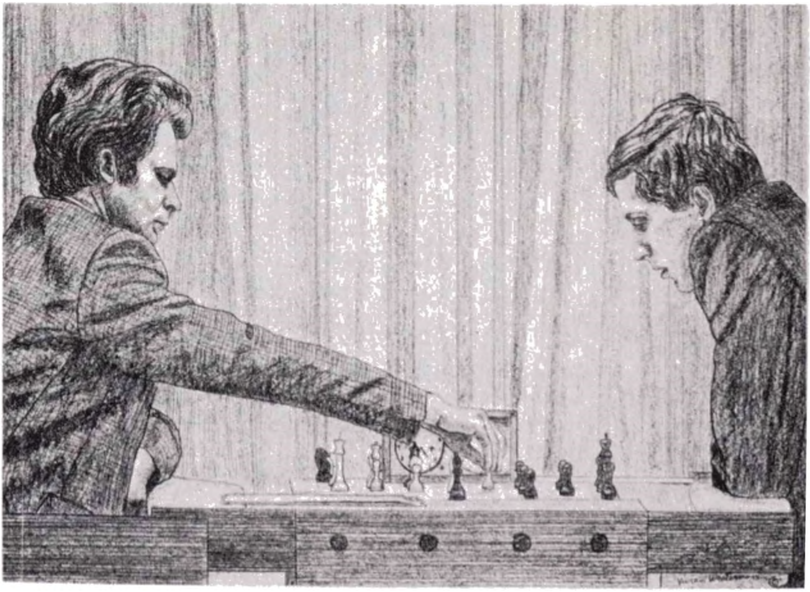
BOBBY DOES IT!!

by Burt Hochberg

Chess Life & Review, August-September-October, 1972

By making a brief telephone call to Chief Arbiter Lothar Schmid, Boris Spassky resigned the adjourned 21st game of the world championship match, making Robert James Fischer the first official American World Champion ever.

The final score was 12½-8½, which confirmed the predictions of many grandmasters around the world. While Fischer's victory comes as no surprise, the match—particularly the second half—was bitterly contested. Eight of the last ten games were drawn, both players being guilty of errors. The thirteenth game, which "should" have been a draw, was lost by Spassky, and the four-



Boris Spassky-Bobby Fischer. The World Chess Championship Match, Reykjavik 1972.

Game	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	+	–	=	Tot.
Fischer	0	0*	1	½	1	1	½	1	½	1	0	½	1	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	1	7	3*	11	12½
Spassky	1	1	0	½	0	0	½	0	½	0	1	½	0	½	½	½	½	½	½	½	0	3*	7	11	8½

teenth and fifteenth games, characterized by Larry Evans as "routine wins" for Spassky, were both drawn.

It is always difficult to speak of form when discussing match play. However, it is plain that Spassky was not at his best in the first half. His great fighting spirit made him a more challenging opponent in the second half, but the fact remains that his three victories consist of an obvious miscalculation by Fischer in a dead drawn position (game 1), a forfeit (game 2), and an opening surprise in one of Fisher's favorite variations, the questionable "poisoned pawn" Sicilian (game 11).

Fischer, on the other hand, while winning seven games, made several mistakes of his own, one of them being the fact that he occasionally moved too fast, especially in game 7, which he should have been able to win.

By fulfilling his lifelong ambition, Bobby Fischer has made history. His struggle to reach his goal was strewn with obstacles. He had to overcome the apathy of his countrymen while talented Soviet players have been conscientiously trained, financially aided, and hero-worshipped by the citizenry. The political power wielded by the Soviets in various chess bodies seemed aimed to frustrate Bobby at every turn (as it had earlier frustrated Reshevsky's efforts to reach the summit). In the match itself, Bobby's solitary preparation was pitted against a massive, concerted effort by the high-powered Soviet chess hierarchy.

Yet he won. And this is only the beginning!

Game 1, July 11

NIMZO-INDIAN DEFENSE

	Boris Spassky			Bobby Fischer	
1	P-Q4	N-KB3	12	RxQ	BxP
2	P-QB4	P-K3	13	P-QN4	B-K2
3	N-KB3	P-Q4	14	B-N2	B-Q2
4	N-B3	B-N5	15	QR-B1	KR-Q1
5	P-K3	O-O	16	N/2-Q4	NxN
6	B-Q3	P-B4	17	NxN	B-R5
7	O-O	N-B3	18	B-N3	BxB
8	P-QR3	B-R4	19	NxB	RxRch
9	N-K2	PxBP	20	RxR	R-QB1
10	BxP	B-N3	21	K-B1	K-B1
11	PxP	QxQ	22	K-K2	N-K5

---

*Game 2 was awarded to Spassky when Fischer failed to appear.

23	R-QB1	RxR	40	K-R4	P-B5
24	BxR	P-B3	41	PxP	KxP
25	N-R5	N-Q3	42	K-R5	K-B4
26	K-Q3	B-Q1	43	B-K3	K-K5
27	N-B4	B-B2	44	B-B2	K-B4
28	NxN	BxN	45	B-R4	P-K4
29	P-N5	BxKRP?!	46	B-N5	P-K5
30	P-N3	P-KR4	47	B-K3	K-B3
31	K-K2	P-R5	48	K-N4	K-K4
32	K-B3	K-K2	49	K-N5	K-Q4
33	K-N2	PxP	50	K-B5	P-R4
34	PxP	BxP	51	B-B2	P-N4
35	KxB	K-Q3	52	KxP	K-B5
36	P-R4	K-Q4	53	K-B5	K-N5
37	B-R3	K-K5	54	KxP	KxP
38	B-B5	P-R3	55	K-Q5	K-N4
39	P-N6	P-B4	56	K-Q6	Resigns

Game 2

(None. Bobby forfeited.)

Game 3, July 16

BENONI DEFENSE

	Boris Spassky			Bobby Fischer	
1	P-Q4	N-KB3	19	P-QR4	P-N3
2	P-QB4	P-K3	20	KR-K1	P-QR3
3	N-KB3	P-B4	21	R-K2	P-QN4
4	P-Q5	PxP	22	QR-K1	Q-N3
5	PxP	P-Q3	23	P-N3	R-K2
6	N-B3	P-KN3	24	Q-Q3	R-N1
7	N-Q2	QN-Q2	25	PxP	PxP
8	P-K4	B-N2	26	P-N4	P-B5
9	B-K2	O-O	27	Q-B2	QR-K1
10	O-O	R-K1	28	R-K3	P-R4
11	Q-B2	N-R4!	29	R/3-K2	K-R2
12	BxN	PxB	30	R-K3	K-N1
13	N-B4	N-K4	31	R/3-K2	BxN
14	N-K3	Q-R5	32	QxB	RxP
15	B-Q2	N-N5	33	RxR	RxR
16	NxN	PxN	34	RxR	QxR
17	B-B4	Q-B3	35	B-R6	Q-N3
18	P-KN3	B-Q2	36	B-B1	Q-N8

37	K-B1	B-B4	40	Q-Q2	Q-N6
38	K-K2	Q-K5ch	41	Q-Q4	B-Q6ch
39	Q-K3	Q-B7ch		Resigns	

Game 4, July 18

SICILIAN DEFENSE

Bobby Fischer Boris Spassky

1	P-K4	P-QB4	24	P-R3	B-K6
2	N-KB3	P-Q3	25	Q-N4	QxP
3	P-Q4	PxP	26	QxRP	P-N4
4	NxP	N-KB3	27	Q-N4	B-B4
5	N-QB3	N-B3	28	N-N5	K-N2
6	B-QB4	P-K3	29	N-Q4	R-R1
7	B-N3	B-K2	30	N-B3	BxN
8	B-K3	O-O	31	QxB	B-Q3
9	O-O	P-QR3	32	Q-B3	QxQ
10	P-B4	NxN	33	PxQ	B-K4
11	BxN	P-QN4	34	R-Q7	K-B3
12	P-QR3	B-N2	35	K-N1	BxP
13	Q-Q3	P-QR4!?	36	B-K2	B-K4
14	P-K5	PxP	37	K-B1	R-QB1
15	PxP	N-Q2	38	B-R5	R-B2
16	NxP	N-B4	39	RxR	BxR
17	BxN	BxBch	40	P-QR4	K-K2
18	K-R1	Q-N4	41	K-K2	P-B4
19	Q-K2	QR-Q1	42	K-Q3	B-K4
20	QR-Q1	RxR	43	P-B4	K-Q3
21	RxR	P-KR4	44	B-B7	B-N6
22	N-Q6	B-R1	45	P-B5ch	Draw
23	B-B4	P-KR5			

Game 5, July 20

NIMZO-INDIAN DEFENSE

Boris Spassky Bobby Fischer

1	P-Q4	N-KB3	7	PxB	P-Q3
2	P-QB4	P-K3	8	P-K4	P-K4
3	N-QB3	B-N5	9	P-Q5	N-K2
4	N-B3	P-B4	10	N-R4	P-KR3
5	P-K3	N-B3	11	P-B4	N-N3!
6	B-Q3	BxNch	12	NxN	PxN

13	PxP	PxP
14	B-K3	P-N3
15	O-O	O-O
16	P-QR4	P-QR4
17	R-N1	B-Q2
18	R-N2	R-N1
19	QR-KB2	Q-K2
20	B-B2	P-KN4
21	B-Q2	Q-K1
22	B-K1	Q-N3
23	Q-Q3	N-R4
24	RxRch	RxR
25	RxRch	KxR
26	B-Q1	N-B5
27	Q-B2?	BxP!
	Resigns	

Game 6, July 23

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED!!

	Bobby Fischer	Boris Spassky
1	P-QB4	P-K3
2	N-KB3	P-Q4
3	P-Q4	N-KB3
4	N-B3	B-K2
5	B-N5	O-O
6	P-K3	P-KR3
7	B-R4	P-QN3
8	PxP	NxP
9	BxB	QxB
10	NxN	PxN
11	R-B1	B-K3
12	Q-R4	P-QB4
13	Q-R3	R-B1
14	B-N5!	P-R3
15	PxP	PxP
16	O-O	R-R2
17	B-K2	N-Q2
18	N-Q4	Q-B1?!
19	NxB!	PxN
20	P-K4	P-Q5
21	P-B4	Q-K2
22	P-K5	R-N1
23	B-B4	K-R1
24	Q-R3	N-B1
25	P-QN3	P-QR4
26	P-B5	PxP
27	RxP	N-R2
28	QR-B1	Q-Q1
29	Q-N3	R-K2
30	P-KR4	R/1-N2
31	P-K6	QR-B2
32	Q-K5	Q-K1
33	P-R4	Q-Q1
34	R/1-B2	Q-K1
35	R/2-B3	Q-Q1
36	B-Q3	Q-K1
37	Q-K4	N-B3
38	RxN!	PxR
39	RxP	K-N1
40	B-B4	K-R1
41	Q-B4	Resigns

Game 7, July 25

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Boris Spassky	Bobby Fischer
1	P-K4	P-QB4
2	N-KB3	P-Q3
3	P-Q4	PxP
4	NxP	N-KB3
5	N-QB3	P-QR3
6	B-N5	P-K3
7	P-B4	Q-N3
8	Q-Q2	QxP

9	N-N3	Q-R6
10	B-Q3	B-K2
11	O-O	P-R3
12	B-R4	NxP
13	NxN	BxB
14	P-B5	PxP
15	B-N5ch	PxB
16	NxPch	K-B1
17	NxB	N-B3
18	N-Q6	R-Q1
19	NxNP/5	Q-K2
20	Q-B4	P-KN3
21	P-R4	B-N4
22	Q-B4	B-K6ch
23	K-R1	P-B5
24	P-N3	P-N4
25	QR-K1	Q-N5
26	QxQ	NxQ
27	R-K2	K-N2
28	N-R5	P-N3
29	N-B4	N-Q4
30	N/4-Q6	B-B4
31	N-N7	R-QB1
32	P-B4	N-K6
33	R-B3	NxP
34	PxP	P-N5
35	R-Q3	P-R4
36	P-R3	N-R4
37	N/7-Q6	BxN
38	NxB	R-B8ch
39	K-N2	N-B5
40	N-K8ch	K-N3
41	P-R4	P-B3
42	R-K6	R-B7ch
43	K-N1	K-B4
44	N-N7ch	KxP
45	R-Q4ch	K-N6
46	N-B5ch	K-B6
47	R/6-K4	R-B8ch
48	K-R2	R-B7ch
49	K-N1	Draw

Game 8, July 27

ENGLISH OPENING

	Bobby Fischer	Boris Spassky
1	P-QB4	P-QB4
2	N-QB3	N-QB3
3	N-B3	N-B3
4	P-KN3	P-KN3
5	B-N2	B-N2
6	O-O	O-O
7	P-Q4	PxP
8	NxP	NxN
9	QxN	P-Q3
10	B-N5	B-K3
11	Q-B4	Q-R4
12	QR-B1	QR-N1
13	P-N3	KR-B1
14	Q-Q2	P-QR3
15	B-K3	P-QN4
16	B-R7	PxP
17	BxR	RxB
18	PxP	BxP
19	KR-Q1	N-Q2
20	N-Q5	QxQ
21	NxPch	K-B1
22	RxQ	KxN
23	RxB	R-N8ch
24	B-B1	N-B4
25	K-N2	P-QR4
26	P-K4	B-R8
27	P-B4	P-B3
28	R-K2	K-K3
29	R/2-QB2	B-N7
30	B-K2	P-R4
31	R-Q2	B-R6
32	P-B5ch	PxP
33	PxPch	K-K4
34	R/4-Q4	KxP
35	R-Q5ch	K-K3
36	RxPch	K-K2
37	R-B6	Resigns

Game 9, August 1

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

	Boris Spassky	Bobby Fischer
1	P-Q4	N-KB3
2	P-QB4	P-K3
3	N-KB3	P-Q4
4	N-B3	P-B4
5	BPxP	NxP
6	P-K4	NxN
7	PxN	PxP
8	PxP	N-B3
9	B-QB4	P-QN4
10	B-Q3	B-N5ch
11	B-Q2	BxBch
12	QxB	P-QR3
13	P-QR4	O-O
14	Q-B3	B-N2
15	PxP	PxP
16	O-O	Q-N3
17	QR-N1	P-N5
18	Q-Q2	NxP
19	NxN	QxN
20	RxP	Q-Q2
21	Q-K3	KR-Q1
22	KR-N1	QxB
23	QxQ	RxQ
24	RxB	P-N4
25	R-N8ch	RxR
26	RxRch	K-N2
27	P-B3	R-Q7
28	P-R4	P-R3
29	PxP	PxP
	Draw	

Game 10, August 3

RUY LOPEZ

	Bobby Fischer	Boris Spassky
1	P-K4	P-K4
2	N-KB3	N-QB3
3	B-N5	P-QR3
4	B-R4	N-B3
5	O-O	B-K2
6	R-K1	P-QN4
7	B-N3	P-Q3
8	P-B3	O-O
9	P-KR3	N-N1
10	P-Q4	QN-Q2
11	QN-Q2	B-N2
12	B-B2	R-K1
13	P-QN4	B-KB1
14	P-QR4	N-N3
15	P-R5	QN-Q2
16	B-N2	Q-N1
17	R-N1	P-B4
18	NPxP	QPxP
19	PxKP	QNxP
20	NxN	QxN
21	P-QB4	Q-B5
22	BxN	QxB
23	PxP	KR-Q1
24	Q-B1	Q-QB6
25	N-B3	QxRP
26	B-N3	PxP
27	Q-KB4	R-Q2
28	N-K5	Q-B2
29	QR-Q1	R-K2
30	BxPch	RxB
31	QxRch	QxQ
32	NxQ	BxP
33	RxB	KxN
34	R-Q7ch	K-B3
35	R-N7	R-R8ch
36	K-R2	B-Q3ch
37	P-N3	P-N5
38	K-N2	P-R4
39	R-N6	R-Q8
40	K-B3	K-B2
41	K-K2	R-Q4
42	P-B4	P-N3

43	P-N4	PxP	50	R-N8	R-Q2
44	PxP	P-N4	51	R/4-N7	R-Q3
45	P-B5	B-K4	52	R-N6	R-Q2
46	R-N5	K-B3	53	R-N6	K-Q4
47	R/4xP	B-Q5	54	RxP	B-K4
48	R-N6ch	K-K4	55	P-B6	K-Q5
49	K-B3	R-Q1	56	R-N1	Resigns

Game 11, August 6

SICILIAN DEFENSE

Boris Sapassky **Bobby Fischer**

1	P-K4	P-QB4	17	P-B4	N-B4
2	N-KB3	P-Q3	18	Q-Q3	P-R5
3	P-Q4	PxP	19	B-N4	N-Q3
4	NxP	N-KB3	20	N/1-Q2	P-B4
5	N-QB3	P-QR3	21	P-QR3	Q-N3
6	B-N5	P-K3	22	P-B5	Q-N4
7	P-B4	Q-N3	23	Q-QB3	PxB
8	Q-Q2	QxP	24	P-R4	P-R6
9	N-N3	Q-R6	25	PxQ	PxPch
10	BxN	PxB	26	KxP	R-R6
11	B-K2	P-KR4	27	Q-B6	N-B4
12	O-O	N-B3	28	P-B6	B-B1
13	K-R1	B-Q2	29	QPxP	BPxP
14	N-N1	Q-N5	30	KR-K1	B-K2
15	Q-K3	P-Q4	31	RxKP	Resigns
16	PxP	N-K2			

Game 12, August 8

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

Bobby Fischer **Boris Spassky**

1	P-QB4	P-K3	13	NxP	Q-R4ch
2	N-KB3	P-Q4	14	N-Q2	B-N5
3	P-Q4	N-KB3	15	N-B3	P-B4
4	N-B3	B-K2	16	N-N3	Q-Q1
5	B-N5	P-KR3	17	O-O	PxP
6	B-R4	O-O	18	NxP	B-N2
7	P-K3	QN-Q2	19	B-K4	Q-N1
8	R-B1	P-B3	20	B-N3	Q-R2
9	B-Q3	PxP	21	N-B6	B/2xN
10	BxP	P-QN4	22	BxB	QR-B1
11	B-Q3	P-R3	23	N-R4	KR-Q1
12	P-R4	PxP	24	B-B3	P-QR4

25	R-B6	RxR	41	Q-B6	Q-B7
26	BxR	R-QB1	42	B-K5	R-Q7
27	B-B3	Q-R3	43	Q-R8ch	K-R2
28	P-R3	Q-N4	44	BxN	PxB
29	B-K2	Q-B3	45	Q-B3	P-B4
30	B-B3	Q-N4	46	P-N4	Q-K5
31	P-N3	B-K2	47	K-N2	K-N3
32	B-K2	Q-B3	48	R-B1	B-R6
33	B-R6	R-B3	49	R-QR1	B-N5
34	B-Q3	N-B4	50	R-QB1	B-K2
35	Q-B3	R-B1	51	PxPch	PxP
36	NxN	BxN	52	R-K1	RxPch
37	R-B1	R-Q1	53	KxR	B-R5ch
38	B-QB4	Q-Q7	54	K-K2	QxQch
39	R-B1	B-N5	55	KxQ	BxR
40	B-B7	R-Q2		Draw	

Game 13, August 10

ALEKHINE'S DEFENSE

Boris Spassky — Bobby Fischer

1	P-K4	N-KB3	25	Q-B3	P-K3
2	P-K5	N-Q4	26	K-R2	N-Q2
3	P-Q4	P-Q3	27	N-Q3	P-QB4
4	N-KB3	P-KN3	28	N-N5	Q-B3
5	B-QB4	N-N3	29	N-Q6	QxN
6	B-N3	B-N2	30	PxQ	BxQ
7	QN-Q2	O-O	31	PxB	P-B3
8	P-KR3	P-QR4	32	P-N5	RPxP
9	P-QR4	PxP	33	PxP	P-B4
10	PxP	N-R3	34	B-N3	K-B2
11	O-O	N-B4	35	N-K5ch	NxN
12	Q-K2	Q-K1	36	BxN	P-N4
13	N-K4	N/3xP	37	R-KB1	R-R1
14	BxN	NxB	38	B-B6	P-R6
15	R-K1	N-N3	39	R-B4	P-R7
16	B-Q2	P-R5	40	P-B4	BxP
17	B-N5	P-R3	41	P-Q7	B-Q4
18	B-R4	B-B4	42	K-N3	R-R6ch
19	P-KN4	B-K3	43	P-B3	R/1-R1
20	N-Q4	B-B5	44	R-KR4	P-K4
21	Q-Q2	Q-Q2	45	R-R7ch	K-K3
22	QR-Q1	KR-K1	46	R-K7ch	K-Q3
23	P-B4	B-Q4	47	RxP	RxPch
24	N-B5	Q-B1	48	K-B2	R-B7ch

49	K-K1	KxP
50	R/5xBch	K-B3
51	R-Q6ch	K-N2
52	R-Q7ch	K-R3
53	R/7-Q2	RxR
54	KxR	P-N5
55	P-R4	K-N4
56	P-R5	P-QB5
57	R-QR1	PxP
58	P-N6	P-R5
59	P-N7	P-R6
60	B-K7	R-KN1
61	B-B8	P-R7
62	K-B2	K-B3
63	R-Q1	P-N6ch
64	K-B3	P-KR8=Q
65	RxQ	K-Q4
66	K-N2	P-B5
67	R-Q1ch	K-K5
68	R-QB1	K-Q6
69	R-Q1ch	K-K7
70	R-QB1	P-B6
71	B-B5	RxP
72	RxP	R-Q2
73	R-K4ch	K-B8
74	B-Q4	P-B7
	Resigns	

Game 14, August 15

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

	Bobby Fischer	Boris Spassky
1	P-QB4	P-K3
2	N-KB3	P-Q4
3	P-Q4	N-KB3
4	N-B3	B-K2
5	B-B4	O-O
6	P-K3	P-B4
7	PxBP	N-B3
8	PxP	PxP
9	B-K2	BxP
10	O-O	B-K3
11	R-B1	R-B1
12	P-QR3	P-KR3
13	B-N3	B-N3
14	N-K5	N-K2
15	N-R4	N-K5
16	RxR	BxR
17	N-KB3	B-Q2
18	B-K5	BxN
19	QxB	N/2-B3
20	B-B4	Q-B3
21	B-QN5	QxP
22	BxN	N-B6
23	Q-N4	QxQ
24	PxQ	PxB
25	B-K5	N-N4
26	R-B1	R-B1
27	N-Q4	P-B3
28	BxP	BxN
29	BxB	NxB
30	PxN	R-N1
31	K-B1	RxP
32	RxP	RxP
33	R-R6	K-B2
34	RxPch	K-B3
35	R-Q7	P-R4
36	K-K2	P-N4
37	K-K3	R-K5ch
38	K-Q3	K-K3
39	R-KN7	K-B3
40	R-Q7	K-K3
	Draw	

Game 15, August 17

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Boris Spassky	Bobby Fischer
1	P-K4	P-QB4
2	N-KB3	P-Q3
3	P-Q4	PxP
4	NxP	N-KB3
5	N-QB3	P-QR3
6	B-N5	P-K3
7	P-B4	B-K2
8	Q-B3	Q-B2
9	O-O-O	QN-Q2
10	B-Q3	P-N4
11	KR-K1	B-N2
12	Q-N3	O-O-O
13	BxN	NxB
14	QxP	QR-B1
15	Q-N3	P-N5
16	N-R4	KR-N1
17	Q-B2	N-Q2
18	K-N1	K-N1
19	P-B3	N-B4
20	B-B2	PxP
21	NxBP	B-KB3
22	P-KN3	P-KR4
23	P-K5	PxP
24	PxP	B-KR1
25	N-B3	R-Q1
26	RxRch	RxR
27	N-KN5	BxP
28	QxP	R-Q2
29	PxB	Q-N3ch
30	PxB	Q-N3ch
31	K-B1	Q-R4
32	Q-R8ch	K-R2
33	P-QR4	N-Q6ch
34	BxN	RxB
35	K-B2	R-Q4
36	R-K4	R-Q1
37	Q-N7	Q-KB4
38	K-N3	Q-Q4ch
39	K-R3	Q-Q7
40	R-QN4	Q-B8ch
41	R-N2	Q-R8ch
42	R-R2	Q-B8ch
43	R-N2	Q-R8ch
	Draw	

Game 16, August 20

RUY LOPEZ

	Bobby Fischer	Boris Spassky
1	P-K4	P-K4
2	N-KB3	N-QB3
3	B-N5	P-QR3
4	BxN	QPxB
5	O-O	P-B3
6	P-Q4	B-KN5
7	PxP	QxQ
8	RxQ	PxP
9	R-Q3	B-Q3
10	QN-Q2	N-B3
11	N-B4	NxP
12	N/4xP	B/5xN
13	NxB	O-O
14	B-K3	P-QN4
15	P-B4	QR-N1
16	R-QB1	PxP
17	R-Q4	KR-K1
18	N-Q2	NxN
19	RxN	R-K5
20	P-KN3	B-K4
21	R/1-B2	K-B2
22	K-N2	RxP
23	K-B3	P-B6
24	KxR	PxR
25	RxQP	R-N4
26	R-B2	B-Q3
27	RxP	R-QR4
28	B-B4	R-R5ch

29	K-B3	R-R6ch	46	R-B4	P-R4
30	K-K4	RxRP	47	R-B3	R-KB3
31	BxB	PxB	48	R-R3	R-K3
32	RxQP	RxP	49	R-KB3	R-K5
33	RxP	RxP	50	R-R3	K-R3
34	K-B3	R-Q7	51	R-R6	R-K4
35	R-R7ch	K-B3	52	K-R4	R-K5ch
36	R-R6ch	K-K2	53	K-R3	R-K2
37	R-R7ch	R-Q2	54	K-R4	R-K4
38	R-R2	K-K3	55	R-N6	K-N2
39	K-N2	R-K2	56	R-N4	K-R3
40	K-R3	K-B3	57	R-N6	R-K8
41	R-R6ch	R-K3	58	K-R3	R-R8ch
42	R-R5	P-R3	59	K-N2	R-R8
43	R-R2	K-B4	60	K-R3	R-R5
44	R-B2ch	K-N4		Draw	
45	R-B7	P-N3			

Game 17, August 22

PIRC DEFENSE

	Boris Spassky			Bobby Fischer	
1	P-K4	P-Q3	24	PxP	RPxP
2	P-Q4	P-KN3	25	Q-B4	QxQ
3	N-QB3	N-KB3	26	RxQ	N-Q2
4	P-B4	B-N2	27	R-B2	N-K4
5	N-B3	P-B4	28	K-R2	R-B8
6	PxP	Q-R4	29	R/3-K2	N-B3
7	B-Q3	QxBP	30	R-B2	R-K8
8	Q-K2	O-O	31	KR-K2	R-R8
9	B-K3	Q-QR4	32	K-N3	K-N2
10	O-O	B-N5	33	QR-Q2	R-KB8
11	QR-Q1	N-B3	34	R-KB2	R-K8
12	B-B4	N-R4	35	KR-K2	R-KB8
13	B-N3	BxQN	36	R-K3	P-R3
14	PxB	QxBP	37	R-QB3	R-K8
15	P-B5	N-B3	38	R-B4	R-KB8
16	P-KR3	BxN	39	R/2-QB2	R-QR8
17	QxB	N-QR4	40	R-B2	R-K8
18	R-Q3	Q-B2	41	R/2-B2	P-KN4
19	B-R6	NxB	42	R-B1	R-K7
20	BPxN	Q-B4ch	43	R/1-B2	R-K8
21	K-R1	Q-K4	44	R-B1	R-K7
22	BxR	RxB	45	R/1-B2	Draw
23	R-K3	R-B1			

Game 18, August 24

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Bobby Fischer	Boris Spassky
1	P-K4	P-QB4
2	N-KB3	P-Q3
3	N-B3	N-QB3
4	P-Q4	PxP
5	NxP	N-B3
6	B-KN5	P-K3
7	Q-Q2	P-QR3
8	O-O-O	B-Q2
9	P-B4	B-K2
10	N-B3	P-N4
11	BxN	PxB
12	B-Q3	Q-R4
13	K-N1	P-N5
14	N-K2	Q-QB4
15	P-B5	P-QR4
16	N-B4	P-R5
17	R-QB1	R-QN1
18	P-B3	P-N6
19	P-QR3	N-K4
20	KR-B1	N-B5
21	BxN	QxB
22	QR-K1	K-Q1
23	K-R1	R-N4
24	N-Q4	R-R4
25	N-Q3	K-B2
26	N-N4	P-R4
27	P-N3	R-K4
28	N-Q3	R-QN1
29	Q-K2	R-R4
30	PxP	PxP
31	R-B2	P-K4
32	N-KB5	BxN
33	RxB	P-Q4
34	PxP	QxQP
35	N-N4	Q-Q2
36	RxRP	BxN
37	BPxB	R-Q4
38	R-B1ch	K-N2
39	Q-K4	R-QB1
40	R-QN1	K-N3
41	R-R7	R-Q5
42	Q-N6	Q-B3
43	R-KB7	R-Q3
44	Q-R6	Q-KB6
45	Q-R7	Q-B3
46	Q-R6	Q-KB6
47	Q-R7	Q-B3
	Draw	

Game 19, August 27

ALEKHINE DEFENSE

	Boris Spassky	Bobby Fischer
1	P-K4	N-KB3
2	P-K5	N-Q4
3	P-Q4	P-Q3
4	N-KB3	B-N5
5	B-K2	P-K3
6	O-O	B-K2
7	P-KR3	B-R4
8	P-B4	N-N3
9	N-B3	O-O
10	B-K3	P-Q4
11	P-B5	BxN
12	BxB	N-B5
13	P-QN3	NxB
14	PxN	P-QN3
15	P-K4	P-QB3
16	P-QN4	NPxP
17	NPxP	Q-R4
18	NxP	B-N4
19	B-R5	BPxN
20	BxPch	RxB
21	RxR	Q-Q7
22	QxQ	BxQ
23	QR-KB1	N-B3
24	PxP	PxP

25	R-Q7	B-K6ch	34	R-R5	P-KR3
26	K-R1	BxP	35	K-R2	R-R3
27	P-K6	B-K4	36	P-B6	RxBP
28	RxQP	R-K1	37	R-R5	P-R3
29	R-K1	RxP	38	K-N3	K-B3
30	R-Q6	K-B2	39	K-B3	R-B6ch
31	RxN	RxR	40	K-K2	R-B7ch
32	RxB	K-B3		Draw	
33	R-Q5	K-K3			

Game 20, August 29

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Bobby Fischer			Boris Spassky	
1	P-K4	P-QB4	29	N-B5	P-KN5
2	N-KB3	P-Q3	30	N-K4ch	K-K2
3	P-Q4	PxP	31	N-K1	R-Q1
4	NxP	N-KB3	32	N-Q3	R-Q5
5	N-QB3	N-B3	33	N/4-B2	P-R4
6	B-KN5	P-K3	34	R-B5	R-Q4
7	Q-Q2	P-QR3	35	R-B3	N-Q5
8	O-O-O	B-Q2	36	R-B7ch	R-Q2
9	P-B4	B-K2	37	RxRch	BxR
10	B-K2	O-O	38	N-K1	P-K4
11	B-B3	P-R3	39	PxP	PxP
12	B-R4	NxP	40	K-Q2	B-B4
13	BxB	NxQ	41	N-Q1	K-Q3
14	BxQ	NxKB	42	N-K3	B-K3
15	NxN/3	KRxB	43	K-Q3	B-B2
16	RxP	K-B1	44	K-B3	K-B3
17	KR-Q1	K-K2	45	K-Q3	K-B4
18	N-QR4	B-K1	46	K-K4	K-Q3
19	RxR	RxR	47	K-Q3	B-N3ch
20	N-B5	R-N1	48	K-B3	K-B4
21	R-Q3	P-QR4	49	N-Q3ch	K-Q3
22	R-N3	P-QN4	50	N-K1	K-B3
23	P-QR3	P-R5	51	K-Q2	K-B4
24	R-B3	R-Q1	52	N-Q3ch	K-Q3
25	N-Q3	P-B3	53	N-K1	N-K3
26	R-B5	R-N1	54	K-B3	N-Q5
27	R-B3	P-N4		Draw	
28	P-KN3	K-Q3			

Game 21, August 31

SICILIAN DEFENSE

	Boris Spassky	Bobby Fischer
1	P-K4	P-QB4
2	N-KB3	P-K3
3	P-Q4	PxP
4	NxP	P-QR3
5	N-QB3	N-QB3
6	B-K3	N-B3
7	B-Q3	P-Q4
8	PxP	PxP
9	O-O	B-Q3
10	NxN	PxN
11	B-Q4	O-O
12	Q-B3	B-K3
13	KR-K1	P-B4
14	BxN	QxB
15	QxQ	PxQ
16	QR-Q1	KR-Q1
17	B-K2	QR-N1
18	P-QN3	P-B5
19	NxP	BxN
20	RxB	BxPch
21	KxB	RxR
22	BxP	R-Q7
23	BxP	RxQBP
24	R-K2	RxR
25	BxR	R-Q1
26	P-R4	R-Q7
27	B-B4	R-R7
28	K-N3	K-B1
29	K-B3	K-K2
30	P-KN4	P-B4
31	PxP	P-B3
32	B-N8	P-R3
33	K-N3	K-Q3
34	K-B3	R-R8
35	K-N2	K-K4
36	B-K6	K-B5
37	B-Q7	R-QN8
38	B-K6	R-N7
39	B-B4	R-R7
40	B-K6	P-R4
		White resigned

FISCHER: I'M PLEASED
SPASSKY: I WASTED ENERGY

Chess Life & Review, January, 1973

The interviews with Fischer and Spassky were conducted by Grandmaster Gligoric for a radio audience. They were transcribed verbatim by the staff of the Icelandic chess magazine, Skak.

Fischer

Gligoric: I wish to congratulate you, Bobby, very sincerely on your success. You have opened a new chapter in the history of chess. Just this morning the president of FIDE, Dr. Max Euwe, expressed the opinion that you are the best player he ever met in his life—and I am of the same opinion. This was my first opportunity to watch the play closely, because I had previously always been involved with my own play too during competition. But this was the first time I watched you playing and could notice every detail in your play, and I was really amazed at how strong you were. That is my sincere opinion.

I would like to ask the first question: Are you pleased with the match and how it all went?

Fischer: I'd first of all like to thank you for your comments. I'm pleased with the outcome; yes, pleased.

Gligoric: Are you pleased with your play, I mean?

Fischer: Yes, I'm pretty pleased, I mean, under the circumstances... considering all the pressure I was under and everything.

Gligoric: I am glad that Spassky gave some resistance in the second half of the match. How did you accept it?

Fischer: He played very well in the second half. I really felt under pressure in the last games, except in the last game I felt good. But for about six or seven games in a row I was under pressure every game, it was terrible.

Gligoric: That's true. As I wrote, it was a terrible change, but I think it was normal because I thought you had put such a lot of energy into the first half. I mean, you somehow had to exhaust your weapons for a while. And then the 21st game was a miracle to me because of the way you handled the opening. I liked it very much indeed; it was something quite new.

Fischer: Well, not so new to tell you the truth. I found the idea... I was looking in Anderssen's book* you know. It's the way they used to play the pawns, too, in the old days, with pawn to Queen four. They used to play this Bishop to King three and Bishop to Queen three...

Gligoric: I see...

Fischer: I saw it in many games, this isolated pawn. It's nothing...

Gligoric: I realized it immediately when I saw the position on the board. I want to ask you: Do you know that as World Champion you are a member of the FIDE Central Committee?

Fischer: Oh, is that right? I haven't thought about it.

Gligoric: Yes, you are a member of the Central Committee now. Will you have any suggestions for the future system of world championship competition, do you know?

Fischer: I don't know. I really shouldn't say anything too definitely, you know, because I'll keep my options. I want to play a lot of chess and I like to play matches. I want to play a lot of matches, you know; the money is there. It's a question of money, not a question of waiting three years—it's a long time, a very long time.

---

*One would assume that Fischer refers here to Gottschall's collection of Anderssen's games (published in Leipzig 1912) which I know personally to have been of great interest to Fischer.—Ed.

Gligoric: May I confirm the opinion you expressed before: would you have another match with Spassky?

Fischer: Definitely, yes. Definitely if the money is there, we are going to have a return match, there's no question. . . .

Gligoric: Can I ask him about what he thinks?

Fischer: You can ask him, yes. You know, the Russians made me wait a very long time; you know, dishonestly and everything. But I don't intend to do the same thing.

But it's not a personal thing between me and the Russian players. I like them—it's a question, you know, with the Russian government. It wasn't the players really, they had no choice.

Gligoric: I understand.

Fischer: So I'm not against them . . .

Gligoric: What are your next plans? Have you decided what you are going to do with the Olympiad and maybe some other competitions?

Fischer: I don't know. I'm interested in playing. I'm not very tired, to tell you the truth, but I thought I'd be tired.

Gligoric: You don't look tired.

Fischer: I feel bored, I want to get into action.

Gligoric: Do you know anything about the Olympiad and the players in it?

Fischer: I don't know, I have to talk with somebody. I haven't heard anything.

Gligoric: I see. And will you play any other tournament after the Olympiad later on?

Fischer: I don't know. I haven't accepted anything.

Gligoric: And will you accept any new offers in the United Sates, I mean, to appear in public? There were some doubts.

Fischer: No, I want to play. I'm not interested in making some kind of spectacle of myself. I'm interested in serious chess, you know.

SPASSKY

Gligoric: I would like to offer you my congratulations for the tremendous fighting spirit you showed during this difficult championship, and also for your contributions to the furtherance of chess in this championship. I would like to ask you: Are you satisfied with your play in the match?

Spassky: In some ways I am happy with my play during the championship, but at the same time much more unhappy. But still I find it difficult to explain why I am happy or unhappy. I feel that my head will be much clearer when some time has passed. I can't say how much time, because according to my earlier experiences a world championship takes more than a year off a man's life. If I am to speak to any extent of myself, how I felt while the contest was in progress, especially during the second half when I still felt that I would be able to play for a victory (I was convinced right up to the 21st game that I had a real chance of saving the situation)—then I would say that I always had the impression that I lacked both nerves and energy, that I wasted them terribly stupidly sometime earlier. This thought stayed with me—it was some kind of **idee fixe.**

Often during the last eight games I felt that it was within my grasp and could not escape. I thought of it like a big fish, but I could not contain it. The fish was slippery and so I lost it. Then my psychological suffering began again. I had to start everything again. I lost it a second time and then a third, and again I had to begin at the beginning. Thus it went until the 21st game where I accepted a little danger; I saw a chance for victory and chose that continuation. And when it slipped from my grasp in the 21st game, when I thought I had an advantage and that I would win the adjourned game, then I thought I had no right to chance providence any longer. I resigned. I pulled and pulled all the time, but I needed strength. That, basically, is what I feel at the end of the championship.

Gligoric: Another question: What do you think of Fischer's play during the contest?

Spassky: If I were to begin on the positive side of Fischer's play, which I liked, then I would say this: as far as ability is concerned, especially move-technique, not those abilities to win by pressure, then he is very economical. In the championship—and I have a lot of experience with the championship—this is a very important aspect. When I have seen two birds on a roof, as they say, I have always chosen the little one in my hand. He was very economical—he solved no great problems of the world, he just played. If he saw a good or even an average move on the board, he played it right away and—finish.

Gligoric: He is pragmatic.

Spassky: Yes, pragmatic. I have not seen any creative chess from him. On the other hand, I find much of value in the contest. He has health and energy in chess. He contains a tremendous chess-energy and a burning desire to win each time. Before the championship I expected that his victory-wish would sometimes work against him, in even positions or even when he had a slight advantage. I thought he didn't understand that it's not always possible to win a slightly better position, and that he would go over the mark. But I had the misfortune to win the first game, and right away he was cautious of positions like this. When he had a slightly better position, he didn't think so much about the endgame; rather he thought about ways to end the middle game, to grip the result there, in the middle game. If I am to repeat his special features that I like best, they are: move-technique, economy, pragmaticism, energy and fighting spirit. I am convinced that he is an extraordinary chess player in all ways. As a player myself, that makes me happy. He has had, and still has, his weaknesses, but I don't want to speak of them at present because I am thinking of using them later. But briefly, one could say perhaps that his main weakness lies in the fact that he is straightforward in his chess, like a child. Well, it is one of his strengths, but at the same time a weakness, in a way, if the battle is more confined. He will have to get used to more alternatives, more sensitive alternatives and he will have to know more. And it is another weakness that he is still imperfect. To my knowledge, there are many players who are better than he is in perpetual check. He counts on each game as a possible victory and plays accordingly. But often it is the position that forces the move. Those are what I feel are his features. Perhaps I am wrong. I don't want to force my views.

Gligoric: You said you didn't want to explain his weaker points. I understand that well, but I would like to add that when I spoke to Bobby yesterday, he said he looked forward to playing another contest against you and gave me the right to ask you whether you would be prepared to play in such a contest.

Spassky: Yes. Firstly, I want to offer my thanks. It's a great pleasure for me to hear that, now that the championship is over and Bobby is the World Champion. That is certainly very friendly. I can answer that I am ready at any time to take part in a contest against him with the utmost pleasure. I like him a lot as a chess player and as an opponent. I am also sure that the next contest will be much more difficult for him than this one. But I repeat that I will with the utmost pleasure play another championship with him.

Gligoric: I have something to say about that: Dr. Euwe has mentioned that the more one plays chess the better, and he feels that such a contest would be very important.

There was one more question I wanted to ask you: What about yourself and the Olympiad at Skopje—will you be there?

Spassky: My problem is that I am so tired after the championship. Not so much now, but I know that it is like the end of a war. After about a month one is open to sickness and the nerves fail. I would very much enjoy taking part, but I don't know how I'm going to feel these next few weeks. That's the problem.

Gligoric: May I ask you to say a few words to the radio audience in Yugoslavia?

Spassky: Certainly. I will first and foremost thank my supporters. I received a great number of letters and telegrams from Yugoslavia. I want to thank them for the great interest and ever-present support my well-wishers sent me. I think I will take the first opportunity I can to play in a tournament in Yugoslavia. If I can do anything for chess in that country, then I am ready.

Gligoric: Many thanks. I know that you are the most welcome visitor to Yugoslavia now.

Spassky: Thank you for your kind words. The public is usually so friendly to the vanquished. But I believe that is especially true of the Slavs.

Gligoric: I feel that this will be remembered as a great contest and will be of great assistance to the furtherance of chess, both in itself and from the viewpoint of publicity.

Spassky: Thanks. I also feel that such a contest can be an assistance to the sport of chess. Chess will have to win millions of new followers and arouse attention among the public, organizers, and last but not least, governments.

Gligoric: Finally, I would like to point out that your behavior in the championship has received great recognition all over the world, not least in Yugoslavia.

Spassky: My best thanks. One keeps hearing warm words.

Fischer's 2810 is the highest rating ever recorded in the annals of the U.S. Chess Federation.

CHESS LIFE & REVIEW, DECEMBER, 1972

—B.P.

THE TOP 50

Includes only U.S.A. players active during the past two years. Provisional ratings and foreign players are not on this special list.

1.	Robert Fischer CA	2810
2.	Sam Reshevsky NY	2581
3.	Lubomir Kavalek DC	2571
4.	Robert Byrne NY	2558
5.	Larry Evans NV	2540
6.	William Lombardy NY	2537
7.	Pal Benko NY	2522
8.	George Kane NY	2478
9.	William Addison CA	2475
10.	Milan Vukcevich OH	2470
11.	Ken Rogoff NY	2462
12.	Edmar Mednis NY	2461
13-14.	Arthur Bisguier NY	2459
13-14.	Donald Byrne PA	2459
15.	Greg DeFotis IL	2456
16.	Ed Formanek IL	2434
17.	Andrew Soltis NY	2429
18.	Craig Chellstorp IL	2427
19.	Louis Levy NJ	2421
20.	Norman Weinstein NY	2416
21.	Larry Gilden NY	2415
22-23.	Walter Shipman NY	2415
22-23.	William Martz WI	2414
24.	Kenneth Smith TX	2411
25.	Richard Verber IL	2410
26.	Larry Kaufman MD	2408
27.	Alexander Pavlovich OH	2405
28.	Robert Steinmeyer MO	2402
29.	Anthony Saidy NY	2400
30.	Jude Acers CA	2399

FAREWELL TO A LEGEND

I. A. Horowitz: November 15, 1907 - January 18, 1973

Chess Life & Review, March, 1973

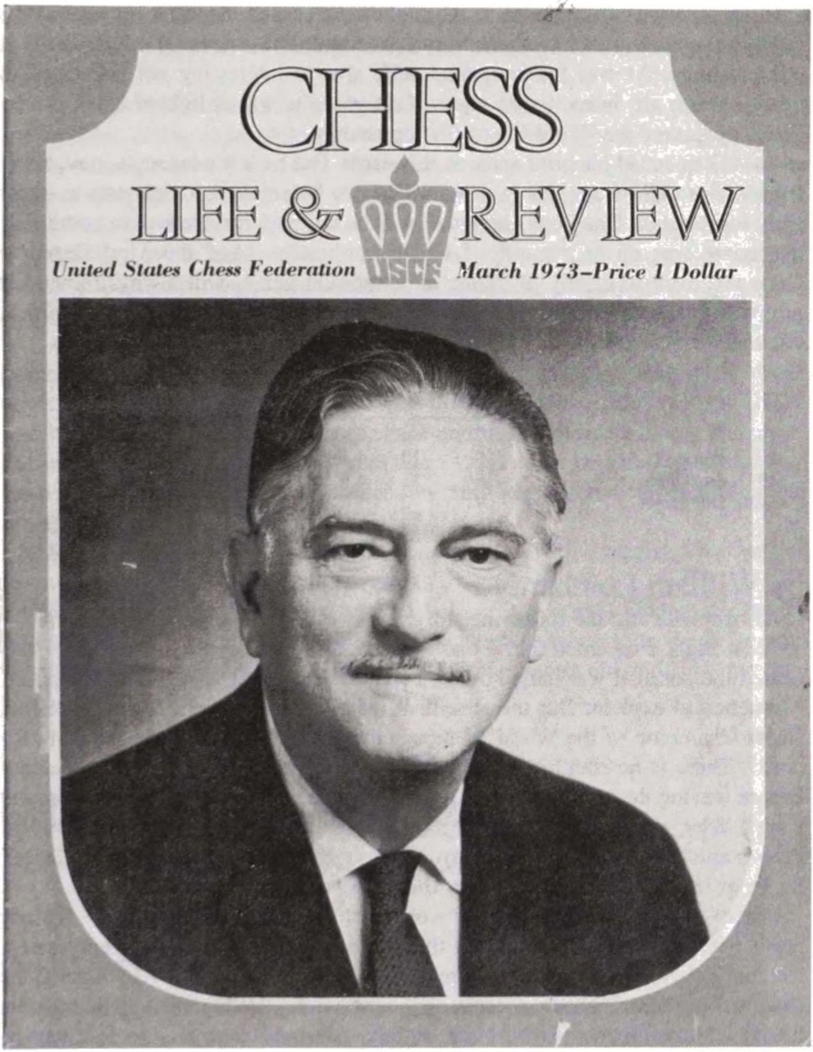
by Ed Edmondson

The 1930's were glorious years for USA chess. Young masters were on the rise; they played exciting, stimulating games in tournaments such as the U.S. Open and the U.S. Championship; our teams swept to victory in four consecutive Chess Olympiads; and, in 1933, a great new American chess magazine was born.

It was a time for living legends. Just look at our line-up in the Chess Olympiad (World Team Championship), Stockholm 1937: Reshevsky, Fine, Kashdan, Marshall, and Horowitz. Giants, every one. But to me, a high school student then just beginning to explore the delights of tournament chess, none loomed larger than I. A. (Al) Horowitz. He was everywhere—at the Olympiads, the U.S. Opens, the U.S. Championships; crisscrossing the nation (with occasional stops in my home town of Rochester) on one simultaneous exhibition tour after another; and coming into my home every month as editor of CHESS REVIEW.

Al Horowitz's accomplishments were many, but perhaps the greatest of his contributions was and is CHESS REVIEW. Planning for the first issue (which appeared in January 1933) began in the autumn of 1932. For thirty-seven years thereafter, until its merger with CHESS LIFE in November 1969, Al's magazine carried the game—with style and enthusiasm—into every city and hamlet of the nation. And this was not easy, especially during the early years. The country was just beginning to emerge from the Great Depression, which meant that few people could afford to spend scarce cash on chess. Al's vigor and determination, however, kept CHESS REVIEW going. One way to pay the printing bills was to barnstorm, which he did. On many occasions, one could play against him in a simultaneous exhibition simply by purchasing a new or a renewal subscription to CHESS REVIEW. What a bargain! And what a strain it must have been. Even Al's giant frame must have been fatigued by the long journeys, too often skimpy meals or inadequate accommodations, and countless hours of walking and thinking, walking and thinking, during those exhibitions. Yet his spirits remained high and his demeanor an example for all. Friendly, outgoing, beyond compare as a teller of tales, he made chess live for thousands of his contemporaries.

Al peaked as a player during the late 1930's and early 1940's. He was U.S. Open Champion in 1936, Co-champion in 1938, and Champion again in 1943. His proudest achievement as a player, however, was his lifetime percentage in the chess Olympiads.


CHESS
LIFE & REVIEW
USCF
United States Chess Federation
March 1973–Price 1 Dollar

Al Horowitz was, quite deservedly, one of the heroes of my youth. It was not until 1966, however, that we became well acquainted on a personal level. Among the true joys of these past 6½ years with USCF have been the many get-togethers with Al and with his lovely wife, Edna. During the first couple of years, our meetings were purely sociable. Then came many amicable business meetings in connection with the merger which resulted in the present CHESS

LIFE & REVIEW. In retrospect, Al might have sensed then that his health was failing. If so, he must have been very concerned, but it never showed. In all of our meetings, Al was his congenial self, always interesting yet interested in others; above all, interested in chess. Last year, he was delighted when Bobby Fischer captured the World Chess Championship.

So Al has ended his brief span on this earth. But he left a legacy—nay, many legacies—to all of us. His games are here, to be enjoyed for so long as chess anthologies exist. The books he wrote will be enjoyed for decades to come. His magazine lives on as the official USCF publication. And those privileged to know Al, even so briefly as during an exhibition game, will always remember him with pleasure—not only for his great talents, but especially for his grace, wit and very presence which helped to bring joy into all our lives.

	Total Games	W	D	L	Score	Percentage
1931, Prague	13	6	6	1	9-4	69.2
1935, Warsaw	15	10	4	1	12-3	80.0
1937, Stockholm	15	11	4	0	13-2	86.7
1950, Dubrovnik	8	2	5	1	4½-3½	56.3
	51	29	19	3	38½-12½	75.5

by William Lombardy

Al Horowitz told the following story:

"Last night I dreamed that I had died. Naturally I headed for heaven. As I neared the portals I was hailed by St. Peter, asking who I was. 'I am Alekhine!' I hastened to explain. But the statement made no impression. 'I am Alekhine, Chess Champion of the World!' I repeated. 'Sorry,' said St. Peter, shaking his head. 'There is no room in heaven for chess players.' My spirit was dejected. Before leaving the pearly gates, I took one last look around. Eureka! Whom did I spy? Why, none other than my good friend Bogolubov. Quickly I drew St. Peter's attention to my rotund crony. 'There's Bogolubov. **He's** a chess player.' St. Peter smiled sadly. 'No, he only **thinks** he's a chess player.'"

Perhaps every top chess player worthy of the name has knocked so many heads together over the 64 squares that he fears a denial at the heavenly gates. Certainly, though, never officially recognized as a grandmaster, Al collected his share of trophies. But as a sensitive, considerate, loving human being who feared hurting another person even slightly, Al could have had no fear that he would not win the candidates' tournament in the sky, with St. Peter as the impartial referee.

Most of us could only observe the obvious. Al Horowitz; the successful chess entrepreneur; the pioneering founder of America's leading chess magazine, **Chess Review**; the prolific author of some forty chess volumes, giving scores of thousands of people their start in enjoyment of the royal game; a distinguished International Master who helped bring three World Team Championships to the

United States; a chess editor of *The New York Times* who taught master chess to his following while never failing to hail the accomplishments of the ordinary player.

But Al had his setbacks before his heralded achievements. Yet, he possessed the enviable ability to be philosophical and to take his disappointments in stride. When someone would come to him with a story of woe, Al was invariably sympathetic. He tried to tickle the funnybone, and might remark: "It's better than a fork in your eye!" Unquestionably, Al had experienced many such ocular affronts, so he was easily able to empathize with another's frustrations, transforming them into beneficial encounters with life by helping to extirpate their debilitating effects.

I will miss Al Horowitz my friend. The great chess player, who brought the common chess buff into the inner circle by giving them Rook odds at the grand stakes of a nickel; the bridge partner who would bid a grandslam missing an ace and occasionally make the contract while emitting contagious, joyful laughter; the witty conversationalist with whom there could never be a dull moment. That he has left us all so much by which we may happily remember him is our advantage.

Edna, you may be proud of him. For yours was the greatest advantage in knowing and loving Al beyond all others.

The Lord forgets our faults when we balance them with kindness, decency and charity. Al may now make all the mistakes he wishes as he joins Bogolubov, and hopefully Alekhine, in the most blissful speed chess of his immortal career.

CHESS LOSES A GENTLEMAN

Hans Kmoch: July 25, 1894-February 14, 1973

by Burt Hochberg

Chess Life & Review, April, 1973

When saying the final good-bye to a man who has accomplished much it is customary to list his achievements. At the end of these two paragraphs, therefore, the interested reader will find a summary of the career of Hans Kmoch.

But there was more to this man than the books he wrote, the games he played, the tournaments he directed, the youngsters he inspired. The rare qualities of Hans Kmoch's character made him a loved and respected figure throughout the world. Anyone who knew him could not fail to appreciate his gentleness, his fairness, his generosity of spirit.

As a tournament director, that most thankless and difficult job, he had been in great demand everywhere in Europe. The ultimate honor was having been chosen by Euwe and Alekhine to referee their first match for the World Championship (won by Euwe) in 1935. Euwe, with whom Kmoch was very good friends, in fact later chose him to act as his second in the 1937 rematch. When Kmoch emigrated to the United States, his talents were put to excellent use directing many United States Championships.

As an author, he was justly famed for his style and wit. (Whenever I see connected passed pawns, advancing down the board I remember Kmoch's description of them in a Korchnoi game as "Russian tanks.") He and Tartakover (who was a published poet in three languages in addition to being a great player and theorist) epitomized a new departure in chess writing—theoretical erudition combined with high literary standards and the minimizing of egocentricity. It is to be remembered that before Kmoch became professionally involved in chess he was a Latin scholar and editor of a literary magazine. Even when age and pain dulled his analytical abilities in his last years, one could still read his annotations with pleasure for the sharpness of his insights and the delectability of his prose style. Although he may have missed a few tactical points in his notes (which the "infallible supermen," as he called the nitpickers, never failed to notice in loud voices), there are few annotators with his deep understanding of chess, and fewer still who could with a few deft words pinpoint the characteristic features of a game. He said: "I have never been foolish enough to consider myself infallible." Words to the wise.

Hans Kmoch never considered himself a great player either, although he was an international master. He told me many years ago that he had very bad nerves for chess and was constantly in time trouble. He despised poor play and one can only imagine how he must have berated himself when he made errors in time pressure. Nonetheless, he played many fine games and defeated some great players, Rubinstein included. He respected chess and considered it a high creative endeavor. I recall an incident which effectively points up this attitude.

During a frantic speed game which was nearing its conclusion, the two players were more intent on the clock than on the position. The pieces, the table and the clock were taking a fearsome punishment—indeed, the clock was being unmercifully pounded as though the players were trying to hammer it into the ground. At one point a check was given which the opponent ignored, making an illegal move. The first player, he who gave the check, apparently forgot about it and made some irrelevant move. The illegal situation remained on the board for several more moves until one of the flags fell, to the enormous relief of the players, the clock and especially the spectators. Hans Kmoch, with an expression one-third amused and two-thirds disgusted, said: "They don't need the board and pieces at all—they don't even need chess. They can just punch the clock!"

His fairness and integrity were illustrated, for me, when I asked him once what happened in the old days when one of the great blindfolded players would announce an impossible move. He said "Alekhine used to do that very often. So did many others. They would just shrug and announce a different move. But I always considered that unfair to the other player. When I made such an error I simply resigned the game."

When he came here in the late 1940's, he was appointed Secretary-Manager of the Manhattan Chess Club, one of the most prestigious. It was there that the most promising and talented American players came under his influence. He was a very great teacher: patient, wise, understanding, methodical. It is not necessary to list the names of his pupils, many of whom he taught for no fee; it is enough to point out that virtually every important American player making news today was nurtured at the Manhattan Chess Club in the days when Hans Kmoch was in charge. He directed the club tournaments, of course, and after every game—between patzers as well as grandmasters—the players would ask Kmoch to join the post-mortem in order to benefit from his insight. At other times, he never refused to look at a position and give his valuable advice.

Now he is gone, this good and beautiful man. Hans Kmoch died at his New York apartment on February 14, 1973, at the age of 76. *Benc vixit.*

In addition to about a dozen tournament books, Hans Kmoch authored "Pawn Power in Chess" (1957, English, edition 1959), and "Rubinstein's Chess Masterpieces" (1933, English version 1960), both books studied today by every serious player. His collection of Euwe's games (1937) sold out three editions in Dutch and also appeared in German, but was never translated into English. His first book, "Die Kunst der Verteidigung" (The Art of Defense) made Kmoch one of the very rare non-Russian writers whose work has appeared in Russian (1927).

Highlights of his playing career, during which he participated in at least 43 tournaments, are: equal first at Vienna 1921 (Hauptturnier A), first at Debrecen 1925, tied for third at Budapest 1926 ahead of Refi, Colle, Tartakover, Yates et al., third at Brno 1928, tied for first with Spielmann at Vienna 1929/30, first at Ebensee 1930 ahead of Eliskases, first at Busum 1936, first at Delft 1940 with Euwe second, and tied for first at Leeuwarden 1942.

The editor is indebted to Jeremy Gaige for permission to use some copyrighted material.

CHAPTER 15

THE conditions under which Fischer won his match against Spassky were for the best of twenty-four games, draws counting, with the champion retaining his title in the event of a 12-12 tie. To Fischer, these FIDE rules, which had been in effect since 1951, seemed too much like a lottery, where the championship could be decided on the basis of the odd game. Though personally successful under the FIDE regulations, Fischer sought an improvement and proposed instead an unlimited match, draws not counting, the winner required to have ten victories, with the match declared a draw if the score were tied at 9-9.

The chess world perceived Fischer's conditions as outrageous, noting that the challenger needed a two-game edge to take the title. The champ would keep the crown if he scored 9 victories. The challenger would take it away only if he won 10 games. That the champion could not win the match also without a two-game edge—that the match would be a draw—seemed somehow of less consequence.

In fact, the chess world had lost sight of its own history. Fischer's proposed conditions were hardly original. From 1886 to 1927 practically all the world championship matches were held under similar conditions. The 1927 Alekhine-Capablanca match, for example, required six victories, draws not counting, with the champion keeping the title if he won five games. And the first official world championship match, Steinitz-Zukertort in 1886, was for ten victories, with a 9-9 tie clause. Alekhine-Capablanca, which went all the way to thirty-four games, was the reason the chess world got away from unlimited matches. After that, it was difficult to find an organizer who would underwrite a match that could theoretically go on forever. He might lose a fortune covering expenses indefinitely.

A GREAT CHESS FAN, BOBBY DARIN DREAMED OF HOLDING A SUPER-GRANDMASTER TOURNAMENT. UNFORTUNATELY, HE DIED BEFORE PLANS WERE COMPLETED.

Between rehearsals for The Bobby Darin Show, its star relaxes at the chessboard. The kibitzers are Grandmaster Isaac Kashdan (right), who will direct the First Annual Bobby Darin International Chess Classic, and Ed Edmondson.

THE WORLD'S TOP 60

			USA	USSR	Other
1.	2780	Fischer (World Champion)	X		
2-3.	2660	Karpov		X	
2-3.	2660	Tal		X	
4.	2655	Spassky		X	
5-6	2650	Korchnoi		X	
5-6.	2650	Portisch			Hungary
7.	2640	Petrosian		X	
8.	2630	Botvinnik		X	
9.	2625	Polugaevsky		X	
10.	2620	Larsen			Denmark
11.	2610	Smyslov		X	
12-14.	2605	Byrne	X		
12-14.	2605	Geller		X	
12-14.	2605	Stein (Deceased)		X	
15.	2600	Huebner			W. Germany
16-17.	2595	Gligoric			Yugoslavia
16-17	2595	Smejkal			Czechoslovakia
18.	2590	Hort			Czechoslovakia
19-20.	2585	Panno			Argentina
19-20.	2585	Taimanov		X	
21-22.	2580	Balashov		X	
21-22.	2580	Keres		X	
23-25.	2575	Kuzmin		X	
23-25.	2575	Mecking			Brazil
23-25.	2575	Savon		X	
26-27.	2570	Bronstein		X	
26-27.	2570	Olafsson			Iceland
28-30.	2565	Kavalek	X		
28-30.	2565	Ljubojevic			Yugoslavia
28-30.	2565	Szabo			Hungary
31-34.	2560	Krogius		X	
31-34.	2560	Reshevsky	X		
31-34.	2560	Uhlmann			E. Germany
31-34.	2560	Vasiukov		X	
35	2555	Andersson			Sweden
36-37	2550	Gheorghiu			Rumania
36-37.	2550	Schmid			W. Germany
38-40.	2545	Averbakh		X	
38-40.	2545	Lein		X	
38-40	2545	Tukmakov		X	
41-44.	2540	Csom			Hungary
41-44.	2540	Furman		X	
41-44.	2540	Gipslis		X	
41-44.	2540	Shamkovich		X	
45-46.	2535	Evans	X		
45-46.	2535	Unzicker			W. Germany
47-49	2530	Benko	X		
47-49.	2530	Browne	X		
47-49.	2530	Radulov			Bulgaria
50-54.	2525	Matulovic			Yugoslavia
50-54	2525	Mukhin		X	
50-54.	2525	Najdorf			Argentina
50-54.	2525	Planinc			Yugoslavia
50-54.	2525	Ribli			Hungary
55-60.	2520	Bagirov		X	
55-60.	2520	Dzhindzhichashvili		X	
55-60.	2520	Kholmov		X	
55-60.	2520	Lombardy	X		
55-60	2520	Lutikov		X	
55-60.	2520	Zechkovsky		X	

ONCE YOU'VE LOST A MATCH TO FISCHER, YOU'RE NEVER QUITE THE SAME.

—B.P.

THE KARPOV-SPASSKY MATCH

by Paul Keres

Chess Life & Review, August, 1974

Before the start of the semifinals of the candidates matches, the world's leading grandmasters and other specialists made many predictions. Of course there was wide disagreement, which was only to be expected. But most experts, myself included, rather preferred the chances of both ex-World Champions; that is, Petrosian and Spassky.

Naturally, the splendid recent performances by both Korchnoi and Karpov had been fully considered, but still, some additional weight was given to the two former World Champions. Neither of them have any less mastery of their specialties than their opponents, and both had shown good sporting form before the semifinal matches. Furthermore, both former champions had one distinct advantage over their rivals: their tremendous match experience at the highest level. This was the main reason most experts anticipated that the "seniors" would keep their ascendency this time.

But most prophets were totally wrong, as both matches were clearly dominated by the "juniors." Undoubtedly the most sensational of these results was the crushing victory by young Anatoly Karpov over his illustrious rival. "What happened?" everybody was asking.

It is hardly possible to give a definitive answer to this question without knowing every detail of the match. Therefore, I will try to explain the outcome according to impressions I received after the match and from a certain distance. Of course, my conclusions may be quite wrong and, if this proves to be the case, I apologize to my good friends Karpov and Spassky. But everybody has his own thoughts about the games and the several reasons for such an unexpected result.

The easiest way to explain the outcome would be to state that Karpov simply played that much better. But with all due appreciation for Karpov's wonderful results and playing abilities, I would not agree with such a simple solution of this rather complicated case. There must also be reasons on Spassky's side to explain such a devastating defeat.

In my opinion, young Karpov is one of the brightest stars among the many leading junior players who have appeared in international chess events in recent years. During those years he has had fine tournament successes and is now climbing to the top of the ladder, on his way to a match with Bobby Fischer. Despite his youth, Karpov is already a mature grandmaster, with his own style of play and with his own views of chess strategy.

The young grandmaster has developed a style which is rather unusual for players of his age. Young players generally prefer complicated positions; they enjoy the many beautiful combinations which chess offers. They do not like quiet positional play very much, or positions with complicated strategical problems, or the rather dull technical endgames. Karpov is a rare exception. His attitude to the game is very calm and sober. To achieve his goal, he chooses the most rational way—no complications and beautiful combinations for him, when a quiet positional method promises the same effect. In this respect Karpov has often been compared to Capablanca; in their attitude to chess they certainly have much in common. And, like Capablanca, Karpov seldom loses a game.

Karpov has all the technique necessary for success on the highest level. His opening preparation is superb, due to his association with one of the best theoreticians in the USSR, Grandmaster Semyon Furman. Karpov possesses the necessary knowledge and technique to handle the endgame on a high level, and in calculating complicated variations he need fear no one. The only relative weak point in Karpov's play, it seems to me, is his somewhat uncertain handling of complicated strategical problems, especially when the solution to such problems requires good defensive technique. But this fault will surely disappear with more experience, and Karpov has time enough for this.

Spassky, in my opinion, does not need any introduction. We all know his fine play and his many successes, including the win of the world championship title. Though in his title fight against Bobby Fischer he received a serious setback, which apparently influenced his play for many months, lately he has again showed excellent form, especially in the last USSR Championship. He seemed to have every reason for optimism as his match with Karpov approached.

Referring only to the results of the match, I have the strong feeling that the main reason for Spassky's crushing defeat lies in himself. Of course, one should not be ashamed to lose a match to an opponent like Karpov, but I do not like the way Spassky lost. One gets the impression that Spassky felt rather uncertain in some of the games, and that he was not fighting with full spirit. In games five, eight and ten, for instance, Spassky could not exploit his chances, and in game six he showed a surprising misjudgment of the position. His handling of the problems of the Caro-Kann with the White pieces was far from his best days.

Moreover, if we add Spassky's rather dubious opening experiments with Black, we get the impression that the ex-World Champion was not playing his own game. But only Spassky himself can explain the reasons for this. There has been much comment about the nervous strain on both opponents, which to a certain degree is justified. But chess tournaments have been played for more than a hundred years, with all participants having to endure tremendous pressure on their nerves. Spassky has also been criticized for his opening preparation in this match. It is true that he really did not handle the openings as well as he usually does. But here, I must aver that this cannot be the essential reason for his loss. A player of Spassky's caliber is able to handle the openings well even without special preparation, using his previous tremendous experience and general judgment.

I have the feeling that Spassky lost this match mainly for psychological reasons. I do not know why, but he apparently felt rather unsure in the handling of certain opening setups, and some strategical problems. Some games give me the strong impression that Spassky has lost faith in his own abilities, with a consequent reduction in his usual fighting spirit. Psychological disadvantages are sometimes sufficient to decide the issue in an encounter between equal opponents.

As I have mentioned, this conclusion is based only on my personal impressions of the games, and therefore may require some modification.

Now we may proceed to the games themselves, with some explanation of their progress.

Game 3

King's Indian Defense

A. Karpov **B. Spassky**

1 P-Q4 ....

Another surprise for Spassky. Karpov's known preference is 1 P-K4; he chooses closed systems very rarely. The first games already show that the young aspirant is very well prepared theoretically for this important match.

1 .... N-KB3
2 P-QB4 P-KN3

Taking into account his good standing in the match, a quieter opening system would in my opinion have been a wiser choice for Spassky.

3 N-QB3 B-N2
4 P-K4 P-Q3
5 N-B3 O-O
6 B-K2 P-B4

The usual move here is 6 . . . P-K4. With the text move Black tries to lure his opponent into complicated variations like 7 PxP Q-R4 or 7 P-Q5 P-K3, but Karpov prefers a rather quiet line.

7 O-O B-N5

But this seems of doubtful value, as Black will be forced to exchange this Bishop without getting chances for real active counterplay. A switch to the Sicilian with 7 . . . PxP 8 NxP N-B3 seems preferable.

8 P-Q5! ....

Releasing the pressure against his Q4 and restricting the mobility of the Black pieces.

8 .... QN-Q2

Now 8 . . . P-K3 9 PxP would result in an important loss of time after 9 . . . BxP. Also worthy of consideration was the maneuver 8 . . . N-R3 followed by 9 . . . N-B2, preparing the usual advance . . . P-QN4.

9 B-N5 P-QR3
10 P-QR4 Q-B2
11 Q-Q2 ....

The opening battle has clearly ended in Karpov's favor, who has territorial advantages and all the active play. Spassky tries his luck with some play on the King file, but he cannot seem to achieve very much with it. One gets the impression that Spassky has handled the opening of this game without the necessary confidence.

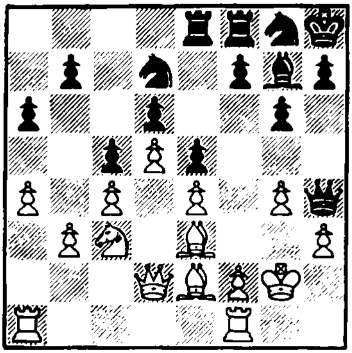
11 .... QR-K1
12 P-R3 BxN
13 BxB P-K3
14 P-QN3 ....

Of course, also good was simply 14 PxP, but Karpov wants to keep the position closed and undertake action on the Queenside. The text is directed against 14 . . . PxP 15 BPxP, disallowing 15 . . . P-B5. But also 15 KPxP, leading to the typical Polugaevsky structure, is good for White.

14 .... K-R1
15 B-K3 N-KN1
16 B-K2 P-K4
17 P-KN4! ....

With his last moves Spassky prepared counterplay with . . . P-B4. Karpov, on the other hand, who was taking measures against this plan, is now ready to meet 17 . . . P-B4 with 18 KPxP PxP 19 PxP, with clear positional advantage. Therefore, Spassky is forced to change his plans, trying to make use of the weakening of White's King position.

17 .... Q-Q1
18 K-N2 Q-R5!?



This was certainly not an easy choice for Spassky, as his Queen will be in continual danger. But what was he to do? The advance 17 . . . P-B4 is still unfavorable for him, and if 17 . . . P-QR4 to prevent further action by White on the Queenside, the attacking move 18 P-R4! is very strong (18 . . . QxP 19 R-R1 Q-K2 20 RxPch!, etc.).

In difficult positions one may often get counterplay by inviting the opponent into great complications. It is interesting to observe how Karpov meets this intention by simple positional means.

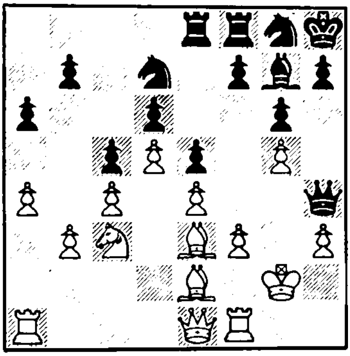
19 P-B3 ....

The immediate 19 B-N5 would have been met by 19 . . . B-R3 20 BxQ BxQ with a satisfactory game for Black.

19 .... B-R3?

Spassky is playing with fire, offering his opponent two valuable tempos. I must agree with Tal that 19 . . . P-B4! had to be tried, which at least offered Black some chances to create the necessary complications and to get some counterplay. Of course, White would still keep his superiority by playing 20 QR-Q1 or 20 R-R2, for instance, but Black would have had it easier than in the actual game.

20 P-N5 B-N2
21 B-B2 Q-B5
22 B-K3 Q-R5
23 QK1! ....



One must wonder at Karpov's rational and objective style, neither of which is characteristic for players of his age. Many grandmasters, even experienced ones, would have tried to exploit the unsafe position of Black's Queen; but Karpov realizes that this would not offer him real advantages and he therefore decides on another plan.

With the text move he forces the exchange of Queens, thus eliminating any attempts by Black to attack on the Kingside. On the other side, meanwhile, White has the clearly advantageous breakthrough P-R5 and P-N4, leading to decisive threats on the QN file. Black cannot avoid this by playing 23 . . . QxQ 24 KRxQ P-QR4 because then 25 N-N5 would win the QP.

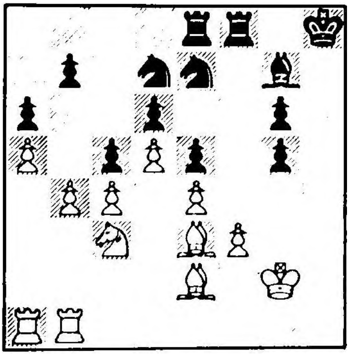
We must come to the conclusion that, strategically, Black has lost the battle.

23	**....**	**QxQ**	**26**	**PxP**	**N-K2**
24	**KRxQ**	**P-R3**	**27**	**P-R5!**	**....**
25	**P-R4**	**PxP**			

Now Black was threatening 27 . . . P-R4. After the text move Black has no adequate defense against the positional threat P-N4.

27	**....**	**P-B3**	**29**	**P-N4!**	**....**
28	**KR-QN1**	**PxP**			

There is no need to spend time recapturing on KN5. Now Black's position becomes critical.



29 .... N-B4!

In a difficult situation, Spassky finds a nice way to create some counterplay by offering a piece. After 30 PxN P-K5 31 B-Q2 PxPch 32 BxP NPxP, the character of the fight would be completely changed, with Black having two pawns and the initiative for his piece. Therefore, Karpov declines the offer, correctly assuming that the Black Knight which arrives on Q5 will not be too strong.

30 BxNP! N-Q5

On 30 . . . B-R3, Tal's proposed 31 PxN! BxB 32 N-K4 is too strong.

31 PxP N/2xP
32 R-N6! ....

This is decisive. To protect the QP Black has to give up the Exchange.

31 .... B-B3

32 . . . R-Q1 33 BxR RxB would have been pleasant for White, but he can play the even stronger 33 B-K7!, winning the QP (Tal).

33 R-R1ch ....

Better than 33 RxQP at once, which would give Black some defending chances after 33 . . . K-N2! Now 33 . . . K-N1 would lose two pawns after 34 RxQP!

33 .... K-N2
34 B-R6ch K-N1
35 BxR RxB
36 RxQP ....

With the advantage of a pawn and the Exchange, Karpov of course has a won game. But the weakness of his dark squares still creates some technical problems.

36 .... K-N2
37 B-Q1 B-K2

Black could regain the Exchange with 37 . . . B-Q1, but then 38 N-R4 B-B2 39 NxN BxR 40 NxNP, followed by 41 P-B5, leads to an easy win for White (Tal).

38 R-N6 B-Q1
39 R-QN1 R-B2

Or 39 . . . BxP 40 N-R4 NxN 41 RxPch R-B2 42 RxRch KxR 43 BxN with an easy win.

40 N-R4 N-Q6

Also hopeless is 40 . . . NxN 41 BxN BxP 42 P-B5!, etc. By keeping both Knights, Black hopes to create some annoying threats.

41 N-N6 P-N4
42 N-B8! ....

This powerful move repels the threat 42 . . . P-N5, which now would lose after 43 N-Q6 PxPch 44 K-B1, etc. To protect his QNP Spassky must bring his Knight back.

42 .... N-QB4
43 N-Q6 R-Q2
44 N-B5ch ....

After exchanging Knights, White's task will become much easier.

44 .... NxN

45 PxN P-K5

This was Spassky's sealed move. On 45 . . . BxP 46 B-B2 White wins comfortably, but even this attempt to blockade the dark squares cannot be adequate, especially after home analysis.

46 PxP NxP
47 B-R4 R-K2

48 QR-K1 ....

The exchange of Rooks further eliminates Black's possibilities.

48 . . . N-B4 49 RxRch BxR 50 B-B2 B-Q1 51 R-R1 K-B3 (Or 51 . . . B-B2 52 K-B2 K-B3 53 K-N4, etc.) **52 P-Q6 N-Q2** (No better is 52 . . . K-K4 53 R-Q1, etc.) **53 R-QN1 K-K4 54 R-Q1 K-B5 55 R-K1!, Black resigns.**

A beautiful performance by Karpov!

FISCHER HELD ETHICAL POSITIONS HE VALUED MORE THAN HIS WELL-DESERVED WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP. TAKING A FIRM BUT TRAGIC STANCE, BOBBY FISCHER SURRENDERED THE TITLE WITHOUT HAVING PLAYED A SINGLE GAME AS CHESS CHAMPION.

—B.P.

FISCHER RESIGNS HIS CHAMPIONSHIP: THE WHOLE STORY

by Fred Cramer, *FIDE Vice President (Zone V)*

Chess Life & Review, October, 1974

> . . . Fide has decided against my participation in the 1975 FIDE World Chess Championship. I therefore resign my FIDE World Chess Champion title. Sincerely,
>
> —BOBBY FISCHER

The cable filed 7:19 p.m. June 27, 1974, at Pasadena to the FIDE Congress then in session at Nice, may have signalled the end of an era; a brief, brilliant era, laden with gold and growth, laden with undreamed of promise for us all.

The sort of match implied in a limited number of games, as voted by FIDE, was completely unacceptable to the World Champion, and this the Congress knew very well.

Bobby Fischer resigned, as did Edward VIII, with integrity and simple dignity.

What Happens Now?

The procedure established by the new regulations for the match for the Men's World Championship is:

The Challenger will be selected in the match begun September 16 between Anatoly Karpov and Viktor Korchnoi, finalists in the 1974 Candidates' Competition.

The match site will be selected from bids opened by FIDE next January 2. (At Nice seven federations, including Mexico, Italy and Sweden, indicated serious interest in sponsoring the match.)

The first match game begins June 1, 1975. In the meantime, there are deadlines for essential preliminaries: confirmation of site choice (February 17), selection of Chief Arbiter (March 3), player statements of availability (April 1), and final site inspection (May 1). All these require participation by the players.

The match will be played for (a) ten wins, draws not counting; or (b) the best score in 36 games, draws counting—whichever comes first. Under provision (b) a score of 18-18 is a drawn match, with the Champion retaining his title.* In other respects the new regulations reflect Reykjavik procedure, updated and embellished a bit.

On or after April 1, the FIDE President, given certain specified conditions, may declare a player not available. If that player is the World Champion, then the match is cancelled and the Challenger is declared the new Champion.

The Short-Range Outlook

The FIDE President cannot name a new Champion before April 1, and he need not name one before June 1 or even much later. The new regulations and the FIDE statutes are amply equipped with emergency provisions. During this short-range period we may expect certain activity.

Demand may develop for a change in FIDE's decision to limit the match, or Bobby's decision to resign. There is, at least until April 1, no insurmountable legal barrier to a change, by either or both. (Only a change by both, obviously, can salvage the match.) The stage seems set for something in this direction. I have no idea what it may be, except that it will not originate with Bobby. He accepted the FIDE decision with complete equanimity.

The uncertainty clouding the match, unless soon resolved, may temper the enthusiasm of prospective sponsors. Some are already turning toward substitute

---

*Traditional since the days of Steinitz. With no games limit, the drawn match necessarily occurs at 9-9, requiring 10-8 to win, for either player. The matter was not debated in the Congress. Karpov claimed it "shows Fischer is not sure of himself."—**FC** projects, including the 1976 Olympiad. For the others, reduction in preparation time adversely affects production quality—for the match must be seen as a massive theatrical production, though of course it is something more than that.

At this writing (late July) the press is jauntily certain that the world is witnessing only the opening lines of the scenario for Reykjavik II. As they discover the superficiality of this assessment they may fatten our log of column inches and air time for a spell.

The Long-Range Prospect

If somehow the match is salvaged, the reader may draw on his own imagination for what to expect; but we are certain to see games that will never be forgotten. Reykjavik assures us that.

If the match is not saved, the prospect must be less optimistic. Chess will lose both the personality and the event which have most interested the world. You will have to wait until 1978 for the next match and you will probably have to look to *Shakhmaty* to read about it. The bright Western sun will fade and the long Russian winters will return. Of course, this will not happen all at once. Bobby will not suddenly evaporate, nor will the influence and affluence with which he has bathed chess. We will bask in it for quite some time to come.

Fischer will remain a public figure indefinitely. Match or no match, he is Mr. Chess to the man in the street who may know Spassky but has never heard of Karpov or Korchnoi, much less of FIDE. Bobby will never lack Manila-style invitations nor opportunities of many other kinds. His books will outsell all others as long as the publishers keep them in print. Last, and no doubt least, he is seeded into the 1977 Candidates' matches.

World chess leadership, by definition and by statute, contemplates the titling of the world's best players as world champions. Here FIDE now stands undeniably as a conspicuous and colossal failure. Nonetheless, FIDE will continue to execute the formalities of leadership, hoping some day to escape from the shadow of that great genius whose contribution to the game so outdistanced theirs.

Unanswered Questions

The cost to world chess if the match is not saved can only be guessed. In USCF we can hold our four-fold membership gain, our six-fold revenue growth, our ten-fold penetration of the schools, our fifty-fold expansion in public recognition. Endowed now with a substantial base, we should continue to attract new young talent and expand our clubs and events. The loss, that which cannot be measured, is: How much more it would have been, if . . .

Ever present at every match and tournament will be the question of who is really the world's best player. What would Bobby have done? Could he have been beaten? By whom? When? His rating after Reykjavik indicated significant superiority over all rivals, living and dead, including Lasker, Capablanca and Botvinnik in their primes. And Bobby was then seven years short of his peak potential; seven years of improvement lay ahead.*

Forever haunting the grandmasters will be his unplayed games, his deep-founded innovations, his demonstrated refutations of accepted theory. What antitoxin, I wonder, has he brewed for that poisoned pawn? The potential loss to art and knowledge is deep and irreparable, more than most fans may appreciate. But to those who understand the implications of FIDE's decision, the tragedy is truly distressing. Svetozar Gligoric cried.

How Did It Start?

Even before Reykjavik, the work on new regulations had begun. From Vancouver in 1971 it stretched through Congresses at Skopje and Helsinki,† a week-long special committee at Amsterdam last March, and some nine hours on the floor at Nice. Three opposing forces fused in the process, three approaches from quite different sectors.

Bobby's approach was cabled to the Congress early:

> . . . a very important matter. The official world championship occurs only once in three years. Temporary form, or team preparation, or luck should not be permitted to determine the result. The World Champion should be the world's best player, and a long match is necessary to reach a just result with nearly absolute certainty. For this reason I propose that the match be won by the first player to win ten games, with no limit on the total number played . . .
>
> Throughout my career I have always insisted on optimal conditions for participation in chess competitions. I will not compromise on this principle . . .

This is the approach of the player, the grandmaster, the purist, seeking what the game itself seeks. It holds that the game is more important than any other consideration.

---

*Bobby was 29. Studies by Elo (**Journal of Gerontology**, July 1965) indicate for chessmasters that "on the average, peak performance is attained at about age 36. The best peak performances in all history, as indicated by the best 5-year moving averages, are: Emanuel Lasker 2720. Capablanca 2720, Botvinnik 2720. By comparison, the current ratings for possible match principals are: Fischer 2780, Karpov 2700, Korchnoi 2670.—*Chess Life*

†Of considerable interest is the report in CL&R, January 1974, p. 30.

FIDE sought a kind of purity too, a purity of its authority to write regulations and to maintain them unchanged indefinitely. Its approach appears in a few selected quotations from the floor of the General Assembly:

> We must show that FIDE is strong! Don't fall into Fischer's trap!
>
> —Vega-Fernandez, Cuba
>
> Fischer is not here. He feels he is more important than FIDE. The Pope has spoken!
>
> —Dorazil, Austria
>
> To be or not to be? Now we must decide: for FIDE or for Fischer?
>
> —Munoz, Dominican Republic
>
> We don't want to be dictated to!
>
> —Baturinsky, USSR

This authoritarian approach places the organization above the game, the players, the fans, the general public. Here the iron-curtain bloc found rare common cause with its normal polar opposite, the hard-nosed European conservatives. When both Germanies vote together, it's got to be Autoritat uber alles!

The third approach ran: (a) Fischer is not only FIDE's own champion but also a public figure and a superstar; (b) his value to chess is a proven and astronomical quantity; (c) he is available on reasonable terms; and (d) FIDE owes it to chess, to its member federations, and to the world, to see that the match is staged.

This is the realistic approach, accepting the hard facts and making the best of what they indicate. It should not have been controversial.

The document finally presented by the committee and approved by the Congress covers the match and the staging of it in detail. It includes 14 pages and 179 numbered paragraphs—all of them quite acceptable to the Soviets, to FIDE, and to the World Champion.

All except one.

No one said it would produce better chess. Why, then, the limit? The rationale, though taken for granted by the grandmasters, has not been well explained generally.

The hard-nosed conservative delegates argued that an unlimited match would be too long for the players and too long for the organizers. But neither players nor organizers agreed. Grandmaster opinion, quietly volunteered when big brother was not listening, lined up rather solidly behind Bobby. They indicated that they would in general be willing to play a no-limit match; even Soviet players concurred.* No player said flatly that he would reject those terms, not even Karpov, who is still a bit more circumspect than most.

---

*In Havana, during the Olympiad in October 1966, Fischer and Leonid Stein privately agreed to a match for 10 wins, draws not counting, match drawn at 9-9, no game limit. This was witnessed by me and other chess officials, as well as Premier Castro. However, the USSR Chess Federation scotched the idea.—*Chess Life*

As for organizers, their attitude was summed up by Manuel Lopez: "The longer the better!" Lopez is President of the Mexican Chess Federation and a competent clear-thinking business executive. He hoped to bring the match to Mexico City.

Another argument, put forward half-heartedly by the Soviets, was that a long match endangers health. But they apparently forgot about their boasted physical conditioning programs, the hazardous conditions they tolerate in other sports, Karpov's eight-year advantage in age, and the liberal rest and recreation provisions of the new regulations. Onlooking grandmasters, some of whom were playing almost daily in the Olympiad while doubling as FIDE delegate or team captain, just smiled.

Baturinsky said: "A limit? Why? The match will be over long before that! There's no point in it." Later he revised himself to "no point in objecting to it," but he did not change his clear message: the limit is a needless appendage to the regulations if you are talking of match length.

A limit on the number of games actually tends to **lengthen** the match, not shorten it. Where draws count, there will be more draws.

If you are looking for a logical reason to explain why the Congress voted to limit the match, you will not find it in the area of match design.

Even if you look to the charge that Fischer was trying to dictate terms to FIDE, you find nothing. The proposal before the Congress was made by its own special committee after a week of deliberation at Amsterdam. The entire substance of what Bobby asked the Congress is quoted above, from his cable about ". . . a very important matter . . ."

FIDE Treats a Very Important Matter

The brave bemedalled pageantry of FIDE's 50th anniversary provided shallow cover for a new futility in its legislative machinery. A heavy agenda was explosively charged. An all-time high in participation included inexperienced delegates from inexperienced federations, seasoned delegates who persisted in pitching curves and playing games, and players, captains, arbiters and journalists in the Olympiad, part-timers, who left the meetings at 2:30 p.m. daily. The setting, committee rooms, translation, communication, housing, transportation, and even the little amenities, all contributed negatively to mature deliberation and mutual understanding.

The longest-ever sessions exhibited new rudeness, heckling of speakers, backing and filling by the Chairman, and inordinate devotion to the irrelevant and immaterial. Major issues, if unanimity could be discerned on what they were, continually were upstaged by minor items, on the floor and off. Tempers flared, hard feelings threatened long-standing friendships, mutual confidence eroded among traditionally sympathetic groups (always excepting, of course, the iron-disciplined iron-curtain bloc).

WHY A NO-LIMIT MATCH IS NECESSARY

A limit on the number of games in a match is not an idea arising from the disposition of forces on the chessboard, yet it crucially affects the resulting decisions, defining the character of play and selecting the elements on which the contenders are compared and the match decided.

A limit makes the draw inordinately attractive—for both players.

For the player with a lead, the draw becomes an offensive weapon, worth far more than half a game point, because it helps him win the match. Its menace grows as the match progresses. It becomes a veritable extra piece.

For the player without a lead, the draw becomes an almost mandatory defensive refuge from a risk now exorbitant: the loss has become a catastrophe costing far more than one game point because it supplies the opponent that extra piece or (if he already has it) makes its recovery doubly difficult.

Drawing opportunities occur in most games, often several times, with little relation to how bitter the battle, how pregnant the position. A position is drawable when (a) either side can force a draw and both know it; (b) any discernible advantage is not yet enough to win; and (c) the aggressive continuations, excepting possible secrets which the holder chooses to keep, provide counter-opportunities to the opponent.

The decision to draw requires something more than a drawable position. When chess is played for the fun of it, when there is no external consideration such as team, match, or tournament standing, draws are bitter struggles or rare exceptions. The match limit provides the precipitating element: few drawable positions will go undrawn; the proportion of semi-played games will grow.

An increase in the proportion of draws swells in importance, and the often unplayed remainder shrinks. The former resembles the latter much as play at the line of scrimmage resembles play downfield. One must clear the pre-set stationary defense implacements if he is to exploit those small but clear advantages, to challenge speculative variations, to liberate imprisoned brilliancies, to play the game in full panoply.

A match heavy with semi-played games tests the mule more than the horseman. Theoretical preparation, wariness of the unusual, and disciplined observance of the ordered plan become the attributes of the champion. Only potentially does the match require creativeness, imagination, resourcefulness, ingenuity in unfamiliar situations, coolness under pressure, stamina, and fighting spirit.

That makes it something less than a chess championship, and that's not enough for Bobby.

Or for me.

—FC

Such an ambient bode poorly for any important matter, even the Men's World Championship. Nevertheless, the Congress came within a hair of saving it. They lost it only in an incredible series of actions.

The fatal decision to impose the match limit passed by a show of hands after just four minutes of debate, which was actually concerned only with procedure, for the important question was not specifically before the house at the time. Three days later the matter was debated for an hour and ten minutes, but this debate was devoted almost entirely to belaboring the charge of Fischer's "dictating terms" to FIDE. With the merits of the matter still undebated, with the question of "no point in it" still undiscussed, the final roll was called and, incredibly, answered on considerations entirely unrelated to the match, the regulations, or the Champion. (See "How They Voted.")

Bobby's position on the match limit was consistent, logical, honest; FIDE's was none of these.

Fred Cramer boasts the rather incredible distinction of simultaneously representing FIDE, USCF, and Bobby Fischer. His work involves extensive personal contact with all three of his principals, and, though bringing him no remuneration, it provides our readers with a genuinely authoritative critical account of our most important news since Bobby took the championship from Boris Spassky at Reykjavik two years ago. Fred, a past USCF President (1960-63) and FIDE vice president for Zone V (since 1964), assisted Bobby during the Reykjavik campaign.

Our coverage of this major story has been edited for our general reader. We have not included the text of the new FIDE regulations for the match, nor the texts of several cables from the World Champion, and the replies, nor (as has been suggested) the FIDE delegate roster, with addresses. Considerable fascinating background material, not immediately significant, has been left untold for the present. Much of this material is available on request to the author at 11557 Parkview, Mequon WI 53092, or 414-242-5868 by phone.

FIDE's Wisdom and Strength

Thus the Men's World Championship passed from FIDE's control. A few pompous words at Amsterdam next June cannot change that, any more than they can make Karpov or Korchnoi the world's strongest chess player.

It would have cost FIDE nothing to concede a pointless point, to save the championship, to set the organizers to planning a brilliant new spectacle, replete even with worldwide TV of the action on the board, to stabilize its regulations with the monkey on Bobby's back for any complaint. It would have been the part of wisdom.

FIDE exhibited its strength.

Now the world championship is gone, and the monkey is on FIDE's back, not Bobby's.

HOW THEY VOTED

The Three-Roll-Calls at the FIDE Congress

Chess Life & Review, October, 1974

QUESTION ONE

Wednesday, June 26, 2:30 p.m.

Shall the match be for 10 wins, as proposed by the World Champion, or for 6 wins, as set by the Congress three years ago?

The Vote

For 10 wins: **26** For 6 wins: **24** Abstain: **12**

QUESTION TWO

Wednesday, June 26, 3:50 p.m.

Now that we have decided to limit the length of the match, how many games shall it be?

The Vote

For 36 games: **25** For 30 games: **22** For 50 games: **18** Abstain: **4**

QUESTION THREE

Saturday, June 20, 1:10 p.m.

Now that the World Champion has resigned, shall we change our decision to limit the match length?

The Vote

No: **35** Yes: **17** Abstain: **11**

The Party Liners

	Questions 1	2	3
Bulgaria	6	30	no
Cuba	6	30	no
Czechoslovakia	6	30	no
East Germany	6	30	no
Hungary	6	30	no
Mongolia	6	30	no
Poland	6	30	no
Rumania	6	30	no
USSR	6	30	no

The Hard-Nosed

	1	2	3
Andorra	6	ab	
Austria	6	30	no
Belgium	ab	30	ab
England	6	36	no
West Germany	ab	30	no
Ireland	6	30	
Netherlands	6	30	no
Norway		30	no
Sweden	6	30	no
Switzerland	6	30	no
Yugoslavia	6	36	no

The officially-recorded replies to each of the three questions follow the name of each federation. No entry indicates silence at that point in the roll-call, but not necessarily the absence of the delegate. Only the permanent delegate of each federation may vote. He may vote in person or by a proxy vote given to another delegate, but no delegate may hold more than one proxy.

In the Middle

The Cautious

	Questions 1	2	3
Australia	ab	36	ab
Finland	6	36	no
France	ab	36	ab
New Zealand	ab	36	ab
Scotland			ab
Singapore			ab

The Unknowns

	1	2	3
Algeria	6	ab	no
Argentina		36	no
British Virgin Islands		36	
India		36	ab
Indonesia		36	ab
Iran	ab	36	ab
Iraq	ab	36	no
Jordan	6	36	no
Monaco			no
Morocco	6	36	no
Portugal		36	
Surinam	6	36	no
Syria	6	36	no
Tunis	ab	36	no
Zaire	ab	36	ab

The Courageous

	1	2	3
Bahamas	10	30	
Canada	ab	36	yes
Denmark		50	yes
Italy	10		no
Lebanon			yes
Spain	6	30	yes

Good Guys

	Questions 1	2	3
Brazil		50	
Chile	10	50	yes
Colombia		50	no
Costa Rica	10	50	no
Dominican Republic	10	50	no
Ecuador	10	50	yes
Greece		36	
Guatemala			no
Guernsey	10	36	
Hong Kong	10		yes
Iceland	10	36	
Israel	10	36	yes
Jamaica	10	36	yes
Japan	10	50	ab
Luxembourg	10	30	yes
Malaysia	10	50	ab
Mexico	10	50	yes
Netherlands Antilles	10	50	yes
Panama	10	50	yes
Peru	10	50	yes
Philippines	10	50	
Puerto Rico	10	50	
Rhodesia	ab	ab	
Salvador	10	50	
South Africa	ab	ab	
Trinidad & Tobago	10	36	yes
Turkey	10		
USA	10	50	yes
Uruguay			no
Venezuela		50	no
Virgin Islands	10	36	
Wales	10	36	yes

THE CHAMPION STRIKES BACK.

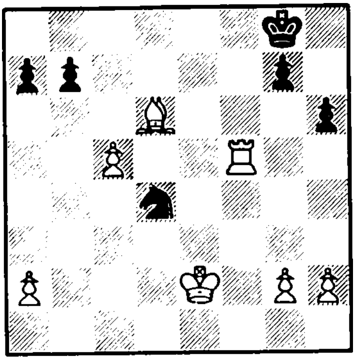
—B.P.

LARRY EVANS ON CHESS

THE WORLD CHAMPION SPEAKS

Chess Life & Review, November, 1974

> *Q. Bobby Fischer, CA: Dear Larry, I have a question or two for you. In June/74, p. 398, you state in answer to Larry Jadczak, "It certainly does (draw). A very neat resource too."*



Position after 28 . . . N-Q5ch

This is typical of your disappointing tendency to give superficial and incorrect answers. After 29 K-Q3 NxR 30 B-K5! Black has a very long way to go before a draw. As a matter of fact, to me Black's game looks hopeless: i.e. 30...K-B2 31 K-K4 N-K2 (or 31...P-KN3 32 B-B4 P-KR4 33 K-K5, etc. wins) 32 B-B3! followed by K-K5 wins. Maybe you'll still try and demonstrate some rinky-dink draw to your readers in this endgame, but remember you're not fooling me one bit—Black is dead lost.

I'm also enclosing a copy of Mr. Cramer's compilation of the Rules of the World Championship matches, and a copy of my telegram to the FIDE delegates for your information and enlightenment.

In April/74, p. 271, you state my rules are not fair. What nonsense! As if I had some great advantage because of the nine to nine tie clause. Alex Binder wrote: "In Jan/74, p. 30, a cablegram from Bobby Fischer to FIDE stated: 'Urge adoption of ten wins to decide 1975 match, draws not counting, champion to retain title in nine wins to nine.' This means that the champion needs only nine to win and the challenger must win by at least two. Do you feel this fair and why?" Your answer: "No, it isn't fair. The whole idea of not counting draws is to eliminate a draw match. Historically the first play to win six games was good enough for Lasker, Capablanca, and Alekhine. Why isn't it good enough for Bobby Fischer?"

Okay. Here's my answer to Mr. Binder and then to you, Larry. Mr. Binder should have read more carefully, because he seems under the illusion that if 9 wins to 9, I win the match. But I said 9 wins to 9 **retains** *title. That's a big difference. If my match with Spassky would have been 12 to 12 he would have retained the title—not won the match (and not even having to win a single game at that, if it so turned out every game was a draw). The money would be split equally and the match declared a draw—but Spassky would have kept the title. Okay? Nothing unfair there! Then Mr. Binder says, "the challenger must win by at least two." Yes. But the champion must* **also** *win by at least two. When the champion gets 9 points the match isn't automatically over, although at that stage his title is secure. It continues until he wins 10 games unless the challenger wins 9 first to tie him. This is much the same as the first Petrosian-Spassky match when Petrosian got the needed 12 points before 24 games were played: his title was secure but the match continued until he got at least 12½ or Spassky tied him 12 to 12.*

Now to your answer: "No, it isn't fair. The whole idea of not counting draws is to eliminate a draw match." Nonsense! The whole idea is to make sure the players draw blood by winning games, and the spectators get their money's worth. And most importantly as an accurate test of who is the world's best player.

Then you say: "Historically the first player to win six games was good enough for Lasker, Capablanca and Alekhine. Why isn't it good enough for Bobby Fischer?"

What was good enough for them is not necessarily always good enough for me and I'm sure if they were alive today the feeling would be mutual. The real question is: which is the best title system?

But if you go back why isn't what was good enough for Steinitz, Chigorin, **Lasker** *(too), Gunsberg, Zukertort, etc., etc., good enough for Larry Evans? Because they all played under the ten win system I proposed (and some matches with the 9-9 tie clause). Incidentally, Larry, the Capa-Alekhine match* **did** *have a draw clause at 5-5. Yes, Alekhine had to win by 6-4 to take the title just the same as my match proposal. So you don't know what you're talking about altogether on this subject.*

The Russians are also making a big to-do about this tie clause even though they are **well aware** *from their own books of these facts. Yet they pretend that I'm asking for an* **unprecedented** *advantage! (See page 18 "Ten Champions of the World," Moscow 1972 in Russian for Capa-Alekhine regulations—fotocopy enclosed.)*

In conclusion I would like to answer one last wild rumor that the Russians are busily spreading—namely that in 1971 when FIDE changed the match system to the first player to win six games (no tie clause, effective 1975) that this was **my proposal** *and at my behest. This is completely untrue. I also proposed ten wins at that time and as a matter of fact I proposed that the ten win system go into effect for the* **1972** *title match! I am responsible for what I told Mr. Edmondson (the U.S. representative to FIDE) not for what compromise he and FIDE worked out without my approval or even knowledge. These are the* **facts**—*if anyone is interested in those.*

A. Thanks for writing, Bobby. Many chess players have written to me about this issue, and the consensus is that conditions should be absolutely equal to really determine the better player. The 1971 rules went into effect before you became champion, OVER THE OBJECTIONS OF THE RUSSIANS, and a compromise was worked out calling for six wins (instead of ten). Under these rules a tie match is impossible. Now the main objection is not to your proposal for 10 wins, draws not counting, with no limit on the number of games (although this might turn into a marathon) but to the 9-9 tie clause. Many of us hope that you will defend your title and set a precedent for all time by renouncing any edge whatsoever.

For the record, here are the full texts of the cables Fischer sent to FIDE, including his statement of resignation, and FIDE's reply.

PASADENA CA 06-21 316 P [June 21, 3:16 P.M. Pacific Daylight Time]

MR. FRED CRAMER, USA FIDE VICE-PRESIDENT HOTEL ROYAL, NICE

GREETINGS TO ALL DELEGATES ON OCCASION OF FIFTIETH FIDE CONGRESS! I WOULD LIKE TO ADDRESS MYSELF TO SOME OF THE IMPORTANT MATTERS THAT YOU WILL VOTE UPON, AND GIVE YOU WHAT I REGARD AS THE PROFESSIONAL GRANDMASTER'S VIEWPOINT. I HOPE YOU WILL GIVE CAREFUL CONSIDERATION TO MY OPINIONS BEFORE YOU VOTE.

I OPPOSE DECREASED FREQUENCY OF WORLD STUDENT TEAM CHAMPIONSHIP AS HURTING CHESS.

I FAVOR YEARLY FIDE CONGRESSES.

SELECTION-BY-COMMITTEE OF SOME PLAYERS IN INTERZONAL SMACKS OF PURE POLITICS.

I SUPPORT REELECTION OF DR. EUWE AS PRESIDENT BECAUSE OF BACKGROUND AS WORLD CHAMPION AND UNIQUE UNDERSTANDING OF NEEDS OF PROFESSIONAL AND AMATEUR PLAYERS ALIKE, BECAUSE OF HIS ROLE IN PROMOTING CHESS WORLDWIDE.

I OPPOSE DECREASED FREQUENCY OF OLYMPIAD AND SWISS SYSTEM, WHICH IS IMPRECISE AND UNSCIENTIFIC FOR OLYMPIAD.

I OPPOSE EXPULSION FROM FIDE OF ANY COUNTRY ON POLITICAL BASIS, ON GROUNDS THAT CHESS SHOULD BE ABOVE POLITICS.

REGARDING WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP, CRAMER REFLECTS MY VIEWS. I WOULD EMPHASIZE FOLLOWING POINTS:

I OPPOSE REDUCING CYCLE NEXT WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP FROM THREE YEARS TO TWO. FOR DECADES WHEN TITLE RESIDED IN SOVIET UNION, CHAMPION HAD TO DEFEND ONLY ONCE EVERY THREE YEARS. NOW WHEN SOVIETS HAVE LOST TITLE THERE IS PROPOSAL TO INCREASE MANDATORY FREQUENCY OF MATCH THUS GIVING THEM MORE OPPORTUNITY TO REGAIN TITLE. I REGARD THIS AS MANIPULATION OF RULES TO FAVOR ONE COUNTRY.

I HAVE BEEN INTERESTED IN PRE-1975 TITLE OR NON-TITLE MATCH, NOT ORGANIZED BY FIDE DIRECTLY, SO AS TO AVOID COMPLEX REGULATIONS AND NEGOTIATIONS. HOWEVER, I HAVE NOT RECEIVED A CHALLENGE FROM ANY PLAYER IN THE WORLD, AND MY ATTEMPTS TO INTEREST VARIOUS BACKERS REGARDING A RETURN MATCH WITH SPASSKY HAVE FAILED BECAUSE OF ADVERSE EFFECTS OF NEGATIVE STATEMENTS IN PRESS BY SOVIET CHESS FEDERATION AND FORMER WORLD CHAMPION SPASSKY AS TO ADVISABILITY, PRACTICALITY, AND AVAILABILITY OF MR. SPASSKY TO FACE ME BEFORE 1975. DURING AND AFTER MATCH, ARBITERS AND APPEAL COMMITTEE MEMBERS MUST NOT ENGAGE IN PRESS ACTIVITIES, SO AS NOT TO COMPROMISE THEIR RELATIONS WITH THE TWO PLAYERS.

I OPPOSE LIMITATION OF PRIZE FUND AS LIMITATION OF RIGHTS OF PLAYERS AND DIGNITY OF CHESS. PRIZE FUND SHOULD BE BID IN GOLD BECAUSE OF WORLDWIDE INFLATION SPIRAL.

I OPPOSE SPLITTING MATCH SITE BECAUSE IT WOULD DOUBLE ALL PROBLEMS. I OPPOSE A POSSIBLE FINE FOR APPEALING ARBITER'S DECISIONS AS PETTY AND DECREASING PLAYERS' RIGHTS.

WHEN CHALLENGER IS UNAVAILABLE CHAMPION DESERVES TO HAVE UP TO ONE YEAR AT HIS DISCRETION TO PREPARE FOR SUBSTITUTE CHALLENGER.

WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP IS DUEL OF INDIVIDUALS AND NOT OF FEDERATIONS, WHOSE FUNCTION SHOULD BE TO ASSIST AND NOT TO DICTATE TO PLAYERS. THE TWO PLAYERS ARE FAR MORE CAPABLE OF REACHING AGREEMENT WITHOUT POLITICAL INTERVENTION. PLAYER SHOULD INFORM FIDE IN WRITING WHENEVER HE DELEGATES RIGHTS TO HIS FEDERATION.

I APPROVE OF CLAUSE FOR FLEXIBILITY IN CHANGING RULES BY MUTUAL AGREEMENT. NOW I SPEAK OF A VERY IMPORTANT MATTER. OFFICIAL WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP OCCURS ONLY ONCE IN THREE YEARS. TEMPORARY FORM, OR TEAM PREPARATION, OR LUCK SHOULD NOT BE PERMITTED TO DETERMINE RESULTS. WORLD CHAMPION SHOULD BE WORLD'S BEST PLAYER, AND LONG MATCH IS NECESSARY TO REACH A JUST RESULT WITH NEARLY ABSOLUTE CERTAINTY. FOR THIS REASON I PROPOSE THAT MATCH BE WON BY FIRST PLAYER TO WIN TEN GAMES, WITH NO LIMIT ON TOTAL NUMBER PLAYED. PROVISION FOR DRAWN MATCH WITH SCORE NINE WINS TO NINE WITH CHAMPION RETAINING TITLE AND PRIZE FUND SPLIT EQUALLY IS CONSISTENT WITH LONGSTANDING TRADITION OF SMALL ADVANTAGE FOR CHAMPION. YET THOSE WHO HAVE LONG ENJOYED THIS ADVANTAGE NOW WISH TO ABOLISH IT. PROPAGANDA EMANATING FROM A CERTAIN COUNTRY HAS FALSELY IMPLIED THAT I AM SEEKING UNPRECEDENTED ADVANTAGE. THESE CRITICS SAY THAT IT IS UNFAIR TO REQUIRE A TWO-POINT MARGIN OF TEN WINS TO EIGHT IN ORDER FOR CHALLENGER TO WIN THE MATCH, YET ONLY IN

THIS WAY CAN CHAMPION'S ADVANTAGE BE FAIRLY PRESERVED WHEN THERE IS NO LIMIT ON TOTAL GAMES. AND CRITICS DELIBERATELY OVERLOOK THAT CHAMPION ALSO NEEDS TWO-POINT MARGIN OF TEN WINS TO EIGHT IN ORDER TO WIN MATCH. MR. CRAMER CAN DEMONSTRATE THE HISTORICAL RECORD, BUT FOR EXAMPLE, ALEKHINE NEEDED AT LEAST A MARGIN OF SIX WINS TO FOUR TO BECOME WORLD CHAMPION, WHEREAS CAPABLANCA NEEDED ONLY FIVE WINS TO RETAIN HIS TITLE, DRAWS NOT COUNTING. THROUGHOUT MY CAREER I HAVE ALWAYS INSISTED ON OPTIMAL CONDITIONS FOR MY PARTICIPATION IN CHESS COMPETITIONS. I WILL NOT COMPROMISE ON THIS PRINCIPLE FOR THE 1975 WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP MATCH. BEST WISHES.

BOBBY FISCHER
WORLD CHESS CHAMPION

Cablegram of June 27 to Dr. M. Euwe, FIDE President:

AS I MADE CLEAR IN MY TELEGRAM TO THE FIDE DELEGATES, THE MATCH CONDITIONS I PROPOSED WERE NON-NEGOTIABLE. MR. CRAMER INFORMS ME THAT THE RULES OF THE WINNER BEING THE FIRST PLAYER TO WIN TEN GAMES, DRAWS NOT COUNTING, UNLIMITED NUMBER OF GAMES AND IF NINE WINS TO NINE UNLIMITED NUMBER OF GAMES* MATCH IS DRAWN WITH CHAMPION RETAINING TITLE AND PRIZE FUND SPLIT EQUALLY WERE REJECTED BY THE FIDE DELEGATES. BY SO DOING FIDE HAS DECIDED AGAINST MY PARTICIPATION IN THE 1975 WORLD CHESS CHAMPIONSHIP. I THEREFORE RESIGN MY FIDE WORLD CHESS CHAMPION TITLE. SINCERELY, BOBBY FISCHER.

FIDE's reply, dated June 30:

YOUR PROFESSIONALISM, COMPETITIVE SPIRIT, AND OUTSTANDING SKILL HAVE THRILLED ALL DURING THE YEAR YOU FOUGHT TO ATTAIN WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP. FIDE GENERAL ASSEMBLY ASKS THAT YOU RECONSIDER POSSIBILITY OF DEFENDING TITLE UNDER REGULATIONS ADOPTED HERE. ONLY BY SUCH A DEFENSE CAN YOU DEMONSTRATE TO THE WORLD YOUR TRUE AND HIGH QUALITIES. REGARDS, FIDE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

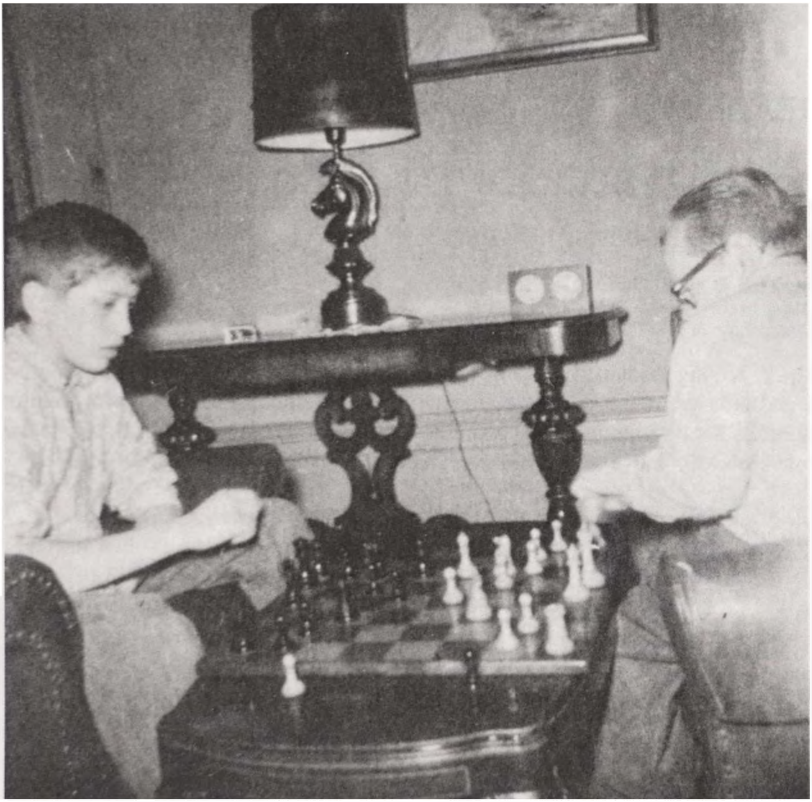
---

*Apparently this repeated phrase is a transmission error. —Ed

CHAPTER 16

THE ninth FIDE cycle produced in Anatoli Karpov a most formidable challenger to Fischer's crown. Even so, most experts gave the young Russian only the slimmest chance against the Fischer of 1975. And so, when the title passed bloodlessly into Karpov's hands, a stormy controversy arose over the entire chess world and over the pages of *Chess Life*.

It appears that three irreconcilable forces were in conflict, each of which regarded the championship title as its own property. Fischer, demonstrably the strongest player in the world, considered the title as his own by virtue of merit, and therefore saw no need to compromise his principles. FIDE considered itself the permanent guardian of the title, and Fischer as a threat to its custody. And the Soviet Chess Federation, virtual keepers of the title for over two decades, saw an opportunity to regain "their title" simply by standing pat, "protecting" the rights of the Russian challenger.



14-year-old Bobby Fischer with his teacher and friend, John Collins, in 1957.

A POPULAR FEATURE, WHERE READERS STRUT THEIR STUFF.

—B.P.

READERS' SHOWCASE

IN COLD BLOOD

edited by Robertson Sillars

NOTES BY BRUCE ALBERTSON

Chess Life & Review, August, 1975

Black, having disdained castling, invests a piece in a promising but not-quite-sound attack. At the crucial moment, instead of trading off to a win, White launches his own tempting but again not-quite-sound counterattack. It fails to as cold blooded a move as you are ever likely to see on the chessboard.

Allentown, Pa., April 1975

PHILIDOR DEFENSE

Bruce Schmauch (B) **Richard Makoul (C)**

1 P-K4 P-K4 2 N-KB3 P-Q3 3 P-Q4 N-KB3 4 QN-Q2 QN-Q2 5 B-B4 B-K2 6 O-O P-B3

Lee-Nimzovich, Ostende 1907, continued 6...O-O 7 P-B3 PxP 8 PxP P-Q4. But Black has no intention of castling.

7 P-B3 P-QN4 8 B-N3 Q-B2 9 R-K1 P-KR3 10 N-B1 P-N4

Very risky. It was still possible to color the position in familiar tones with, for example, 10...N-N3 11 N-N3 O-O.

11 N-N3 N-B1 12 PxP

Even stronger was 12 P-QR4, for if 12...N-N3 13 RPxP BPxP 14 N-B5 BxN 15 PxB, and Black must lose a pawn.

12...PxP 13 N-B5 BxN 14 PxB N/1-Q2 15 Q-K2 B-Q3 16 P-N3 KR-N1 17 B-K3 R-N1 18 QR-Q1 P-K5 19 B-Q4 K-B1 20 BxN NxB

If 20...PxN 21 B-K7ch wins.

21 N-Q4 R-K1 22 Q-Q2

Threatening 23 NxNP. Black might now play 22...B-K4, but, weary of defensive chores, he decides to try his luck at counterattack.

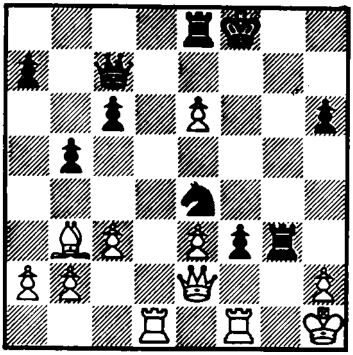
22...B-B5?! 23 PxB PxPch 24 K-R1 P-K6 25 PxP N-K5 26 Q-K2 R-N6

Black is trying hard to coax a rabbit out of his hat.

27 N-K6ch?!

Unnecessarily speculative. 27 R-KN1 should solve White's problems.

27...PxN 28 PxKP P-B6! 29 R-KB1



Everything seems in order, for if 29 . . . P-B7 30 RxPch NxRch 31 QxNch and 32 QxR. But now comes a terrible shock.

29 . . . Q-B5!!

The transfer of force to the Kingside is complete and neither Rook nor Queen can be captured. The threat is . . . Q-N5, . . . K-N2, and . . . R-N7. There is surprisingly little White can do about it; for example, (1) 30 QR-K1 Q-N5 31 B-Q1 R-N8ch 32 RxR PxQ 33 RxQ N-B7ch, etc., or (2) 30 Q-QB2 Q-N5 31 PxR NxPch 32 K-R2 Q-R5ch 33 K-N1 Q-R8ch 34 K-B2 Q-N7ch 35 K-K1 QxRch and wins. The best try seems to be to give up the Exchange with the dour 30 R-B2 NxRch 31 QxN R-N7 32 PxQ RxQ, and although Black has the advantage, it is still a fight. But, bewildered by the sudden turn of events, White stumbles into a pretty finish.

30 Q-Q3 R-N8ch

White resigns, for if 31 RxR N-B7 mate, and if 31 KxR Q-N5ch and mate next.

TATTERSALL'S COLLECTION, *A THOUSAND CHESS ENDINGS*, WAS ORIGINALLY PUBLISHED IN 1911. THE SAAVEDRA POSITION IS ITS MOST FAMOUS EXAMPLE. TIM KRABBE, A POPULAR DUTCH WRITER, GIVES US THE INSIDE DOPE ON IT.

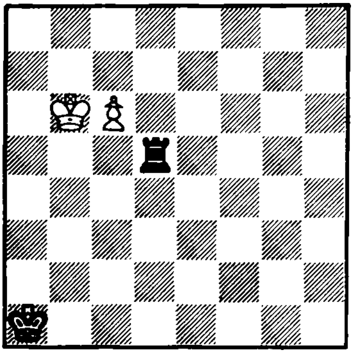
—B.P.

ON TATTERSALL NO. 336, THE SAAVEDRA POSITION

by Tim Krabbe

Chess Life & Review, October, 1975

For simple, sparkling beauty in chess there is nothing like the "Saavedra position." The one diagrammed below may well be the most often printed. And every chess player knows how to play and win, if he is White.



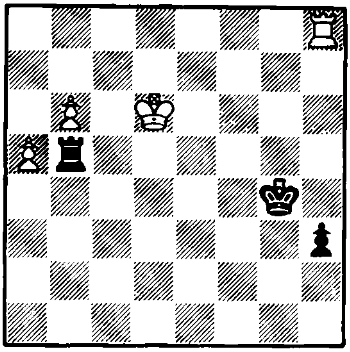
1 P-B7 R-Q3ch 2 K-N5 (2 K-B5 allows the Rook to get around: 2 . . . R-Q8! 3 P-B8 = Q?? R-B8ch and Black wins) **2 . . . R-Q4ch 3 K-N4 R-Q5ch 4 K-B3! R-Q8 5 K-B2** (not any more; to every chessboard there comes an end. What can Black do against queening now? You know.) **5 . . . R-Q5!** (For if 6 P-B8 = Q R-B5ch! QxR stalemate. Still, there is a win.) **6 P-B8 = R!!** (Exactly. Black had something against queening, but nothing against rooking the pawn. The Queen may not act as a Bishop because it is, unexpectedly, enough to be a Rook. Mate is threatened by R-R8) **6 . . . R-QR5 7 K-N3** (renewing the attack on the King and adding an attack on the Rook—this is too much, White wins).

But besides the Saavedra position there is the Saavedra myth; no other chess position has been the subject of so much mystification. Often the position is published as having occurred in a match game between two Englishmen, Potter and Fenton. Sometimes a certain Barbier is mentioned as the composer; even Lasker and Zukertort have been named as such.

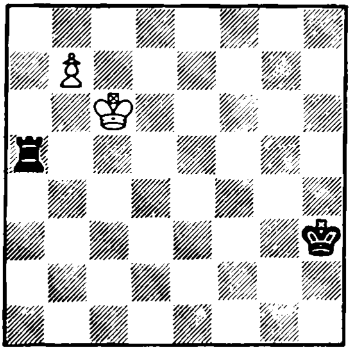
Still, because it accompanies the diagram most often, it is Saavedra's name that sticks in mind. Assuming that he did compose the position, isn't it strange that his name does not occur elsewhere in the whole of chess literature? Indeed, not one game, not one other composition, not even another chess move by this Saavedra is known. If it really was he who discovered that glorious 6 P-B8 = R!, then he achieved what even those whose lifelong careers are filled with tens of thousands of published chess moves failed to achieve.

It was Saavedra. An exact account of how the Saavedra position came into being was given by the Dutch endgame expert and composer, J. Selman, Jr., in 1940. Notwithstanding, the fables have persisted. Since the truth is more spectacular than the misrenderings, I will try to kill the latter by once again following Selman in his strange discovery of how a truly random work of chess art came into existence.

In 1875 a match took place in London between the players Potter and Fenton. Fenton was a weak amateur and he received odds from Potter, who was a master. Still, Potter won the match with 5 wins, 4 draws and no losses. But he had some close shaves. In the 4th match game, with Potter White, after Black's 53rd move this position arose:



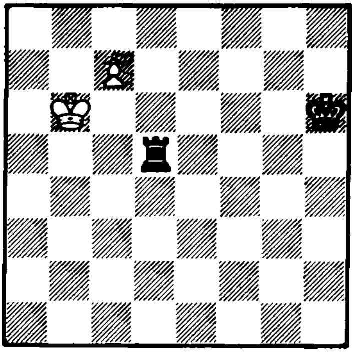
There followed **54 RxP KxR 55 K-B6 RxP 56 P-N7** reaching this position:



Here Potter offered a draw, and Fenton accepted. Presumably, Potter then showed Fenton how he could have won: **56...R-R3ch 57 K-B5! R-R4ch 58 K-B4 R-R5ch 59 K-N3 R-R8 60 K-N2,** and the pawn reaches heaven.

Zukertort, who ran a column in "The City of London Chess Magazine" during those years, was informed of this intermezzo and published the neat maneuver, found and feared by Potter, flunked by Fenton. The seed for the Saavedra position was there, but that was that for 20 years. The blossoming of the seed was prompted by the death of the man who had planted it, Potter. Among the chess players who heard of his death was G.E. Barbier, a Frenchman who at that time was a professor of French at the Glasgow University. Besides that, he ran a chess column in the local "Weekly Citizen."

Barbier lived in London in 1875 when the Potter-Fenton match took place. He was rather active in chess and was most likely present when some of the match games were played; in any case he must have seen or heard about the funny Rook vs. pawn ending from the 4th game. Now, in 1895, hearing of Potter's death, Barbier wanted to publish that ending once more. He could not remember the exact position, but that did not matter since it was only the maneuver that counted, and he did remember that. Indeed, in the diagram below which he published on April 27, 1895, under the now extinct formula "Black to play, White to win," his memory misinformed him:



Barbier, who said that the win was from a match game Fenton-Potter "some years ago" and had been found by Potter, made these mistakes: he moved the Black King from KR6 to KR3 and shifted the entire Rook, pawn, and King positions one file to the right at the same time interchanging the King and Rook on their respective files. Selman: "This mistake had great consequences!" In the first place for Barbier himself. He must have been playing around a little more with his four men, for at a certain point he discovered that if one placed the black King at QR8 instead of KR3, a new gem could be added to the winning one, undoing it at the same time. He had found the beautiful stalemating move, 5 . . . R-Q5!

In the issue of May 4th the following week, having moved the King from KR3 to QR8, Barbier had come within one move of the famous diagram. It now read: Black to play and draw. He now rightly called it a composition by himself and said it was "based upon a game between the gentlemen Potter and Fenton."

Quoting Selman: "The solution of this diagram appeared on May 11th 1895. Barbier certainly wasn't aware that during the week from May 4th to May 11th, he was letting his chance to become immortal go past! Among the solvers of Barbier's column there was a mediocre chess player whose name, through chance, will live on forever in the chess literature: Saavedra! It is certainly a strange thought that Saavedra's name would have been completely unknown in the chess world if Barbier had not made those mistakes in the above diagram! What endgame composer would otherwise have been so fortunate as to be able to call the Saavedra position the prime of his creations? Between May 4th and 11th Saavedra solved Barbier's study, but a few days later he studied the position again and that time he discovered something odd. In diagram 1 White can win by asking for a Rook on his 6th move instead of a Queen! Shortly after May 11th Saavedra went to the 'Glasgow Chess Club.' . . . The surprise was big when Saavedra told Barbier that the so-called draw was a win for White, and the surprise was transformed into enthusiastic bewilderment when Saavedra demonstrated his move for the first time!"

[SAAVEDRA, Fernando, was a Spaniard, born in 1847 in Seville (Il Barbieri di Sevilla!). He became a priest in the Order of Passionists (Congregatio di Passionisti) in 1866. He studied in Dublin and worked in Ireland, Scotland, Spain and Australia. He died in 1922 in Dublin. He loved chess, but was a rather weak player. However, as fate wanted it, finding just one brilliant chess move made him an immortal in the game.]

Once more, on May 18, 1895, the diagram appeared in the Glasgow "Weekly Citizen." Now Barbier stipulated that Black was to play, but White to win. When, a week later, the solution was given, that was the first publication of the famous move. Quoting Selman again: "One must not forget that in those days minor-promotions in endgame studies were hardly known. It is true that the first Knight-promotion was shown in 1737 (Ph. Stamma) and the first Rook-promotion in 1836 ((J. Calvi), but the minor-promotion theme only became widely elaborated in this century. Composers and solvers nowadays are firmly acquainted with minor-promotions, but in 1895 that was not so!"

And that is the complete Saavedra story. As it is told here, it is true, friends! The position must be regarded as a random work of chess art, created by the accidental collaboration of four chess players: Fenton, Potter, Barbier and Saavedra. Fenton's part was purely coincidental. Potter invented the dance of King and Rook down the QB-aisle. Barbier added a touch of stalemate. Saavedra struck the thing with lightning through his baffling minor-promotion.

Now, two questions might arise:

1) Is this a record?
2) What about minor promotions in tournament play?

Re 1: No. There exists a beautiful little position with less material (both Kings and one pawn) and **two** minor-promotions. It was composed in 1945 by A. Verle, and on your imaginary chessboard you are to set up the pieces as follows: White: K-KB2, P-K7; Black: K-KR8, P-Q7. White to play and mate in

4 moves. Solution: **1 P-K8=R! P-Q8=Nch! 2 K-N3 N-K6 3 RxN K-N8 4 R-Q1** mate. If 1 P-K8=Q, stalemate on move 3.

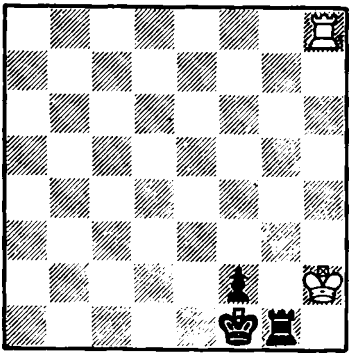
Re 2: Minor-promotions are extremely rare. That is, if one does not count cases of pawn becoming Knight. A Knight is different from a Queen—not necessarily less, sometimes more. Bishops and Rooks however are always less, and their desirability over a Queen can only stem from one chess rule: stalemate.

Apart from wise guys who minor-promote a pawn when it is going to be taken anyway, and the occasional purist who maintains that a pawn should be rooked, not queened, if it is never going to be a Bishop, there are in the whole of chess literature only six known cases. (That is to say, known to me and to many European readers of the Dutch "Schaakbulletin," in which I run a column of "Chess Oddities and Curiosities," who helped me compile the bulk, if one may call it so, of practical minor-promotions.) The first two cases are rather pedestrian.

1) Alapin-Rubinstein, Vienna 1908, White: K-KR1, B-QN6; Black: K-KB6, N-Q6, P-KN6, P-KR7. Rubinstein mated in four: 75 . . . N-B7ch 76 BxN PxB 77 KxP P-B8=R 78 K-R3 R-R8 mate.

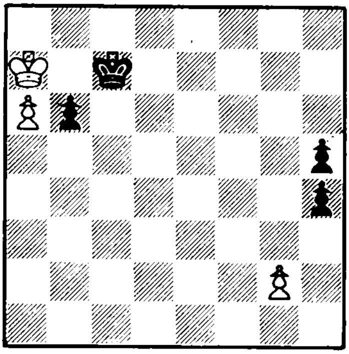
2) Sajtar-Benko, Budapest 1954. White: K-KN6, N-KR5, P-KN4, P-KN7; Black: K-KN1 N-Q4. Here White mated in 6 moves: 83 N-B6ch NxN 84 KxN K-R2 85 K-B7 K-R3 86 P-N8=R K-R2 87 R-N5 and 88 R-R5 mate.

In both of these cases the Rook-promotion was the quickest but not the only win. Only one case is known in which it was the only way:

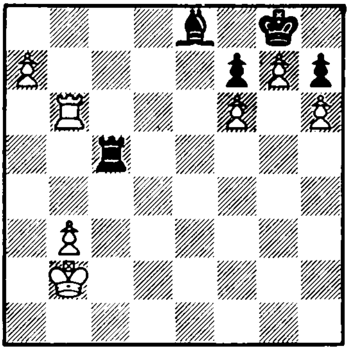


3) Badestein-Otto, Wernigerode (Germany) 1952. 61 . . . K-K7 62 R-K8ch K-Q6 63 R-Q8ch K-K5 64 R-K8ch K-Q4 65 R-Q8ch K-K3 66 R-KB8 P-B8=R, and White resigned. If 66 . . . P-B8=Q? 67 R-K8ch etc.

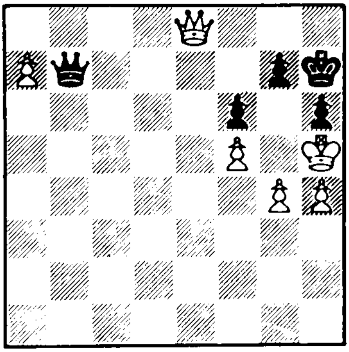
Surprisingly enough, more interesting cases are known of a pawn's becoming a Bishop.



4) Wagner-Duehrssen. Correspondence game, Germany 1927. **1 P-N4** (the best try in a lost position) **P-R6** (the most scenic route to victory; however, to take the quickest he should have turned off at 1 . . . PxP e.p.) **2 P-N5 P-R7 3 P-N6 P-R8=B 4 P-N7 B-Q4 5 P-N8=Q BxQ** (the Queen would have stalemated there) **6 K-R8 B-B5** and White resigned.



5) Sokolsky-Ravinsky, USSR 1938. **1 P-R8=B**, "and White won" to quote my source. I have not been able yet to obtain the moves. Promoting the pawn into something pinning would have set the Rook on the loose, whereas after **1 P-R8=N**, the Knight would have been trapped: **1 . . . R-B1 2 N-B7 RxN! 3 R-N8 R-B1!**, the essence of this weird position.



6) Reschko-Kaminsky, Leningrad 1972. **1 P-R8=B Q-N6 2 Q-Q7 Q-KN1 3 B-Q5** and Black overstepped the time limit. If 1 P-R8=Q? Q-B2ch 2 QxQ stalemate.

Is that really all? Who can help with more?

Tim Krabbe is a Dutch master and writer who has written a biography of Fischer (in Dutch). He has a special interest in chess curiosities and has recently published a collection of them. Interested readers may contact Mr. Krabbe at Czaar Peterstraat 114, Amsterdam, The Netherlands.

A FRIEND GONE

Paul Keres, 1916–1975

by Arthur Bisguier

Chess Life & Review, December, 1975

The world suffered a tragic loss recently when Paul Keres departed the chess arena to enter the Valhalla of Caissa's immortals, for he had been not only an incomparable competitor but a consummate gentleman as well. Personally I feel his absence very keenly. He was my first chess idol and later my good friend. Over the years my admiration and respect for his skill as a chessplayer and his character as a man never ceased to increase.

Keres's career was truly outstanding. How many players have been "world class"—a phrase which denotes the cream of the chess elite—for a full forty years? This achievement must be at least as great as winning the world championship, a title which, for various reasons, consistently eluded him. During his broken reign as world champion, Botvinnik made the astute observation that there was no longer any such thing as the best player in the world, but only a "first among equals." He may well have had his long-time contemporary Paul Keres in mind when he made that statement. From even before the time Keres won the famous AVRO tournament of 1938, which earned him the right to challenge Alexander Alekhine officially (the match never came off, but Keres would probably have been favored to win), right up to his death, when he took first place in his last two tournaments, he had been in the very forefront of the chess paladins.

He was truly a giant, not only over the board but also in his character and deportment. His chess conduct was exemplary, a model of grace and good sportsmanship. Truly, he was "a verray, parfit gentil knight."

Keres's early chess development is rather interesting. He started playing chess with an older brother when he was only four years old. They played only a rudimentary, makeshift version without castling or capturing en passant. His father, too, knew how to play—as every Estonian seems to—but discouraged Paul from wasting time on the game. He continued to play nevertheless. A few years later he made the wonderful discovery that there was such a thing as chess notation and even entire books devoted entirely to chess. He copied by hand into a notebook for future study every game that came his way.

Another aspect of his early career was his preoccupation with correspondence chess. That this was more important to Keres than to any other grandmaster who ever lived is readily understandable when one remembers that Keres spent his early years in a small Estonian town (Narva), and there simply was not that much over-the-board competition available to him. He began as a combinative, attacking player who sought out complications at all costs. In his early years in particular, he was extremely successful in rich, tactical melees, for his fertile imagination usually gave him the victory.

However, by the time of Semmering-Baden 1937 and, in particular, the AVRO tourney of 1938, he had begun to temper this aggressiveness with sound positional play. As his style matured an increasing attentiveness to the subtleties of endgame play is evident. As a defender, he specialized in repelling and frustrating unsound attacks and in holding difficult positions. His coolness under fire made him admirably suited to the task.

There are ample illustrations of this evolution in style. In his younger years, he scored many outstanding victories with the white pieces in the Ruy Lopez; later he enjoyed equal success with black in the same Ruy Lopez. Nonetheless, throughout his chess career he remained a pure, "classical" chess player, who consistently relied on the general principles of rapid development and occupation of the center by pawns. He rarely played the so-called modern openings, and then only when he had a particular idea or variation in mind. Still, he produced sparkling masterpieces.

The selection I have made of his games represents only a few of hundreds equally attractive. Any choice is necessarily subjective. The games below are those he played against men who were, or would become, chess champions of the world.

Noordwijk, 1938

RETI SYSTEM

Keres **Euwe**

1 N-KB3 P-Q4 2 P-B4 P-Q5 3 P-K3 N-QB3 4 PxP NxP 5 NxN QxN 6 N-B3 B-N5 7 Q-R4ch! P-B3 8 P-Q3 N-B3 9 B-K3 Q-Q2 10 P-Q4 P-K3 11 P-B3 B-KB4 12 O-O-O B-Q3? 13 P-KN4! B-N3 14 P-R4 P-KR4 15 P-N5 N-R2 16

P-B5! B-K2 17 P-Q5! O-O 18 PxBP! QxP 19 QxQ PxQ 20 R-Q7 KR-K1 21 B-R6! P-K4 22 R-B7 N-B1 23 B-N7 QR-N1 24 BxP N-K3! 25 BxR NxR 26 B-Q7 P-R4 27 P-B6 R-N5 28 P-N3 P-B3 29 K-N2 PxP 30 PxP B-B2 31 R-Q1 R-KR5 32 R-Q2 R-R8 33 P-B4! B-N5 34 PxP B-N3 35 P-R3 BxNch 36 KxB P-KR5 37 P-K6 R-K8 38 K-Q4 K-B1 39 B-B2 NxPch 40 K-Q5 N-B2ch 41 K-B5 Resigns.

AVRO, 1938

FRENCH DEFENSE

Keres **Capablanca**

1 P-K4 P-K3 2 P-Q4 P-Q4 3 N-Q2 P-QB4 4 KPxP KPxP 5 KN-B3 N-QB3 6 B-N5 Q-K2ch 7 B-K2! PxP 8 O-O Q-B2 9 N-N3 B-Q3 10 N/NxP P-QR3 11 P-QN3 KN-K2 12 B-N2 O-O 13 NxN! PxN 14 P-B4 B-K3 15 Q-B2 PxP 16 BxBP BxB 17 QxB KR-N1 18 P-KR3 R-N4 19 QR-B1 R-QB1 20 KR-Q1 N-N3 21 N-Q4! R-N3 22 N-K6! Q-N1! 23 N-N5 R-N2 24 Q-KN4 B-B5 25 R-B4 R-N4? 26 NxBP R-K1! 27 P-N3 Q-B1? 28 RxB QxQ 29 RxQ KxN 30 R-Q7ch R-K2 31 RxRch KxR 32 BxP R-QR4 33 P-QR4 R-QB4 34 R-N4 K-K3 35 K-N2 P-KR4 36 R-QB4 RxR 37 PxR K-Q3 38 P-B4 Resigns.

17th USSR Championship, 1949

KING'S INDIAN DEFENSE

Keres **Petrosian**

1 P-Q4 N-KB3 2 N-KB3 P-KN3 3 P-B4 B-N2 4 N-B3 P-Q3 5 B-B4 N-R4 6 B-N5 P-KR3 7 B-K3 P-QB3 8 P-KN3 N-Q2 9 B-N2 KN-B3 10 P-KR3 O-O 11 O-O K-R2 12 P-KN4 P-K4 13 Q-N3 PxP! 14 NxP N-K4 15 QR-Q1 Q-K2 16 B-B4 P-KR4? 17 P-N5 N/3-Q2 18 N-K4 N-N3? 19 Q-N3! N/4xP 20 P-N3 N-K4 21 NxQP! QxN 22 N-B5 Q-R6 23 NxB N/4-Q2 24 B-Q6 Q-R4 25 BxR NxB 26 N-K8! B-K3 27 N-B6ch K-R1 28 Q-B4 N-R2 29 Q-Q4 NxN 30 QxNch K-R2 31 P-K4 QxRP 32 P-B4 BxNP 33 R-Q6 R-KN1 34 P-B5 R-N2 35 R-Q8 Q-R4 36 Q-Q6 P-B3 37 Q-B8 NPxP 38 Q-R8ch K-N3 39 Q-R6ch Resigns.

19th USSR Championship, 1951

RETI OPENING

Smyslov **Keres**

1 P-QB4 N-KB3 2 P-KN3 P-B3 3 N-KB3 P-Q4 4 P-N3 B-B4 5 B-QN2 P-K3 6 B-N2 QN-Q2 7 O-O P-KR3 8 P-Q3 B-B4 9 N-B3 O-O 10 Q-B2 B-R2! 11 P-K4 PxKP 12 NxP NxN 13 PxN N-B3 14 N-K5 Q-N3 15 N-Q3 NxP! 16 NxB NxN 17 Q-B3 P-B3 18 Q-K3! N-Q6! 19 QxPch K-R1 20 B-QB3 KR-K1 21

Q-N4 QR-Q1 22 Q-R5 N-K4 23 QR-Q1 B-N3 24 Q-R4 RxR 25 RxR N-Q6! 26 B-Q4? Q-R4! 27 P-KR3 K-R2 28 B-KB3 N-K8! 29 B-KR1 N-B7 30 B-KB3? R-K8ch 31 RxR QxRch 32 K-R2 P-N3? 33 Q-B4! P-QB4 34 B-K3 NxB 35 QxN QxQ 36 PxQ B-N8 37 P-R3 P-QR4! 38 B-Q1 K-N3 39 K-N2 K-B4 40 K-B3 K-K4 41 P-QR4 P-KN4 42 K-K2 B-B4 43 P-KN4 B-N8 44 K-B3 P-B4 45 PxP KxP 46 K-B2 B-K5 47 K-N3 K-N3 48 K-B2 P-R4 49 K-N3 P-R5ch 50 K-B2 B-B4 51 K-N2 K-B3 52 K-R2 K-K3! White resigns.

Göteborg, 1955

QUEEN'S INDIAN DEFENSE

Keres **Spassky**

1 P-Q4 N-KB3 2 P-QB4 P-K3 3 N-KB3 P-QN3 4 P-K3 B-N2 5 P-Q3 B-K2 6 O-O O-O 7 P-QN3 P-Q4 8 B-N2 QN-Q2 9 N-B3 P-B4 10 Q-K2 QPxP 11 NPxP Q-B2 12 QR-Q1 QR-Q1? 13 P-Q5! P-QR3 14 PxP PxP 15 N-KN5 Q-B3 16 P-B4 P-R3 17 N-B3 Q-B2 18 N-KR4 B-Q3 19 B-N1 KR-K1 20 Q-KB2 N-B1 21 Q-N3 N-R4 22 Q-R3 N-B3 23 N-N6 P-K4 24 N-Q5! BxN 25 PxP! BxKP 26 NxB? B-K3 27 Q-N3 RxR 28 RxR P-QN4 29 R-KB1 N/3-Q2? 30 QxPch! Resigns.

Alekhine Memorial Moscow, 1956

SICILIAN DEFENSE

Keres **Botvinnik**

1 P-K4 P-QB4 2 N-KB3 N-QB3 3 P-Q4 PxP 4 NxP N-B3 5 N-QB3 P-Q3 6 B-KN5 P-K3 7 Q-Q2 P-KR3 8 BxN PxB 9 O-O-O P-R3 10 P-B4 P-KR4 11 K-N1 B-Q2 12 B-K2 Q-N3 13 N-N3! O-O-O 14 KR-B1 N-R4 15 R-B3 NxN 16 RPxN K-N1 17 N-R4! Q-R2 18 P-B5! B-K2 19 PxP PxP 20 RxP! R-R2 21 R-N6! P-N4 22 N-B3 Q-B4 23 N-R2! K-R2 24 N-N4 R-KB1 25 B-B3 P-R5 26 P-R3 B-B1 27 N-Q3 Q-B2 28 N-B4 R-B3 29 B-N4! RxR 30 NxR B-N2 31 BxP B-Q1 32 B-Q5 BxB 33 QxB R-B2 34 P-K5 Resigns.

Candidates Bled-Belgrade-Zagreb, 1958

CARO-KANN DEFENSE

Fischer **Keres**

1 P-K4 P-QB3 2 N-QB3 P-Q4 3 N-B3 B-N5 4 P-KR3 BxN 5 QxB N-B3 6 P-Q3 P-K3 7 P-KN3 B-N5 8 B-Q2 P-Q5 9 N-N1 Q-N3 10 P-N3 P-QR4 11 P-R3 B-K2 12 B-N2 P-R5 13 P-QN4 QN-Q2 14 O-O P-B4 15 R-R2 O-O 16 PxP BxP 17 Q-K2 P-K4 18 P-KB4 KR-B1 19 P-R4 R-B3 20 B-R3 Q-B2 21 PxP N/2xP 22 B-B4 B-Q3 23 P-R5 R-R4 24 P-R6 N-N3 25 Q-B3 R-R4! 26

B-N4 NxB/B 27 BxR N/5xB 28 P-N4 B-R7ch 29 K-N2 NxNP 30 N-Q2 N-K6ch White resigns.

Curacao, 1962

RUY LOPEZ

Fischer **Keres**

1 P-K4 P-K4 2 N-KB3 N-QB3 3 B-N5 P-QR3 4 B-R4 N-B3 5 O-O B-K2 6 R-K1 P-QN4 7 B-N3 O-O 8 P-B3 P-Q3 9 P-KR3 N-QR4 10 B-B2 P-B4 11 P-Q4 N-Q2 12 QN-Q2 BPxP 13 PxP N-QB3 14 P-R3 PxP 15 N-N3 N/2-K4 16

TOURNAMENT AND MATCH RECORD

Year	*Tournament*	*Place*
1935	Helsinki	2
1936	Nauheim	1-2
1936	Dresden	8-9
1936	Zandvoort	3-4
1937	Margate	1-2
1937	Ostend	1-3
1937	Prague	1
1937	Vienna	1
1937	Kemeri	4-5
1937	Piarnu	2-4
1937	Semmering	1
1937/38	Hastings	2-3
1938	Norway	2
1938	AVRO	1-2
1939	Leningrad-Moscow	12-13
1939	Margate	1
1939	Buenos Aires	1-2
1940	12th USSR Champ.	4
1941	Absolute USSR Champ.	2
1942	Salzburg	2
1942	Munich	2
1943	Prague	2
1943	Poznan	1
1943	Salzburg	1-2
1943	Madrid	1
1944	Lidkoeping	2
1947	15th USSR Champ.	1
1947	Moscow	6-7
1948	World Champ. Match Tnmt.	3-4
1948	16th USSR Champ.	6-9
1949	17th USSR Champ.	8
1950	Budapest (Cand. Tnmt.)	4
1950	Shchavno-Zdroi	1
1950	18th USSR Champ.	1
1951	19th USSR Champ.	1
1952	Budapest	1
1952	20th USSR Champ.	10-11
1953	Zurich (Cand. Tnmt.)	2-4
1954/55	Hastings	1-2
1955	22nd USSR Champ.	7-8
1955	Göteborg (Interzonal)	2
1956	Amsterdam (Cand. Tnmt.)	2

N/BxP B-B3 17 B-Q2? NxN 18 NxN N-Q6! 19 N-B6 NxBP! 20 Q-B3? NxPch! 21 K-R2 B-K4ch! 22 NxB PxN 23 KR-Q1 N-B5! 24 P-KN3 N-K3 25 B-B3 Q-N4 26 R-Q6 Q-R3ch 27 K-N1 N-Q5 28 RxQ NxQch 29 K-B2 PxR 30 KxN R-K1 31 R-R1 K-N2 32 B-N3 B-N2 33 B-Q2 P-B4 34 RxP QR-Q1 35 R-N6 BxPch 36 K-K2 B-B6ch 37 K-K1 P-B5! 38 B-B3 PxP 39 RxRP R-Q5 40 R-R7ch K-R3 41 R-KB7 and White resigns.

Paul Keres, the chess player, will live on forever, for he left behind a legacy of games such as these. But for me, Paul Keres the man comes to mind too. I was fortunate in having known him well, and maybe a few of my memories can help the reader to know him better.

1956	Moscow	7-8
1957	24th USSR Champ.	2-3
1957	Mar del Plata	1
1957	Santiago	1
1957/58	Hastings	1
1959	26th USSR Champ.	7-8
1959	Zurich	3-4
1959	Bled-Belgrade-Zagreb (Cand.)	2
1959/60	Stockholm	3
1961	Zurich	1
1961	Bled	3-5
1961	29th USSR Champ.	8-11
1962	Curacao (Cand. Tnmt.)	2-3
1963	Los Angeles	1-2
1964	Beverwijk	1-2
1964	Buenos Aires	1-2
1964/65	Hastings	1
1965	Marianske-Lazne	1-2
1965	33rd USSR Champ.	6
1966/67	Stockholm	1
1967	Moscow	9-12
1967	Winnipeg	3-4
1968	Bamberg	1
1969	Beverwijk	3-4
1969	Tallinn	2-3
1970	Budapest	1
1971	Amsterdam	2-4
1971	Piarnu	2-3
1971	Tallinn	1-2
1972	Sarajevo	3-5
1972	San Antonio	5
1973	Tallinn	3-6
1973	Dortmund	6-7
1973	Petropolis (Interzonal)	12-13
1973	41st USSR Champ.	9-12
1975	Tallinn	1
1975	Vancouver	1

Matches

Year	*Opponent*	*Result*
1935	Friedeman	+2 −1 =0
1935	Kibermann	+3 −1 =0
1936	Schmidt	+3 −3 =1
1938	Stahlberg	+2 −2 =4
1939/40	Euwe	+6 −5 =3
1944	Ekstrom	+4 −0 =2
1956	Unzicker	+4 −0 =4
1962	Geller	+2 −1 =5
1965	Spassky	+2 −4 =4
1970	Ivkov	+2 −0 =2

The scene is the 1962 Candidates Tournament in Curacao. Keres is playing Benko who at this moment faces terrible difficulties: he has a miserable position and is in deep time pressure as well. Moving furiously and nervously, Benko is desperately trying to reach the time control with at least a semblance of a chance in his sorry position. Keres himself is somewhat short of time but appears unmoved—of course he does have an excellent position. Keres makes a particularly strong move, and Benko, groping frantically for a way to save himself, makes a stopgap reply and inadvertently unpsets half a dozen other pieces on the chessboard. Glancing at the disarray on the board, Keres looks at his own clock, half shrugs and simply presses his clock obviously indicating to Benko that he wanted a proper position in front of him before he would consider the position on his own time. A few moves later Benko overstepped in a lost position.

What is really insignificant here is Keres's ability to react so unmovingly when so much is at stake and when a full audience is looking on. Few other players are so much in command under such great pressure. I have seen players overlook mates, leave pieces hanging and stare transfixed at the board while their clocks tick relentlessly on.

Keres's impassive demeanor earned him the nickname "great stone face." He seemed to take the bitter and the sweet with equal calm. Even after a game it was usually impossible to tell from his expression whether he had won or lost.

Keres's view of himself seemed generally rather detached. He once deflated the ego of a former world champion by suggesting a killing defense in a casual analysis after the game. He did so without malice or spite. He seemed mildly amused when others took themselves too seriously. But although Paul was modest about his critiques, everyone else, regardless of chess rank, always listened and usually learned.

Paul's talents went beyond the chessboard. I remember Najdorf remarking during a dinner that Keres was the World Champion . . . chicken eater. This referred to his dexterity with a knife and fork which made it possible for him to consume all the meat off a chicken without picking up the pieces in his hands.

Yet another side of Keres came out when we visited his native Estonia. I recall flying from Moscow to the 1971 tournament in Tallinn, not knowing quite what to expect. Keres met us at the airport and his smiling face erased all doubts. A one-man welcoming committee, he took us first to our hotel and then on a tour of his beloved city. He never seemed happier than when he squired or chauffeured one of us about town, pointing out the places of interest and enjoying the conversation and camaraderie. In his home he was the gracious host with the help of his wife, Maria, whose Finnish cuisine delighted us all.

One day he introduced us to the Finnish sauna. It differs from other types of saunas in that its primary purpose seems not so much to sweat off a few pounds or steam out last night's intemperance but rather to provide an excuse for a picnic. Trips back and forth between the hot room and cold shower were broken up by a snack of enormous quantities of beer and sausage. The mark of a man here was obviously his capacity for steam and potables.

During one of our "breathers" when we wore nothing but towels draped about our middles (so we'd have someplace to balance our plates), Keres, who was obviously enjoying himself, remarked that perhaps it would be a good idea if the tournament were held in the sauna. I replied that it was just as well, then, that there were no ladies in the tournament. His rejoinder was, of course, "Why so?"

On one of these visits he gave me a useful lesson, not on chess but on auto mechanics. Adequate automotive work was impossible to find in Estonia, and so he had of necessity become an expert in servicing his car. He regularly subscribed to auto magazines, and whenever I expected to see him abroad I brought along appropriate magazines or catalogs.

Only three times did I face Keres across a tournament chessboard. In Göteborg 1955, I lost an interesting and instructive game which I enjoyed very much. He saw more than I did and outplayed me as expected. Then at Bled 1961 I won. I no longer have the game score and am not particularly proud of the game. I recall having the white pieces and not undertaking very much. Keres, trying to make a game out of it, took risks, got a bad position, ran short of time, and was unable to hold. After the game I was depressed at having wasted an opportunity. After all, if one has the chance to play Keres only a few times in his life, is it not better to go down to defeat in a fine game against an immortal than to win a dull one by doing nothing? Resolved never again to play like that against him, I faced him at Tallinn 1971. It was business as usual. He outcombined me and went on to win the tournament.

The chess world and I will mourn Paul Keres. As a chessplayer he has had equals but few superiors. As a sportsman and a gentleman and a friend, he was without peer.

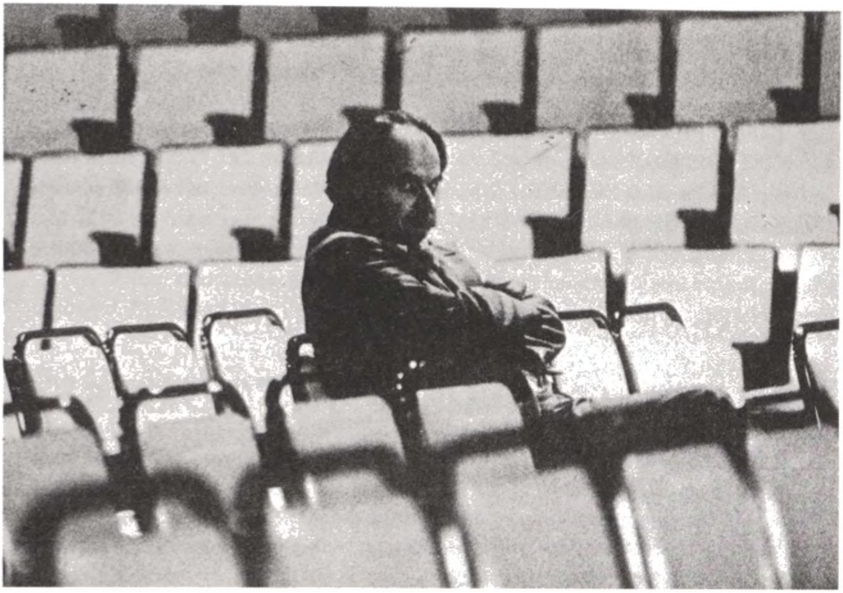
CHAPTER 17

THERE is a notion, endorsed by Reuben Fine and Milan Vidmar among others, that strong players arise in groups. A list of the top eight in the tenth FIDE candidates cycle with their years of birth seems to confirm this:

1929	*Petrosian*
1931	*Korchnoi*
1934	*Polugaevsky*
1935	*Larsen*
1937	*Portisch*
1937	*Spassky*
1944	*Hort*
1952	*Mecking*

Each of the six oldest had already made names for themselves in the chess world by 1956, even the late-blooming Polugaevsky. Hort was something of a straggler, falling between two periods, while Mecking was part of the Karpov generation, born in the early to mid-1950s. On this occasion, the old-timers had the best of it and the youngsters Hort and Mecking were eliminated in the first stage by Spassky and Polugaevsky, respectively.

In the finals, Korchnoi defeated Spassky, avenging his loss to Boris in the finals of cycle number seven (1968). Youth prevailed, however, in the world championship match, Karpov eking out a one-game margin of victory. Just when Korchnoi had tied the match at five-all, Karpov won the sudden-death encounter. It was exactly the lottery-style victory that Fischer was attempting to avoid three years earlier.



Zukhar and "The Force."

Whether or not Korchnoi's self-confessed befuddlement can be rightly attributed to the pernicious stares of parapsychologist Vladimir Zukhar is open to debate. But the experience of a German free-lance photographer may convince some unbelievers.

Joseph Cantrell, who was covering the world championship for a German magazine, had taken some unposed photographs of the mysterious Dr. Zukhar, to which Dr. Zukhar had loudly objected. (A certain Count Dracula didn't care much for photographers either; but that's another story.) Later, passing Cantrell on the way into the playing hall, Zukhar zapped the defenseless photographer with a fortissimo glower—and Cantrell promptly dropped his camera. Professional photographers do not drop their cameras.

Still later, Cantrell found Zukhar laughing with some friends and asked him whether his—Cantrell's—embarrassing experience with the camera was the reason for the laughter. It was, he was told. Zukhar was now benign, however. "You can take my picture now, if you want," he said, smiling.

Now get this: when Cantrell developed the roll of film containing all the pictures of Zukhar, the ones he had taken on the sly were fogged, but the ones taken at Zukhar's invitation were perfect.

Efforts to learn whether Dr. Zukhar was available for hire on weekends were unavailing. No matter how hard I concentrated my thoughts, he refused to respond. He's probably a fake.

—Bud Hochberg
Photo by Tom Banks

A FATE WORSE THAN DARTH

—B.P.

BEN FRANKLIN WAS A PRIME MOVER FOR CHESS IN THE EARLY YEARS OF OUR COUNTRY'S DEVELOPMENT. AN AFICIONADO, HE FOUNDED THE FIRST CHESS CLUB IN THE STATES, AND HIS BOOK, *THE MORALS OF CHESS*, WAS THE FIRST ON THE ROYAL GAME PUBLISHED IN NORTH AMERICA.

—B.P.

SPECIAL BICENTENNIAL SUPPLEMENT

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN'S "THE MORALS OF CHESS"

July, 1976

The history of chess in the United States seems to peak about every hundred years. Two hundred years ago, more or less, Benjamin Franklin published "The Morals of Chess," which, considering the eminence of its author, is certainly a highlight of American chess history. We reprint it here not only for its historical interest but also for its useful lessons, as applicable today as in Dr. Franklin's time. Nearly a century later the exploits of Paul Morphy of New Orleans forced culture-conscious Europe to forgo its patronizing contempt for our "primitive" society and to admit that we could produce geniuses of the intellect as well as of the marketplace. Not until the beginning of our third century did a native-born American chess genius again astound the world. It is ironic—and tragic—that in this our bicentennial year Bobby Fischer, the greatest chess player who ever lived, although only 33, must be thought of as a hero of the past, not of the present.

And what of the next hundred years? Ron Ginzler's satiric view of 2076 notwithstanding, we look forward to a century of great accomplishments, of significant advancement in the art and science of chess as practiced in the United States, and of the continued spread of the cultural, intellectual and competitive riches that belong uniquely to chess—a hundred years of joy.—**The Editor**

To the Editor of the Columbian Magazine

Sir,

Playing at Chess is the most ancient and the most universal game known among men; for its original is beyond the memory of history, and it has, for numberless ages, been the amusement of all the civilized nations of Asia, the Persians, the Indians, and the Chinese. Europe has had it above 1000 years; the Spaniards have spread it over their part of America; and it begins lately to make its appearance in these northern states. It is so interesting in itself, as not to need the view of gain to induce engaging in it; and thence it is never played for money. Those, therefore, who have leisure for such diversions, cannot find one that is more *innocent;* and the following piece, written with a view to correct (among a few young friends) some little improprieties in the practice of it, shows at the same time that it may, in its effect on the mind, be not merely *innocent,* but *advantageous,* to the vanquished as well as to the victor.

The Morals of Chess

The game of Chess is not merely an idle amusement. Several very valuable qualities of the mind, useful in the course of human life, are to be acquired or strengthened by it, so as to become habits, ready on all occasions. For life is a kind of chess, in which we have often points to gain, and competitors or adversaries to contend with, and in which there is a vast variety of good and ill events, that are, in some degree, the effects of prudence or the want of it. By playing at chess, then, we may learn:

1. *Foresight,* which looks a little into futurity, and considers the consequences that may attend an action: for it is continually occurring to the player, "If I move this piece, what will be the advantages of my new situation? What use can my adversary make of it to annoy me? What other moves can I make to support it, and to defend myself from his attacks?"

2. *Circumspection,* which surveys the whole chess-board or scene of action, the relations of the several pieces and situations, the dangers they are respectively exposed to, the several possibilities of their aiding each other; the probabilities that the adversary may make this or that move, and attack this or the other pieces; and what different means can be used to avoid his stroke, or turn its consequences against him.

3. *Caution,* not to make our moves too hastily. This habit is best acquired by observing strictly the laws of the game, such as, *If you touch a piece, you must move it somewhere; if you set it down, you must let it stand.* And it is therefore best that these rules should be observed, as the game thereby becomes more the image of human life, and particularly of war; in which, if you have incautiously put yourself into a bad and dangerous position, you cannot obtain your enemy's leave to withdraw your troops, and place them more securely; but you must abide all the consequences of your rashness.

And lastly, we learn by chess the habit of *not being discouraged* by *present* bad appearances in the state of our affairs, the habit of *hoping for a favorable change,* and that of *persevering in the search of resources.* The game is so full of events, there is such a variety of turns in it, the fortune of it is so subject to sudden vicissitudes, and one so frequently, after long contemplation, discovers the means of extricating one's self from a supposed insurmountable difficulty, that one is encouraged to continue the contest to the last, in hopes of victory by our own skill, or, at least, of giving a *stale mate,* by the negligence of our adversary. And whoever considers, what in chess he often sees instances of, that particular pieces of success are apt to produce *presumption,* and its consequent, inattention, by which more is afterwards lost than was gained by the preceding advantage; while misfortunes produce more care and attention, by which the loss may be recovered, will learn not to be too much discouraged by the present success of his adversary, nor to despair of final good fortune, upon every little check he receives in the pursuit of it.

That we may, therefore, be induced more frequently to chuse [*sic*] this beneficial amusement, in preference to others which are not attended with the same advantages, every circumstance, that may encrease [*sic*] the pleasure of it, should be regarded; and every action or word that is unfair, disrespectful, or that in any way may give uneasiness, should be avoided, as contrary to the immediate intention of both the players, which is, to pass the time agreeably.

Therefore 1st. If it is agreed to play according to the strict rules, then those rules are to be exactly observed by both parties; and should not be insisted on for one side, while deviated from by the other; for this is not equitable.

2. If it is agreed not to observe the rules exactly, but one party demands indulgencies, he should then be as willing to allow them to the other.

3. No false move should ever be made to extricate yourself out of a difficulty, or to gain an advantage. There can be no pleasure in playing with a person once detected in such unfair practice.

4. If your adversary is long in playing, you ought not to hurry him, or express any uneasiness at his delay. You should not sing, nor whistle, nor look at your watch, nor take up a book to read, nor make a tapping with your feet on the floor, or with your fingers on the table, nor do any thing that may disturb his attention. For all these things displease. And they do not show your skill in playing, but your craftiness or your rudeness.

5. You ought not to endeavor to amuse and deceive your adversary, by pretending to have made bad moves, and saying you have now lost the game, in order to make him secure and careless, and inattentive to your schemes; for this is fraud, and deceit, not skill in the game.

6. You must not, when you have gained a victory, use any triumphing or insulting expression, nor show too much pleasure; but endeavor to console your adversary, and make him less dissatisfied with himself by every kind of civil expression, that may be used with truth; such as, You understand the game better than I, but you are a little inattentive; or, You play too fast; or, You had the best of the game, but something happened to divert your thoughts, and that turned in my favour.

7. If you are a spectator, while others play, observe the most perfect silence. For if you give advice, you offend both parties; him, against whom you give it,

because it may cause the loss of his game: him, in whose favour you give it, because tho' it be good, and he follows it, he loses the pleasure he might have had, if you had permitted him to think till it occurred to himself. Even after a move or moves, you must not, by replacing the pieces, show how it might have been played better: for that displeases, and may occasion disputes or doubts about their true situation. All talking to the players, lessens or diverts their attention, and is therefore unpleasing; nor should you give the least hint to either party, by any kind of noise or motion.—If you do, you are unworthy to be a spectator.—If you have a mind to exercise or show your judgment, do it in playing your own game when you have an opportunity, not in criticising or meddling with, or counselling, the play of others.

Lastly. If the game is not to be played rigorously, according to the rules above mentioned, then moderate your desire of victory over your adversary, and be pleased with one over yourself. Snatch not eagerly at every advantage offered by his unskilfulness or inattention; but point out to him kindly that by such a move he places or leaves a piece in danger and unsupported; that by another he will put his king in a dangerous situation, &c. By this generous civility (so opposite to the unfairness above forbidden) you may indeed happen to lose the game to your opponent, but you will win what is better, his esteem, his respect, and his affection: together with the silent approbation and good will of impartial spectators.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HANGS HIS KING

by Larry D. Evans

Chess Life & Review, July, 1976

One of the attractions of 18th-century Paris was the Cafe de la Regence coffeehouse on the Place du Palais-Royal. It was the chess center of France and host to the greatest player of the period, Francois Andre Philidor. Though many came to see this legendary chess champion, the proprietor of the cafe, Jacques Labar, was apprehensive of Philidor's intolerant temperament and discreetly suggested that he not be annoyed.

One evening in the summer of 1781, however, a visitor entered the Cafe whom Jacques could not turn away: "Pardon Monsieur," a distinguished voice began, "I have a book of Philidor's which I would like to have him autograph." It was a standard request for which the suave proprietor had a studied denial.

On this night, however, when Labar raised his eyes, he noticed immediately that this was no ordinary chess enthusiast. The sensitive, bespectacled face before him was easily recognizable. Flustered, Labar could barely manage to utter his reply: "Mais oui, Monsieur. Certainement!" He led the visitor through the crowded cafe to a corner table where the reputed world champion was seated. Labar gazed in astonishment as Philidor signed the book for his renowned fan, who then thanked him and took his leave. When he was certain that the stranger was safely away, the proprietor turned to Philidor and sighed saying, "Francois, you just autographed your book for the American Ambassador!" Seemingly unimpressed, Philidor looked up from his cognac for the first time and replied: "That's funny, I never knew that he was a chess player."

To this day, few people know how avid a chess player Benjamin Franklin actually was. Next to women, chess was the good Doctor's major source of amusement, and he played and studied it at every opportunity. In 1757, while waiting in New York to sail to England, Franklin discovered that his wife forgot to pack chess books for him to study on the ship. Instantly, he sent off a dispatch to her in Philadelphia:

> Among my Books on the shelves, there are two or three little Pieces on the Game of Chess. One in French bound in Leather, 8vo—one in a blue Paper Cover, English; two others in Manuscript. . . . If you can find them your self, send them:—But do not set anybody else to look for them.

The prospect of a 2½-month sea voyage without access to chess books obviously did not appeal to the American philosopher. He could, however, live without chess when circumstances made it necessary. As a young man, Ben Franklin discovered that his numerous chess games with a fellow student "took too much of the time [they] had to spare for study." Since both were learning Italian, he finally refused to play anymore unless the loser had to memorize parts of Italian grammar as a penalty. Years later, in his famed **Autobiography,** Franklin wrote of this agreement: "As we played pretty equally, we thus beat one another into that language."

Actually once Dr. Franklin sat down to play chess it was difficult to stop him. In Paris one evening, he received an important dispatch from America but left it unopened at his side until his chess game was completed. Another time, he played chess so late into the night that when he sent for fresh candles he found that daybreak had long since broken. Franklin freely conceded his own chess addiction. In his October 1780 essay titled "Dialogue Between Franklin and the Gout," he not only blamed on chess his affliction with gout (because he played after dinner in lieu of exercise) but confessed that he would not stop playing even to restore his own health!

Such a vice, it might be speculated, could have proved deleterious to the

Doctor's effectiveness as a diplomat. Quite the contrary, however, he was, more often than not, able to turn it to his advantage. Thomas Jefferson used to speak proudly of a case in point when Franklin was playing chess with the Duchess of Bourbon, who placed her King onto a square which the American controlled. Rather than inform the Duchess that she had illegally moved into check, the wily Franklin captured her King. "We do not take Kings, so," she reminded her opponent. "We do in America," replied one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Another example of Franklin's use of chess in his diplomatic negotiations was reported by his grandson, William Temple Franklin. The American statesman was in Paris, attempting the arduous task of securing French support for the colonies' revolt against a more tyrannical monarchy. One evening, while playing chess with a French diplomat, Franklin found his King embarrassingly in check. Rather than defend him, the American Ambassador seized the opportunity to make a political point: "I see he is in check, but shall not defend him. If he was a good King like yours, he would deserve the protection of his subjects; but he is a tyrant, and has cost them already more than he is worth. Take him if you please, I can do without him, and will fight the rest of the battle, en republican."

A similar story was recounted by Jeremy Bentham. When Franklin's King could find no safety on the chessboard, he calmly removed it to the protection of his pocket. After his French opponent protested, the Doctor challenged him to continue, saying: "We shall soon see that the party without a King will win the game."

Franklin's resourcefulness in uncovering new uses for chess was astonishing. In 1777 he fell in love with Mme. Brillon de Juoy, the 30-year-old wife of the Receiver-General of trusts of parliament. He gained intimate audience with her thanks to a challenge to a chess match which he won. Several days later, he found a note in his mailbox:

> Mon Cher Papa,
>
> I am still a little miffed about the six games of chess you won from me so inhumanely and warn you that I will spare nothing to get my revenge.

Dr. Franklin granted her a return match which, through a series of fortuitous coincidences, was ultimately played in her bathroom while she soaked in the tub. The next day, in a note penned in imitation of her handwriting, the American diplomat apologized not for the strangeness of the situation, but for the "inconvenience" of detaining her so long in her bath water: "Tell me, my dear friend, how you are this morning. Never hereafter shall I consent to begin a game in your bath room. Can you forgive me this indiscretion?"

Graciously, Mme. Brillon replied: "The good it does me [to see you] more than balances the little fatigue of overstaying in the tub."

Franklin "played chess" with many women during his stay in Europe, including Mme. Therese Chaumont, wife of his landlord at Passy, and her daughter, Mme. Foucoult, who learned chess especially to please him. Mme. Comtesse de Forbach, Duchess Douairiere du Duc de Deux-Ponts, invited the Doctor to spend Easter when she wrote, "Keep in mind that playing chess with me would be [your] best Christian deed for such a holy day." Yet none compared with Mme. Brillon de Juoy, his bathtub adversary. In 1779 he dedicated an essay to her titled "The Morals of Chess," which his grandson later claimed was one of his best.

The piece consisted of two parts: (1) Why chess should be studied, and (2) Proper behavior during a game of chess. In the first part he offered philosophical justification to the erudition of chess:

> The game of chess is not merely an idle amusement. Several very valuable qualities of the mind, useful in the course of human life, are to be acquired or strengthened by it, so as to become habits, ready on all occasions.

Through the study of chess, according to Franklin, we may learn foresight, caution, circumspection, and "perseverance in the search of resources in the face of present bad appearances." Earlier, in one of his letters to Mme. Brillon, Franklin confessed that he learned how to play the game of life from his study of the game of chess:

> I play this game with almost the same equanimity as when you see me playing at chess. You know that I never give up a game before it is finished, always hoping to win, or at least to get a move, and when I have a good game, I guard against presumption.

The second part of Franklin's essay is a statement of rules for morality during play:

> You should not sing, nor whistle, nor look at your watch, nor take up a book to read, nor make a tapping with your feet on the floor, or with your fingers on the table, nor do anything which may disturb [your opponent's] attention. For all these things displease. And they do not show your skill in playing, but your craftiness or your rudeness.

Reading this I could not help but recall an opponent who, during an Illinois Open several years ago, attempted to distract my attention from the execution of a crushing bind by removing his teeth and placing them in a cup of water at the side of the board for the remainder of the game!

Still another of Franklin's moral precepts was:

> You ought not to endeavor to amuse and deceive your adversary, by pretending to have made bad moves, and saying you have now lost the game, in order to make him secure and careless, and inattentive to your schemes; for this is fraud, and deceit, not skill in the game.

Yet few New York chess players are unfamiliar with the story of a local master who, in a position so terrible that normally he would have resigned, offered his hand to his opponent saying, "You played very well." Though the opponent naturally took this as capitulation and departed for a long victory dinner, he returned to discover that it was he who had actually forfeited the game! Immediately he confronted the master, who innocently exclaimed, "I never resigned; I just wanted to congratulate you on your play—so far!"

Finally, Franklin wrote of the proper way to treat an opponent after you have defeated him: "You must not, when you have gained a victory, use any triumphing or insulting expression, nor show too much pleasure; but endeavor to console your adversary, and make him less dissatisfied with himself."

Although the American diplomat recommended some nice things to say, such as: "You understand the game better than I, but you are just a little inattentive [today]"; or, "You had the best of the game, but something [must have] happened to divert your thoughts"; I doubt that he would have approved of Bobby Fischer's reply to the claim that Spassky was out of form for their championship match: "People have been playing below strength against me for fifteen years."

Benjamin Franklin concluded his classic article by placing chess in its proper perspective: "By this generous civility . . . you may happen to lose the game to your opponent, but you will win what is better, his esteem, his respect and his affection."

Although history does not record the percentage of chess games which Franklin actually lost, it is reasonable to assume that he was a superior player for his day, since he studied the game seriously with his brilliant, clear-thinking mind. One thing we can be certain of, however, is that Dr. Benjamin Franklin earned the esteem, respect and affection of each of his opponents, and that his advice on the game of chess, as well as on life, could be well emulated by many less wise Americans today.

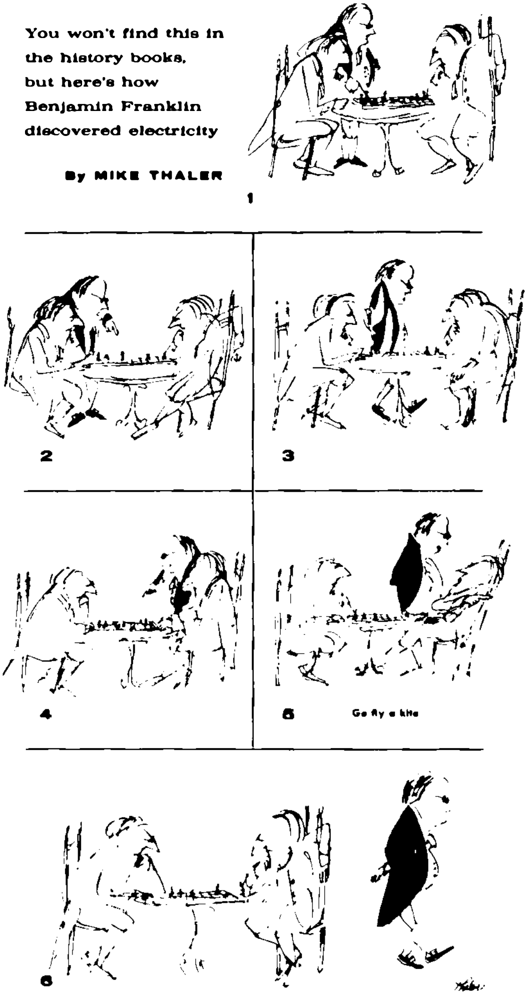
YOU WON'T FIND THIS IN THE HISTORY BOOKS, BUT HERE'S HOW BENJAMIN FRANKLIN DISCOVERED ELECTRICITY.

—B.P.

THE REAL STORY

by Mike Thaler

Chess Review, January, 1961


You won't find this in
the history books,
but here's how
Benjamin Franklin
discovered electricity
By MIKE THALER
1
2
3
4
5
Go fly a kite
6
Thaler

[illegible] permission of New York Herald Tribune
[illegible] This Week Magazine of November [illegible]

THE BIBLIOPHILE'S VIEW

by Fred Wilson

Chess Life & Review, February, 1976

We are all aware of the enormous growth in the popularity of chess over the last twenty years. USCF membership has increased thirty-fold; every year there are more international tournaments than the preceding year; a veritable flood of books in many languages on all aspects of the game continues to pour forth; and, quite naturally, there has been a wonderful resurgence of interest in chess history and literature.

With this in mind The Grolier Club, a venerable society of bibliophiles and one of New York City's finest private cultural institutions, opened its 92nd season of free public exhibitions with "Chess: The Bibliophile's View." This exhibition was the largest ever held in the United States of books, manuscripts, and memorabilia devoted to the history of chess in the western world. It ran from October 22nd to December 6th of last year and was attended by thousands.

The exhibition was a tremendous success and I must single out for special praise Stephen Weissman, a rare book dealer in New York City, whose initial idea it was. With only a small bit of help from myself, Steve did vastly the lion's share of work involved and was personally instrumental in securing many of the finest items on display. Also, Mrs. Alice Loranth, Curator of the John G. White Collection at the Cleveland Public Library, the largest chess collection in the world, was responsible for a major portion—about one third—of the items shown. Other institutional lenders were the Harvard University Library, The Library Company of Philadelphia, The Library of Congress, and The Pierpont Morgan Library in New York. Among the private collectors who generously loaned their treasures were Felix Oyens, David Lawson, Burt Hochberg and Donald Kurtz all from New York; Peter J. Tamburro, Jr., and Robert Stevenson (chess sets) from New Jersey; and James E. Gates of Georgia (who has the third largest private chess literature collection in the world). Finally, all four of the major antiquarian chess literature dealers in the United States, Dr. A. Buschke, Walter Goldwater from the University Place Bookshop, and myself (all of New York City), and Dale Brandreth of Delaware, helped either by lending material or giving useful advice.

The total appraised value of the exhibition was nearly half a million dollars. Some of the items displayed were unique and irreplaceable. It is very difficult in a short article to pick out the high spots in this show, but among those which impressed me the most are described below.

A magnificent **Bonius Socius** manuscript on vellum, containing 182 leaves, done in France, 14th century, is one of the finest surviving medieval manuscripts, being a collection of 290 illustrated chess problems. "Bonius Socius" was the pseudonym of Nicholas de St. Nicholai, who collected these problems at the end of the 13th century.

Almost all of the earliest manuscripts and printed works relating to chess contain the famous text **De ludo scachorum,** a moral sermon using the game of chess as an allegory of human conduct, written in the 13th century by Jacobus de Cessolis, a Dominican friar in Lombardy. Included in the Grolier exhibition were an exceptional Northern French manuscript of Cessolis (ca. 1360) with tinted grisaille pen drawings, a superb German vernacular version of 1408 with eleven fine full-page miniatures representing chess pieces, and a marvelous Dutch manuscript from the first decade of the 15th century, **De Tafel van den Kerstenre,** another moralistic treatise borrowing from Cessolis and containing 24 of the most exquisite illuminated miniature paintings ever done. Of course, there was also **The game and playe of the chesse,** translated from Jean de Vignay's French text of Cessolis by William Caxton and printed by him at Bruges in 1475. This is only the second book printed in the English language, of which only about a dozen copies are known to have survived. There were also several other incunable (books printed before 1501) editions of Cessolis, the most beautifully illustrated being the **Libro di giuocho di scacchi,** printed in Florence, 1493.

One of the greatest rarities of chess literature is the first true manual of chess instruction. Lucena's **Repeticion de amores a arte de axedrez,** printed in Salamanca, 1497, is the first book to describe the modern form of chess which emerged during the last half of the 15th century; it is also the first book to discuss openings, analyzing several debuts including the French and Center Counter defenses.

Damiano's **Questo libro e da imparare giocare a schachi et de li partiti,** Rome, 1512, was the first Italian work on modern chess and was printed in no less than eight editions during the 16th century. A Portuguese apothecary by profession, Damiano gave some very sage chess advice; e.g., "don't play aimlessly; don't play too fast; when you have a good move look for a better one" [I had always thought Lasker said this first!] and "use the King's leap (castling) for protection." Damiano was also the first to state that the board should be placed so that the lower right square is white.

The **Libro de la invencion Liberal y arte del juego del Axedrez** by Ruy Lopez, first published in Alcala, 1561, is one of the great milestones of chess literature. It has much new opening analysis and some amusing suggestions, such as "place your opponent with the sun in his eyes." The bishop also suggests that the player of the Black pieces should not allow the following opening: 1 P-K4 P-K4 2 N-KB3 N-QB3 3 **B-N5**— because it contains too many traps(!).

Gioacchino Greco (c. 1600–1634) was perhaps the greatest professional chess player of his time. A man of little formal education, he traveled widely from one European court to another, teaching chess and playing for high stakes. During his lifetime his chess instructions circulated in manuscript form only. The first printed version, **The Royall Game of Chess-play** appeared at London in 1656, and contains the first known references to both "The Fool's Mate" and "The Scholar's Mate." A later version, **Le jeu des echets,** done from a slightly different manuscript, was printed in Paris, 1669, and is the one from which all later Greco texts derive.

The first and most important scientific contribution to the history of chess is Thomas Hyde's **De Ludis Orientalibus libri duo,** printed at the Oxford University Press in 1694. A masterpiece of careful research, it formed the basis for both of the major modern works on chess history and literature: van der lindes **Geschichte und Litteratur des Schachspiels,** 2 volumes, Berlin, 1874 (sadly, this great work is almost as rare as Hyde's today!), and Murray's **A History of Chess,** originally published in 1913 (but available in a reprint edition in England now. It is a truly great work—you really should nag your local bookdealer into ordering a copy from the Oxford University Press for you before it goes out of print again!).

There could be no serious retrospective of chess history without a copy of **L'Analyze des Echecs** by Francois Andre Danican Philidor. We had on view a copy of the rare first edition, first issue, done on large paper (with very large margins), which was first published in London, 1749. The immediate success of this book was amazing and two more editions in French were issued in London the same year. Ironically, the rarest edition of Philidor is none of these, but rather the first version in English, **Chess analysed: or instructions by which a perfect knowledge of this noble game may in a short time be acquir'd,** first done in 1750. Philidor's importance cannot be overemphasized—his great work is really the cornerstone of modern chess as he was the first to recognize the necessity for correct positional play.

Certainly the rarest book we had from the Italian 17th and 18th centuries was Giambattista Lolli's own copy, with his extensive annotations, of Ercole Del Rio's **Sopra il Giuoco degli scacchi osservazioni pratiche,** Modena, 1750. Right along side we placed Lolli's massive Il giuoco degli scacchi, Bologna, 1763, the first modern encyclopedia of the chess openings, which was the result of Lolli's extensive revising of Del Rio's original small work. It is not often one gets to see such a historically important work.

Although the first chess book printed in America, **Chess Made Easy,** Philadelphia, 1802, is very rare, it is not especially interesting, being only a reprint of a late English edition of Philidor, originally issued in 1796. But along with this we also had the very interesting second American chess book, and the first by a native author, **The Elements of Chess,** Boston, 1805. One of its unusual features is the author's suggestion that the nomenclature of the pieces be revised to conform with "our feelings as citizens of a free republic." However, it is not hard to see why such notations as "Governor captures General" did not catch on! The authorship of the book is uncertain, though it is now believed to have been written by William Blagrove, a nephew of the publisher.

Among the real oddities shown were:

- The first chess book printed in Russia, a translation of Benjamin Franklin's **Morals of Chess** published at St. Petersburg in 1791, one of three known copies.
- The first book entirely devoted to the analysis of a **single** opening, **Analysis of the Muzio Gambit** by Ghulem Kassin and James Cochrane, published in Madras (India!) in 1829.
- The only chess set, to my knowledge, that was ever used as evidence in a lawsuit! This cute but dumpy little set of African ivory was used in a famous 1937 lawsuit which was contesting Jaques' patent on the famous "Staunton" design, originated in 1843. Although testified to as over 150 years old, this little set, the court ruled, could not have influenced the Jaques' design, which is set apart by its grace, symmetry, and height.
- A remarkable autograph letter by Harry Nelson Pillsbury from 1899 in which he discusses his fees and his willingness to play six blindfold chess games and duplicate whist simultaneously—for $30.00!
- An out-and-out blackmail letter written by Alexander Alekhine in English to the organizers of the 1932 Pasadena Tournament, in which he demands an additional fee of $2,000.00 if they also invite Capablanca to play. They didn't.
- Steinitz's own first copy of his great classic **The Modern Chess Instructor,** New York, 1889, with a lovely brief letter to a patron tipped in, which, in part, states "The book will be issued to the general public in about 10 or 12 days as the copyright in England has to be secured first." In those days both British and American publishers were not above pirating—evidently not even chess books were safe!

Perhaps the most popular display was the tremendous amount of Morphy material, most of which had never before been shown to the public. Among the most remarkable items:

- An original photograph of Paul Morphy taken by the famed Civil War photographer Matthew Brady, inscribed in Morphy's hand to his friend W.J.A. Fuller, on Oct. 12, 1859.
- Several fine autograph letters by Morphy, the most amazing of which is one dated Sept. 1, 1857, in which he declines to participate in the upcoming First American Chess Congress. Fortunately for chess he was induced to play, won with ease, and was catapulted into his glorious though brief career.

- Morphy's chessboard. On his 12th birthday, at a party, Morphy played a blindfold game with his uncle, and as he made his 20th move he remarked that he had a won position. At that moment he was taken into the next room and given this beautiful board, which is inlaid with mother-of-pearl.
- The famous bust of Morphy made during his Paris matches by E.L. Lequesne in 1859.
- A plaster cast of Morphy's hand also made by Lequesne in 1859. Like Bobby Fischer several years ago, I could not resist the impulse to place my own hand over Morphy's. Even my smallish hand dwarfed his and I could not help but sense how petite and fragile he really was.
- An astonishing manuscript of 27 pages, entirely in Morphy's hand, being the rough draft of the famous speech he gave at the testimonial reception in New York on May 25th, 1859, in honor of his triumphant return from Europe. He had by now become so disturbed by his unpleasant dealings with Staunton, and by the fact that many now considered him to be a chess professional, that he consciously decided to end his chess career. "Chess never has been and never can be aught but a recreation," he said. He never played another serious game.
- A copper medal struck in 1859 to commemorate Morphy's return from his marvelously successful European tour. The legend reads: "He has beaten Harrwitz in chessplaying and Staunton in courtesy."

And there was so much more . . . in retrospect I am still surprised at how much we are able to locate with such little time to prepare. All of the Russian world champions, and many other great 20th century players, including Lasker, Capablanca, Nimzovich, Rubinstein, Bogolubov, Keres, etc., were well represented by both books and autograph manuscripts. There was also a fine selection of great tournament books, including such historically important and beautifully produced ones as London 1851, New York 1857, London 1883, New York 1889, Hastings 1895, Carlsbad 1907, St. Petersburg 1909, Teplitz-Schonau 1922, Moscow 1925, Carlsbad 1929, AVRO 1938, and many, many more.

Finally, of course, there was Bobby Fischer. We had several important original games scores and interesting letters on view. Unfortunately, I am advised that I cannot quote directly from these letters. I will, however, remark that in one letter Fischer expresses regret that he sold his chess library to a bookdealer (not me, unfortunately!) in 1970 as he has begun to miss some of the volumes.

The literature of chess, estimated to be over 30,000 separately published items, easily outnumbers that of all other games combined. I sincerely hope that this exhibition, which has given so many people a glimpse of wonderfully rich history of chess, will be the first of many.

HOW IS IT THIS MOTLEY CREW (LARRY EVANS, JULIO KAPLAN, AND BRUCE PANDOLFINI) WAS ABLE TO WORK HARMONIOUSLY AS A TEAM? THE ANSWER IS BURT HOCHBERG. BURT WORKED CLOSELY WITH EACH OF THE THREE WRITERS IN THE ABCS SERIES TO FASHION A COLUMN THAT MET THE NEEDS OF THE AVERAGE CHESSPLAYER. EACH OF THE THREE WRITERS APPEARED ONCE EVERY THREE MONTHS. EVANS WROTE THE FIRST ARTICLE ON THE OPENING. KAPLAN WROTE THE SECOND ONE ON THE MIDDLEGAME, AND I DID THE THIRD ONE ON THE ENDGAME. THAT'S THE WAY IT WENT FOR SEVERAL YEARS UNTIL THE ENTIRE COLUMN DEVOLVED ON ME. HERE IS THE INTRODUCTION FROM THE FIRST ARTICLE BY EVANS AND AN ENTIRE ARTICLE BY THE SAME WRITER THAT APPEARED TWO YEARS LATER.

—B.P.

THE ABCs OF CHESS

THE OPENING

by Larry D. Evans

Chess Life & Review, December, 1977

This is the first article of a new monthly column for Chess Life & Review. *The purpose of the column is to instruct the novice player, and in particular the junior, in the fundamental principles of chess strategy.*

Three professional chess teachers have been selected to tackle this project. Each has been assigned that phase of the game which he has had his most successful experience teaching. The idea is to give CL&R *readers the benefits of the successful techniques each teacher has developed.*

Every third month in rotation, Bruce Pandolfini, who has an uncanny knack for making the endgame an interesting subject for beginners of all ages, will discuss basic principles exclusive to that stage of the game. In the preceding month, International Master Julio Kaplan, a former world junior champion, whose deep understanding of the middlegame has earned him international renown, will reveal the procedures by which he has achieved his prowess. Heading the parade, for the simple reason that the opening comes first, I shall attempt to acquaint the reader with the strategies underlying the known openings.

On behalf of the three of us, I wish to express the sincere wish that ***The ABCs of Chess*** *will help to provide the fundamental building blocks upon which* CL&R *readers can climb to whatever heights their talent and ambition allow.*

HOW TO *BEAT* YOUR OPPONENT

Chess Life & Review, April, 1979

Time in chess is one of the most difficult elements to understand. That is because it is intangible. Thirty-two pieces of wood or plastic may be easily counted and even a nonchessplayer can figure out who has more of them, but the measurement of time as it floats ambiguously through the game is another matter entirely.

Let us dispose of a common source of confusion among beginners. The chess timer, the double clock found in all tournament and blitz games, is used only to regulate the real time used for a game of chess. It has nothing whatever to do with the element of time in chess strategy.

Chess time cannot be measured mechanically, for it has different meanings in the various phases of the game. In the ending, an advantage in time can mean that your pawn will queen before your opponent's, and this is measured simply by counting the number of moves each side needs to promote. The middlegame, on the other hand, usually features a battle over certain squares that are of great importance in that game. The player who has or can get the most pieces to take part in that battle is ahead in time. The opening is often a race to see who will be the first to mobilize all his forces from behind his wall of pawns. That race, a race for time, is the subject of this article.

First we need a reliable system for determining who is ahead. The traditional term for a unit of chess time is "tempo." I prefer "beat" because of its truer similarity to its meaning in music. The musician's metronome regulates the beats of the musical piece; if he misses a beat, the music suffers. In a game of chess there is also a metronome, which though less tangible is no less rigid. Once a player has made his move, the imaginary pendulum swings to his opponent, whose turn it is to use that beat to further the development of his pieces. Missing a beat (by failing to use the precious move to maximize the activity of his forces) could prove just as disastrous to a player's game as to the musician's piece.

Counting beats is very simple. If you have or will have one more piece out than your opponent has, you have gained one beat. Each subsequent move that your opponent wastes, allowing another of your pieces to enter the battle without adding another of his own, can be added to the tally as another extra beat. Consider, for example the opening moves of the Ruy Lopez.

1. e4. This move is worth two beats, since it serves to develop both Queen and Bishop.

1. . . . e5. But by copying White's move, Black erases its effect. Other replies, such as the Sicilian Defense (1. . . . . c5), aid the development of only one of Black's pieces, and thus after a single move of play Black is already a beat behind. This is a major reason that 1. P-K4 is universally recommended as an opening move for beginners.

2. Nf3 Nc6. The pendulum has swung both ways, and both sides have exploited it equally. After two moves of play, White has gained nothing.

3. Bb5. The Ruy Lopez. At the moment, White has two pieces out to one of his opponent's. But it is Black's turn to move. If he uses his opportunity wisely, he will not fall behind in time.

To see how to measure the turn to move in beats, it is helpful to go back to the position before White's first move. White has an advantage in time because it is his move. He has no more pieces out than Black does, so it would certainly be wrong to say that he is up a beat. He might choose to gain a beat by playing 1. Nf3, and now he does have one more piece out than his opponent has. But the pendulum now swings to Black, who can easily restore the balance. Although it would be misleading to give White full credit before Black has replied, it should not go unrecognized that he had an extra piece in play for at least half of the first move.

The problem is solved by dividing a beat into two halves. If White has two extra pieces in play, but it is Black's move, then in reality White is ahead by one one and a half beats. Hence the well-known advantage of playing the White pieces can be measured in time as precisely half a beat.

If Black missed a beat in reply to 1. Nf3, say by 1. .... a6, he would be behind in time not only by this lost beat but also by the half a beat White started with, for a total of one and a half beats. If Black won a beat on the first move instead of losing it (say, after 1. a3 Nf6), then after subtracting the half-a-beat deficit that he started with, he would be half a beat ahead after one move. In other words, when Black wins a beat he becomes, insofar as chess time is concerned, White! After, for instance, 1. e3 e5 2. e4 Nf6 3. Nc3 Bb4, behold! —the "Ruy Lopez"! This time it was played by Alice on the other side of the looking glass. The two Ruys are identical except for color. In the second version, White lost time by playing first e3 and then e4.

Now let us explore a practical opening variation using our measurement of time in beats. Remember that before the first move White is already a half a beat ahead.

1. e4 e5

White is up half a beat.

2. Nf3 d6

White is still up half a beat. Don't be misled by the Philidor Defense (2. .... d6): Black's second move may shut in his King Bishop, but it frees the other one. The fact that the King Bishop has fewer squares than the other one is a concept of space, not time. It can still be developed to e7 in one move, so the second move is not a loss of time.

3. d4 exd4

Now White is ahead by one and half beats. The move 3. d4 liberated White's Bishop and made full use of the beat, but Black's reply did nothing to aid his development and lost time.

4. Qxd4

This move can be read: "Queen develops to d4, incidentally recapturing the pawn." By not losing time while recapturing, White maintains his beat-and-a-half advantage. White has two more pieces out than Black, but it's Black's move. The net result is an advantage for White of one and a half beats.

Yet the text is probably inferior to 4. Nxd4, even though moving the Knight a second time would enable Black to catch up in beats. The reason is that there are elements in chess other than time, and it may be too early for White to throw all of his eggs into the beat basket, especially since this includes (as will be seen) his light-square Bishop as well. The less ambitious 4. Nxd4 ignores the element of time for the moment and exploits the advantage in space which Black donated by hemming in his King Bishop.

4. . . . Nc6

Still one and a half beats for White.

5. Bb5

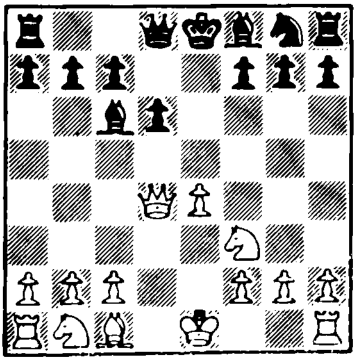
This is the only legal move that allows White to maintain his advantage in time without losing his Queen.

Some readers may have noticed that this position is a transposition from the Steinitz Defense: 1.e4 e5 2. Nf3 Nc6 3. Bb5 d6 4. d4 exd4 5. Qxd4. **The ability to recognize transposition is an important step in minimizing the arduous task of opening study.**

5. . . . Bd7

White is still up one and a half beats. The text move develops a piece and breaks the pin, and thus White is forced to part with his valuable light-square Bishop to maintain his lead in time.

6. Bxc6 Bxc6



One and a half beats for White. Both players have moved the same piece twice, so the time situation remains unchanged. Now White has only one more piece out than Black, but it's his move.

Which beat would you select?

If you chose 7. 0-0, don't feel bad. I have asked this devilish question of many beginners, and the vast majority confidently replied the same way. Surely castling is a beat, developing both the Rook and the King (by bringing it to safety). Nevertheless, 7. 0-0 actually *loses* a beat in the long run. "The long run" refers to the strategical plan for White's exploitation of his lead in development, as follows.

(1) White should develop all of his forces before embarking on any strategical plan.

(2) White should complete his development at least one and a half beats ahead of his opponent, with at least one extra piece in play at completion.

(3) White should steer the play as far away from Black's undeveloped areas as possible, so that Black may not use his undeveloped forces in his defense.

(4) After choosing the appropriate spot for a battle, White should open the lines (ranks, files, diagonals) by pawn exchanges, and then penetrate the enemy position.

(5) With more pieces in a fight against fewer pieces, White should cash in his beats for something substantial, such as an extra pawn or a Rook on the seventh (or even checkmate!), before his opponent can bring his undeveloped forces to the defense.

In our position White should strive to penetrate on the central files with his Rooks, one on d1, the other on e1. Then he should break the lines open with e4-e5—the critical break. (Of course, this break will allow Black to free his cramped King bishop by . . . d6xe5. That is why the move 4. Qxd4, which started White out on its irrevocable path, is questionable.) At the moment of the break Black may have just enough time to defend one of the central files with his King Rook but will be insufficiently prepared to prevent a penetration on the other file.

Now here's the rub. If White uses his seventh move to castle short (7. 0-0), it will cost him three beats to achieve the ideal position: 0-0, Rfe1, Rad1. But if he wisely postpones castling until he has developed his Queenside pieces, then when he castles long (0-0-0) he will be rewarded for his patience by having saved a beat in the realization of his goal (0-0-0 and Rhe1).

7. Nc3! Nf6

White is still up one and a half beats.

8. Bg5 Be7

No change, of course.

9. 0–0–0 0–0

White is now up two and a half beats!

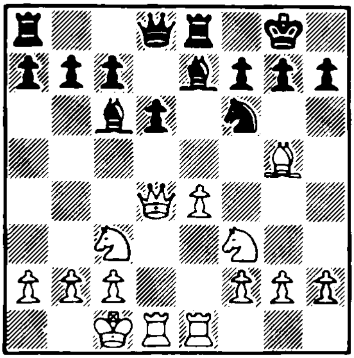
10. Rhe1

At last White has completed his development, a full two and a half beats ahead of his opponent. He gained one beat on the pawn exchange, one during castling, and started with half a beat in his pocket. Look at it this way: it would take Black three beats to catch up with White: one to move his Queen and one each to get his Rooks to the central files—minus half a beat for beginning on the move. Total: two and a half beats.

10. . . . Re8

Still two and a half, but by now abstract counting should give way to concrete thought.

Although Black's tenth move should effectively counter his opponent's pressure on the e-file, White's two-to-one preponderance on the other central file appears quite menacing. White's plan is to break open the d-file and penetrate as quickly as possible, hoping to cause enough permanent damage to render Black's Queen Rook harmless. Study the diagram, and see if you can figure out the best eleventh move for White.



Wrong again! (You should know me by now.) There's an important lesson here: Principles of chess strategy are not meant to be followed dogmatically. They are there to *suggest* what might be a good move, as *hints* to help narrow down the number of practical possibilities.

White is not yet ready to break in the center by 11. e5 because of a barely perceptible weakness in his armor: his King is exposed! For example: (*a*) 11. e5 dxe5 12. Qxe5 Bd6 13. Bxf6 (hoping for 13. . . . gxf6, converting White's extra beats into the permanent advantage represented by Black's doubled pawns) 13. . . . Bxe5 14. Bxd8 (now if 14. . . . Raxd8 White wins the Bishop; but Black can first play 14. . . . Bf4 *check* and then take the Bishop on d8. (*b*) 11. e5 dxe5 12. Qe4 Nd7 13. Nxe5, threatening 14. Nxf7 Qb8 15. Nh6+ Kh8 16.

Qg8+! Rxg8 17. Nf7 mate; but unfortunately Black can play 13. . . . Bxg5 *check*, foiling White's plans.

The correct move is

11. Kb1

Threatening 12. e5. White is not overly concerned about the loss of a beat, since there is no good way for Black to bring his Queen Rook to the center. The important question now is: How can Black use his free beat to prepare against the coming break? In practice, the answer has proven quite difficult:

Parma-Nikolic (Novi Travnik 1969): 11. . . . a5? (a premature attack on the flank is refuted, as usual, by a central break) 12. e5 dxe5 13. Qc4 Nd7 14. Nxe 5 Nxe5 (forced) 15. Rxe5. The central lines have been ripped open, and five White pieces are attacking four of Black's, whose Queen Rook stands idly by. The loss of material is unavoidable.

Anderssen-Paulsen (Vienna 1873): 11. . . . Bd7? (placing a piece—soon to be insufficiently defended—on the same line as Anderssen's "extra" Rook was not a very intelligent decision) 12. Bxf6! Bxf6 13. e5 Be7 (forced; Black's pieces are where they were two moves ago) 14. Nd5 Bf8 (also forced, because of the threats of 15. Nxe7+ followed by 16. exd6, and 15. Nxc7 followed by 16. exd6, both winning a pawn on the d-file; note that after 14. . . . dxe5 15. Nxe7+ Rxe7 16. Rxe5 or 16. Nxe5 the extra Rook on d1 pins and wins the Bishop) 15. exd6! cxd6. The positionally correct 15. . . . Bxd6 loses a pawn to 16. Nxc7, picking up one of the Bishops on the d-file. After 15. . . . cxd6 White's combination is over, since he has already converted his advantage in beats into the permanent spatial advantage of a monster Knight on d5 versus a miserable Black Bishop on f8.

Peters Littlewood (London 1978); 11. . . . h6 12. Bh4 Nd7 13. Bxe7 Qxe7. Having effectively utilized his respite to forestall the e4-e5 break, Littlewood was able to hold the Black position for an eventual draw.

A LETTER TO BREZHNEV

Chess Life & Review, October, 1978

To
L. I. Brezhnev
General Secretary of the Communist Party
President of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR
Marshall of the USSR

V. L. Korchnoi
Int. Chess Grandmaster
Challenger for the World
Chess Championship
Resident in Switzerland

Open Letter

Dear Mr. Brezhnev,

As a professional chess grandmaster, recently a citizen of the USSR, now resident in Switzerland, I turn to you.

Two years ago I emigrated to the West, since it was no longer in my power to bear the extreme and hostile attitude of Party, Soviet and Sport leaders, since I no longer had the possibility to continue my creativity in the Soviet Union.

My family remained in the Soviet Union, my wife and son. In spite of the fact that they are loyal Soviet citizens they submitted a request in July, 1977 to emigrate from the Soviet Union. They did this, impelled by their love for a husband and a father. November, 1977 this request was refused. In private conversation Soviet police chiefs left no doubt open that the members of my family are hostages, human beings who have chosen to suffer penance for my escape.

About one year has passed since their request for emigration. The situation of my family is now catastrophic. They have been robbed of the means of their existence and of the possibility of working or studying. The authorities confront them with suspicion and hatred, ordinary people avoid all contact with them. For my family there has now been a severe diminution of all the rights guaranteed by the Constitution—but there has been no reduction in their duties! My son, who already a year ago declared his intention of leaving his homeland, has nevertheless been obstinately called up for military service.

You, Marshall of the Soviet Union, praise the heroism of a Muhammed Ali, who refused to fight in Vietnam. My son also does not want to fight. He does not want to be a soldier of the state which has unscrupulously degraded his father. It is not curious, my dear Chairman of the Supreme Soviet, that the guilty go free while it is those who are without protection who are punished, punished for their own incapacity to work, for the appearance of unhealthy sporting relations, and finally for the professional incompetence of the Soviet leaders. The practice of punishing political hostages has, unfortunately, been common throughout the entire world, but now, my dear President, does that suit the complexion of one of the regimes which significantly helps to determine world political fashions?! In these days a Match is beginning in the Philippines for the World Chess Championship between myself and the Soviet Grandmaster and World Champion Anatoly Karpov.

Soviet leaders have declared more than once that sport must be separated from politics. It is self-evident that those states also adhere to this principle who will participate in the World Sport Olympiad destined for Moscow in 1980.

I appeal to your political common sense, my dear General Secretary: In order to ensure that this match for the World Chess Championship should take place under normal conditions, without political complications.

I beg you to allow my family to depart from the Soviet Union.

I appeal to you to demonstrate the goodwill necessary for the fulfillment of the conditions of the Helsinki International Agreement, which prescribes the reunification of divided families.

I invoke your mercy, Mr. Chairman; I beg you to show compassion for two citizens of the USSR, whose life, by decree of fate, is no longer bound to the life of Soviet society. Permit them to leave the Soviet Union.

Chess Grandmaster
Viktor Korchnoi

1-7-1978
cc: Soviet Ambassador in Manila

AGAINST CONTEMPORARY WORLD CHAMPIONS, KORCHNOI IS PLUS AGAINST TAL, PLUS AGAINST PETROSIAN, PLUS AGAINST SPASSKY, AND EVEN WITH FISCHER. HE IS UNDOUBTEDLY THE STRONGEST PLAYER NEVER TO BECOME WORLD CHAMPION.

—B.P.

KARPOV WINS, 6–5

Over Korchnoi

Chess Life & Review, December, 1978

Anatoly Karpov has defeated challenger Victor Korchnoi in their match for the world championship. Karpov won six games, Korchnoi five. The match, which took thirty-two games and three months to complete, was played in Baguio City, the Philippines, from July 18 through October 18.

The final game—the thirty-second—began on October 17; it was adjourned in a hopeless position for Korchnoi, and at noon the next day he resigned the game and the match. Karpov won, in addition to the world title, $432,645 in prize money. Korchnoi's share of the purse was $263,587.

The scoring rules for this match provided that the first player to win six games won the match and the title. Draws did not count in the scoring, there was no tie provision, and there was no limit on the number of games. However, if Korchnoi had won, Karpov would have been entitled to a rematch within eighteen months. As the challenger, Korchnoi did not have the right to a rematch if he lost.

Tension

In theory, a chess match is decided over the chess board. During the Karpov-Korchnoi match, however, several unusual extraneous factors seemed no less decisive.

Karpov, who became world champion by default (when World Champion Bobby Fischer resigned the title after a dispute with the World Chess Federation—FIDE— in 1975 over match scoring), needed to win this match to remove any lingering doubts about his worthiness to possess the title. In the eyes of most, his numerous tournament successes since becoming champion—he won or tied for first in twelve of the fourteen events in which he has participated—have abundantly demonstrated his championship caliber, but the psychological pressure to "formalize" his right to the title must have been present. Losing would have been very difficult to explain to the folks back home.

Karpov was also undoubtedly under great pressure to "punish" Korchnoi, who, since defecting from the Soviet Union in 1976, has been loudly criticizing not only Karpov and other Soviet chess players and officials but also the personnel and policies of the whole Soviet sports organization.

Korchnoi's defection was for personal and professional reasons, not political ones; but to the Soviets a defection, for whatever reason, is a traitorous act. Korchnoi was vilified in the Soviet press, and his wife and son, who remained in Leningrad, have been forced to endure severe hardships at the hands of an infuriated citizenry—forced because they have been denied exit visas. The plight of Korchnoi's family was the subject of an open appeal he sent to Soviet leader Leonid Brezhnev only two weeks before the start of the match. (The text of the letter appears on page 541 of our October issue.) The psychological effect this situation had on the challenger, who has expressed fears for his own life, is impossible to guess.

Since the reason for Korchnoi's defection was to liberate his career and his art from the Soviets' restrictive control, he was out to prove that he could, once beyond the reach of Soviet bureaucrats, become world champion.

READERS ON ZUKHAR

Chess Life & Review, April, 1979

Biased Coverage

I am writing in protest to your editorializing the entire Karpov-Korchnoi match in *CL&R*. Starting with the Spassky-Korchnoi games, Stean and Keene primed us for what to expect in the final games. Their reporting was both biased and in bad taste and should never have been given the precious space which could be used to give good analysis of the games.

Starting with the Spassky-Korchnoi games through the final we were repeatedly given a bombardment of "Good Guy" Korchnoi and "Bad Guys" Russians theme. When in fact Mr. Korchnoi behaved like a child with his weeping and moaning about a spectator in the audience. The final photo of Zukhar in the December issue really got me mad. Here a big match is finalized, a champion of chess retains his world title, and you don't give him the courtesy of a big picture of him. Instead you insult my intelligence with this phony nonsense, trying to brainwash us into thinking that Mr. Karpov didn't win the match fair and square.

You don't fool me.

Irving Fierstein
New York, New York

The Nosebleed Defense

I was extremely interested to see your page on Vladimir Zukhar in the December issue. I'm glad you take him seriously, because he is very serious indeed.

That he was using a focused beam of mental force to disorient and confuse Korchnoi is an absolute fact. I myself also have access to this same force, which I call "putting the Will," but I seldom use it now because I have no one to practice with and it drains me of psychic energy and makes my nose bleed. I discovered this force about sixteen years ago and was, of course, very excited about it. I practiced against a young woman who also understood the way it worked, and we would sit for twenty minutes to half an hour at a time, each trying to force the other out of her own brain. I always won, and when the young lady I was contesting began to have watery eyes and to wobble, I would quit because if I continued she would keel over in a faint. At that time, both she and I noticed that the thinnest membrane of transparent skin would peel off our lips almost daily, and we both knew it was caused by the Will energy.

This energy comes out from between the eyes. It is spiral in form, and when you "put the Will" on someone and tell him what he is going to do next, he feels as though an idea has just occurred to him and he does exactly what you have willed him to do. I knew, the moment I read the first news stories coming out of the Philippines, that Zukhar was a terrible threat.

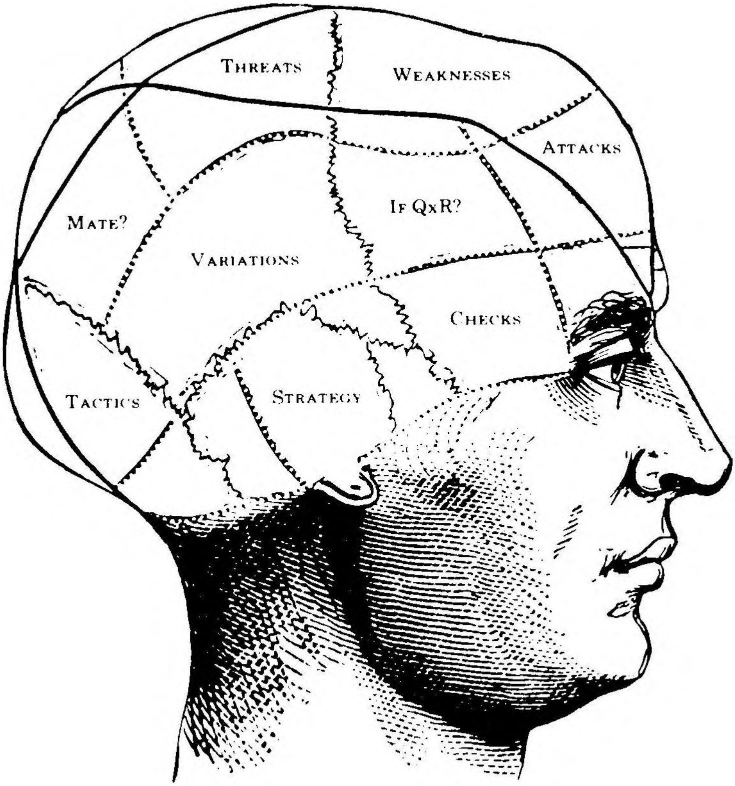
To this day, Americans laugh and make fun of Korchnoi for "imagining" that Zukhar was disturbing him, but Zukhar was there to do just that, and he succeeded.

Mrs. Robert Guilford North
Bangkok, Thailand

CHAPTER 18

NINETEEN seventy-nine marked the halfway point in Karpov's tenure as the world champion (1975–85). The victory by default over Fischer in 1975 coupled with a narrow squeaker over Korchnoi in 1978 instilled some doubt as to the champion's ability to perform in match play at the very summit. Even today, it is a moot point whether Karpov could have defeated Fischer at any time in the 1970s.

To offset his image as a cheese champion (borrowing an expression from boxing), Karpov, starting in the fall of 1975, consolidated his position with a string of unparalleled tournament victories: Milan 1975, Skopje 1976, Amsterdam 1976, USSR Championship 1976, Bad Lauterberg 1977, Las Palmas 1977, Tilburg 1977, Bugojno 1978, Waddinxveen 1979, Tilburg 1979, and Montreal 1979. Moreover, this string extended through the first half of the 1980s, making Karpov the most active and successful of all the chess champions in history. Whatever doubts there may have been vis-à-vis Bobby Fischer, it was patently clear that Karpov was the strongest active player in the world, and indeed the only player other than Fischer worthy of wearing the championship crown.


THREATS
WEAKNESSES
ATTACKS
MATE?
IF QxR?
VARIATIONS
CHECKS
TACTICS
STRATEGY

CHESSPLAYERS CAN BE A REAL PAIN IN THE BUTT. HERE, A LEADING ORTHOPAEDIST GIVES IT OFFICIAL CERTIFICATION.

—B.P.

EVERYTHING YOU ALWAYS WANTED TO KNOW ABOUT SITZFLEISCH BUT DIDN'T KNOW ENOUGH TO ASK!

by Joseph Wagner, M.D.

Chess Life & Review, February, 1979

The foremost English chess player of the 1850s, Howard Staunton, had a weapon in losing positions few opponents could withstand: Sitzfleisch! In 1843 he sat 14 hours for 66 moves against St. Amant. (St. Amant won the match but later lost a return engagement in Paris.)

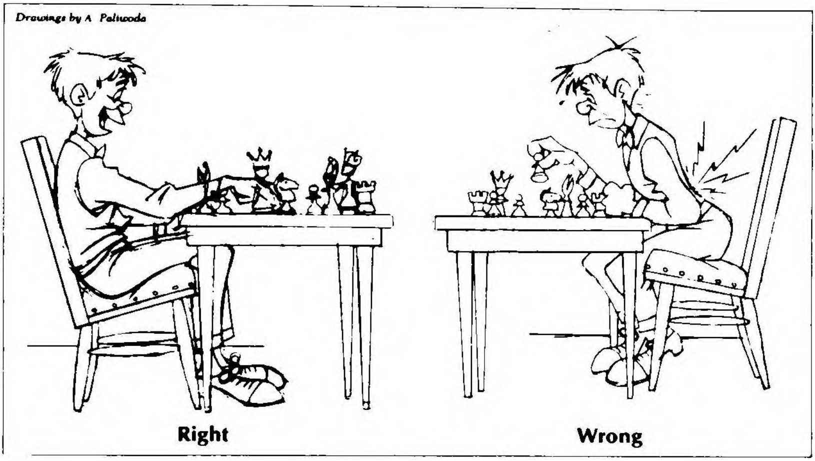
In an 1857 New York match, Paul Morphy sat calmly without the slightest sign of impatience while Louis Paulsen consumed 11 hours to his 25 minutes of their second game. By the fourth game, Morphy's usually equable temper was so disturbed by the great length of time Paulsen took for each move that he vowed, "Paulsen shall never win another game of me while he lives." He never did.

The advent of chess clocks soon eliminated such misconduct, and apportioning sitzfleisch equally between players, with a common time limit of 5 hours each session, became the norm. Prolonged sitting nevertheless exacts a physical toll of fatigue and added strain to the tension of a fiercely contested game. If there is a secret of chess, our present state of knowledge must equate it with the sharpest function of the brain. Ancient Romans sought the ideal "mens sana in corpore sano," a sound mind in a sound body.

The most common physical disorder associated with extended sitting is back pain. A study of professionals who sit all day showed that daily exercise eliminated pain completely or relieved it. Correct sitting posture requires the low back to be flat or slightly curved toward the back, avoiding the forward curve termed lordosis. As we strive for a favorable pawn structure on the chess board, strain on the human spine and the enemy of the low back, lordosis, must be avoided. The best chair height permits the knees to be slightly higher than the hips with the feet at rest on the floor. A hard or firmly padded seat is preferable to a soft chair.

Specific exercises to prevent and relieve back pain include the following routine. Begin supine, lying flat on a firm padded surface (a carpeted floor is the closest substitute to a gym table; beds are too soft):

Sit-ups: Begin with knees flexed and perform an unassisted sit-up to the fully



Drawing by A. Paliwoda

erect position. If you are already too flabby to accomplish this, then do the exercise with both legs straight. The lower limbs then act as a counterweight and also bring into play hip flexors and quadriceps, the massive thigh muscles. Gradually, taking weeks or if necessary months, the number of repetitions are increased until sufficient strength has been gained to try unassisted sit-ups. A partial sit-up will do at first. Beginners should start with 5 repetitions, and work up to 10, 20, 50, and eventually 100 daily.

Knee-Chest: Both knees are grasped and pulled to the chest. This is a stretching exercise, and the actual stretching sensation should be experienced within the lower back. Do 10 repetitions.

Pelvic Tilts: Lying supine with knees flexed, abdominal muscles are tightened forcing the umbilicus (belly button, that is) toward the back and floor. Hold for a slow count of 10, relax completely, and repeat 10 times.

General physical exercise and athletics keep the human body in trim. Inactivity in machines leads to rust, and in humans to a biologic equivalent. Jogging has become a national mania and may be the best form of physical conditioning possible. A beginning jogger should seek guidance from experienced runners before he becomes victim to all the "ills human flesh is heir to." Swimming is excellent; bicycling, sustained walking, and tennis are fine choices for regular fitness programs.

A final word of caution is important. At the beginning, the amount of exercise must be limited; increases should be slow and gradual. Sudden bursts of violent unaccustomed exercise make stretcher cases of the weekend athlete.

Achieving physical fitness must improve playing ability, for it is well known that a healthy chess player has never lost a game!

DR. WAGNER HAS BEEN IN PRIVATE PRACTICE IN ORTHOPAEDIC SURGERY IN THE LOS ANGELES AREA SINCE 1960 AND IS A MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ORTHOPAEDIC SURGEONS.

JABBOSCACCHY.

—B.P.

SCACCHOMACHY

by Josefa Heifitz

Chess Life & Review, March, 1979

The world of chess, according to garp,
Was full of draws by Koch and Karp.

"But don't throw up, just yet, your borscht,
More wins are near," said Karp and Korch.

"The *Open Ruy* is not so sharp,"
Said Korch, who lost with it to Karp.

"The *Closed Sicilian* gets the torch,"
Said Karp, who lost with it to Korch.

The world of chess, according to Hoyle,
Was filled with yogurt about to spoil.

And almost as a last resort
Came Zukhar, but without his tort.

(Repeated stares and scary poses
Failed to bring about hypnosis.)

Though three more games were won by Korch
He slipped and toppled off his porch.

Now toll the bell and strum the harp
The crown rests on the head of Karp.

Chess, oh chess, where is they sting?
I wish that Bobby still were king.

INTERNATIONAL MASTER WALTER SHIPMAN HITS THE BULL'S-EYE ONCE AGAIN.

—B.P.

"ONE-SIDED CHAMPION"

by Walter J. Shipman

Chess Life & Review, April, 1979

In Anthony Saidy's recent interview with Maya Chiburdanidze (February 1979, p. 73), the new Women's World Champion indicated her interests in music, history, and languages, and said she planned to enter medical school. Dr. Saidy replied:

"Wonderful! You won't be another one-sided chess champion. . . ."

This comment is interesting because it reflects the view, widely held by both chess players and non-chess players, that becoming a chess champion is not a sufficient achievement for a mature adult.

I have often been asked, concerning chess champions, "but what *else* can he do?" Like those questions, and like Dr. Saidy, I respect people of multiple interests and accomplishments. What I find objectionable is the selective demand for versatility in chess champions, as distinguished from other achievers.

No one inquires whether Jack Nicklaus or Muhammad Ali or Salvador Dali or Jascha Heifetz can do anything else, nor does anybody accuse these supreme competitors and artists of being "one-sided." Unless we chess players accord the same respect to our own champions and to our own game, we can hardly expect any greater esteem for chess among the general public.

YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE A MENTALIST TO HAVE CORRECTLY PREDICTED THE RESULT.

—B.P.

"THE AMAZING KRESKIN" VS. KORCHNOI AND BYRNE

by Jeffrey Kastner, National Master

Chess Life & Review, May, 1979

Forty-four-year old Harry Kresge, Jr., alias "The Amazing Kreskin," is a slender dynamo of a man who bears an uncanny resemblance to Mr. Spock of the TV series Star Trek. Billing himself as "the world's foremost mentalist" he earns several hundred thousand dollars a year mystifying millions with his startling demonstrations of "extrasensory perception." His repertoire has included everything from "reading" a Social Security number in a lady's purse at 200 feet to "levitating" Johnny Carson during one of 80 appearances thus far on the Tonight Show.

On the Ides of March I received an invitation from T. A. Kreskin's public relations firm to attend "the most unique chess exhibition ever held." The accompanying press release informed me that on Tuesday morning, March 20th at the United Nations Plaza Hotel, Kreskin would be demonstrating his extraordinary mental powers by playing a two-board simultaneous against Grandmasters Viktor Korchnoi and Robert Byrne. In addition, he would be heavily blindfolded and would neither touch the pieces nor be told his opponents' moves!

A successful preview of this unusual type of "mental-chess" was given by Kreskin in New York City last August with writer Cleveland Amory and ballet star Jacques d'Amboise, both longtime chess enthusiasts, participating. Science fiction writer Isaac Asimov, who was present for that display, concurred with the consensus of viewers, "I don't know how he did it."

My curiosity aroused, I decided to attend the Kreskin-Korchnoi-Byrne extravaganza. At about 11 A.M. I was seated in a tiny room along with forty or so other spectators. I spotted camera crews from NBC and ABC in the crowd as well as several USCF officials and over a dozen reporters. A few chess masters were also in the audience besides me—IM Andy Soltis, IM Murray Chandler, Larry Kaufman, Bill Goichberg, Bruce Pandolfini, and Jack Collins. Upon the arrival of Korchnoi and Byrne, I couldn't get over the feeling that Kreskin had already performed a truly amazing stunt—how could anyone else have possibly persuaded that many strong masters to wake up early in the morning for a chess match!?

Tom O'Neall and I were selected to act as Kreskin's assistants for the exhibition. Our assignment was to carry out the actual moving of the chess pieces for the mentalist after he jotted down his intentions on his magic slate. As a convenience to Kreskin, who admitted that he was unfamiliar with any of the conventional systems of chess notation, the squares on each of the two wooden boards were numbered from 1 to 64.

Kreskin made it clearly understood at the outset that his goal was not to defeat the grandmasters. "I'm a mentalist, not a miracle worker," he explained. "If I can last more than eight moves in each game I would surpass the predictions of the experts."

While our star was being blindfolded by a professional eye surgeon I hastily examined Korchnoi's table, set, and board for telltale signs of electronic devices or magician's gimmickry, but I couldn't detect anything unusual. Perhaps it was significant, however, that the two games were separated by an opaque partition, giving only Kreskin the opportunity to observe both positions at the same time.

The showdown finally got underway at about High Noon. Before responding to each of the grandmaster's moves, Kreskin fidgeted anxiously in his seat, his hands nervously hovering over the chessmen. The visible anguish that he displayed throughout the exhibition was highly dramatic and effective. It made the whole thing seem hard, which is what any good showman would want to do, and Kreskin is above all a superb showman. At almost every turn he was able to stall for time or draw attention away from illegal move attempts by keeping up a steady flow of amusing patter, typically . . . "I think I just made a stupid move." "What do you think I am, a mindreader?" "What a way to make a living!" "Is Mr. Korchnoi still awake?" "Folks, these are only the thirteenth and fourteenth chess games of my career."

And as you will see, he wasn't lying.

"KRESKIN-INDIAN DEFENSE"

Korchnoi **Kreskin**

1. P-Q4 N-KB3 2. P-QB4 P-QN3 3. P-B3 P-Q4 4. PxP QxP 5. P-K4 Q-Q1 6. N-B3 P-K4? 7. PxP P-B4?? 8. PxN B-Q3 9. B-N5ch N-B3?? 10. BxNch B-Q2 11. QxB 0-0 (!?) 12. BxR QxB 13. Q-N3 Q-K1 14. QxP mate.

SLAV DEFENSE

Kreskin **Byrne**

1. P-Q4 N-KB3 2. P-QB4 P-B3 3. P-B3 P-Q4 4. PxP PxP 5. P-K3 N-B3 6. N-B3 P-K4 7. PxP NxP 8. P-QR3 B-Q3 9. B-N5ch N-B3 10. BxNch PxB 11. N-R3 BxN 12. B-Q2?? BxNP 13. R-KN1 B-R6 14. R-N3?? BxRch 15. PxB Q-Q3 16. P-QN4 QxPch 17. K-K2 Q-N7ch 18. K-Q3 B-B4ch 19. K-Q4 0-0 20. Q-K2 Q-N3 21. R-K1 KR-K1 22. P-R4 N-Q2 23. P-N5 Q-B3 mate.

Yes, Korchnoi did allow Kreskin to castle illegally and there is an amusing story behind it. Before Kreskin scribbled the move on his slate. Korchnoi slipped me a handwritten note. It said that if Kreskin writes down 11. . . . 0-0 I should permit him to do it, as he probably does not know all the rules of chess. As fate would have it, Kreskin did indeed castle, whereupon Korchnoi's face lit up like a Christmas tree. In later interviews he explained that the mentalist was obviously able to divine the contents of that handwritten message. Now, I don't wish to rule out that possibility, but couldn't it be said with equal justification that it was Viktor Korchnoi himself who performed a miracle of prophecy by "foretelling" his opponent's next move?

Viktor Korchnoi, in fact, turned out to be one of the few true believers in Kreskin's ESP abilities. "His fingers are very sensitive," said Korchnoi. "He can feel where the pieces are standing." The grandmaster seemed to be most impressed with Kreskin's so-called "hypersensitivity," which enables him to zero in on the subliminal brain waves of his subjects. The implications of this are fascinating. Can you just imagine the next World Championship match in which Kreskin is employed by Korchnoi to neutralize the evil whammy of Soviet parapsychologist Vladimir Zukhar!

Robert Byrne dismissed the feat as a clever parlor trick while most of the other masters present also exhibited varying degrees of skepticism. Some of their theories were:

- Kreskin was somehow able to see through his blindfold.
- He had paid accomplices in the audience (Kastner and O'Neall?) who relayed the moves by means of a secret code of coughs and sneezes.
- He is in reality a master "Kreigspeil" player. The illegal moves that he tried to make were intentional so that he could gather information about the locations of his opponents' pieces.
- He was playing Korchnoi and Byrne against each other; that is, whatever move Korchnoi made as White, Kreskin made as White against Byrne, then, when Byrne replied, Kreskin made that move as Black against Korchnoi. Note the similarity of the openings and the use of a partition to isolate the games.
- He was secretly coached beforehand.
- When he waved his hand over the chessmen he was picking up electronic impulses from the board.

"The Amazing Kreskin" remarked after the two-and-one-half hour session that this was the toughest feat he had ever attempted. His next step is to convince Karpov and Fischer to play a similar two-board simul with him. Now that would truly be amazing, Kreskin!

GRANDMASTER LARRY EVANS IS PERHAPS AMERICA'S CONSUMMATE CHESS PROFESSIONAL. FOR YEARS HE HAD A CLOSE ASSOCIATION WITH FISCHER, AND ASSISTED BOBBY IN THE WRITING OF MY SIXTY MEMORABLE GAMES.

—B.P.

LARRY EVANS ON CHESS

WILL BOBBY RETURN?

by Larry Evans, International Grandmaster

Chess Life & Review, June, 1979

All the drama, color, and excitement of the Karpov-Korchnoi match burst forth after game thirty-one with the score tied at 5–5. The whole world was watching for the winner of that elusive sixth point, which turned out to come in game thirty-two.

Their match would have been dull had Bobby Fischer's absurd conditions prevailed, for Karpov had it wrapped up when he was leading 5–2 after game twenty-seven. Who could have dreamed that Korchnoi would win three and a half out of the next four to reveal Fischer's fallacy?

If Fischer had had his way, the best the challenger could have done was to tie (and lose his title shot) while the match stopped. The only difference is that this would have occurred at 9–9; instead of 93 days we probably would have waited 180 days to achieve an indecisive result.

FIDE quite rightly rejected the proposed tie clause and Bobby forfeited his title in high dudgeon. Bobby wanted a match in which he had to win nine games and Karpov had to win ten while avoiding the 9-9 barrier; in effect, the challenger had to win by at least two points (10–8). The USCF, in its eagerness to see Bobby defend his title, unwisely used its resources to back his unjust demands. Some indignant members even suggested that we revive the cold war by withdrawing from Soviet-dominated FIDE, and a "Fischer moratorium" was declared in *CL&R*.

In the longest article ever published in this magazine (November 1975), Charles Kalme offered "mathematical proof" that Fischer's conditions gave the challenger a better break than the old system of a fixed twenty-four games. He argued that champions deserve an edge and that "after a long struggle the outcome of a single game is irrelevant in determining the better player." Andy Soltis pointed out that this was like saying the seventh game of the World Series is irrelevant.

Now, after seven years of inactivity, will Bobby really play a warmup match against Yugoslav Grandmaster Svetozar Gligoric? The outcome is almost a foregone conclusion, yet Bobby is rusty and obviously unsure of himself. In sixteen previous encounters Bobby won six, lost four, drew six. If he wins, will he take on Karpov or pout and go into seclusion again with his million bucks?

Karpov recently told the press he was willing to put his title on the line under "fair" conditions, implying that Bobby was still up to his old tricks. Anatoly and Bobby met secretly at least six times, starting in Tokyo in July 1976. A month later they met twice in Spain, in Cordoba and Madrid, but these proved as unfruitful as Bobby's earlier negotiations with Mecking.

Finally they met again in Washington at the end of 1977, once at a Chinese restaurant and again at the Philippine Embassy so they could talk on neutral ground. With a $5 million contract waiting to be signed Bobby suddenly demanded a new condition and Anatoly walked out, angrily accusing the American of raising unnecessary obstacles.

In *My Best Games* (RHM Press) Karpov revealed his feelings about earning the title by default in 1975:

> It is a pity, of course, that the match never took place. However, I feel no guilt and inwardly I am at peace about the entire affair. Virtually all of

> his demands had been met. Who knows what others would have been proposed if every last one of his early demands had been accepted? Careful analysis shows that his great victories by such impressive scores had been achieved not only on the board, but also by psychological means. Little by little he created tremendously tense situations before and during play with his protests . . .
>
> His exceptional chess ability aside, Fischer injected into the creative aspect such vanity and confusion that chessplayers were soon transformed into diplomats, orators, jurists, seeking to prove simple truths. Formerly chessplayers had been able to concern themselves with their discipline, but this was no longer possible with Fischer on the scene.

In his heart Karpov wants to know whether he really is better than Fischer. Up to now Bobby has been ducking Anatoly, not the other way around. But they are both still in their prime and it is not too late.

BRITISH WRITER KEVIN O'CONNELL MARKS A NOTEWORTHY DEBUT.

—B.P.

KASPAROV WINS AT 16

by Kevin O'Connell

Chess Life & Review, July 1979

Banja Luka, Yugoslavia—In the March *CL&R* story on the Soviet Championship, mention was made of the remarkable performance of 15-year-old Gary Kasparov, who, though still lacking a FIDE rating; finished in 9th place with a performance rating over 2500. Kasparov, who was described by former World Champion Botvinnik as the most promising student he had ever taught (Karpov included), is continuing to demonstrate his enormous potential.

This year, Kasparov, still 15 and still without a FIDE rating, was invited to play in his first international tournament, in Banja Luka, Yugoslavia, April 13–May 2. Even with 14 grandmasters in the field of 16 players, the tournament was in danger of being overshadowed by the Man and His World tournament in Montreal, being played at about the same time. However, Kasparov's achievement in Banja Luka has ensured that that tournament will find a place in the history books. After ten of the 15 rounds, Kasparov had already made the international master norm, in round 12 he assured himself of first place in the tournament, and in the 13th round, two rounds before the end, he acquired his first international grandmaster norm. His other achievements at Banja Luka include celebrating his 16th birthday after the first round and earning a tournament performance of about 2700. And, oh yes, he ended the tournament two full points ahead of the field.

Only two similar achievements spring to mind: Bobby Fischer's equal third place (behind Tal and Gligoric) in Zurich 1959, when he was 16, and Boris Spassky's equal fourth place (behind Tolush, Petrosian, and Smyslov) at Bucharest 1953, when Spassky was 16.

However, even these results seem to pale in comparison with Kasparov's performance at Banja Luka.

BANJA LUKA 1979

1.	G. Kasparov (USSR)	11½-3½
2.-3.	GM U. Andersson (Swe)	9½-5½
2.-3.	GM J. Smejkal (Cze)	9½-5½
4.	GM T. Petrosian (USSR)	9-6
5.	GM A. Adorjan (Hun)	8½-6½
6.	GM M. Knezevic (Yug)	8-7
7.-8.	GM A. Matanovic (Yug)	7½-7½
7.-8.	GM W. Browne (USA)	7½-7½
9.	GM E. Bukic (Yug)	7-8
10.-13.	GM D. Marovic (Yug)	6½-8½
10.-13.	GM V. Vukic (Yug)	6½-8½
10.-13.	GM S. Marjanovic (Yug)	6½-8½
10.-13.	GM Guil. Garcia (Cuba)	6½-8½
14.-15.	GM R. Hernandez (Cuba)	6-9
14.-15.	GM B. Kurajica (Yug)	6-9
16.	M. Sibarevic (Yug)	4-11

SUGGESTED BY EDITOR BURT HOCHBERG AS AN AFTERTHOUGHT. I STILL GET MAIL ON THIS ARTICLE EVEN TODAY.

—B.P.

THE ABCs OF CHESS

THE BISHOP AND KNIGHT MATE

by Bruce Pandolfini, National Master

Chess Life & Review, October, 1979

Everybody "knows" the basic Bishop-and-Knight mate, but few can actually demonstrate it. Some experts recommend studying the mating process because it is a model of the combined powers of the two pieces, whereas other experts discourage amateurs from studying it because it arises so seldom in actual play.

The Bishop-and-Knight mate should be explored because certain aspects of it carry over to a wide range of practical endings, especially the way the two pieces cooperate to rope off entire sections of the board. Since space is a factor not only in the endgame, knowing how to coordinate these two pieces is useful in other phases of the game as well.

You don't have to devour every detail to learn how to play this ending. You can assimilate the key ideas simply by examining the formations and patterns presented here. To strengthen your grasp of those ideas, work out the sample variations and notes. And if you're still thirsty for variations, turn to the standard texts (Averbakh or Cheron, for example).

A Word of Advice

In some positions you may not be able to force mate in fewer than 330 moves, and you may exceed the 50-move drawing rule (if no capture or pawn move occurs in 50 moves, the game is a draw). At first, don't worry about accuracy. Instead, try to develop an overview of the subject. Once you know what has to be done, then you can learn the precise way to do it. Don't make the mistake of trying to know everything before you know something.

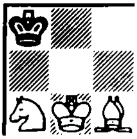
How Mate Is Forced

To force checkmate you must drive the lone King to a corner square that is the same color as the squares controlled by your Bishop. With a light-square Bishop, mate can be forced only in the h1 or a8 corner; with a dark-square Bishop, only in the a1 or h8 corner. The term "right corner" is used for a corner in which mate can be forced; "wrong corner" for the other kind.

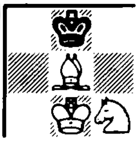
Two Typical Mating Patterns

In diagram 1 the Knight could also be on d7 and the Bishop on any square along the g2-b7 diagonal. In diagram 2 the Knight could also be on a6 or d7.

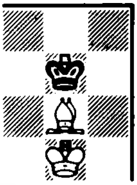
No. 1



No. 2



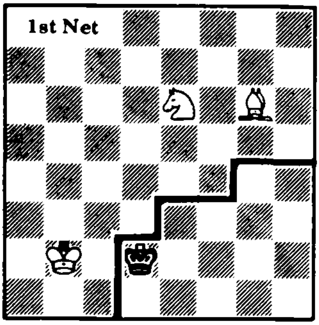
No. 3

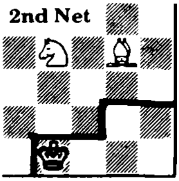


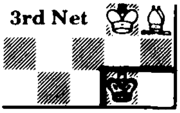
It is easy to mate once the King is trapped in the right corner. The problem is to force it there in the first place. Although this might require precise maneuvering, you can make the job easier by thinking in terms of specific schemes. For example, diagram 3 shows a simple forcing situation: Black must retreat.

Three Related Nets

Before you can drive the King into the right corner, you must restrict its movement. For this you may find it helpful to remember three interrelated nets and their mirror images. The nets are shown in the diagrams, their mirror images in notation.


1st Net


2nd Net

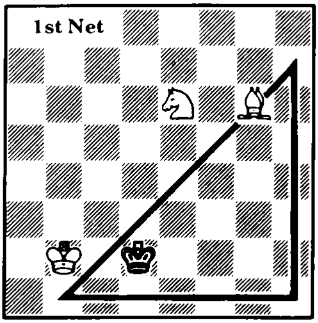

3rd Net

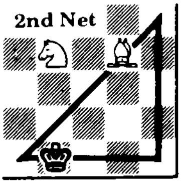
1st Mirror	2nd Mirror	3rd Mirror
W: Kg7, Bc2, Nc4	W: Be2, Ne4	W: Kf2, Bf1
B: Kg5	B: Kh4	B: Kh2

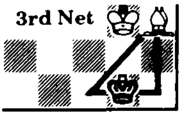
These three nets (and their respective mirrors) are related in that each is a stage in the same confirming process: in all three the lone King clearly has no escape. The 1st net can usually be created even without your opponent's realizing it. From there you maneuver your King closer, square by square, tightening the 1st net into the 2nd net (or its mirror). Finally, by the same gradual maneuvering, you squeeze the 2nd net into the 3rd (for its mirror). As you try it, you will sometimes find it useful to waste a move by moving the Bishop along the last diagonal it had to control! (I'll explain this later).

Three Corresponding Triangles

Notice that each net is a right triangle. The 1st net is the triangle b1-h1-h7, the 2nd net d1-h1-h5, and the 3rd net f1-h1-h3. Notice also that the Bishop occupies the hypotenuse (the side opposite the right angle) of each triangle in succession: first the b1-h7 diagonal, then the d1-h5 diagonal, and finally the f1-h3 diagonal. Indeed, the crux of the whole restricting process is to transfer the Bishop from the 1st hypotenuse to the 2nd and finally to the 3rd. (The rudiments of this system can be tracked back to 1780, but it wasn't published as a system until 1923.) The following analysis demonstrates the whole process, from the 1st net to mate. Try to follow the general course of play without getting lost in particulars. The main line of play is in dark type, the notes in parentheses.


1st Net


2nd Net


3rd Net

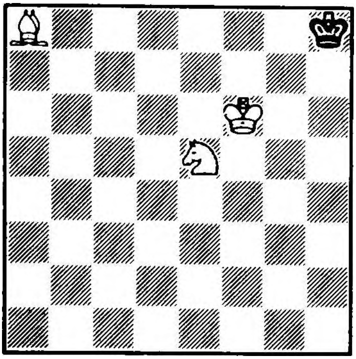
Starting from the 1st net:

1. Bc2 (to drive the lone King back, if possible to the h1 corner) **1. . . . Ke3** (staying close to the center) **2. Kc1** (to be able to play Kd1 preventing Black from reaching e2) **2. . . . Ke2 3. Bg6** (a waiting move forcing Black to give ground) **3. . . . Ke3 4. Kd1 Kf2** (4. . . . Kf3 5. Kd2 Kf2 6.Bh5 and White will soon establish the 2nd net by shifting his Knight to e4 and the Bishop to g4 or e2) **5. Kd2 Kf3 6. Kd3 Kg4** (staying as far as possible from the h1 corner and preventing the Bishop from reaching h5 to shorten the hypotenuse; on 6. . . . Kf2 7. Bh5 tightening the net) **7. Ke3 Kh4** (still guarding h5) **8. Kf4 Kh3 9. Bh5** (mission accomplished: the Bishop controls the hypotenuse of the 2nd triangle and has narrowed Black's territory) **9. . . . Kg2** (trying to run away; but on 9. . . . Kh4 10. Be2 Kh3 11. Ng5+ or Nc5 and 12. Ne4 establishing the mirror image of the 2nd net) **10. Nc5** (or Ng5) **Kf2 11. Ne4+ Kg2** (on other King moves White replies the same way) **12. Bg4** (arriving at the 2nd net; now White moves his King in, squeezing Black into the 3rd net) **12. . . . Kf1 13. Kf3** (or Ke3) **Ke1 14. Ke3 Kf1 15. Kd2 Kg2 16. Ke2 Kg1** (if 16. . . Kh2 17. Kf2 Kh1 18. Bh3 Kh2 19. Ng5 Kh1 20. Bg2+ Kh2 21. Nf3 mate) **17. Bh3** (seizing the hypotenuse of the final triangle) **17. . . . Kh2 18. Bf1 Kg1 19. Ng5** (preparing to guard h2) **19. . . . Kh1** (on 19. . . . Kh2 20. Kf2 Kh1 21. Bg2+ Kh2 22. Nf3 mate) **20. Kf2** (obviously not 20. Nf3 stalemate) **20. . . . Kh2 21. Nf3+ Kh1 22. Bg2 mate.** These variations clearly depict how the three pieces work harmoniously.

Starting from the Wrong Corner

The nets are foolproof, but sometimes the lone King avoids the nets and retreats to a wrong corner. We therefore need a method of driving the King from a wrong corner to a right one.

This is done by gradually controlling square after square along the outer row. Here White can systematically drive Black to either a8 or h1. White's King is



ideally placed on f6, equidistant from both light-square corners. By rotating the board, you can see that if the wrong corner were a8, White's King should start on c6; if it were a1, the King should start on c3; and if it were h1, the King should start on f3.

The first square White must control is h8, either by Nf7 or Ng6. To drive Black's King to h1, White should play Ng6; to drive it to a8, White should play Nf7. Let's look first at driving the King to a8.

1. Nf7+ Kh7 (on 1. . . . Kg8 White still plays 2. Be4) **2. Be4+ Kg8** (since White wants to play Bh7 to guard g8, the next square along the outer row, he must waste a move) **3. Bf5** (as I indicated above, you can waste a move in this ending by moving the Bishop along the last diagonal it had to control: in this case, the b1-h7 diagonal) **3. . . . Kf8 4. Bh7** (next White must maneuver his Knight to guard f8) **4. . . . Ke8 5. Ne5** (preventing escape via d7 and repositioning the Knight to guard f8 from d7).

Black can now move closer to the wrong corner by Kf8 or make a run for it by Kd8. Sample variations for each possibility follow.

A: Passive Defense

5. . . . Kf8 6. Nd7+ Ke8 7. Ke6 Kd8 8. Kd6 Ke8 (on 8. . . . Kc8 9. Nc5, and if 9. . . . Kd8 10. Bg6 Kc8 11. Bh5 or f7 Kd8 12. Nb7+ continues the confining process; if 9. . . . Kb8 10. Kc6 Kc8 11. Nb7; if 10. . . . Ka7 11. Kc7 and the Black King is trapped) **9. Bg6+** (White eats up another square along the back row) **9. . . . Kd8 10. Nc5** (preparing to guard d8 from b7, but not from e6 which would interfere with the Bishop) 10. . . . Kc8 (since White wants to play Nb7, he needs to waste a move with his Bishop) **11. Bf7** (or Bh5) **Kd8** (or 11. . . . Kb8 12. Kc6 and the Black King will be trapped as in an earlier variation) **12. Nb7+ Kc8 13. Kc6 Kb8 14. Kb6 Kc8** (or 14. . . . Ka8 15. Nc5 Kb8 16. Be6

Ka8 17. Bd7 Kb8 18. Na6+ Ka8 19. Bc6 mate) **15. Be6+ Kb8 16. Nc5 Ka8 17. Bd7** (wasting a move and mating in two).

Now let's consider Black's alternative.

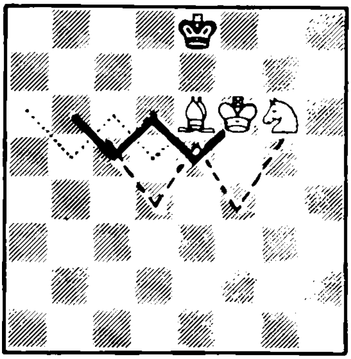
B: Active Defense

5. . . . Kd8 6. Ke6 Kc7 (6. . . . Ke8 transposes to the passive line after 7. Nd7, and 6. . . . Kc8 creates possibilities similar to the text) **7. Nd7 Kc6** (on other responses White can play the same 8th move) **8. Bd3!** (Black is trapped after all) **8. . . . Kc7** (or Kb7) **9. Bb5** (Most texts recommend Be4, but Bb5 is more systematic) **9. . . . Kd8** (on any other move White plays Kd6) **10. Nb6** (or Nf6) **Kc7 11. Nd5+** (and White has the 2nd net!). A sample conclusion: 11. . . . Kd8 12. Kf7 (or Kd6) Kc8 13. Ke7 Kb7 14. Kd7 Kb8 15. Ba6! Ka7 16. Bc8 Kb8 17. Nc3 (or Nb4 or Ne7) 17. . . . Ka8 18. Kc7 Ka7 19. Nb5+ Ka8 20. Bb7 mate.

Going back to the starting position (last diagram), here are sample variations showing how White wins if he decides to drive the Black King to h1: 1. Ng6+ Kg8 2. Bd5+ Kh7 3. Be6 Kh6 4. Bg8 Kh5 5. Ne5 and now either *(A)* 5. . . . Kh6 6. Ng4+ Kh5 7. Kf5 Kh4 8. Kf4 Kh5 9. Bf7+ Kh4 10. Ne3 Kh3 11. Bg6 Kh4 12. Ng2+ Kh3 13. Kf3 Kh2 14. Kf2 Kh3 15. Bf5+ Kh2 16. Ne3 Kh1 17. Bg4 Kh2 18. Nf1+ Kh1 19. Bf3 mate; or *(B)* 5. . . . Kh4 6. Kf5 Kg3 7. Ng4 Kf3 8. Bc4 Kg3 9. Be2 Kh4 10. Nf6 Kg3 11. Ne4+ and we've arrived at the 2nd net.

The W Maneuver

A particularly intriguing possibility is the Mahler W maneuver. Although it is not a main line, the W maneuver is worth examining because it shows beautiful interaction among the pieces (and it makes a useful mnemonic device).



In one satisfying variation all three pieces trace W's: the King by moving over the squares e5, d6, c5, and b6; the bishop covering d5, c6, b5 and a6; the Knight traversing f4, e6, d4, and c6.

1. Ke5 Kd8 2. Kd6 (tracing the first half of the King's W) **2. . . . Ke8 3. Bd5 Kd8 4. Bc6** (the first half of the Bishop's W) **4. . . . Kc8 5. Nf4 Kd8** (on 5. . . . Kb8 6. Kc5; if then 6. . . . Kc7 or Kc8 7. Ne6+ transposes to the main line, and if 6. . . . Ka7 7. Kb5 Kb8 8. Kb6 Kc8 9. Ne6 Kb8 10. Bd7 Ka8 11. Nc7+ Kb8 12. Na6+ Ka8 13. Bc6 mate) **6. Ne6+** (the first half of the Knight's W) **6. . . . Kc8 7. Kc5 Kb8 8. Kb6** (completing the King's W) **8. . . . Kc8** (or Ka8) **9. Bb5 Kb8 10. Ba6** (completing the Bishop's W) **10. . . . Ka8 11. Nd4 Kb8 12. Nc6+** (completing the Knight's W) **12. . . . Ka8 13. Bb7 mate!**

How to Start

Most of the time your pieces will not be so nicely placed as they are in the analyzed examples, so you need to know how to prepare your forces for action. Unless the position clearly suggests a better plan, start by moving all three pieces to the center; specifically, your King to a central square not the color of your Bishop, the Bishop to a central square next to the King, and the Knight to the other side of the King, so that the three pieces form a straight line (say, Nc4, Kd4, Be4).

This approach is especially helpful when you have no idea what to do. Since a central arrangement can be achieved without much trouble, create random positions and practice trying to centralize the pieces. By grappling with it on your own you should get a better idea of how the pieces work together.

Conclusion

The key patterns that underlie the Bishop-and-Knight mate are strikingly powerful, but they are entirely absent from most textbooks. While a single article cannot give you perfect technique, I hope this one at least displays how the Bishop, Knight, and King can function as a unit. I stress this point because interaction is what chess is all about. Never forget that the value of a piece is measured by its relation to other pieces.

CHAPTER 19

AS do mathematics and music, chess has its prodigies. The most notable are naturally those who have ascended to the level of world champion: Morphy (U.S.), Capablanca (Cuba), and Fischer (U.S.). Reshevsky (Poland) came very close, and others—Yanofsky (Canada), Pomar (Spain), and Mecking (Brazil)—attained grandmaster status. Of this select group, Fischer was the youngest to reach world class when, at the age of fifteen, he qualified, with seven others, to play in the Candidates' Tournament of 1959.

In the late seventies, two new prodigies popped up: Nigel Short of Great Britain and Gary Kasparov of Soviet Azerbaijan. Short was part of a general English chess renaissance that followed in the wake of the 1972 Fischer-Spassky match. Kasparov, who at the age of ten was taken under the wing of Mr. Soviet chess himself, Mikhail Botvinnik, was the product of the Russian scouting system. Amazingly, the Russian talent search, which had been going on since the 1920s, had in over fifty years failed to unearth their own Bobby Fischer. In the seventies, this finally changed, for in Kasparov they found the genuine article, a true chess genius.

TASS from SOVFOTO

Gary Kasparov: Russia produces its own Fischer.

A STAR RISES IN THE EAST

Russia's Gary Kasparov Comes of Age

by James Marfia

Chess Life & Review, December, 1979

The CHESS WORLD yearns for prodigies. In an activity where the wisdom of experience usually triumphs over the impetuosity of youth, the sight of a precocious child blowing our all-too-well-ordered world apart renews our faith in our own abilities. If a child can beat the best, we say to ourselves, then there's hope for me, too. Perhaps once in every generation our yearning is satisfied. First there was Paul Morphy, then Sammy Reshevsky, then Bobby Fischer.

Now there's Gary Kasparov.

Kasparov, of Baku in the Soviet Republic of Azerbaijan, celebrated his sixteenth birthday this April by winning the nearly all-grandmaster tournament in Banja Luka, Yugoslavia, by a margin of two full points. The field included such luminaries as former World Champion Tigran Petrosian, Sweden's Ulf Andersson, Czechoslovakia's Jan Smejkal and America's Walter Browne.

Such a performance compares with—indeed, it probably surpasses—Bobby Fischer's achievements at that age. As with Fischer, one question inevitably arises: Is this really a mature chess talent, or the product of an incredible string of luck?

A look at the Soviet chess press of the past five years reveals that Kasparov's success was hardly a fluke. His raw talent was noted as early as age 10. His career has been watched and nurtured at every step. The result: A powerful—yet very young—player of grandmaster strength with nearly unlimited potential.

In 1974, Gary (whose name then was Weinstein) was already attracting attention in the Young Pioneer competitions. These inter-city competitions consist of five-man teams of school children. Teams qualifying for a final are captained by a leading grandmaster, who plays clock simuls against the other teams.

At 10, Gary already was a first-category player who drew comments on his mature play. At the Young Pioneer events, he beat one grandmaster and drew another, with three losses.

The next year he was a candidate master, winning one game and drawing three in the Young Pioneer. By 1976, he was considered too strong for the Young Pioneer altogether. As the accompanying clock simul game against GM Oleg Romanishin demonstrates, he was simply too good for "simul odds."

These Young Pioneer competitions undoubtedly sharpened his talents, as his performance in the USSR Junior Championship indicates. In his first appearance in 1975, despite being the youngest player, he finished with a creditable 5½ -3½ score. In 1976, still the youngest, he finished tied for first with the Georgian representative, Zurab Sturea, winning the title on tiebreak. Two momentous events occurred in 1976. First, for unspecified reasons, young Gary changed his name from Weinstein to his mother's maiden name of Kasparov. And, later that year, he enrolled in Botvinnik's school for young players—unquestionably the biggest single contributing factor in his rise to master of the game.

Botvinnik's school began as a correspondence school, but later expanded, under the aegis of the USSR Sport Committee and the Central Trade Unions' Council, to three ten-day summer camps each year at Orlenok, Podolsk and Novgorsk. These camps are attended by fifteen boys and five girls between the ages of 11 and 18. Most of the time is spent analyzing the youngster's recent games, but two days of each session are devoted to training games so the young players can be observed in action.

In addition to Botvinnik, of course, many of Russia's leading young masters and grandmasters also participate, and the youngsters' trainers also accompany them whenever possible. Botvinnik himself noted Gary's immense potential and began to take a special interest in him.

If Gary's play could have been said to have had a shortcoming at this time, it was a lack of seriousness—a certain degree of impetuosity and carelessness sometimes tended to surface.

Certainly these sessions at Botvinnik's school must have done much to correct these failings, for there was a world of difference between Kasparov's performance in the 1976 Junior and the 1977. In 1976, he nearly lost the vital last-round game to Sigurd Lanka of Latvia, barely squeaking out a draw to edge Sturea for the title. In 1977, he crushed both Lanka and Sturea decisively to finish with the incredible score of 8½-½. At age 14, he had become too big for the USSR Junior.

The question: Where to put him?

Kasparov was seeded into the junior candidates tournament in Leningrad, an eight-man double-round-robin to select a candidate to the World Junior Championship. However, he finished second in a very close race to Arthur Yusupov, who went on to take the title in Tjentiste. Kasparov went instead to the World Cadet (under-17) Championship at Cannes-sur-Mer, but there he could only finish third behind Jon Arnasson of Iceland and Jay Whitehead of the United States.

The young star's career had evidently hit a snag, and rescue operations soon were under way. Botvinnik reportedly sat down and analyzed with Gary. While the former world champion had praise for individual games, Botvinnik found several basic flaws in Gary's style: an overfondness for long opening variations without forethought, a tendency to solve problems by tactical means alone, and a lack of objectivity.

All this was written in the press, an indication that, at 14, young Gary was already a full-fledged sports hero whose ups and downs would henceforth be closely followed by the sports-minded Soviet public.

Despite his reverses, Gary still had achieved a respectable rating of 2383 by the spring of 1978, though he lacked enough master results to gain the title. He was therefore invited to the eighth Sokolsky Memorial in Minsk for a chance to gain the required norm. With one grandmaster, three international masters and eleven masters in the eighteen-player field, the master norm was a reasonable 9½ points. Kasparov's trainers believed this to be well within the reach of a good candidate-master.

It was.

Gary began with three straight wins, was stung for a loss in Round Four, and then garnered three more victories to lead the field. A last-round win over GM Lutikov capped an incredible 13–4 victory.

With his new master title, Kasparov was seeded into the sixty-four-master eliminator tournament in Daugavpils, the first step to qualification into the 46th USSR Championship. As so often in his life, Gary once again was the youngest player. But he won again. His 9 points in thirteen Swiss rounds tied him for first place with Igor Ivanov, and better tiebreaks sent him hopping over the intermediary First League and directly into the Upper League, or Championship Final.

He had scored several fine wins in the eliminator event, but the question still remained: Could he cut it in the Final?

The Final was held in Tbilisi, the scene of Kasparov's sweeping victory in the 1976 USSR Junior. Here, however, he had to face sixteen grandmasters and one international master, including a former world champion—enough to faze anybody, let alone a 15-year-old boy. Although the southern audience was clearly on the boy's side, many feared he might finally be cut of his league.

The hometown crowd needn't have worried. In the words of one observer: "Young Garik, on the stage and over the board, acted as if he had spent his whole life in preparation for just one thing: to play in the USSR Championship Finals." He started, in fact, with two wins and four draws and was in second place (behind Tal) after six rounds. The middle phase of the tournament was a disaster. He collected three losses, one win and two draws as his old impetuous habits briefly reasserted themselves. He recovered with a fine win over Dorfman, last year's Final winner, before practically collapsing in the last four rounds. It appeared that this 15-year-old prodigy's physical reserves could not withstand the rigors of high-level competition. But a last-round draw with Tal (taken to secure a share of the title) enabled him to save an even score of 8½–8½ —and to earn him a berth in next year's final.

It was a fine performance for a Finals debutant.

In the world of Russian sports, good performances at home win trips abroad. In Gary's case, it was thought that the company of an older grandmaster would have a steadying influence. So, in April 1979, Gary traveled to Banja Luka with Petrosian.

The rest, as they say, is history.

After a first-round draw with Petrosian, Gary reeled off four straight wins. Then, after taking a breather—a short draw with Smejkal on his birthday—he notched four more wins, achieving a grandmaster norm with seven full rounds to go. In fact, he had won the tournament with two rounds still to go.

Two things are clear. First, Kasparov is not, by any means, a flash-in-the-pan phenomenon, but an already mature player of grandmaster caliber at 16. Without doubt he, as Botvinnik has already predicted, will be a world champion contender in the very near future, perhaps as early as the next cycle.

Second, he did not get there by himself. It took a program of continuous competition with the strongest of his contemporaries and steady exposure at an early age to grandmaster competition. He received special training in a concentrated chess environment, culminating in personal attention from no less than former World Champion Botvinnik.

Credit must of course be rendered to Kasparov's trainers, Oleg Privorotsky, Alexei Nikitin and Alexander Byhovsky. But Gary can truly be said to have found his mentor in Botvinnik, the "Iron Champion" of the Fifties. Few doubt that one day the boy who now outshines his colleagues shall overshadow his idol as well.

Gary termed the following game his most memorable of the tournament.

Banja Luka, Yugoslavia, 1979

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

Kasparov (Age 16) **Drazen Marovic**

1. c4 e6 2. Nf3 d5 3. d4 Nf6 4. Nc3 Be7 5. Bg5 0-0 6. e3 Nbd7 7. Qc2 c5 8. 0-0-0 Qa5 9. Kb1 h6?! 10. h4!? dxc4 11. Bxc4 Nb6?! 12. Bxf6! gxf6 13. Be2 cxd4 14. exd4 Bd7 15. Rh3 Na4 16. Rg3+ Kh8 17. Qd2 Nxc6+ 18. bxc3 Kh7 19. Bd3+ f5 20. Ne5 Bb5 (diagram) **21. Rf3!** (Threatening g2-g4.) **f6 22. Nc4 Qc7 23. Qe2 Bxc4 24. Bxc4 e5 25. Rxf5 Ba3 26. Qe4 Kh8 27. Rh5 Qh7 28. Qxh7+ Kxh7 29. dxe5 Kg6 30. g4 fxe5 31. Rd7?** (Better was 31. Rxe5 Rxf2 32. Re6+ Kg7 33. Rd7+ Kf8 34. Rxh6) **Rae8! 32. Rxb7 Rxf2 33. Rxa7 Bf8?** (33. . . . Rd8 offers excellent drawing chances, but Black is in severe time pressure.) **34. Ra6+ Kh7 35. Rf5, and Black lost on time.**

USSR Championship Final

SICILIAN DEFENSE

Kasparov (Age 15) **Polugaevsky**

1. e4 c5 2. Nf3 e6 3. d4 cxd4 4. Nxd4 a6 5. Nc3 Qc7 6. Be2 b5 7. Bf3 Bb7 8. 0-0 Nc6 9. Nxc6 dxc6 10. e5 Qxe5 11. Re1 Qc7 12. Bh5 Be7 13. Rxe6 g6 14. Re1 Rd8? 15. Qf3 c5 16. Bf4 Qb6 17. Qg3 gxh5 18. Bc7 Qg6 19. Bxd8 Qxg3 20. hxg3 Kxd8 21. Rad1+ Kc7 22. Nd5+ Bxd5 23. Rxd5 h6 24. Rxh5 Rh7 25. Rhe5 Kd7 26. R5e3 Rg7 27. Rd3+ Kc7 28. Ra3 Rg6 29. Rf3 Bf6 30. c3 Kd7 31. Rd3+ Kc7 32. Re8 Ne7 33. Red8 Nc6 34. R8d7+ Kb6 35. Rxf7 Be7 36. Re3 Bd6 37. f4 c4 38. Kh2 Bc5 39. Re2 b4 40. Re4 Bxc3 41. bxc3 Bf2 42. Rxc4 Bxg3+ 43. Kh3 Be1 44. a4 Na5 45. Rb4+ Kc5 46. Rf5+, Black resigns.

A FUTURE U.S. CHAMPION (1985 AND 1986) HERE OFFERS HIS FIRST CONTRIBUTION TO *CHESS LIFE*. GRANDMASTER ALBURT IS ONE OF THE WORLD'S LEADING EXPONENTS OF THE BENKO GAMBIT.

—B.P.

THE BENKO GAMBIT REVISITED

A Fresh Look at One of Today's Most Potent Defenses

by Lev Alburt

Chess Life, February, 1980

I have often had to find new lines or even create entire new systems in emergency situations when there were only a few days left before the beginning of an important tournament. I have sometimes even had to tackle entire new analyses just hours before an important and decisive game was to be played which could mark a turning point in the tournament. Sometimes this was due to new lines which had developed in the tournament itself, sometime this was due to my discovering a gap or hiatus in the variation I had worked out prior to the tournament. I find such a desperate development frequently increases the efficiency of my research and stimulates my mental activity to an extraordinary degree.

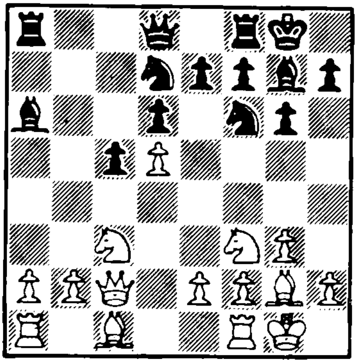
I found myself in such a situation at the end of the tournament of the First League of the USSR Championship in Odessa (October 1974). In the next to the last round I had to play Black against IM Orest Averkin. This tournament meant a great deal to both of us, and we had to make an impressive showing to move into the next highest category for Russian players.

I had begun to prepare for this important game about a week before and, of course, I had given special consideration to a game played in the middle of the tournament between my opponent Averkin and D. Bronstein.

BENKO GAMBIT

Averkin **D. Bronstein**

1. d4 Nf6 2. c4 c5 3. d5 b5 4. cxb5 a6 5. bxa6 Bxa6 6. Nc3 g6 7. g3 d6 8. Bg2 Bg7 9. Nf3 0-0 10. 0-0 Nbd7 11. Qc2



I had been extremely fortunate to have had the opportunity to work with one of the greatest chess geniuses of my time, International Grandmaster Leonid Stein, who died tragically in 1973 when he was at the height of his power. I had analyzed with him this position after Black's 10th move in great detail, and his insight had been invaluable.

Stein was a leading contender for the World Championship, and much of his preparation was based on the possibilities of his becoming a contender. He planned to use the Benko Gambit, which was only then becoming popular, in the Brazilian Interzonal in 1973.

During our analysis, we came to the conclusion that in this position 11. Qc2 creates the greatest problems for Black. Up to this time, however, this line had not been discovered, and the White move most generally used was 11. h3, designed of course to prevent the Black Knight from occupying g4.

Black's objective is to place his Queen on a5, pinning the Knight on c3 and preventing b2-b3. Black would then attempt to place a Knight on e4 to attack the pawn at b2, which is supporting the Knight on c3 and thus inhibiting the development of White's Queen Bishop.

Black's objectives are also the same in situations where the Bishops covering the white squares have been removed from the board. White's objective, of course, is to prevent this deployment of the Black pieces and to restrain Black from placing a Knight on c4.

When Black is able to place his Queen on a5, this also opens up other possibilities and may enable Black to open up lines on the Queenside with c5-c4 (after White's b2-b3) because the Queen controls b4 preventing b3-b4).

But 11. . . . Qa5 also has some significant disadvantages. It is especially vulnerable if White is able to play his Bishop to d2 and if Black follows up with Nb6, blocking the Queen's escape route. The Queen may find herself in a precarious position.

Still, all things considered, it seems that Black's best deployment involves placing his Knight on b6 and then c4. If White is successful in driving away the Knight from c4 with b3, White has given up some of the advantage that he has from being a pawn up by losing somewhat in tempi and strategic consideration.

The main purpose, therefore, of 11. Qc2 is to answer 11. . . . Qa5 with 12. Bd2, leading to sharp variations often connected with sacrifice of the Queen, which generally favor White.

In the Bronstein game above, Black first played the simple . . .

11. . . . Qc7 12. Rd1

Unpinning the pawn on e2 and permitting it to defend, if necessary, the pawn on d5.

12. . . . Nb6 13. e4

This now leads to further strategic considerations. For example, if Black is able to play c4 and manages to place a Knight on e5, Black will be able to exert very strong pressure on the square d3. A better move than 13. e4 was 13. Rb1, to be followed by b3, with the purpose of answering c4 with b4 and then a4, with a positional advantage to White.

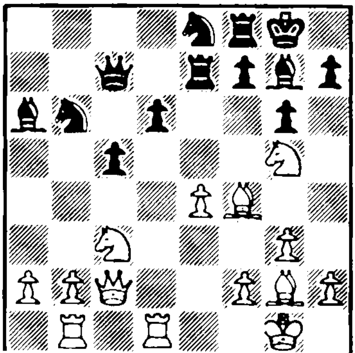
Now, if Black, in attempting to prevent this variation, played c4 it would in turn permit White to implement another plan: Nd4-c6. Again, the e-pawn is better placed at e2 than at e4, where it will block the diagonal for the Bishop on g2.

13. . . . Rae8.

Here, Bronstein has elected to follow a seldom used plan and is preparing e6.

14. Rb1 e6 15. dxe6 Rxe6. 16. Ng5 Re7 17. Bf4 Ne8.

Now, White has the advantage. 18. b3 for example is possible, preventing Black from occupying c4 with his Knight.



18. a4? Bxc3!

Unexpected and very strong.

19. bxc3 Nc4.

In the sharp fight that followed, Black won in 63 moves.

It was clear, however, that White obtained an advantage in the opening and that the placing of the White Queen on c2 on the 11th move firmed up this advantage for White; Averkin would repeat this move against me with delight.

I had to look for an antidote. The analysis of the position after White's 11th move confirmed my opinion that the White position was strategically better. Therefore, I had to find a way to strengthen Black's variation almost from the beginning.

I had an inspiration.

BENKO GAMBIT

Averkin **Alburt**

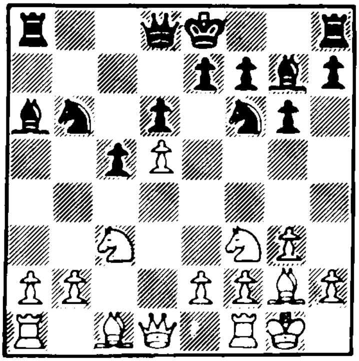
1. d4 Nf6 2. c4 c5 3. d5 b5 4. cxb5 a6 5. bxa6 g6

This move isn't the antidote but was the outcome of my research on the opening moves. The only real benefit I obtained was that it caused my opponent to spend seven or eight minutes considering his reply.

6. Nc3 Bxa6

This is necessary because White is preparing e4.

7. g3 d6 8. Bg2 Nbd7. 9. Nf3 Bg7 10. 0-0 Nb6!



Here I would like to make some comments about the Benko Gambit generally and to pay a compliment to its salient features and advantages.

By sacrificing a pawn on the fourth move, Black receives a significant advantage in development and opens important lines for his pieces, both diagonally and vertically. Black is also able to achieve a solid pawn structure with one "continent" instead of the two "islands" that represent the White pawn structure (this nomenclature is borrowed from Capablanca).

This superior pawn structure itself almost equals the pawn sacrifice that Black has made and, if his other advantages are dissipated, the greater solidity of his pawn structure gives him a solid position to fall back on defensively.

Even if Black does not make the best moves in the opening and plays a passive middlegame, with exact defense Black has good drawing chances. The real risks to Black's position usually materialize when this course of playing for a draw is not sufficient.

The Benko Gambit lines do not really require the intense, exact and deep knowledge that are required, for example, by the Grunfeld, Alekhine or Sicilian defenses. With these openings and defenses, the most important factor is to find the best positions for the pieces and to be able to estimate the consequences of any minor and subtle changes in the move sequence or in the placing of some of the pieces.

With the Benko Gambit, understanding its underlying values and strategical considerations is much more important than memorizing a series of moves or preconceived variations. For many years, I have played these positions involving the sacrifice of the Black b-pawn from both sides of the board. I have written articles and booklets and analyzed these structures as they appear in the Kings Indian Defense (Taimanov-Bronstein, Zurich, as found in Bronstein's book).

Frequently, these positions stem from the Benoni (although this is usually a little worse for Black since his Black Bishop doesn't have the important diagonal a1-h8). One of the first games that incorporated this idea was played by Capablanca, who had the Black pieces in a Ruy Lopez and sacrificed the b-pawn. I always had the feeling that this opening was not exactly correct, but as an innovation it broke important ground and developed a unique approach that was the forerunner of the Benko Gambit.

I became intrigued with the Benko Gambit shortly after reading Walter Browne's excellent article in *Chess Life & Review* with his three carefully annotated games. I realized from reading this article that the main idea, which is strange and unique in situations involving a sacrifice, is that the ending is better for Black, and this converted me into a staunch supporter of this type of configuration when I played the Black pieces.

In the Benko Gambit, the tactics almost always take a second role, and moves made early in the opening such as the Rfb8 and of course 0-0 are almost always made automatically.

But there are not rules without exceptions, and Black has been forced to adopt some effective but non-standard approaches to counteract the deployment of White pieces that could create serious problems for the Black plan.

The main idea of 10. . . . Nb6 is to prevent White from playing 11. Qc2 etc. On the negative side, it prevents the Black Queen from developing onto a5

11. Re1

This came after half an hour of thinking. It prepares for the defense of the pawn on d5 with e4, if such becomes necessary.

11. . . . 0-0

This was the correct time to castle, because the best position for White's Rook was actually d1 and not e1.

12. Nd2 Qc7

This is a useful developing move and opens the way for the Rook on f8 to move to b8.

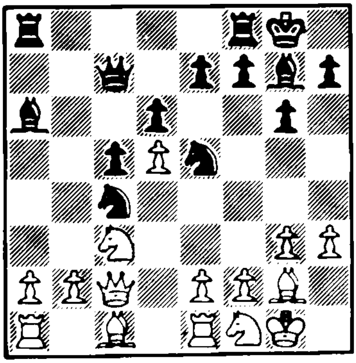
13. Nf1 Ng4

White's 13th move unblocks the Queen Bishop but gives up the important influence it had exerted on c4, where Black will try to put the Knight now on b6.

However, Black must first protect against the possible exchange of this Knight and, in order to do so, now transfers the Knight to e5. It is also important to notice that Black's 12th move, Qc7, prepared the way (in many variations) for Black to attack the pawn on d5 (by placing the Queen on b7) with the idea of provoking White into making the weakening move e4.

If 13. Rb1 Qb7, with the interesting idea of sacrificing the Queen—an idea that was not realized for another 2½ years.

14. Qc2 Nc4 15. h3 Ne5



Black has managed to achieve an ideal arrangement, and now has a clear advantage; after 16. b3 Qa5! (finally), White would lose material. It is also dangerous for White to play 16. f4 Nd7 17. Nd2 Because 17. . . . . Ne3 or first 17. . . . Bd4+ and 18. . . . Ne3. In case 16. Nd2 Qa5! 17. Nxc4 Nxc4 18. Bd2 (White doesn't have sufficient time to exchange the Knight on c4 with the white-squared Bishop—or 18. e4 Rfb8, and there isn't any good defense against Nb2) 18. ... Rfb8 at the very least regains the sacrificed pawn and keeps the positional advantage.

16. Rd1 Qa5 17. a3

Creating a new weakness at b3.

17. ... Rfb8

Here, these natural moves—Qa5, Rb8—are also the best.

18. Ra2

Unnatural, but what else is there?

18. ... Qb6

The typical approach for Black in the Benko Gambit, in order to achieve a superior ending.

19. f4 Nd7 20. Kh2

White loses time here, and better was 20. Be4, with a hard fight for a draw.

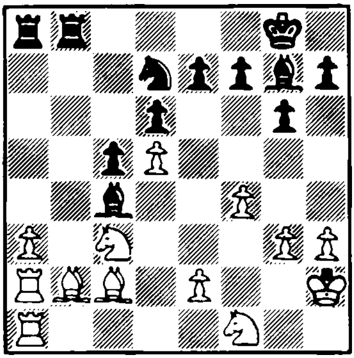
20. ... Qb3 21. Be4

Too late.

21. ... Qxc2 22. Bxc2 Nxb2

A typical blow.

23. Bxb2 Bc4! 24. Rda1



24. ... Rxb2! 25. Rxb2 Bxc3 26. Rb7 Bxa1 27. Rxd7 Bxe2

The position is won for Black, but it is still necessary to play exactly.

28. Nd2 Rxa3 29. Rxe7 Ra2 30. Rxe2 Rxc2 31. Kh1

This loses immediately, while 31. Kg1 would have prolonged the defense, but this ending with a pawn down has no drawing chances for White.

31. ... Kg7 32. Rg2 c4 33. Nb1 Rxg2 34. Kxg2 Bb2 White resigns

Analyzing the game afterwards with Averkin and my other colleagues, the possibilities for a Queen sacrifice in this type of position became manifest, and two years later I made an intensive effort to remember this analysis when I played Vlastimil Hort in the Czechoslovakia Open (Dechin, July 1977).

In the first part of this article on the Benko Gambit, International Grandmaster Lev Alburt discussed the developments that led him to conclude that Black could develop a winning position by the timely sacrifice of his Queen!

Czechoslovakia Open, Decin, 1977

BENKO GAMBIT

Hort **Alburt**

1. d4 Nf6 2. c4 c5 3. d5 b5 4. cxb5 a6 5. bxa6 g6 6. Nc3 Bxa6 7. Nf3 d6 8. g3 Bg7 9. Bg2 Nbd7 10.0-0 Nb6

After the game, Hort told me that he had played 14 games against the Benko Gambit and had won all of them. His technique was to strive for the exchange for the light-colored Bishops. My 10. ... Nb6 made him think for 10 or 15 minutes, but probably didn't change his opinion that White had an advantage.

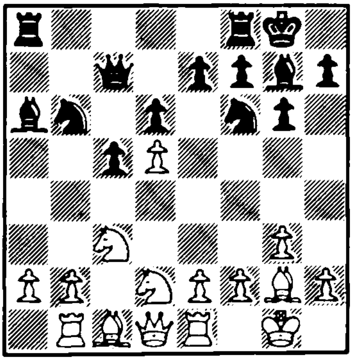
11. Re1 0-0

Following a well-established path.

12. Nd2 Qc7

This is not the only move available to Black and may not even be the best, but I wanted to use my past experience.

13. Rb1



This was a major point of divergence from the previous game. After 10 minutes, I played . . .

13. . . . Qb7

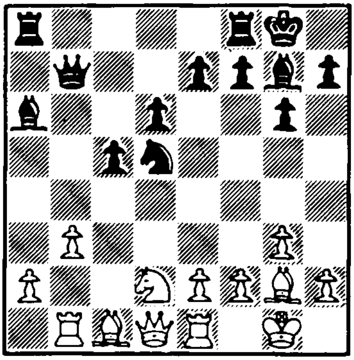
13. . . . Ng4 was also a possibility and would have served to counter White's planned b3, with the further idea of forcing White (after . . . Bd4) to create a weakness by e2-e3.

14. b3 Nfxd5.

If I had not had the courage to take the d-pawn, my 13th move was senseless. But I had to calculate and judge all the variations and positions, including a possible Queen sacrifice.

I was also convinced that White could not avoid returning the pawn; the only saving move 14. e4 creates too many weaknesses and gives Black too many tempi if, for example, I played Bd3. The price that White would have to pay to keep the pawn was much too expensive.

15. Nxd5 Nxd5



16. Nf1?!

White's only chance in this position lies along the diagonal h1-a8. If Black can neutralize the Bishop on g2, for example, with a series of moves such as Bb5-c6 or after White's a4 with Ra8-d8 Qa8 and Bb7, Black would have a clear advantage because of better pawn structure and other typical Benko Gambit advantages.

White's hoping with his 16th move to win a pawn, but the lines open to Black through a potential Queen sacrifice make Black's advantage a sure one. Actually, it was necessary for White to play 16. Ne4, hoping that in the ensuing complications White could find opportunities to equalize. Now, 16. ... e6 is bad because of 17. Bf4! (17. Nd6 Qe7! 18. Bxd5 exd5 19. Qxd5 Rad8—19. ... Rfd8 is also interesting.) The ensuing positions are complicated: (a) 20. Bf4 g5 21. Nf5, but three pawns for the Bishop aren't enough for equality after 21. Bxg5. Also 21. Qxg5 Qxg5 22. Bxg5 Rxd4 23. Be7 Rd2 is a little better for Black. 21. ... Qf6 22. Bd6 seems to be better for White but, again, this is not completely clear; (b) 20. Rbd1 Bd4.

After 17. Bf4, Black's best chances appear to lie in the sacrifice of the Queen (for example, if 17. . . Rfd8 18. Bxd6). If 17. ... Nxf4 18. Nxf6+ Bxf6 19. Bxb7, and Black has to fight for a draw. Very important are the weaknesses in the pawn structure after Black plays e6. It is much easier to defend the pawn on e7.

Consequently, it is much better for Black to play 16. . . . Rad8, which immediately defends against three threats; Nxd6, Nxc5 and Nf6, winning the exchange. Black is now ready to play Qa8 and Bb7, so White has to play 17. Bf4, revitalizing the threat Nxd6.

It is instructive to analyze a situation after the sacrifice of the Queen; 17. . . . Nxf4 18. Nf6+ Bxf6 19. Bxb7 Nxe2! and 20. . . . Bxb7. Black has two Bishops and a pawn for the Queen—usually not the equivalent, but here, because of Black's superior pawn structure, Black's chances are better. At least Black does not need to fear losing. But 17. . . . Qa8 also seems to be very strong; 18. Nxd6 Bb7! with a surfeit of binds and pins! After 19. Nxb7 Nxf4, White has to sacrifice his Queen (20. Nxd8 Qxg2, mate), with a hard fight to draw.

Let us return to the position in the last diagram. It is clear that 16. Nc4 is bad because of the pin; the simple 16. . . . Bxc4 is fatal. By playing 16. Nf1, Hort hoped that Black would play the 'normal defense' 16. . . . e6. Then 17. Ne3 Nxe3 (here it is too late for Black to sacrifice his Queen; after 17. . . . Nc3 18. Bxb7, and in all variations the weakness of the pawn and the d6 square give White the advantage). 18. Bxe3, and Black now has to choose which pawn he wants to lose; i.e. 18. . . . d5 19. Bxc5, and Black has a hard and probably unsuccessful fight for a draw. But luckily, Black had realized this when he made his 13th move.

16. . . . Nc3 17. Bxb7 Bxb7!

After 17. . . . Nxd1 18. Bxa6 (18. Bxa8? Nc3) 18. . . . Nc3 19. Bd3, and White has the advantage.

18. Qd3?!

As will soon become apparent, White had better chances to defend if he had played 18. Qd2 Nxb1 19. Qe3.

18. . . . Be4 19. Qe3 Bd4 20. Qh6 Bxb1.

Because of White's 18th move, Black has been able to centralize his pieces. Now, Black has the option of capturing the Rook with his Bishop and retaining his Knight at a dominant and more effective post (as Tarrasch advocated) than if it were on b1.

21. a3

White seeks to exchange his two weak pawns for the strong pawn on c5.

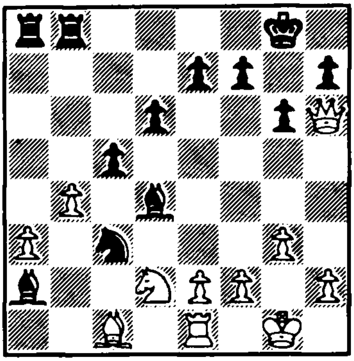
21. . . . Ba2

I found it difficult to select between two very similar and perhaps equal moves. Ba2 and Bc2, and I thought about this for almost 20 minutes. I knew that my position was much better and that I probably had a win, which I didn't want to jeopardize.

22. Nd2.

This is not sufficient, but what can White do?

22. . . . Rfb8 23. b4



When he made this move, Hort proposed a draw. Professionally, this was the right moment, because I had to select between three different moves. The fourth option, to accept the draw, was not realistic, but sometimes an opponent can be lulled into a trap; if he is offered a draw and refuses he may then seize upon one of the less desirable alternatives available to him and he may make a move that has aggressive characteristics but may not be the most strategically sound under the circumstances.

Here, for example, I could play 23. . . . c4, retaining this dangerous and free pawn. But in this case my Bishop on a2 would be out of the game for a long time and White would have opportunities to attack my King with perhaps some distant hope of developing a perpetual check or drawing by constantly attacking pawns and pieces.

Or I could move my Bishop back first to e6, still retaining the c-pawn but with a pawn structure not quite as strong, after 24. Bxc5. And here the pawn structure is of the utmost importance because it limits the activity of the White Queen. Hence, I decided to play the modest . . .

23. . . . cxb4 24. axb4 Rxb4

The material on both sides is almost equal now, with perhaps White being a half pawn up. There are no weaknesses and no free pawns. But Black has a clear and significant advantage; the White pieces are and will remain passive for quite a long time. The most handicapped is the White Queen, which cannot be used effectively and which is in perpetual danger.

25. Nf3 Bg7 26. Qh3

If 26. Qe3 Re4 27. Qd2 Bc4, with a winning threat of 28. . . . Ra2; or, if 26. Qd2 Bc4, with the same threat and White's position is hopeless. Also, 26. Qg5 winning the tempo with the attack on the pawn at e7 isn't any better because after 26. . . . Re4 attacking the pawn on e2 and protecting the pawn on e7, White is constrained to play 27. Be3 or 27. e3 and then the simple 27. . . . h6 or the equally effective 27. . . . f6 spells disaster. This is a rare case of a

Queen having apparently free play in the middle of the board but with all the squares ostensibly available to it controlled by Black pieces and pawns.

Now the Queen has been forced into a very unpleasant position.

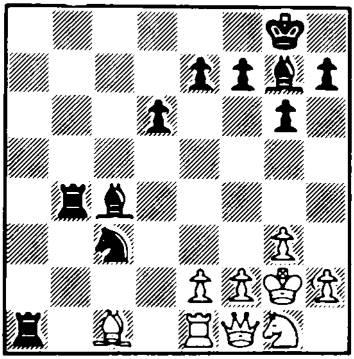
26. . . . Be6 27. Qf1

Protecting the pawn on e2.

27. . . . Bc4 28. Kg2

Preparing to protect the pawn on e2 with the Knight.

28. . . . Ra1 29. Ng1



This is a totally unreal situation; the Queen is without any legal move and is completely surrounded by its own pieces. This was the point of Black's strategy (look at the previous diagram).

Also, the other White pieces are poorly placed, especially when compared with the mobility of the Black pieces. Now it is not difficult for Black to find a clear win.

29. . . . Rbb1 30. Kh3

To make space for the Queen! However, it is abundantly clear that such moves are made from desperation and helplessness and really cannot save the game.

30. . . . h4

To answer 31. Qg2 with 31. . . . Be6 + 32. Kh4 Rxc1 and 33. . . . Bf6 +

31. f4.

This makes space but at the same time is a decisive weakness.

31. . . . Be6 + 32. Kg2 Nd5

With a threat 33. . . . Rxc1 and 34. . . . Ne3 + .

33. Kf3 Bc3 34. Rd1 Bb2, White resigns.

THESE ARE INTERNATIONAL RATINGS. ON THE NATIONAL LISTING, ALSO BASED ON PROFESSOR ELO'S FORMULA, FISCHER ACTUALLY REACHED 2810.

—B.P.

REVIEWS

RATING HISTORY'S BEST CHESSPLAYERS

by Tim Redman

Chess Life, March, 1980

THE RATING OF CHESSPLAYERS PAST AND PRESENT

by Arpad E. Elo

Arco Publishing Inc. 1978. Hardcover. 206 pages. Cat. No. C913E. List $12.95, Members $11.50.

This book will not help you improve your rating. But, if you are one of those players to whom the game of chess is more than just pawn-pushing and to whom the rating system is more than just number-pushing, this book will provide you with hours of informative and delightful reading.

Arpad Elo is one of this country's great chess assets. A retired professor of physics and eight-time Wisconsin champion, his two outstandiing chess accomplishments are the founding of the U.S. Chess Federation 40 years ago in 1939, and his development of the rating system from its crude beginnings to its present sophistication. This system is now in use all over the world and bears his name.

Arp, as he is called by his friends, is certainly the best qualified person to present us with a comprehensive account of the development of the rating system, and he does so in a rigorous yet fascinating manner, a combination which testifies to his many years as a teacher.

Elo begins his book with a two-chapter account of the mechanics of the rating system in its current evolution. He takes the reader through a step-by-step exposition of its development and gives basic theoretical background. He also includes discussion of such larger issues as the applicability of the Elo system to measurements in other fields, such as psychology. This section should be understandable to anyone who has had college algebra.

In the third chapter, "Rating System Administration," Elo gives an in-depth discussion of some of the problems that may be encountered in setting up and administering a rating system, including a treatment of the pervasive problem of deflation and the ways to remedy it. He ends the chapter with a restrained but eloquent plea to keep the rating system above any attempts at political manipulation so that it may retain its integrity as an international measure of chess skill.

HISTORY'S BEST

These are the Top 10 players—the best of all time—as taken from Elo's book. The ratings are based on a five-year peak performance.

1	Robert J. Fischer (1943-)	2780
2	Jose R. Capablanca (1888-1942)	2725
3	Anatoly Karpov (1951-)	2725
4	Mikhail Botvinnik (1911-)	2720
5	Emanuel Lasker (1868-1941)	2720
6	Mikhail Tal (1936-)	2700
7	Alexander Alekhine (1892-1946)	2690
8	Vasily V. Smyslov (1921-)	2690
9	Paul Morphy (1837-1884)	2690
10	Tigran V. Petrosian (1929-)	2680
11	Boris V. Spassky (1937-)	2680
12	David Bronstein (1924-)	2670
13	Viktor L. Korchnoi (1931-)	2665
14	Reuben Fine (1914-)	2660

The core of the book, and the part that will be of greatest interest to the majority of chessplayers, is contained in the next four chapters. In these, Elo discusses the international rating system and the ratings of the greatest players of the past 120 years. He introduces such fascinating topics as: Was Morphy better than Fischer; which world champions showed the least (and the most) improvement after age 21 and why; what is the ideal age at which to learn chess; what is the age of the greatest chess proficiency; how much skill does a player lose as he grows older; what areas of the world have produced the best chessplayers and why; what is the influence of genetics on chess skill; why has the Soviet approach to chess succeeded so well? Elo's presentation is lively, the subjects engrossing and sure to delight the reader.

The final chapter of the book gives a detailed and rigorous discussion of the theory of the rating system. It will be primarily of interest to those whose professional concerns include the scientific application of measurement theory.

Wisely, Elo has reserved this highly theoretical though necessary chapter for the end of the book.

The book is a fitting crown to a lifetime achievement in chess.

Reprinted by permission of the *Illinois Chess Bulletin*.

CHESS WITHOUT A BOARD FOR PLAYERS ON THE MOVE

THE MADNESS IN MY METHOD

A Chess Teacher Needs Good Health, Frankness, Diligence—and a Pad of Legal Size Paper

by Bruce Pandolfini

Chess Life, November, 1980

Eight years ago, over a board far, far away, someone suggested that I give up chess completely and turn to teaching. I took his advice and, for five years, saw 25 clients a week, whether rain, shine or the World Open.

Despite the 4:30 a.m. phone calls from frantic voices with adjourned positions, despite the incessant explanations of en passant, stalemates, algebraic notation and more en passant, despite no health plan, I mysteriously dropped the bulk of my practice—just like that—and came back to chess as an administrator.

Now and then, somebody asks me how I give a lesson. Sometimes it's a critic who wants to compare me unfavorably with another teacher, sometimes it's another teacher who wants to make more money and get a health plan. If what follows can hinder these people even slightly, I must just forgive the guy who sold me the bum advice in the summer of '72.

It all starts in the first session. I elicit information with probing questions and arrange the data on a pad of legal size. The answers are predictable.

In response to "Why do you want to play better?" three out of four women say they'd like to humiliate their favorite male. Regardless of sex, I tell them progress may be slow and doubtful, then waste no time taking their case history.

The typical student learned the moves as a boy of 12 (girls are not typical), plays one night a week, has read only two of his 40 chess books, once beat a guy who said he was a master, and loses to weaker players inexplicably. He lies about his rating, so I don't even ask.

The prospective pupil is advised to bring a list of his chess books to the first session. Where possible, I like to reinforce lesson ideas with material the student already owns. The list may also show if he has piddled away his time on opening monographs and fantastic theories. Furthermore, it will tell me if he can make a list.

After sketching a picture of the student's background (on a pad of legal size), I carefully analyze his most recent recorded games and criticize his handwriting (girls are better). Occasionally, a client will try to fool me by showing only victories, not realizing that how he wins can also be quite revealing.

People who don't do recording must play a short game against me while I pose disturbing questions in a friendly tone. The query "Why did you do that?" stirs great discomfort, so I ask it after each move. When a pupil objects to betraying his plans during the game, I say he will thereby lose more quickly, allowing the real instruction to start. (Actually, the abbreviated game can serve as a branching point for further discussion, even when the student has nothing to say.)

From there, the lesson tends to center around the opening. I find that some amateurs play variations that are beyond their experience and understanding. This is wrong, even when it works. Newcomers shouldn't ape the creeping positional play of certain grandmasters, and certain grandmasters shouldn't creep.

While measuring the student's opening knowledge, I also note his tactical alertness and force him to analyze attacking sequences without moving the pieces. Some resist this with a passion, so I make them do it a lot.

The public doesn't know that all sorts of unforeseen problems can intrude on the teaching process. Take the case of chess literature. Very often the student buys an expensive text and loses it the next day. Then there are those who think algebraic notation is a type of math.

After assessing the client's strengths, weaknesses, proclivities, wants and needs after hearing how little time he's willing to invest in home study, I tell him what I think we can accomplish over a given period of time.

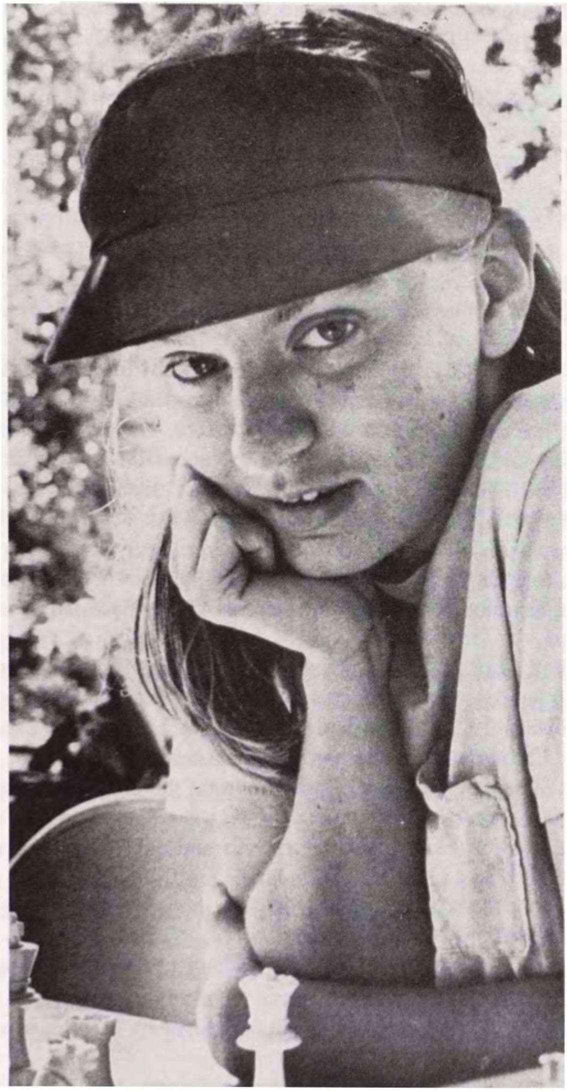
When the shock wears off, he either asks if I know of another teacher who lives closer than I do, accepts my free offer to outline (on a pad of legal size) a personalized course for self-study, or signs on as a student in good standing, or just a plain, standing student. Sometimes he does all three, and I want to give him the kind of kiss that Plato talked about.

Girls are better.

CHAPTER 20

THE eleventh world championship cycle was practically a repeat of the tenth in that six of the top eight were veteran players whose careers began in the 1950s. Two were seeded from the previous cycle: challenger Viktor Korchnoi and runner-up Boris Spassky. They were joined by four others from their own generation: Mikhail Tal (USSR) and Tigran Petrosian (USSR), both former world champions; Lev Polugaevsky (USSR); and Lajos Portisch (Hungary). All had competed in previous Candidates Matches, all were over forty (Petrosian was actually over fifty), and all were clearly past their prime, yet here they were, in the thick of the fight for the crown. They were joined by "two youngsters," Robert Hubner of West Germany and Andras Adorjan of Hungary.

Korchnoi overcame Petrosian, Polugaevsky, and Hubner to emerge, once again, as the official challenger. By the time he met Karpov for the title in Merano (their third matchup), he would be over fifty years old. Korchnoi was by far the oldest challenger to come through the cycle since its inception. The champion Karpov would then be thirty and in his prime. Few gave the challenger serious chances of wresting the title away.



Three-time U.S. Women's Champion, Diane Savereide.

INTERNATIONAL MASTER JACK PETERS, A SPOKESPERSON FOR MASTER'S RIGHTS, IS CURRENTLY THE CHESS EDITOR OF THE *LOS ANGELES TIMES*.

—B.P.

DIANE SAVEREIDE

by Jack Peters

Chess Life, February, 1981

Three-Time U.S. Women's champion Diane Savereide, of Santa Monica, Calif., had the finest result of her career in the 1979 Women's Interzonal in Alicante, Spain. In fact, it was the finest result ever in FIDE play by any American woman.

With this one success, Diane accomplished several feats; she instantly made U.S. women's chess internationally respected, gained one of the highest USCF ratings (2262) of any American woman in history, and cemented her claim to being No. 1 in the United States. At age 25, Diane will surely advance further.

To appreciate Diane's achievement, one must understand that the United States is not a world power in women's chess. While several of our men GMs hold their own with the world's best men players, our women lag far behind. The reasons for this aren't clear, but certainly government support for chess gives the Eastern bloc an edge. The American Chess Foundation is working to close the gap.

Diane tells a story that illustrates the prevailing attitude. In her game with Maya Chiburdanidze, now women's world champion, in the Women's Interzonal in Tbilisi in 1976, Chiburdanidze offered a draw, which Diane accepted immediately. Chiburdanidze's trainer, Grandmaster Eduard Gufeld, rushed over to scold her. When Chiburdanidze protested that the draw was justified by the position, Gufeld shouted, "Never offer a draw to an American!"

Originally, both of the women's interzonals and one of the men's interzonals were scheduled to take place in Rio de Janeiro in October of 1979. But, only a few weeks before the scheduled start, the Brazilian organizers backed out, saying they could host only two interzonals.

Fortunately, the organizers in Alicante a beautiful city on the Mediterranean, agreed to take over the remaining event. Working rapidly, they managed to complete preparations so that the tournament began in November, barely a month after the original starting date.

The change in plans put extra pressure on Diane. The USCF had retained John Grefe as a second for the U.S. representatives in Brazil, expecting that he would assist Leonid Shamkovich, Rachel Crotto and Diane. When the tournament shifted to Spain, Diane had to go alone. In contrast, the Soviet delegation numbered 11. Each of their five players had her own trainer, and a "team captain" went along.

Diane won her first two games, but slumped later. After ten rounds, she had 4½ pts. and still had to play the highest-rated competitors in the Soviet "mill."

Under FIDE rules, players from the same country must play each other early in the tournament. This eliminates any suspicion that would be attached to a late-round win by a contender for a top prize over her less successful compatriot. In Alicante, this rule had the additional effect of creating a "mill" of strong Soviet players. All of the non-Soviet players had to go through the mill, facing four or the toughest players in consecutive rounds. Only Diane came through with a plus score.

Diane defeated Elena Ahmilovskaya, Nino Gurieli and Marta Litinskaya, and drew Elena Fatalibekova. With three more wins, she surged to 11-6 and 5th place. This left her a point short of qualifying for the Candidates' Matches and becoming a WGM. Her performance was by far the best ever by an American woman in international chess. Previously, no American had ever achieved a plus score in an Interzonal or a Candidates' Tournament.

Diane excels in counterattack. In the following game, she gets a fine position in the opening, rebuffs White's attack and steadily increases her domination of the center. Gurieli, who began the tournament with six wins, seems outclassed.

SICILIAN DEFENSE

Gurieli **Savereide**

1. e4 c5 2. Nf3 e6 3. c3

This system is very popular in the U.S.S.R., thanks to the efforts of GM Evgeny Sveshnikov. White avoids the major variations of the Sicilian Defense and poses new problems for Sicilianophiles.

3. . . . Nf6

The sharpest reaction. As in Alekhine's Defense. Black lures White's e-pawn forward so it will be vulnerable to . . . d6. The more cautious alternative is . . . d5.

4. e5 Nd5 5. d4 cxd4 6. cxd4

Black could eliminate White's foothold in the center after 6. Qxd4 Nc6 7. Qe4 d6. The text bolsters e5 at the cost of d5.

6. . . . Nc6 7. Bc4 d6 8. 0-0 Be7 9. Qe2 0-0 10. Nc3!?

Another aggressive choice. White accepts shattered pawns so that she can develop swiftly. Weak is 10. Nbd2? Na5 (11. Bd3? Nf4), but 10. a3, 10. Rd1, and 10. Qe4!? are all sound.

10. . . . dxe5 11. dxe5 Nxc3 12. bxc3 Qc7 13. Bd3 Bd7!

Diane also hurries to complete development. Her QB looks more effective on b7 than d7, but it would take an extra tempo to fianchetto it.

14. Re1 Rac8 15. h4!?

Black can meet 15. Qe4 g6 16. Bg5 with 16. . . . Bxg5 17. Nxg5 Qxe5! 18. Qxe5 (18. Qh4? Qg7, or 18. Nxh7!? Qxe4 19. Nf6 + Kg7 20. Nxe4 Ne5, with an equal position) 18. ... Nxe5 19. Rxe5 f6, which is at least equal. If White wants to try for more, she should consider 15. Bg5!?

15. ... Rfd8 16. Ng5

Here's White's idea, which fails because her e-pawn needs more protection. Already, Black has slightly the better of it.

16. ... g6 17. Bf4

It's a draw after 17. Nxh7 Kxh7 18. Qxh5+ Kg8 19. Bxg6, but 17. ... Qxe5! keeps an edge.

17. ... Be8

Black's King is secure, and her Rooks begin to work on the central files. White should probably play 18. Qf3, intending 19. Qg3 or 19. Qh3 and 20. h5.

18. h5?! Rd5!

Threatening 19. ... Bxg5 20. Bxg5 Rxe5. Now 19. Nxh7 is foiled by 19. ... Rxd3!.

19. hxg6 hxg6 20. Nf3 Qa5

Having halted White's attack, Black takes aim at the broken Queenside pawns.

21. Bd2 Qa4 22. Rab1 b6 23. g3

White hopes to rejuvenate her attack with Kg2 and Rh1.

23. ... Rcd8 24. Be4 Rc5 25. Bf4 Qc4!

Excellent! Before feasting on the c-pawn, Black exchanges Queens, reducing White's attacking chances.

26. Qxc4 Rxc4 27. Kg2 Na5 28. Nd2

In time pressure, White goes for broke. Passive defense (28. Bd2) allows 28. ... Bc6, when White's light squares invite occupation.

28. ... Rxc3 29. Rh1 g5! 30. Rh3

Threatening 31. Rbh1 and mate. Of course, 30. Be3 Rxe3 wins for Black.

30. ... f5!

The only move, but sufficient. If 31. Rbh1, then 31. ... Bg6 defends everything.

31. exf6 Bxf6 32. Bh7+ Kg7 33. Ne4 Bc6!

Diane selects the most forceful win.

34. Be3 Nc4 35. g4

Neither 35. Bc1 g4 36. Rh5 Rh8 nor 35. Kh2 Nxe3! 36. Nxc3 Ng4+ leaves White a way out.

35. ... Nd6 36. Bxg5 Nxe4 37. Bh6+ Kf7 38. Rh5 Nd2+ 39. Kh2 Nxb1, White resigns.

Diane could be called a "semipro" chessplayer. She teaches chess (including a class for beginners at UCLA), and plays in many tournaments. She also works occasionally as a software engineer for some large companies in Los Angeles. Not every master can fall back on such a high-paying skill!

Since last fall, I've been privileged to act as Diane's trainer. The ACF, in an effort to elevate U.S. women's chess, hired Edmar Mednis and me to instruct

1979 U.S. Women's Champion Rachel Crotto and Diane. This program may soon be expanded to include other top American women.

Before the Interzonal, Diane and I worked to patch the holes in her opening repertoire, to polish her technique and improve her strategical play. Diane had displayed a fine feeling for the initiative, tactical imagination, and excellent attacking instincts. All she needed was consistency and confidence. When she left for Spain, I was optimistic, but I admit I did not expect her to do so well after her so-so start. She earned every point. If she had been lucky in one or two games, she would have been a candidate!

EDITOR FAIRFIELD HOBAN, NOTED FOR HIS LOVE OF AMERICANA, INDUCED VIRGINIA SCHOLAR BOB RADCLIFFE TO WRITE ABOUT FELLOW VIRGINIAN THOMAS JEFFERSON.

—B.P.

THOMAS JEFFERSON, CHESSPLAYER

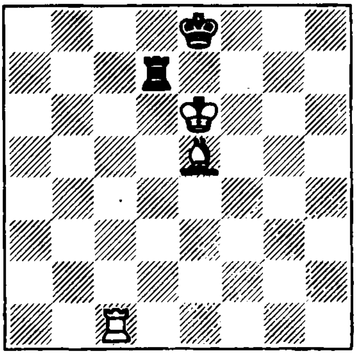
by Robert R. Radcliff

Chess Life, April, 1981

Thomas Jefferson recorded the history of his times, methodically and prolifically, in assorted journals reflecting his interest in nature, law, mathematics, literature, travel, politics, languages, architecture—and the game of chess. Only a few biographies mention the chess interest, and none has included all the references in this review, the chess-related records have been expanded with other historical data and small amounts of speculation to show Jefferson's relation to the game through most of his life.

Jefferson was born April 13, 1743, at Shadwell. We do not know when or how he learned chess, but it was not later than 1769, and probably much earlier, considering his avid thirst for knowledge. Circumstantial evidence suggests that Dr. William Small introduced the youthful Jefferson to the pleasures of the Royal Game. Small was professor of mathematics at the College of William and Mary and taught Jefferson from 1760 to 1762. In his Autobiography, Jefferson wrote: ". . . a man profound in most of the useful branches of science, with a happy talent of communication. . . . He, most happily for me, soon became attached to me and made me his daily companion when not engaged in the school. . . ."

Two undated pages from a memorandum book about 2¼ x 4 inches, are Jefferson's only known records relating to actual chess play. The moves and text describe A.D. Philidor's "Method of Giving Check-mate with a Rook and Bishop against a Rook," first described in 1749 in his noted "Analysis of Chess."



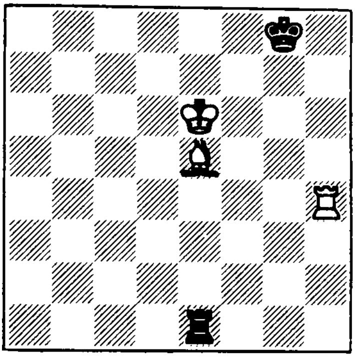
This diagram shows the starting position. The winning combination is made in 11 moves as transcribed from the fragment and compared with the "Analysis":

Situation

B.(LACK) K.(ing) in his house. R(ook) 2 square h(ouse) of his Q(ueen). W.(HITE) K.(ing) 3 square of b(lack) k(ing). R(ook) on line of Q(ueen)'s B(ishop). B(ishop) 4 square of b(lack) k(ing).

	Jefferson	**Philidor**
1.	W(HITE). R. checks	Rook gives check
	B(LACK). R. covers check	Rook interposes
2.	W.R. 2 square h. of b.q's bishop	Rook to adv. QB2
	B.R. 2 square h. of w.q.	Rook to adv. Q2
3.	W.R. 2 square h. of b.q's Kn(ight)	Rook to adv. QKt2
	B.R. h. of w.q.	Rook to adv. Q
4.	W.R. 2 square h. of b.k's kn.	Rook to adv. KKt2
	B.R. h. of w.k's b.	Rook to adv. KB
5.	W.B. 3 square h. of w.k's Kn.	Bishop to KKt3
	B.K. h. of his b.	King to Bishop.
6.	W.R. 4 square h. of w.k's kn.	Rook to KKt4
	B.K. to his h.	King to 1
7.	W.R. 4 square h. of w.q's b.	Rook to QB4
	B.R. w.q's h.	Rook to adv. Q
8.	W.B. 4 square h. of w.k's r.	Bishop to KR4
	B.K. h. of his b.	King to B

9.	W.B. 3 square h. of b.k's b.	Bishop to adv. KB3
	B.R. checks in h. of w.k.	Gives check
10.	W.B. covers check	Bishop interposes
	B.K. h. of his kn.	King to Kt. sq.
11.	W.R. 4 square h. of w.k's r.	Rook to KR4,
	& mate next time	and wins



The lower part of the page shows the second situation, which is the position after the 11th move (see diagram above):

W. K. 3 square h. of b.k.
B. 4 square of b.k.
R. 4 square of w.k's r.
B. K. in his kn's h.
R. in w.k's h.

The objectives of the moves are transcribed from the second page:

Whites. their object is to force the adverse king into his back line on that side of the board whose corner house can be covered by the bishop.

to place the king 2 houses before his adversary and the bishop behind him to cover checks.

the rook is to give mate in the corner house commanded by his bishop.

Blacks. their object is to keep their rook in such a situation that they may always interpose in the next house to his king to cover him from check and force an exchange of rooks if possible.

this is best effected by keeping him on his adversary's back line—(illegible word).

Jefferson's notations were apparently devised for his own understanding, and they differ from conventional terminology. An assumed date around 1760 for the two pages is consistent with the earlier assumption that Dr. Small was Jefferson's chess mentor. In any case, the information suggests that the notes were made when Jefferson's knowledge of chess was limited.

An account book entry for Aug. 18, 1769, provides the earliest dated chess reference: "gave James Ogilvie to buy me a set of chessmen 45/." A friend of Jefferson, Ogilvie was leaving Williamsburg for London, in an effort to be ordained. Jefferson probably anticipated the arrival of the chessmen when he wrote to his friend, Jack Walker, Sept. 3, 1769. Written in a quasi-legal form in broken Latin, the letter followed the practice of many students who enjoyed making Latin words into puns on English words. This extract and its literal translation relate to chess:

> Galfridi-filius Ambulatori S.
> Ero apud Society spring on Tuesday per quator. Fortasse et I. Lepus-aemula veniet. Apis ibi et tu quoque. Ferto sequelam tuam Septentrionalem. Ferto etiam, ut ante tibi praecepi, tabulam scaccariam. Oculus feram viros. Si possemus gignere tabulam pro hac vice expresse factam, lignum apis puteus. Sed de hoc postea confabulemur. . . . Vale.
>
> Jeffrey's-son to Walker, Greetings
> I shall be at Society spring on Tuesday at four. Perhaps J(ohn) Har(e)vie will also come. And bee you there too. Bring your northern following. Bring also, as I asked you before, a chess board. Eye shall bring the men. If we could have a board made for this special occasion, it would be well. But we will speak on that later. . . . Farewell.

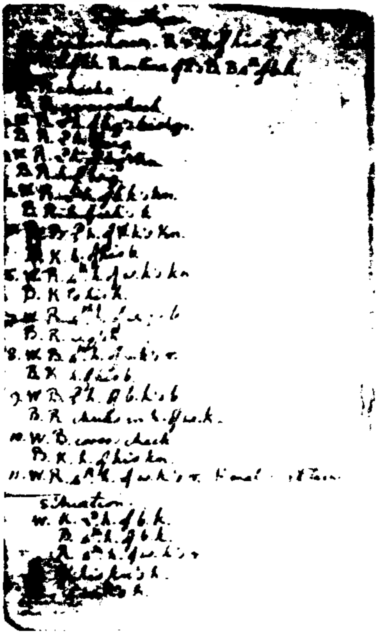
The "Society spring" probably refers to the Flat Hat Club, the first secret college society in America, to which Jefferson belonged. "John Harvie," a family friend, was Jefferson's guardian until he came of age.

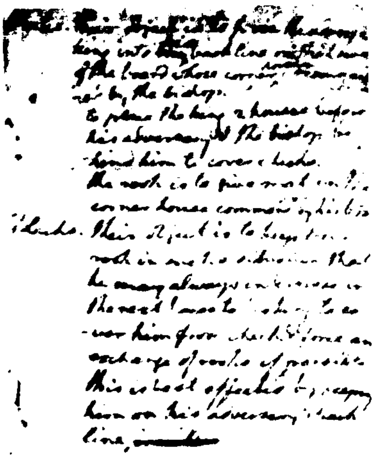
The fate of the chessmen is uncertain. Ogilvie remained in England many years, and correspondence between the two does not mention them.

Jefferson was married in January 1772. The next ten years were busy ones: six children were born, the Declaration of Independence was written and, from 1779 to 1781, he was governor of Virginia during the never-ending crises of the Revolution. Only two items during this period relate to chess. An account book entry: "Nov. 26, 1777. Charge him for chess-board to Purdie (pounds) 3/12."

"Him" was Francis Eppes, his brother-in-law, and "Purdie" was a Williamsburg stationer.

The second reference is from a letter of Feb. 2, 1781, written by his friend





Pages from Thomas Jefferson's notebook.

General Horatio Gates. Smarting from his loss of command after losing the battle of Camden, S.C., Gates wrote: "... If Lord Cornwallis Conquers the Southern, and Eastern Parts of No. Carolina... the weight of the War will penetrate into your Bowels.... Military Wisdom has ever heretofore, been imputed to Virginia; is there a Rotteness in the State of Denmark? Find it out, and Cut it off. This is the Letter of one Chess Player to Another, not the Letter of a General Gates, to Governor Jefferson...."

Gates was a well-known chess opponent of Franklin, so it would be interesting to know more about his chess activity with Jefferson.

Mrs. Jefferson died in September of 1782. In November, the Confederation Congress appointed Jefferson to assist with negotiations for ending the war with England. Traveling for several months in Philadelphia and Baltimore, preparing for his assignment, Jefferson's interest in chess revived, as shown by his account book:

> Jan. 14, 1783 pd Afflick for Chessmen 37/6—Mens for chess board 30/.
> Mar. 3, 1783 pd for chessmen 11/3
> Mar. 4, 1783 pd mendg chessmen 7/3
> Mar. 7, 1783 pd mendg chessmen 2/3

Jefferson made the four transactions in Philadelphia. "Afflick" was probably Thomas Affleck, the noted cabinetmaker. "Mens" was probably Mentz, a tradesman.

In May 1784, Jefferson was appointed by Congress as minister plenipotentiary in Paris to assist Franklin and John Adams with foreign trade treaties. Jefferson's hasty departure from Annapolis on May 11, 1784, was preceded by an interesting event—the sale on May 10 of his personal effects to his friend James Monroe. Twenty-five books were included. This one holds special interest: "Maniere de jouer aux echecs 6s."

Leaving Annapolis, Jefferson visited Philadelphia, New York and New England before sailing from Boston on July 5. Anticipation of a long and tedious voyage could have prompted this account book entry: "May 31, 1784 pd Rivington for chess men 20/."

"Rivington" was James Rivington, a leading New York book dealer and stationer.

About June 1784, Philip Mazzei, learning of Jefferson's appointment to France, wrote him a long background memorandum on people who were important friends of America. Mazzei was a pre-Revolution emigrant from Italy, skilled in European politics. During the war he was a European business agent for the state of Virginia. This section has special interest:

> Your going to France without letters from me will seem very strange to many worthy persons who have shown great kindness to me.... Therefore, I beg you as strongly as I can not to fail to call on those persons whom I shall name hereunder....
>
> To Favi who is living at the Hotel de Mirabeau rue de Seine, a most worthy young man, a great friend of mine and agent of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and among many other things you will tell him that your departure has prevented me from giving to you, as I told him was my intention, a superb set of chess which he gave to me....

Further reference to the set has not been found, so we don't know when or if Mazzei delivered it. My conjecture is that Mazzei awaited Jefferson's return to America, and then gave him the set. After passing through the family, it was given to the Jefferson Memorial Foundation in 1938 by William Meikleham, a great-great-grandson. Some of the carved sides represent a popular theme of 18th century carvers—Frenchmen (white) versus Africans (red). Mazzei's description of "superb" is appropriate for this fine example of Dieppe ivory work.

Arriving in France in August 1784, Jefferson resumed his chess activity soon after, as indicated by this account book entry: "Dec. 6, 1784 pd mending chessmen. 18f."

James Currie, a Richmond physician and good friend, wrote to Jefferson on Oct. 17, 1785, with the interesting disclosure that Jefferson had taught him to play chess:

> ...I desired...you Would send me the Encyclopedia [*Encyclopedia Methodique*].... It might divert my mind from play which has hitherto been my Bane and which I have altogether left off except Chess, wishing to acquire some knowledge in that in Expectation of having the pleasure of one day or another seeing you here and being further instructed by you in it. Short, I suppose by this time is become such an adept as not to make one false move in the Science....

"Short" was William Short, Jefferson's confidential secretary.

Chess was an important activity in 18th century Paris, and this account book entry shows Jefferson's acceptance by a prestigious chess club: "Feb. 6, 1786 pd. on admission to the Salon des echecs 96f."

Franklin's social chess exploits in Paris are well documented, but there is no evidence that Jefferson was anywhere near as active. In fact, this passage from Jean Nicolas Demeunier's letter of Jan. 6, 1787, suggests that Jefferson was pressed for time to play:

> The subscribers to the Chess Salon received a letter similar to that received by Mr. Jefferson. It is a personal decision not to renew one's subscription, and M. Demeunier will explain that the demands of State business and the distant location prevent Mr. Jefferson from renewing. . . .

Demeunier, a noted historian, often sought Jefferson's advice about American history.

In February 1786, John Adams asked Jefferson to come to London and assist with a treaty negotiation. Jefferson arrived in London March 11, 1786, and left April 28. The six-week stay was crowded with visits to gardens and estates, and with shopping in London. Three account book entries show that chess was not overlooked, despite the many other activities:

I. "April 1, 1786 pd for chessmen 18/" This entry may refer to the only other set of chessmen attributed to Jefferson. Turned and carved from bone, the red and white pieces have a popular late 18th century English design. The six basic pieces are shown.

II. "April 2, 1786 pd for repairing chessmen 10/" Repairs to the chessmen were made by H. Porter.

III. "April 11, 1786 pd Robinson—chessmen & box 20/" This set was probably sent to Francis Eppes, judging from extracts of Jefferson's letter of April 22, 1786: "I came to his place on public business about six weeks ago. . . . Meeting accidentally with a light neat pattern of chessmen, I ask your acceptance of a set which I deliver with this letter to Fulwar Skipwith to be forwarded to you."

Eppes later responded to Jefferson's generosity: "Eppington Oct. 30th, 1786. . . . I must now thank you for your present of chess Men. They are very handsome. I shall endevor [*sic*] to recover what little knowledge I had of the game which for want of practice I have almost Forgot. . . ."

In September of 1789, Jefferson left Paris. From 1790 to 1794 he was Secretary of State to Washington, and then retired to Monticello. Retirement was short-lived, and he returned to politics as vice president from 1797 to 1801, and president until 1809. Two items from his records indicate that he retained his interest in chess despite all the political pressures of the times. Writing to his daughter, Mary, on July 31, 1791, he said:

> You mentioned formerly that the two commodes were arrived at Monticello. Were my two sets of ivory chessmen in the drawers? They have not been found in any of the packages which came here, and Petit seems quite sure they were packed up. . . .

"Petit" was a steward in Jefferson's home in Paris, and came to America in 1791.

The second item is from the account book: "Feb. 12, 1798 pd Roberts for chessboard 1.75." Roberts was probably a Philadelphia tradesman.

Jefferson's passion for book-collecting produced an outstanding library of more than 6,000 volumes which was sold to Congress in 1815 to replace the Library of Congress destroyed by the British in 1814. Five chess books were included in various catalogs made between 1782 and 1815:

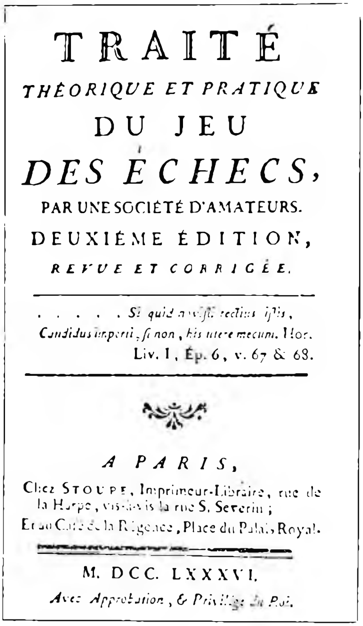
> I. "Le jeu des Echecs de Gioachimo Greco 24s, 12 mo. 184 leaves.
>
> II. "Maniere de jouer aux echecs de Stamma, 12 mo." This book was not listed in the 1815 catalog, probably because it was sold to James Monroe in 1784.
>
> III. and IV. "Lambe's history of Chess . . . Philidore analyse des echecs" These books were bound together.
>
> V. "Traite des eschecs du Caffe de Foy. 12 mo." Title pages from some of these early manuals are shown.

During his presidency, Jefferson made another analogy to checkers in a letter of Feb. 8, 1805, to C.F.C. De Volney, a French medical scientist, inquiring about the causes and prevention of yellow fever:

> I have supposed it practicable to prevent its generation by building our cities on a more open plan. Take, for instance, the chequer board for a plan. Let the black squares only be building squares, and the white ones left open, in turf and trees. Every square of houses will be surrounded by four open squares, and every house will front an open square. The atmosphere of such a town would be like that of the country. . . .

Retiring to Monticello in 1809, Jefferson began his last great work—building the University of Virginia. A letter of Dec. 4, 1818, contained his last writing on chess. Writing to Robert Walsh, Jefferson answered his request for recollections of Benjamin Franklin:

> . . . I state a few anecdotes of Dr. Franklin, within my own knowledge. . . . When Dr. Franklin went to France, on his revolutionary mission, his eminence as a philosopher, his venerable appearance, and the cause of which he was sent, rendered him extremely popular. . . . He was, therefore, feasted and invited into all the court parties. At these he sometimes met the old Duchess of Bourbon, who being a chess player of about his force, they very generally played together. Happening once to put her King en prise, the Doctor took it. "Ah," said she, "we do not take kings so." "We do in America," said the Doctor.

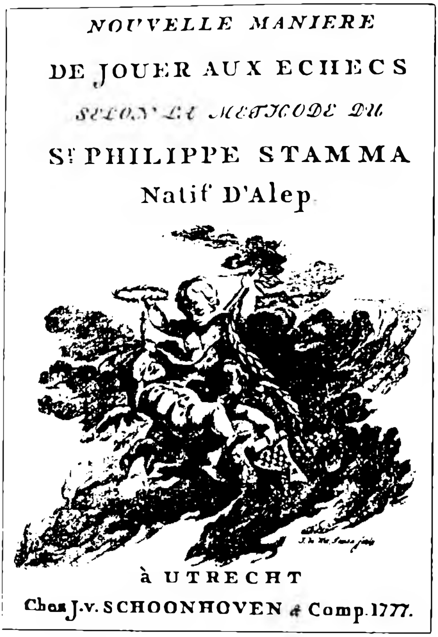


TRAITÉ
THÉORIQUE ET PRATIQUE
DU JEU
DES ÉCHECS,
PAR UNE SOCIÉTÉ D'AMATEURS.
DEUXIÉME ÉDITION,
REVUE ET CORRIGÉE.

. . . . . . *Si quid noviſti rectius iſtis,*
Candidus imperti ; ſi non, his utere mecum. Hor.
Liv. I, Ép. 6, v. 67 & 68.

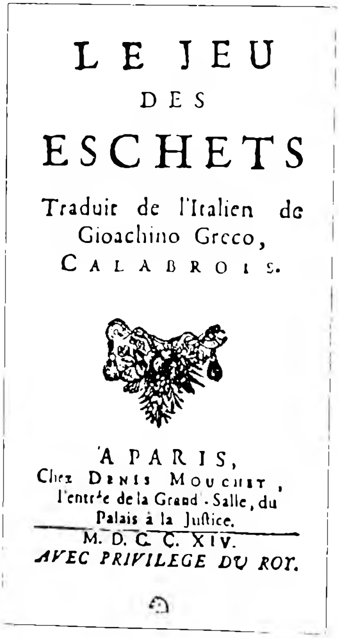
A PARIS,
Chez STOUPE, Imprimeur-Libraire, rue de la Harpe, vis-à-vis la rue S. Severin ;
Et au Café de la Régence, Place du Palais Royal.

M. DCC. LXXXVI.
Avec Approbation, & Privilége du Roi.



NOUVELLE MANIERE
DE JOUER AUX ECHECS
SELON LA METHODE DU
S.^r PHILIPPE STAMMA
Natif D'Alep.

à UTRECHT
Chez J.v. SCHOONHOVEN & Comp. 1777.



LE JEU
DES
ESCHETS
Traduit de l'Italien de
Gioachino Greco,
CALABROIS.

A PARIS,
Chez DENIS MOUCHET,
l'entrée de la Grand'-Salle, du
Palais à la Juſtice.
M. D. C C. XIV.
AVEC PRIVILEGE DU ROY.

Three chess books from Thomas Jefferson's library.

In writing the memorandum for Walsh, Jefferson had an excellent opportunity to record any occasions when he and Franklin had played each other at chess. What a pity his "recollections" did not include any games between them. Franklin is usually regarded as America's outstanding 18th century player, so it would be significant to know more about their relative strengths. John Finch's book *Travels in the United States of America and Canada* has the only evidence that Jefferson was indeed a worthy opponent for Franklin. Visiting Monticello shortly before Jefferson's death on July 4, 1826, Finch wrote:

> . . . I now directed my course to Monticello, the seat of Mr. Jefferson. . . . On returning to the drawing-room, we had a conversation which continued three hours, and the following were some of the sentiments Mr. Jefferson expressed: . . . "I played with Dr. Franklin at chess, and was equal to him at the game."

Acknowledgements: I am especially indebted to the following sources for information in this article: Mr. James A. Bear Jr., Thomas Jefferson Memorial Foundation; Mr. Edmund Berkeley Jr. and Ms. Robin Wagner, Alderman Library, University of Virginia; Mrs. Ruth Lester, The Papers of Thomas Jefferson, Princeton University; Mrs. Paulette Watson, James Monroe Museum and Memorial Library; Mrs. Alice Loranth, J.G. White Chess Collection, Cleveland Public Library; Mr. Robert Sinnott, Norwell, Mass., chess historian.

CHAPTER 21

THE Karpov-Korchnoi world championship matches of 1978 (Baguio) and 1981 (Merano) were conducted as unlimited matches where only victories counted in the scoring. Up until 1978, all the FIDE-sponsored title matches of the postwar period (1951–72) were limited to twenty-four games, and both wins and draws figured in the tally.

One of the arguments in favor of playing matches where only victories, not draws, counted was that they would lead to more decisive games. The players would have greater incentive to play for wins and the number of draws consequently would be reduced.

Statistics were trotted out in support. In the heyday of wins-only contests, 1886–1927, the ten world championship matches conducted under this system produced decisive results 60 percent of the time. This contrasted sharply with 45 percent victories in the ten matches since 1951 played under the twenty-four-game limit. The case apparently was made.

The collective results of the Baguio (1978) and Merano (1981) world championship matches, however, were disappointing. Only 38 percent of the games ended decisively. Compare this to the anticipated 60 percent of the games ending in victory and the even lower 45 percent actually achieved in the FIDE postwar matches. Something was out of whack, but what? The question was left unanswered and the repercussions came crashing down on FIDE in 1984, when Karpov and Kasparov played a grueling five-month match with the president of the World Chess Federation ending the event prematurely.

Edward Lasker competes against E. Schuyler Jackson (right) at the 1980 Marshall "Old-Timers" Tournament.

FROM THE EDITOR

EDWARD LASKER

The Wisdom and Joy This Man Brought Us Shall Be Sorely Missed

by Fairfield W. Hoban

Chess Life, June, 1981

A golden chapter of American chess came to an end when Edward Lasker died on Monday, March 23, in his 96th year. Although he was born and educated in Germany, where he received his degree in engineering before he emigrated to the United States, he became an American citizen in 1921 and resided here for over 65 years. He had a successful career in the field of medical engineering and held several important patents on inventions and equipment that he designed that have been responsible for saving the lives of thousands of newborn babies over the past decades.

But chess was always his great love, and as a teacher, a writer and the winner many times of the United States Open Championship (1916, 1917, 1919, 1920 and 1921), he will long be remembered by his friends in the chess community as an original thinker and worthy contestant who was able to hold his own against some of the greatest players in the world.

I had the pleasure of knowing Edward Lasker for only a few short years, but his hospitable and gracious charm, his essential humanitarianism, his deep knowledge and profound love of chess and willingness to share this knowledge made a significant impression on me. My only regret is that I did not have the opportunity to learn more from this wise teacher and to spend more time in his company.

His elfin sense of humor and cosmopolitan wit were another side of this many faceted and accomplished gentleman, and he often joked about his diminutive size. One day last summer he and I spent a few hours playing chess and talking about some of the experiences he had had in tournaments with the leading players of an era long gone by. It was a warm evening and he asked me if I'd like to go out on his terrace (he lived on the 18th floor of a building on the corner of Riverside Drive and 72nd Street in New York City) to see the Hudson River at sunset. Although the weather was mild, as almost always was the case at that location, the warm winds were brisk. Just before we stepped out on the terrace, he reached down and picked up an old-fashioned flatiron, of the sort that was heated on the open flame of old coal stoves in the last century. As we started to go out, he laughingly explained that he needed to carry this weight in one hand so he wouldn't be blown off the terrace by the heavy winds.

Always modest about his amazing accomplishments, always willing to admit to his own frailties and laugh at his own shortcomings, this gentle man is owed much by the world for the pleasure and joy he enriched it with as he passed through life. His games and books will continue to entrance, stimulate and encourage future unborn generations of chessplayers. His medical researches and inventions will save many, many more lives of babies not yet born, and his wisdom and friendliness will continue to warm the hearts of all those who had the privilege of knowing him.

EDWARD LASKER: AN APPRECIATION

by David Daniels

Chess Life, June, 1981

Edward Lasker was a good advertisement for chess. He was proof that the game can be all its apologists claim for it: a source of intellectual stimulation and enjoyment, and a solace in old age.

Lasker was born Dec. 3, 1885, at Kempen, near Breslau (Wroclaw), now in Poland. He learned chess from his father, whose own interest was captured when a distant relative, Emanuel Lasker, became world champion (1894). Young Edward was fascinated from the outset and later decided to study engineering in Berlin, rather than medicine in Breslau, because of the opportunities for chess the capital afforded.

In 1911 Lasker graduated cum laude with degrees in both mechanical and electrical engineering (not however, with a doctorate, although he was often called "Doctor," perhaps by analogy with Emanuel). During his university days he won a match against Erich Cohn for the Berlin championship, and also met Emanuel Lasker, with whom he became lifelong friends. A common interest was Go, the Japanese board game, to which Edward introduced Emanuel after reading about it in a magazine.

Lasker's first job was as an engineer for the General Electric Co. of Berlin. He soon applied for a transfer to the firm's Tokyo branch in order to further his Go education, but the requirement that he know English sent him in 1912 to the London office instead. On his first day in England he sought out the City of London Chess Club and played an offhand game against George Thomas which has since become a well-known anthology piece (see below).

In the summer of 1913, while on holiday in France, he was invited to play in his first international tournament, at Scheveningen, as a last-minute replacement for Aron Nimzovich. He finished 5th and won the first brilliancy prize for his game against England. In 1914 he won the championship of the City of London club.

When the war broke out between Britain and Germany in 1914 Lasker was in danger of being interned as an enemy alien, but a chess enthusiast in the Home Office enabled him to immigrate to America. Arriving first in New York, he won the city championship in 1915, and in the same year founded the American Go Association (he is credited by some with introducing the game to the United States). He later moved to Chicago, where he worked for Sears, Roebuck and Co. as a safety engineer. It was there that he won five U.S. Open tournaments (then sponsored by the Western Chess Association), in 1916, 1917, 1919, 1920 and 1921. He became an U.S. citizen in 1921.

In 1920 the 9-year-old *wunderkind* Shmul Rzeszwski visited this country and Lasker met and played against him in the home of chess patron Julius Rosenwald. In 1922 both played in a small tournament in New York that also included David Janowski, which Lasker won. (He gives a delightful account of this and other adventures in his autobiographical *Chess Secrets I Learned from the Masters* (1951)). In 1923 he played a match for the U.S. championship against Frank Marshall. After an arduous and sometimes ragged encounter Lasker lost by only one point, 8½-9½.

Lasker's reputation was at its height in the early 20s, and he was invited, along with ten of the world's best players, to compete in a great tournament in New York in the spring of 1924. The story of this event is too well-known to warrant retelling; Lasker himself reminisced about it at length 50 years later (*Chess Life & Review*, March and April 1974).

Lasker's professional life also took great strides during this period. In 1920 he invented a breast pump to secure mother's milk for premature infants too weak to nurse. From then until 1932 he manufactured and marketed the pump himself and, though he later sold the patent, he continued to work for its purchaser.

In 1926 Lasker enjoyed a long "chess spree," visiting Cuba and playing in a number of American tournaments. From then on his appearances in the arena became less and less frequent due to the pressures of his work. He returned to the game in earnest after his retirement in 1949, in the Schlechter Memorial in Vienna in 1951, in a strong event in Havana in 1952 and at Hastings in 1952/3. His last international event was a small tournament in Mexico City in 1954, which he won.

Lasker's affection for chess never diminished. He continued to write about the game, and his books, from *Schachstrategie*, published in 1911 while he was still a university student, to a programmed learning text, the *Game of Chess*, which appeared in 1972, are characterized by careful thought and much common sense. Some of his other works, notably *Chess for Fun and Chess for*

Blood (Philadelphia 1942) and the *Adventure of Chess* (New York 1959), are among the most entertaining in the literature of the game. He continued to participate in occasional tournaments, his last being an "old timers" event at the Marshall Chess Club, of which he was the honorary president, in the spring of 1980. He finished 4th with a score of 7-4.

Lasker valued chess in part for the wide range of people to whom it afforded him access, not only the great masters of the game but musicians such as Mischa Elman and Moritz Rosenthal, a painter such as Marcel Duchamp, and many others from the worlds of art and science. He liked to tell the story of the time he showed his book on Go to Albert Einstein. Einstein glanced through it, conceded that it showed the stamp of a powerful mind but deplored that such effort should be expended on a subject so divorced from real life. Lasker responded by quoting another friend, Clarence Darrow, to the effect that there are only two events of significance in life, birth and death, and how one passed one's time in between was largely a matter of taste. "Who's Clarence Darrow?" was Einstein's reply.

Chess, although it did so much to shape Lasker's life, was by no means his only interest. He was a great lover of music, a member of the Mark Twain Society, and always retained his passion for Go (he was awarded the Ohkura Prize in 1971 for his efforts in promoting the game, the only Westerner so honored). He was always a popular lecturer with a wide fund of stories about chess in the early years of the century, and was valued both for his remarkable vigor and wit and as a link with an era that, with his passing, has now passed into history.

Scheveningen 1913

FOUR KNIGHTS' GAME

Lasker **F. Englund**

1. P-K4 P-K4 2. N-KB3 N-QB3 3. N-B3 N-B3 4. B-N5 N-Q5 5. NxP Q-K2 6. N-B3 NxKP 7 0-0 NxN 8 QPxN NxNch 9. QxN Q-B4 10. R-K1ch B-K2 11. B-Q3 P-Q4 12. B-K3 Q-Q3 13. B-KB4 Q-KB3 14. QxP P-B3 15. Q-K4 B-K3 16. QR-Q1 0-0-0 17. QxPch PxQ 18. B-R6, mate

New York 1915

CARO-KANN DEFENSE

Lasker **Oscar Chajes**

1. P-K4 P-QB3 2. P-Q4 P-Q4 3. P-K5 B-B4 4. B-Q3 BxB 5. QxB P-K3 6. N-K2 N-Q2 7. 0-0 N-K2 8. P-QB3 Q-N3 9. P-KB4 P-N3 10. N-Q2 P-KR4 11. P-QN3 N-KB4 12. N-N3 B-K2 13. NxN NPxN 14. N-B3 0-0-0 15. P-KR4

KR-N1 16. N-N5 R-N2 17. Q-K2 R-R1 18. B-K3 K-N1 19. B-B2 Q-R4 20. P-B4 P-N3 21. KR-B1 K-N2 22. R-B2 N-N1 23. P-R3 N-R3 24. B-K1 B-N5 25. PxP BxB 26. PxPch K-B2 27. RxB N-N1 28. P-Q5 QxQP 29. R-Q1 QxNP 30. R-Q3 Q-R5 31. Q-Q2 K-B1 32. R-Q7 QxRP 33. NxKP RxPch 34. QxR Q-K6ch 35. K-B1 NxR 36. PxNch K-N1 37. R-B8ch, Black resigns

Match 1923

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

Frank J. Marshall **Lasker**

1. P-Q4 P-Q4 2. N-KB3 P-K3 3. P-B4 P-QB4 4. BPxP KPxP 5. N-B3 N-QB3 6. P-KN3 N-B3 7. B-N2 B-K2 8. 0-0 0-0 9. B-N5 B-K3 10. PxP BxP 11. R-B1 B-K2 12. N-Q4 NxN 13. QxN Q-R4 14. P-QR3 QR-B1 15. Q-Q3 P-KR3 16. P-QN4 QxRP 17. NxP BxP 18. BxN RxR 19. Q-K4 RxRch 20. BxR BxN 21. Q-N4 P-KN3 22. P-K4 B-K3 23. Q-R4 Q-KB6 24. B-K2 QxB/7 25. QxP Q-K8ch 26. K-N2 QxKPch 27. K-N1 Q-N8ch 28. K-N2 B-Q4ch 29. P-B3 BxPch White resigns

Hastings 1952/3

FOUR KNIGHTS' GAME

Max Blau **Lasker**

1. P-K4 P-K4 2. N-KB3 N-QB3 3. N-B3 N-B3 4. B-N5 N-Q5 5. B-R4 B-B4 6. NxP 0-0 7. N-Q3 B-N3 8. N-B4 P-Q4 9. N/4xP NxKP 10. NxB RPxN 11. NxN RxB 12. 0-0 P-KB4 13. N-B3 R-R4 14. P-B4 R-K1 15. P-Q3 P-QN4 16. P-QR3 R-R3 17. R-B2 R/3-K3 18. B-Q2 Q-R5 19. R-QB1 B-Q2 20. Q-B1 B-B3 21. R-K1 RxR 22. BxR R-K3 23. B-Q2 Q-N5 24. P-R3 Q-N6 25. B-B1 N-B6ch 26. RxN BxR 27. B-Q2 B-B3 28. Q-B2 R-N3 29. QxQ RxQ 30. K-B2 RxPch 31. K-K3 R-N6ch 32. K-Q4 RxRP 33. N-K2 R-R7 34. K-K3 P-R4 35. B-K1 P-R5 White resigns

London 1912

DUTCH DEFENSE

Lasker **George Thomas**

1. P-Q4 P-K3 2. N-KB3 P-KB4 3. N-B3 N-KB3 4. B-N5 B-K2 5. BxN BxB 6. P-K4 PxP 7. NxP P-QN3 8. B-Q3 B-N2 9. N-K5 0-0 10. Q-R5 Q-K2 11. QxPch!! KxQ 12. NxBch K-R3 13. N/5-N4ch K-N4 14. P-R4ch K-B5 15. P-N3ch K-B6 16. B-K2ch K-N7 17. R-R2ch K-N8 18. K-Q2, mate

Here is one of Lasker's two games with Richard Reti, with annotations by Siegbert Tarrasch which appeared in the *Breslauer Zeitung*.

New York 1924

RUY LOPEZ

Lasker **Reti**

1. P-K4 P-K4 2. N-KB3 N-QB3 3. B-N5 P-QR3 4. B-R4 N-B3 5. 0-0 B-K2

This defense, presently the most common, leads to a cramped game. I much prefer 5. . . . NxP and believe that Black gets the better game with it.

6. R-K1 P-QN4 7. B-N3 P-Q3 8. P-B3 0-0 9. P-KR3!

Much better than the usual P-Q4 for then . . . B-N5 is embarrassing—neither P-Q5 nor B-K3, blocking the Rook, would be desirable.

9. . . . N-QR4 10. B-B2 P-B4 11. P-Q4 Q-B2

Chigorin's Defense. It maintains the center and thus makes it hard for White to develop a promising attack.

12. QN-Q2 N-Q2

Recommended by Grunfeld in connection with . . . N-N3.

13. P-Q5 P-B4?

A grave strategic error. One must always *threaten* . . . P-B4 but *play* . . . P-B3. Now all the lines are opened for White.

14. PxP N-N3 15. N-K4 BxP 16. N/4-N5!

Very well played! After the exchange of Bishops the Knight threatens to take up residence at K6. The error of advancing the KBP is becoming evident. In getting rid of the pawn on K4, White's game, particularly his Bishop on B2, has gained life, and now targets for attack appear which did not previously exist.

16. . . . Q-Q2 17. P-KN4!!

Surprisingly well played!

17. . . . BxB 18. QxB P-N3 19. Q-K4! BxN 20. NxB Q-QN2

If White now defends his pawn with R-Q1, Black would play . . . R-B3 and . . . QR-KB1, threatening . . . P-R3, after which White's Knight could not go to K6 because the QP is pinned.

21. P-KB4!!

Again excellently played! White does not defend his pawn but counterattacks Black's center pawns.

21. . . . QxP 22. PxP QR-K1

Comparatively better is 22. . . . QxQ 23. NxQ PxP 24. NxP, but White would have the advantage, for the pawn on K4 would be isolated and the Black Knights would stand badly compared with White's very dangerous Bishop.

23. QxQch NxQ 24. P-K6

This pawn, on whose weakness Black speculates, in the long run cannot be held; but while it is on the board it is very strong. At the moment, N-B7, followed by B-R6, is threatened, as well as R-Q1.

24. . . . R-B3 25. R-Q1 N-B2 26. RxP P-R3

In reply to 26. . . . NxP White maintains his pawn advantage with 27. RxP. Black no longer has a good move.

27. N-K4 R/3xP 28. N-B6ch! RxN 29. RxR

With the win of the Exchange the game is definitely over. White now threatens to play for mate with BxP and QR-KB1.

29. . . . K-N2 30. R-Q6

White plays very strongly to the end. Now he threatens R-Q7ch.

30. . . . R-K2 31. P-QN3!

To prevent . . . N-B5 and to play B-R3.

31. . . . P-B5 32. B-R3

Finally White has the opportunity to develop his Bishop!

32. . . . PxP 33. PxP NxP 34. R-N1 N-R4 35. RxRP NxR 36. BxR, Black resigns

This game was played by Mr. Lasker not only masterfully throughout, but also with great finesse and excellent positional judgment.

New York Master David Daniels is manager of the Marshall Chess Club.

Lasker Remembered

In 1926 I met Edward Lasker. I expressed my pleasure in meeting him, and he suggested that we play a game, to which I agreed. He said, "I will give you a Knight," and I replied, graciously, "No one can give me a Knight." He responded, "Well, let's try," and proceeded to give me a good beating. From that day on I have never said, nor thought, that no one could give me a Knight.

In 1976 I organized an "old timers" tournament at the Marshall Chess Club. Early in our game, I won a Knight from Edward and felt that finally I was I was going to have my revenge—this time, with my Knight ahead, he was not going to beat me. But somehow he neglected to resign, and I drifted, and he beat me again. I will never get my revenge.

We were good friends for over 50 years. He was a brilliant man, literate and knowledgeable in many fields, and he will be missed by all of us.

WALTER GOLDWATER
PRESIDENT, MARSHALL CHESS CLUB

Erudite but unaffected, Edward Lasker was a true Renaissance man and a natural raconteur. He related one of my favorite stories during his last lecture at the Chess Institute. In a British club he approached a man bent over a chess column and asked him for a game as a courtesy. The man wanted to know Lasker's strength first. With his usual modesty, Lasker implied he wasn't a bad player, whereupon the man indicated a preference for the chess column. It was just another case of the artist being usurped by his own creation. The game the man had been so rapt up in was Lasker vs. Thomas.

BRUCE PANDOLFINI
NEW YORK MASTER AND CHESS TEACHER

All who play chess must be used to trading Knights. How much more difficult to lose a prince!

The death of Edward Lasker indeed weakens our game. True, he had not been very active in recent years, but there was always the hope. He was, for example, finally about to tell his side of the Marshall match he narrowly lost.

It is a rare American chessplayer who Lasker didn't touch through his games or—even more—through his books. Thousands of us were sparked by them. Let's be grateful for this legacy from a great master we will miss.

GERARD J. DULLEA
USCF EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR

He was like Dr. Alekhine, always interested in the younger chessplayers. He took me out to the Plaza Hotel for lunch on one of our visits to New York City. Also, when he was in South America, he sent us a friendly card.

Dr. Edward Lasker was a gentleman at the chessboard and away from the board. He was proud to say at different times that he was the chess champion of Berlin, London, New York and Chicago.

ARTHUR W. DAKE
INTERNATIONAL MASTER

I first met Edward Lasker when he was already in his late 70s. I was a teen-ager working on the USCF staff and in awe of this man who had known all of the greatest players of the 20th century and been among them himself.

We lost contact for almost a decade while I was out of chess but renewed our friendship shortly after I became USCF president. Lasker was amused that a man in his early 30s had risen to the USCF presidency, only to be confronted by a wealth of problems inherited from the past. He would joke that "the world is always that way—young men fight wars and build new structures because of situations they had no hand in creating." Yet he was also among the first to offer help in solving these problems!

Many will remember Lasker for his writings and his play. I, however, will remember mainly his endless curiosity, his unfailing gentleness and courtesy, and his continuing example of a sustained active and productive life.

GARY H. SPERLING
USCF PRESIDENT

Edward Lasker died in his 95th year. The great old man seemed to be blessed with eternal life; for a long time his health had been able to resist undermining forces and his heart was renewed and strengthened, but in the long run he had to resign.

He could look back on a fruitful, active life with many highlights. After having finished his professional career—he was an engineer and inventor—he did not sit back as so many others do and wait for the inevitable. On the contrary, he remained active in many fields and was interested in all that was going on in the chess world. He often visited many tournaments and was always welcomed as an important guest. Most characteristic of his everlasting search for new experiences was his interest in the development of computer chess, especially when, in the beginning of the 70s, the computer started to become a real danger to human chessplayers.

Apart from being a strong player, he also was a capable author, and his books *Chess Strategy, The Adventure of Chess* and *The Manual of Chess* [sic] are widely known and appreciated.

The results in his career as a practical chessplayer can be found elsewhere in this magazine. What has impressed me most was the way he endangered his namesake, Emanuel Lasker, who was in top form when he played in the famous New York tournament in 1924 which the ex-world champion won ahead of Capablanca (1½ pts.) and Alekhine (4 pts.). Edward brought his famous opponent into a seemingly lost position with Rook and pawn against only a Knight. Emanuel Lasker, however with wonderful skill, maneuvered so cleverly that Edward had to give up his hopes of winning. Nevertheless this game, which ended in a draw, had shown that Edward Lasker could be dangerous for anyone, including the best players of the world.

FIDE, comprising the chess world as a whole, is saying farewell to a great, many sided, erudite man, to a good human being who will live on in our thoughts and be remembered by generations and generations to follow.

MAX EUWE
FORMER WORLD CHAMPION

—B.P.

EVANS ON CHESS

LIFE WITHOUT BOBBY

Will Bobby Fischer Ever Play Chess Again? The Prospects Look Dim

by GM Larry Evans

Chess Life, September, 1981

Where's Bobby?

From Edward Onny

Please tell us what's become of Bobby Fischer. Do you keep in touch with him? Can he be persuaded to write another book on his memorable games? If he wrote another it would be an instant best seller.

Bobby had grown a beard and resides in a Los Angeles hotel. Unfortunately, he has turned into a recluse who cannot be reached by phone or mail. He cuts himself off from most of his old friends. He talks about a match with World Champion Anatoly Karpov—provided all games are played to a finish without adjournments—but it's an open question if he will ever return. Why jeopardize his place in chess history? Shortage of money, in my opinion, is the only thing that will induce him to write another book, give exhibitions or compete again.

The German newspaper Die Zeit *tried to track him down for an interview and concluded it was a hopeless task. Here are some salient excerpts from* "Lost Traces" *(Feb. 6, 1981) by Barbara Ungeheuer:*

After days of searching and dozens of phone calls to California, Nevada, Washington and New York—with lawyers, church representatives, journalists and chess masters—I finally located Jack Collins. His name kept cropping up. Supposedly he's the only person Bobby still trusts. "I last saw Bobby around a year ago. He looked great. Maybe he's in the Philippines, maybe Los Angeles. Who knows? He plays the hiding game as well as chess. . . . Perhaps there will never be another player who wins as often with Black," Collins said.

Fischer, in a neurotic manner, has confuted every prophecy about him. Three years ago his name disappeared from the press. The last report dates back to Belgrade. In the fall of 1978 he again tried to end his self-imposed chess exile by flying to Yugoslavia to arrange a match with his old friend Svetozar Gligoric, as possible training for a duel with Karpov. After all was settled Fischer refused to compete under the auspices of FIDE, which, he is convinced, is riddled with Soviet operatives. He returned to Los Angeles and broke off with everyone—including his sister in Palo Alto and his mother in London.

Where is Bobby? "I really don't care," said GM Larry Evans when I phoned him in Reno. Evans knew him before the 15-year-old prodigy entered the annals of chess history. "Bobby's distrust destroys friendship. One can't help him because he won't help himself," Evans laments.

Grandmaster Robert Byrne last saw Bobby at Pasadena during the 1978 U.S. championship. "Bobby never came into the playing hall. He indicated that he would have liked to see Bernard Zuckerman and Larry Christiansen. To me he only said: 'Just don't write anything about me.'"

Boris Spassky unsuccessfully tried to establish contact with Fischer during a visit to California in 1980. Paul Marshall, Fischer's lawyer during the Reykjavik match in 1972, had to throw million-dollar contracts into the wastebasket because his client simply didn't trust anybody. Marshall believes the cause for Bobby's behavior lies in his childhood. "His mother is also brilliant and full of rage, very much like Bobby," Marshall said.

Fischer's mother, a nurse, got her medical degree in East Germany at the age of forty-two. Today, she is a pediatrician in London. How radical she is can be ascertained from London police reports. One entry: "Regina Fischer-Pustan threw herself in front of a bus carrying strikebreakers." Marshall believes mother and son have had no contact for a long time.

My search was nearly exhausted by the time I reached Lina Grumette, his "California mother." She sounded suspicious at first, and then sad. She said she last saw him in 1979, but refused to surrender his last address.

Fischer has wiped out all traces, but the path that he now leads is a sad one. He distributes anti-Semitic literature and praises the discredited 1926 book *The Protocols*. Just a week ago a chess friend saw him passing out leaflets in the Los Angeles public library, far from the 64 squares.

LARRY EVANS ON CHESS

READERS' SHOWCASE & MAILBAG

Life Without Bobby, Continued: Bobby on Bobby: Bohring Position; Brilliant Blunder; Quicker the Better

by Grandmaster Larry Evans

Chess Life, December, 1981

Life Without Bobby

From R.E. Mazanderan, Oxon Hill, Md.: Your column "Life Without Bobby" (September 1981, page 42) was heartbreaking. In all of human history we have never seen a chessplayer of his caliber; yet, your article tells us that Bobby literally lives like a hermit. Why doesn't the U.S. government get involved in returning him to active chess?

From Gregory Miller, New York City: Bobby Fischer is becoming a living memory, and it is sad to watch a man's career dissipate before a hollow world. He challenged chess to live up to his expectations. Chess has failed—now he must live with broken dreams.

From Charles Clement, Oxnard, Calif.: I found the 11 Fischer games interesting, and they caused me to unearth a game I once played against him April 19, 1964, in a simul at Santa Monica. Over the years I have come to believe that, if I had played 16. . . . NxP, I would have had good chances of winning. Do you agree?

FRENCH DEFENSE

Fischer **Clement**

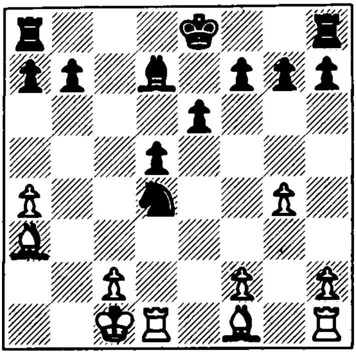
1. P-K4 P-K3 2. P-Q4 P-Q4 3. N-QB3 B-N5 4. P-K5 N-K2 5. P-QR3 BxNch 6. PxB P-QB4 7. P-QR4 Q-B2 8. N-B3 PxP

Premature. Black should maintain central tension longer.

9. PxP QN-B3 10. Q-Q2 B-Q2 11. B-R3 N-B4 12. P-N4?

Typical simul oversight caused by haste. Stronger is 12. B-N5.

12. . . . KNxP! 13. NxN QxPch 14. Q-K3 QxN 15. QxQ NxQ 16. 0-0-0



Black, two pawns up, can win as he pleases. Though 16. . . . NxP 17. KxN BxPch 18. K-Q2 BxR should do the job, so should the simple 16. . . . N-B3.

16. . . . P-K4!? 17. B-QN3 BxNP 18. R-Q2 N-B3? 19. R-N1 B-K3 20. RxNP O-O-O

Here Fischer refused my draw offer.

21. B-N5 QR-N1 22. RxR RxR 23. BxN PxB 24. BxP R-N8ch 25. K-N2 R-N5 26. R-Q4 RxR 27. BxR, draw

Because of opposite colored Bishops.

A Fischer Comeback?

"Bobby Fischer Eyeing a Return to Chess Wars?" That was the headline of a story appearing in The Miami Herald, *Aug. 19, 1981. According to Johann Thorir, editor of the Icelandic magazine* Chess, *Fischer is planning a comeback. "At first," Thorir said, "Fischer was asked whether he wanted to play Viktor Korchnoi, the Soviet grandmaster who is currently living in exile in Switzerland—but Fischer didn't want that. He wanted to play against someone who isn't among the world's best."*

Thorir said the match will be played in Iceland, but no date has been set, and Fischer's opponent was not named.

This report may mean that, at long last, Fischer is running out of money. In a 1977 interview with him in Ambassador Report, *he confirmed tithing $94,315 of his income to the Worldwide Church of God, a fundamentalist sect based in Pasadena, Calif.*

Fischer said: "Really, my story is no different than that of any other jerk that *was sucked into the organization. The only difference would be that I, Bobby Fischer, was saying it, and people would be more interested because of my name, my veracity, and the fact that I gave a lot of money. However, I want to emphasize that I'm not trying to destroy the college or the Armstrongs. I know the Bible says, 'Vengeance is God's.' I'm not trying to 'get' those guys. And I'm not interested in getting my money back. I'm trying to protect others. I just want to make sure that nobody gets ripped off mentally. That's the most important thing.*

"I had some personal problems, and I started listening to a lot of radio ministers. I listened every Sunday all day, flipping the dial up and back. So, I heard just about every guy on Sunday. And then I heard Mr. Armstrong, and I said, 'Ah, God has finally shown me the one, I guess. This guy really has power, authority. He doesn't talk like the other guys. He really knows his stuff!'

"Well, I kind of split my life into two pieces. One was where my chess career lies. There, I kept my sanity, so to speak, and my logic. And the other was my religious life. I tried to apply what I learned in the church to my chess career too. But I was still studying chess. I wasn't just trusting in God to give me the moves.

"I got a whole bunch of literature from Armstrong. I felt guilty after awhile about getting so much. I was getting The Plain Truth *for a couple of years. I had written for every last piece of literature I had ever heard him offering. Finally, I sent him five bucks or something. Then I got a co-worker letter. And then later on I sent them maybe $20. And then I remember in late 1963 I was in some tournament, and I said, 'I'll send the whole tenth.' It was a really big decision.*

"Then I told them I wanted to give a double tithe. Whatever it was, I wanted to do it the very right way, whatever that was. I did it on the gross amount. They cleaned my pockets out, frankly. I have some money left, but not that much. I've got some assets. It's amazing they didn't get everything. Now my only income is a few royalty checks from my books. I was really very foolish, but I thought I was doing what I had to do. When I sent those checks off, I really didn't have the slightest qualms, no regrets, not the slightest. I don't really regret it that much, to tell you the truth, even now.

"You begin not trusting in your own judgment, and then you're finished. That's a terrible, terrible thing. First, you get conducted in with a nice, sweet program—no money, everything free, free, free. And then you get sucked in, and suddenly a few lies get mixed in. You are told that human nature is wicked and these nice people who gave you all these things wouldn't be lying to you, would they? And then I think once you start distrusting your own mind, you're finished. From there you just get more and more confused. Once you think that your own mind is not your friend anymore—your own conscience and your own mind is not your friend—then I think you are on your way to insanity. You have

KORCHNOI ON HIS OPPONENTS

On Mecking: Fischer has never humiliated himself like Mecking. He is half my age, yes? When I come to play, he shakes hands sitting, slouching in his underwear. (A T-shirt bearing a plug for Brazilian coffee.) Maybe I should wear a shirt saying drink Russian vodka?

—Washington, D.C. 1974

On Karpov: He is a symbol of the Soviet apparatus. He is a banner of reaction. He knows he's a banner of the Soviet state, and he uses this. Every practical chance.

The Soviets consider chess an ideological weapon against the West, just to show everybody how prosperous is life in the Soviet Union, how good the conditions for everybody to live. For people in the West, chess is entertainment. You can find chess column in the *New York Times* in entertainment and arts section. In the Soviet Union it's quite different.

Karpov represents the living example of Soviet power in chess. He's considered a genius in the Soviet Union. His situation is exceptional—he's like hero of the whole Soviet people.

—Lone Pine, 1979

On Hubner: He had come to me, to my room half an hour before starting the adjournment. I have had to play and I had to win the new game, the tenth game. He came up to me and announced to me that he had resigned and he shaked my hand. And, well, I was taken aback.

But I expressed what I think—that it is an insult to the organizers, it is a slap to chess fans, to the whole chess world.

And it happened ten years ago with Petrosian. And ten years passed over at such high chess levels—it cannot go unnoticed. I'd proposed to finish this peacefully to the end. But he did not want it. Well, he did not want to lose one more game.

—Lone Pine, 1981

been stripped bare. All your defenses are gone. You must trust Armstrongism, his ministers, doctrines and organization.

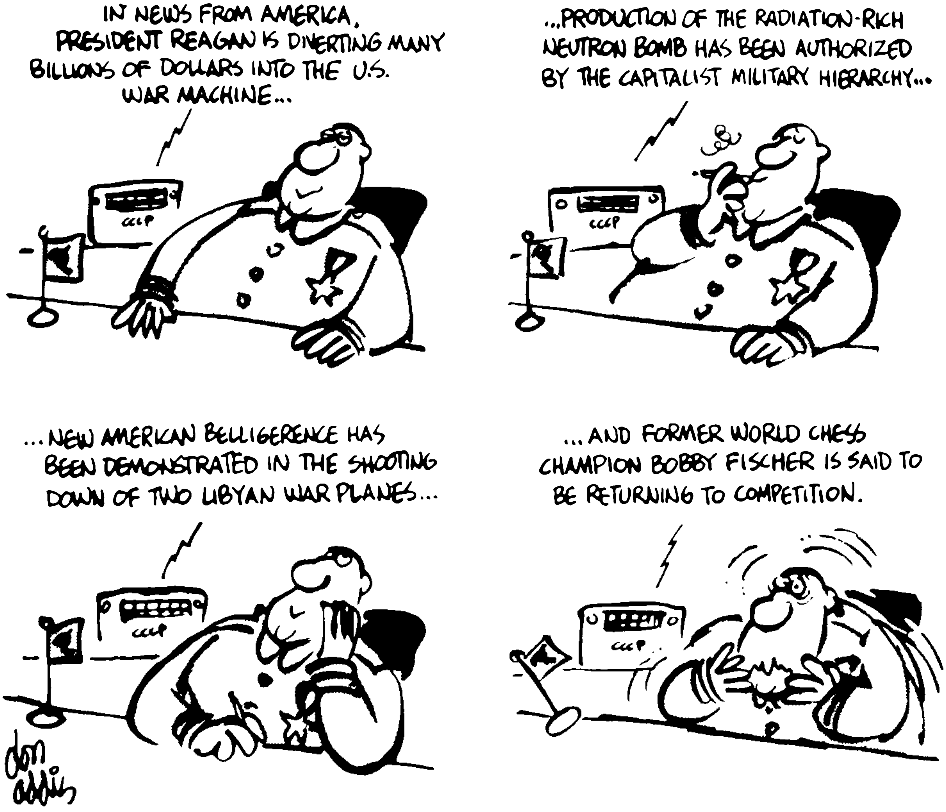
"Herbert Armstrong claims to be freeing you from the world's churches, freeing you from all the trash you've heard all your life. He's freeing you, and finally you're coming to know the truth that will set you free, free, free, and the next thing you know you are really a zombie.

"I can remember times coming home from a chess club at four in the morning

when I was half asleep and half dead and forcing myself to pray an hour and study the Bible an hour. You know, I was half out of my head—stoned almost.

"And every time you try to think a sane thought, you think it's of the devil. They keep pushing that thing. They keep pushing about this tremendous struggle that goes on between God and the devil. I don't think they will ever come up with one better than this. They are playing with people's lives like toys.

"The real proof for me was those false prophecies. Everybody has a different way of looking at it, but to me that shows Armstrong is an outright huckster. Like the Bible says, when a prophet makes prophecies that don't come true,


IN NEWS FROM AMERICA, PRESIDENT REAGAN IS DIVERTING MANY BILLIONS OF DOLLARS INTO THE U.S. WAR MACHINE...
...PRODUCTION OF THE RADIATION-RICH NEUTRON BOMB HAS BEEN AUTHORIZED BY THE CAPITALIST MILITARY HIERARCHY...
...NEW AMERICAN BELLIGERENCE HAS BEEN DEMONSTRATED IN THE SHOOTING DOWN OF TWO LIBYAN WAR PLANES...
...AND FORMER WORLD CHESS CHAMPION BOBBY FISCHER IS SAID TO BE RETURNING TO COMPETITION.
ccp
don addis

then that guy is not of God and you don't have to be afraid of him. This guy, Armstrong, in terms of religion, is the world's biggest loser.

"Well, I know what Armstrong is going to say in reaction to this interview. He'll say, 'His chess career is finished. He's bitter.' Or, 'He's disturbed. He was a fringer. He was never with us.'

"It's all so sad, though. It's very tragic because it's just the opposite of what we got into it for.

"Our mind is all we've got. Not that it won't lead us astray sometimes, but we still have to analyze things out within ourselves. Your conscience—God gave you that conscience. He had to give you protection from this evil world. He gave us our minds. We can think!"

KORCHNOI'S COMPLAINT: KARPOV. THE MERANO MATCH WAS ALL KARPOV. KORCHNOI LOST 6-2 WITH TEN DRAWS—THE MOST ONE-SIDED DEFEAT EVER SUFFERED BY A FIDE CHALLENGER.

—B.P.

VIKTOR KORCHNOI

BRIEF EXCERPTS FROM HIS PRESS CONFERENCE

by Jonathan Tisdall and Lev Alburt

Chess Life, March, 1982

Before questions were accepted from the floor, Korchnoi asked to make a few opening remarks.

Korchnoi: The June 1981 FIDE rating list placed Karpov at 2700 and myself at 2695. Therefore, the match should be very close, but later my form declined. I felt it necessary to play in top tournaments—Las Palmas, Baden-Baden, Johannesburg were very strong training. Karpov's tournaments were an average of 100 points stronger than the ones I played.

I was satisfied with my results and felt prepared for Merano. But I felt the match was over after eight days—this is the objective fact. The quality of chess here was very low—the finest match of the cycle was Hubner-Portisch in the semifinals.

Looking at my play, the sixth game was spoiled; Karpov missed a win. The 13th game was exciting and of high quality, but Karpov missed a draw. But these are my only achievements in the match.

In the critical moments of the match I always experienced failure. I have never played on such a low level.

In Baguio the conditions were worse, but the performances were better. Here Karpov was overwhelming compared to me, but he did nothing extraordinary. There is a Russian saying: "He coped with me like a cook with a potato." Karpov played badly in Baguio, and no better here. He played feebly.

As for speculations: Before the match, 30 or 40 Russians came unofficially to Merano, made contacts and brought eight large pieces of luggage. They refused to allow a customs check of this equipment and waited for four hours until they received clearance.

In Baguio they kept Karpov's spoon and glass of yogurt so there was no possibility to check the contents. There was a large man—we called him the gorilla—whose only task was to give Karpov his yogurt. I think the result of the match was a great victory for Soviet chemistry.

In the U.S.S.R. the study of parapsychology and psychology is a very serious matter. And I also believe the match is a great victory for Soviet science. You should take the question of parapsychology seriously. Regardless of whether you believe it, it exists.

> *Q: Are you saying there were drugs in Karpov's yogurt?*
> A: There is no doubt about it. I feel a great disgust to play the Soviet machine. It starts a real war, and I don't want to be a rabbit in this war. I don't want to play Karpov again. I would refuse to play Karpov again if I qualify as the challenger.
>
> *Q: Have you received any definite word about the release of your family?*
> A: Olafsson [*Fridrik Olafsson, president of FIDE*] still has no knowledge of their day of release. I spoke with my wife on the day of my resignation. She was granted permission to speak with Igor [*their son*] that day. Knowing full well that journalists would seek her out on this occasion, it was an easy way for them to make her unavailable for comment.

ANATOLY KARPOV

BRIEF EXCERPTS FROM HIS PRESS CONFERENCE

by Jonathan Tisdall and Lev Alburt

Chess Life, March, 1982

Danish Grandmaster Bent Larsen was the first of many to serve up a question to the world champion:

> *Question: Do you think it would be possible to play these matches more quickly, say four games per week?*
>
> Answer: Yes, but I think the nervous strain of such a schedule would lead, after about two weeks, to a reduction in the quality of the games.
>
> *Q: What about the quality of play here?*
>
> A: For this match I felt the need for serious preparation. I stopped playing tournaments four months before the match in order to become thoroughly prepared in the opening. Korchnoi, on the other hand, played constantly and overestimated his opening knowledge. He hoped in this way to be in good sporting form, but miscalculated and played badly at the beginning. However, he pulled himself together and made a fight of the match, and one must pay him tribute for this.
>
> *Q: Do you plan to play Korchnoi in tournaments in the future?*
>
> A: It has been enough of a pleasure to play Korchnoi here.
>
> *Q: (From Alban Brodbeck, head of Korchnoi's delegation) Mr. Karpov, can you be satisfied with this victory since your opponent played under different circumstances? Can you now say a few words to the Soviet officials about Korchnoi's family? Mr. Baturinsky and I have had good relations . . . Now is the right moment to try and solve this problem.*
>
> A: I don't think this needs an answer. . . . I didn't want to touch on this during the match. Mr. Brodbeck says we have good relations. One cannot talk about good relations considering Korchnoi's filthy behavior, and it is strange that such a fine player stooped so low.
>
> Brodbeck: I said Mr. Baturinsky and I had good relations . . .
>
> A: One would have expected the head of delegation to advise Korchnoi to improve his behavior rather than telling journalists that such behavior was the only way for Korchnoi to make a draw. [In my coverage as a correspondent I did not hear this, but was aware that Mr. Brodbeck did condone Korchnoi's antics at the board.—J.T.] The question of Korchnoi's family can only be solved by the Supreme Court of the Soviet Union, and you as a lawyer should know this.

Q: Who can challenge you in the future?

A: The top players are known to all.

Q: What do you think of Kasparov?

A: He is undoubtedly one of the most talented young players. . . . But he overestimates his own strength, and I consider this dangerous for his growth.

Q: Are you afraid of him?

A: I am afraid of no one if I am in form.

Q: Do you think Korchnoi could be the challenger again?

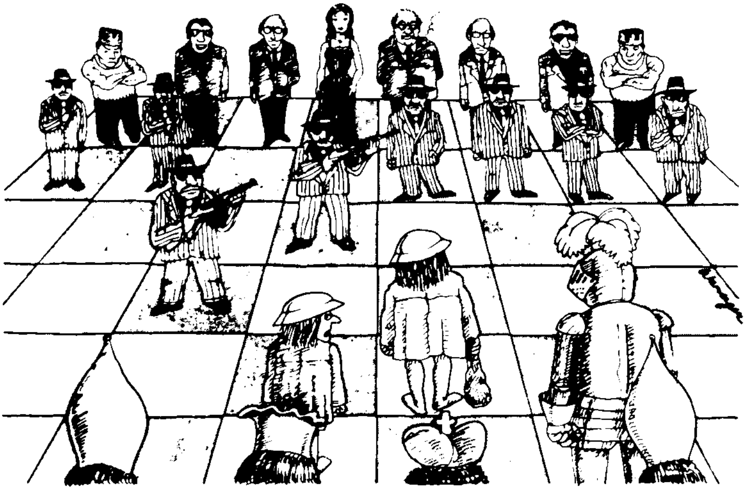
A: He is a player of strong will. He suffered a big defeat here, but we must not forget he has been a candidate for 20 years. No doubt he still has a chance, especially since he is seeded in the next Candidates' Matches.

CHAPTER 22

When Botvinnik conducted his famous chess school, starting in the early sixties, his main gripe was that his young pupils, upon reaching master strength, were whisked away from him to play in an assortment of junior, and in some instances senior, events. The result was that their chess development was often interrupted and their growth stunted.

When Gary Kasparov came to the school in 1973, Botvinnik resolved that this was not going to happen again. For fully five years, Kasparov remained with Botvinnik, taking in everything the father of Soviet chess had to teach. And when Gary had his international debut in his mid-teens, he was already a finished grandmaster.

For Kasparov, the early eighties were an almost unbroken string of successes: world junior champion in 1980; Soviet champion in 1981; winner of the super Bugojno tournament in 1982; and first in the Moscow Interzonal tournament, also in 1982. This last achievement qualified Kasparov, at age nineteen, to play in the Candidates Matches the following year. At the end of 1982, the international rating list had Kasparov at number two in the world, only twenty points behind the champion Karpov, who weighed in at 2700



Your Majesty, I think I'm allergic to this opening.

THE MAN OF PRINCIPLE

THE MAN OF IRON RESOLVE

Max Euwe 1901–1981

He Was a Man For All Seasons—Champion, Diplomat, Humanitarian. We Pay Tribute to This Giant of a Man in a Series of Special Articles

by David Daniels

Chess Life, April, 1982

During the 16 years Alexander Alekhine was chess champion of the world he defended the title only three times. In 1929 and again in 1934 he won easy matches against former compatriot Efim Bogolubov. His third title defense, against Max Euwe in 1935, is the subject of this essay.

Max Euwe was clearly the strongest amateur player in the world at the time, and his numerous successes had created a great enthusiasm for chess in his native Holland, where he was a source of pride even to Dutchmen who knew little about the game. In general, however, the chess world regarded Euwe's challenge with the same apathy it had accorded Bogolubov's, because in choosing to take Euwe on the champion was seen to be dodging a more formidable adversary. Jose Capablanca, whose defeat by Alekhine in 1927 was still viewed by many as an aberration, persisted in referring to the world championship as "my title," and to the man who wrested it from him in language unbecoming the diplomat he was. Euwe, who had lost close but decisive matches to both men a few years previously, seemed an unlikely substitute.

Euwe was nevertheless a well-rounded performer, with a quiet self-confidence justified by solid achievement at the highest level. A good tactician in both attack and defense, and an endgame player who had held his own on occasion against Capablanca, Euwe was at his best in the opening, where his careful and methodical preparation (to which he devoted all the time he could spare from his profession as a teacher of mathematics) made him especially dangerous. He probably knew more about the chess openings at this period than any of his colleagues except Alekhine, and during the match the champion often paid his challenger the compliment of choosing dubious lines designed to avoid the kind of position Euwe was certain to know well.

By 1935 Alekhine's greatest achievements were behind him. For a period of about five years after gaining the title he had appeared all but invincible, winning strong tournaments, such as the ones at San Remo in 1930 and Bled in 1931, by huge margins. Of late Alekhine's play had become increasingly erratic; despite his own unsurpassed knowledge of the openings Alekhine often elected to try slightly unsound variations, from which his undiminished combinative skill usually permitted him to emerge, with a whole skin. Years of unsettled life since his exile from Russia after the Revolution had taken a toll on Alekhine's nerves, and he frequently sought quick, tactical solutions to problems he could have solved more safely by simple technical means. There were few, however, who allowed Euwe much of a chance against a man whose name had become synonymous with brilliancy over the chessboard.

Despite Euwe's popularity, raising the funds to stage a world championship in the midst of a worldwide business depression strained the resources of the Netherlands Chess Federation to the limit. At last a lottery, for which 20,000 tickets were sold, brought in most of the amount required, and a series of exhibitions by Dutch masters made up the rest. The first of the scheduled 30 games began at the Carlton Hotel in Amsterdam on Oct. 3, and resulted in an impressive victory for the champion that set the tone for the first third of the match.

After nine games had been played Alekhine held a 6-3 lead, and a less resilient player than Euwe would doubtlessly have already resigned himself to defeat. The challenger's victory in the tenth game, however, followed by wins in games 12 and 14, enabled him against all odds, to tie the score. He fell behind again by losing games 16 and 19, but rallied a second time and pulled level by winning two consecutive games, the 20th and 21st. It wasn't until the 25th game that Euwe went ahead for the first time, and then held off a determined rush by the champion to win by the narrowest of margins, 15½-14½.

A Matter of Conjecture

Euwe's achievement in winning the world title has been clouded somewhat by debate over Alekhine's physical and psychological condition before and during the match. In the summer of 1935 Alekhine had played first board for the French team at the Olympics in Warsaw, and has gone undefeated, winning seven games and drawing ten. His play had been so spotty, however, that he was rumored to have taken the drastic step of consulting an astrologer and following her advice to the extent of breaking a commitment to an exhibition in Naples. According to the Dutch International Master Salo Landau, his close friend and second, Alekhine began a regimen of training some weeks prior to the match, cutting down severely on both drinking and smoking. If this is true (and there is no reason to doubt it), the champion began play against Euwe in better health than he had enjoyed for several years.

On the other hand, stories began to circulate almost immediately that Alekhine had appeared for some of the games in stages ranging from mildly intoxicated to, in the common parlance of the day, half-seas-over. Reuben Fine states it most bluntly: ". . . before one game he was found lying in a field drunk." Shortly after the match ended the former champion dispatched an indignant letter to the British magazine *Chess* branding these accounts the result of "a campaign of calumniation and misrepresentation organized by a part of the Dutch press."

The truth seems to lie somewhere in the middle: Alekhine plainly began to play the match in fairly good condition, but, after building up a seemingly insurmountable 3-pt. lead, either began celebrating prematurely or, more likely, succumbed to the mounting tension and turned for relief to the stimulants on which he had relied for years.

Euwe himself never doubted why Alekhine lost to him in 1935: The champion was overconfident. "During one period," Alekhine later wrote, ". . . I was falsely persuaded into a belief that the match was virtually over." That it was not over is a lasting tribute to Euwe's iron resolve and powers of endurance; against many another opponent Alekhine's sanguine outlook would have been wholly justified. Euwe never lost confidence in himself and continued to plug away, taking advantage of such opportunities as his opponent's sometimes slapdash play afforded him. The result was high drama, and a match rich in superb fighting games that, despite many mistakes by both sides, must rank highly on any list of the most interesting contests for the world championship.

The matter of a return engagement had been discussed and settled while the first match was still in progress. At the outset Euwe publicly stated his intention to hand over administration of the title to the then nearly powerless Federation Internationale des Echecs—provided he retained the title in the impending return match. That he lost the rematch was a misfortune for the entire chess community; after winning the title back in 1937, Alekhine could never be induced to defend it again.

TRIBUTES FROM FRIENDS

Chess Life, April, 1982

Perhaps the best way to appreciate the depth and quality of Max Euwe's life is through the words of his many friends and acquaintances—a diverse group that embraces all sectors of the chess world. We asked a number of people who knew Dr. Euwe to give us their thoughts on his life. We apologize for any omissions we might have made; Dr. Euwe's life was so full that, for every person represented here, there are surely dozens more.

Among those who were able to share some moments with Dr. Euwe in his later years was Gary Sperling, the United States' delegate to FIDE. Sperling recalls one particularly characteristic incident:

"While he was president of FIDE, Euwe was also chairman of the Qualifications Commission, the body which reviews applications for international titles. Because he was the man he was—a player of the finest caliber who was able to judge objectively and subjectively the merits of any player—he was accorded a great deal of respect by his fellow commission members.

"At this time there was a constant movement toward awarding titles that skirted the rules in areas where there had previously been few titles—to women, or to players from certain parts of the world, for example. I remember in the course of one such discussion, which involved the application of a woman player, Euwe stated, 'If you want to simply declare all women equal, that's fine. But it's not really equality. Equality is something you have to *earn.*' I think that kind of uncompromising concern for quality characterized his entire life."

Sperling also had a chance to talk with Euwe about his 1935 and 1937 matches with Alekhine. "One thing that came through in those discussions," Sperling says, "is how hurt Euwe was by people saying that Alekhine lost because of his problem with alcohol. One day during the 1935 match when Alekhine had lost badly, the press tried to explain it away by saying that Alekhine was having personal problems. 'You know,' Euwe said to me, 'it's true that Alekhine had those problems at times. But if anybody had sat down across the board from him on that day and had seen his determination and steeliness, then he would have known that alcohol was not a factor that day.'"

Here are more tributes from some of the people who knew Euwe best:

With the death of Max Euwe the chess world loses one of its greatest figures. A leading grandmaster for 30 years, world champion from 1935 to 1937, author of innumerable books, teacher, organizer, administrator, producer of many fine games, his personality and influence were felt in many ways.

When Alekhine chose him as his opponent in 1935 in his continued effort to avoid playing Capablanca, Euwe was given a small chance to win. He surprised everybody, outplaying Alekhine completely. In 1937 (when I was his second) he was widely expected to win; this time Alekhine produced the surprises.

Unlike other world champions, Euwe was never a professional. Perhaps for that reason he could avoid becoming embroiled in the hot politics surrounding the championship. Unfortunately, his example has rarely been followed.

It will be a long time before the chess world sees a man like him again.

Grandmaster Reuben Fine

I first met Dr. Euwe in The Hague in 1953. Since then, he has visited me in Columbus several times and every year from 1958 on, I have visited him and Mrs. Euwe at their home in Amsterdam. It was a tremendous privilege to be associated with this towering figure whose activity spanned the chess world for most of this century. There has never been anyone like him, and it would be surprising if there ever would be.

Dr. Euwe's influence on chess lies in three domains: (I.) as a chessplayer; (II.) as a chess teacher and theorist; (III.) as dean of chessplayers and especially as president of FIDE.

As his collaborator on three chess books and acting as his secretary in the writing of a number of chess articles, I have had a unique opportunity of observing his way of life. He was an indefatigable worker, marvelously well organized. I would arrive in Amsterdam for a work session, and he would start by announcing: "We will do this and this and this," and one by one the points he had enumerated would be taken care of. There was no lost time—we made the most of every minute. He worked until the very end. Just last fall he was preparing a 400-page treatise on the Sicilian, and he and I were discussing the possibility of a third edition of *Chess Master vs. Chess Amateur.*

As an analyst he was phenomenal. Most of the time he would simply glance at the position, then dictate his analysis. But when a position was really involved, he would devote hours to looking into every aspect of it. I remember especially Game 16 from *Chess Master vs. Chess Master.* We were in Zurich, and he had found a point at which, had Black played another line than the one chosen, he might have had more chances. Dr. Euwe spent hours and hours working on it until he finally came up with a satisfactory refutation of that line by White.

He was modest and unassuming; he tried to look at things from an unbiased point of view. He insisted on including in *The Road to Chess Mastery,* which had only master vs. amateur games, one that he had lost to Capablanca—Game 7. "I played like an amateur in that game," he said, and he showed in his marvelously clear way just how Capalanca won.

During my visits, we often took walks in parks near his apartment, and it was then that I had the greatest opportunity to get his ideas on chess. He told me that he had studied principally the games of Steinitz and Lasker. He considered himself primarily a positional player, whereas he thought of Alekhine as mainly a tactical player. "Alekhine can see five or six times as much as I can," he once told me, "but I have a plan, and that plan sometimes permits me to win." Another time: "Alekhine outplayed me tactically; I outplayed him strategically." Still another: "Alekhine should have won the 1935 match; I should have won the 1937 match." I once asked him just what his approach to chess was. "I used to think that there was a definite way to meet every chess situation," he answered. "Now I am not so sure." Two years ago I asked him to what he attributed Fischer's phenomenal success. "He examines lines that no master would think of exploring," he replied.

The list of his chess publications is formidable. His ideas on chess have been explained in his many books and articles. He was instrumental in developing various lines of play, such as the minority attack and the f3 variation of the Sicilian. He founded *The Chess Archives,* a tremendous step in making available information on the latest opening variations. He never said much about the opinion of others of his chess performance, but he deeply resented the fact that Richard Reti had almost decided not to include him in his *Masters of the Chessboard*.

As president of FIDE he brought into play his marvelous talent for organization. Everything was carefully systematized. During those years he traveled widely all over the world to promote chess and particularly to countries of the Third World.

Since about 1960 he no longer normally participated in tournaments, but he did continue to give simultaneous exhibitions, the proceeds from which he contributed to charities. On May 8, 1980, I played aganist him for the last time in a simultaneous match he gave with Mr. Withuis at Warmenhuizen, The Netherlands.

He has been a unifying and moderating force in the chess world. When decisions had to be made, those involved were usually glad to turn to him because they trusted his judgment. He applied common sense in situations and knew where to bend the rules for the benefit of chess. In the famous 1972 Spassky-Fischer match, he permitted the delays necessary to get Fischer to play, and when some criticized him for not adhering strictly to the rules, he replied, "If I had strictly adhered to the rules, there would have been no match."

Now that he is gone, there is no one of his stature to take his place. We can say with Shakespeare: "He was a man, take him for all in all. I shall not look upon his like again."

Walter Meiden

COMING OF AGE. GARY KASPAROV BEGINS HIS CLIMB TO THE SUMMIT.

—B.P.

MOSCOW 1982

After Gary Kasparov Had Left the Field Behind, the Race for Second Grabbed the Spotlight.

by Larry Christiansen

Chess Life, February, 1983

Gary Kasparov and Alexander Belyavsky finally justified the World Chess Federation's rating system by claiming the top two spots at the Moscow Interzonal, thus moving on to the candidates matches. Kasparov, the nineteen-year-old Soviet sensation, utilized his great attacking skills to compile the best score of anyone in the three interzonals.

Even so, Kasparov's performance cannot be described as a "romp" or an "exhibition." He had some tough moments, too. In at least three games (against Mikhail Tal, Ulf Andersson, and Dragoljub Velimirovic) he was in serious trouble. In fact both Tal and Andersson offered draws in winning positions! That is typical of the fighting player who takes risks.

Kasparov once again proved that it is nearly suicidal to play against his 4. a3 variation of the Queen's Indian. Both Ya'acov Murey of Israel and Florin Gheorghiu (a supposed expert in the line) were totally crushed. More impressive were Kasparov's wins against Gyula Sax and myself. I believe, if he remains true to his style, Kasparov will be facing Anatoly Karpov for the world championship in 1984.

The real drama of the tournament was Belyavsky's epic journey to the second slot. After a mediocre start that included losses to Sax and Murey, Belyavsky went on a roll in the middle of the tournament, defeating two of his Russian colleagues, Tal and Yefim Geller, and the early leader, Guillermo Garcia.

Then, in round 10, things began to go awry. Facing Andersson, Belyavsky built up a powerful attack out of a Caro-Kann, and by move 25 the position looked desperate for the Swede. Then, Ulf brought forth his amazing defensive skills to produce a complex two-Rook-plus-opposite-colored-Bishop ending. Belyavsky was a worthless pawn up, but Andersson held considerable pressure.

This adjournment was to be played off on the day before the final round. In round 11, Belyavsky outplayed the lowly ranked Ruben Rodriguez on the Black side of a Rauzer Sicilian. The Filipino managed to hold out until adjournment, but his position held only scant swindling chances. This adjournment too, was scheduled before the last round.

In the twelfth round, Belyavsky faced the hapless John Van der Weil, who was setting records for the most adjourned games. Motivated, perhaps, by a desire to reach a decision before move 40, Van der Weil gambled on a Sveshnikov-Lasker Sicilian. Belyavsky quickly took command, emerging from the "complications" a full Rook up! Whereupon Belyavsky began a series of blunders that soon resulted in a hopeless position. At adjournment, Belyavsky resigned.

Ray Keene said later that it was one of the most incredible turn-abouts he had ever witnessed, considering Belyavsky's caliber and the amount of time left on his clock.

Even after that disaster Belyavsky was in fairly good shape. He had a totally winning position against Rodriguez and fair chances to draw against Andersson.

Upon resumption of the adjourned game with Andersson, the Swede made full use of his chances, soon gaining a decisive advantage. Only a handful of moves after adjournment, Andersson cleverly won back two pawns and drove

Belyavsky's King into a mating net. Strangely enough, Andersson began to falter, preferring to liquidate material instead of concentrating on mate. Belyavsky slipped out and held on until a draw was agreed on move 110 after thirteen hours of play. The length of that adjourned game required the Belyavsky-Rodriguez adjournment to be played the next morning.

Though Belyavsky was lucky to draw with Andersson, the 110-move marathon was an indirect cause of his unfortunate blunder against Rodriguez. In a completely winning ending, Belyavsky hung a piece. It says something of his position that he was still able to draw.

That brings us to the last round. It was a spectator's dream. Kasparov, with 9 points, had already clinched first. Geller, Tal, Andersson, Garcia, and Belyavsky were all tied for second with 7½ points.

The pairings were:

Rodriguez-Garcia
Andersson-Tal
Sax-Geller
Gheorghiu-Belyavsky
Velimirovic-Kasparov
Van der Weil-Christiansen

Most of the pundits believed Geller and Garcia had the best chances to qualify. Belyavsky, worn out from his adjournments and likely discouraged from the Van der Weil and Rodriguez fiascos, did not figure to beat Gheorghiu with the Black pieces.

But the sun finally shown down on Belyavsky. Andersson and Tal inexplicably played a quick draw. Geller consuming two hours and twenty-five minutes on his first eighteen moves, was destroyed by Sax. Rodriguez lent his hand by outplaying Garcia in a tense duel. Finally, Gheorghiu tended a slightly better position downhill into a hopeless adjournment. Belyavsky had the last laugh.

Tal and Andersson could not match Belyavsky's will to win. Tal missed his chance for qualification in round 12, when he failed to win as White against Miguel Quinteros.

Grandmaster Larry Christiansen was the U.S. representative at the Moscow Interzonal. The former U.S. champion works for the Players Chess News *in Los Angeles.*

MOSCOW INTERZONAL
SEPTEMBER 7-26, 1982

	Player	Country	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	Pts.
1.	G. Kasparov	Soviet Union	□	½	½	½	½	½	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	½	10
2.	A. Belyavsky	Soviet Union	½	□	½	1	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	½	1	8½
3.	U. Andersson	Sweden	½	½	□	½	½	0	1	½	½	½	1	1	½	1	8
	M. Tal	Soviet Union	½	0	½	□	½	½	1	½	½	1	1	½	1	½	8
5.	G. Garcia	Cuba	½	0	½	½	□	½	1	0	1	1	1	½	0	1	7½
	Y. Geller	Soviet Union	½	0	1	½	½	□	½	1	0	1	½	½	1	½	7½
7.	Y. Murey	Israel	0	1	0	0	0	½	□	½	1	½	½	½	1	1	6½
8.	L. Christiansen	United States	0	0	½	½	1	0	½	□	½	0	½	½	1	1	6
	G. Sax	Hungary	0	1	½	½	0	1	0	½	□	½	0	½	½	1	6
10.	D. Velimirovic	Yugoslavia	0	0	½	0	0	0	½	1	½	□	½	1	1	½	5½
11.	J. Van der Weil	Netherlands	0	1	0	0	0	½	½	½	1	½	□	½	0	½	5
	F. Gheorghiu	Romania	0	0	0	½	½	½	½	½	½	0	½	□	1	½	5
13.	R. Rodriguez	Philippines	0	½	½	0	1	0	0	0	½	0	1	0	□	1	4½
14.	M. Quinteros	Argentina	½	0	0	½	0	½	0	0	0	½	½	½	0	□	3

RAY KEENE ANNOTATES

Chess Life, February, 1983

QUEEN'S INDIAN DEFENSE

Kasparov **Gheorghiu**

1. d4 Nf6 2. c4 e6 3. Nf3 b6 4. a3 Bb7 5. Nc3 d5 6. cxd5 Nxd5 7. Qc2 c5 8. e4 Nxc3 9. bxc3 Be7

Varying from his game with Murey, where Black lost after 9. . . . Nc6 10. Bb2 cxd4 11. cxd4 Rc8 12. Rd1!

10. Bb5+ Bc6 11. Bd3 Nd7 12. 0-0 h6

Or 12. . . . 0-0 13. d5 exd5 14. exd5 Bxd5 15. Bxh7+, removing an important component of the Black King's defenses. Black's 12. . . . h6, however, looks like a dangerous loss of time—just the sort of thing Kasparov is excellent at exploiting.

13. Rd1 Qc7

Still afraid to castle, but now the sacrifice d4-d5 comes into consideration with even greater force.

14. d5 exd5 15. exd5 Bxd5 16. Bb5 a6

17. Bf4!!

This beautiful shot disrupts Black's coordination. The point is to drive Black's King into the open.

17. . . . Qxf4 18. Bxd7+ Kxd7 19. Rxd5+ Kc7

After 19. . . . Ke8, then 20. Re1 comes with equal force pinning the Bishop.

20. Re1 Bd6

After 20. . . . Bf6 21. Re4, Black's Queen is trapped in mid board.

21. Rf5 Qc4 22. Re4 Qb5 23. Rxf7+ Kb8 24. Re6 Rd8 25. c4 Qc6 26. Ne5 Qc8

And just when we were all expecting the powerful centralization 27. Qe4, there came the even more deadly retreat . . .

27. Qb1!, Black resigns.

There's no defense to 28. Qxb6+ since 27. . . . b5 28. cxb5 is patently hopeless.

CHAPTER 23

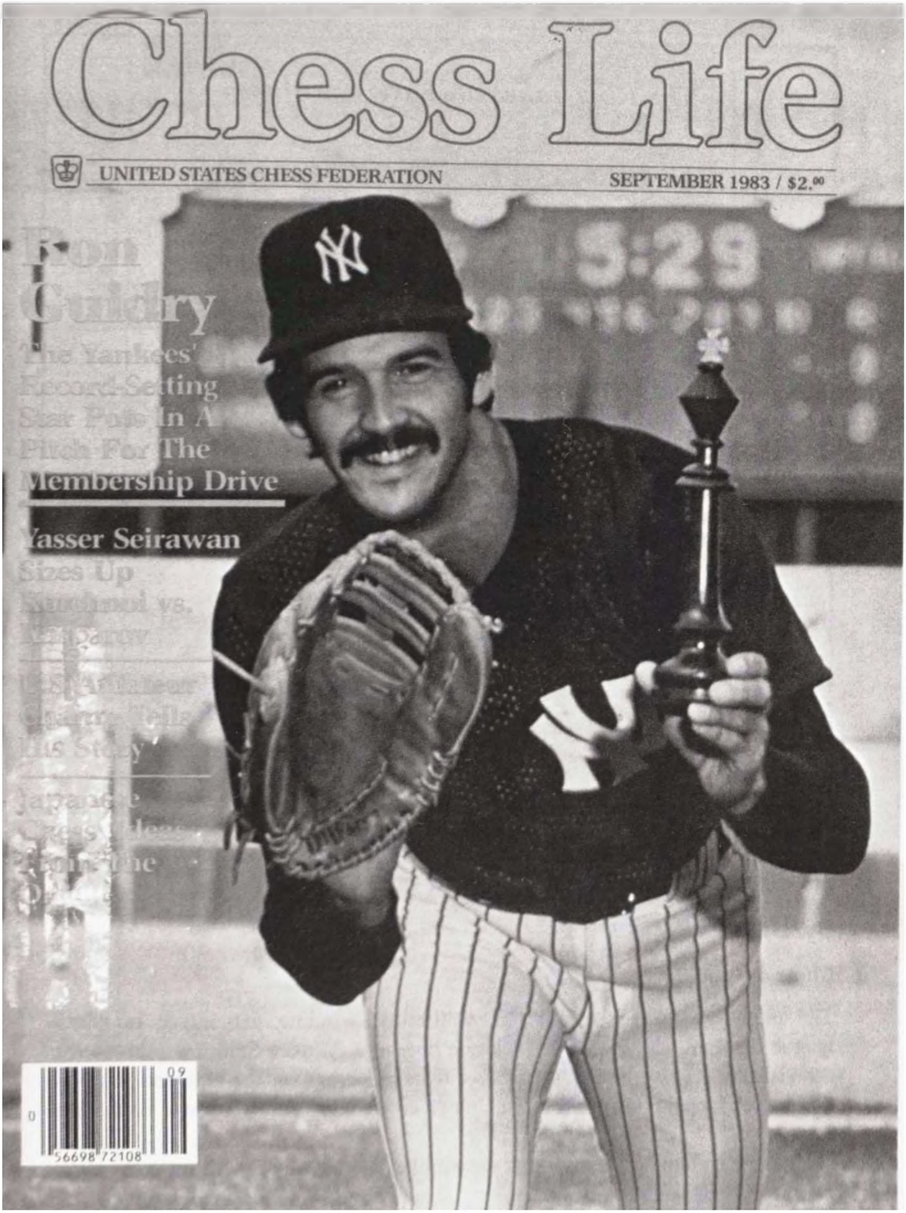
ALL athletes, including chess grandmasters, must face the moment when their skills have waned and retirement becomes inevitable. For a chessplayer, the peak years are thirty to thirty-five, when stamina and experience blend to form their most efficient combination. After thirty-five, a gradual decline becomes noticeable, and after fifty, a steep descent occurs. Exceptions to this inexorable pattern are termed "biological miracles."

Former World Champion Vassily Smyslov made his last appearance as a candidate in 1965. He was then forty-four. In the years that followed, Smyslov recorded moderate successes but did not make any impact on the championship cycle. In the 1970s, failures became more frequent, culminating in the 1979 Tilburg tournament where Smyslov finished dead last. He was then fifty-eight and the moment for retirement seemed at hand.

But Smyslov continued to play, and in the 1980s, his curve took an amazing turn upward: equal second in the powerful Moscow Tournament of 1981, and equal second again in the Las Palmas Interzonal of 1982. This last success meant that Smyslov, after an absence of eighteen years, would again compete in the Candidates Match.

In 1983, a tie mach with Robert Hubner of West Germany was broken in the Russian's favor by the turn of the roulette wheel. While hardly a convincing victory, it enabled Smyslov to move on the next round and a match with Hungarian Zoltan Ribli. Here Smyslov just turned back the clock. Playing with all the form of his world championship years, Smyslov produced one masterpiece after another, simply outclassing his rival.

In the 1984 finals match at Vilnuis, however, the remarkable pursuit came to an abrupt end. Gary Kasparov's youthful juggernaut was overwhelming, and junior to Smyslov by forty-two years, he moved up to challenge Karpov for the crown.



Chess Life

UNITED STATES CHESS FEDERATION

SEPTEMBER 1983 / $2.00

Ron
Guidry
The Yankees'
Record-Setting
Star Puts In A
Pitch For The
Membership Drive

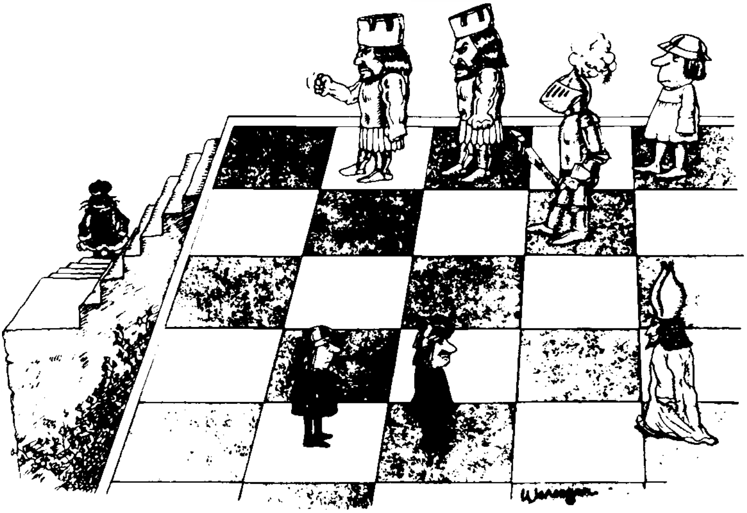
Yasser Seirawan
Sizes Up
Korchnoi vs.
Kasparov

U.S. Amateur
Champ Tells
His Story

Japanese
Chess [illegible]
From the
[illegible]

The picture was taken by Chess Life *photographer Julian Adler in a flash. It took Yankee owner George Steinbrenner a month to OK it.*

The King Takes an Early Vacation . . .



RON GUIDRY

A Fierce Competitor on the Field and the Board

by Bruce Pandolfini

Chess Life, September, 1983

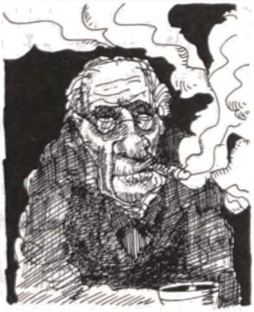
The pitcher with the second-highest lifetime winning percentage in major-league baseball was sitting in the home dugout at Yankee Stadium engrossed in the visitor's starting lineup. But rather than preparing for the Oakland A's, Ron Guidry was positioning himself to meet an opening setup known as the Ruy Lopez.

The ace lefthander really does see similarities between pitching and playing chess. In both you're "always looking ahead," and in neither can you "afford to underestimate your opponent." As the former Cy Young Award winner contemplated his next move, it was clear he knew what he was talking about.

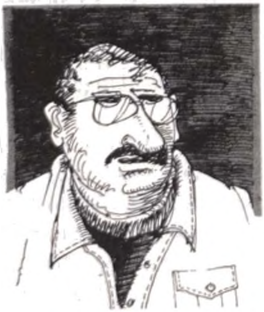
THE NINTH FILE

The Chess Club Scene

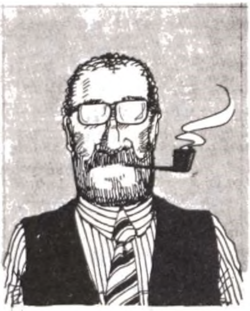
By Bob Warsager



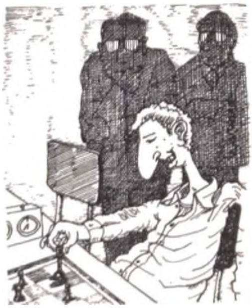
EMIL 'POPS' HONKER
A specialist in smoke screens, coffee-slurping, and various distracting noises, most notably the 90-second yawn.



THE ONE-TIME VISITOR
Comes in, looks around, has a cup of coffee, goes out, and is never seen again.



THE KREPLOWITZ BROTHERS
Identical twins. One plays like a demon in the opening, the other only in the endgame. Rumor has it that they switch boards, but who can tell?



ALFIE 'THE KID' CAVONE
Fourteen years old. Beats almost everybody, and announces it loudly. We all smile tolerantly at this, but plan to kill him in the parking lot.

"Rapid Ron's" interest in chess goes back to the "Fischer boom" of 1972, when Ron was pitching for the Yankee's Fort Lauderdale club. One day he lost a few chess games to a friend. A fierce competitor, Ron immediately bought a couple of chess books and studied up on his game. The next time they met, Ron quickly evened the score.

A native of Lafayette, Louisiana, where he resides with his wife Bonnie and their daughter Jamie, age six, and son Brandon, age three. Ron is well aware of another famous Louisiana chessplayer, the legendary Paul Morphy. This was evident back in 1981 when I first showed Ron a biography of the American genius.

Diversely talented, Ron attended the University of Southwestern Louisiana before turning to professional baseball. He learned enough from his architectural studies to design two twenty-three-foot cathedral ceilings for his own home. He's also a devotee of American history, especially the Civil War.

Unfortunately, Ron's tight schedule doesn't permit much time for chess, though occasionally he has played his teammates, including the late Thurman Munson, who Guidry refers to with deep respect, and former Yankee lefthander Ken Holtzman.

Ron's genuine modesty and high standards are apparent in his statement that he never thought he'd make it as a big-league pitcher because he couldn't throw "as hard as Koufax." Who could? He's also got a razor-sharp sense of humor which came out when he added that he couldn't throw "as slow as Whitey" either. Who could, and get away with it?

When he does play chess, Ron takes the game pretty seriously. He believes in its intrinsic value, and hopes the USCF's Membership Drive is a banner success.

Over the board, Ron is a careful, deliberate player, who puts up a poker face and cleverly disguises his intentions. And he doesn't miss much. He answered my 1982 Lopez with the Steinitz Defense and lasted well into the endgame. This time around he varied with a Berlin Defense and lost a piece for a couple of pawns. By the thirty-fifth move we were embroiled in another ending, when in a prior commitment forced us to adjourn. It was time for the New York Yankees to warm up and take the field.

VISITING THE UNITED STATES, BOTVINNIK PROVIDES A FEW INSIGHTS.

—B.P.

BOTVINNIK VISITS NEW YORK

by Bruce Pandolfini

Chess Life, March, 1984

While he was in New York for the world computer championship, former world champion Mikhail Botvinnik agreed to a short interview. We met over drinks (orange juice) at the Sheraton Centre, and we were joined by grandmaster Lev Alburt and tournament official Ben Mittman, both of whom served as translators. (Botvinnik speaks English, but for such a formal interview he was afraid of missing conversational nuances.) Here are a few of his insights:

The greatest chess book

Without question, Chess Fundamentals *by Capablanca. It's still timely and has value to players of all levels.*

The best way to improve one's play

I have dealt with this question before in my writings. Generally my suggestions are too rigorous for all but the most serious students.

Are any chessplayers among his best friends?

All chessplayers are my best friends.

His most memorable game

There are at least 20 or 30 games I consider memorable. None of them stand above the others.

The Soviet school of chess

The most important factor was the scientific approach taken by the specific Soviet players. They studied the game. They did research. They published their analysis. They used these ideas successfully in their own games. They attracted a following who also used their methods and ideas with success. This directed the evolution of the game and enriched it. All of this was due to the efforts of a few chess scientists.

On Reuben Fine

By far the most scientific American player in my opinion was Reuben Fine. The game lost a great deal when he withdrew from serious competition.

On Karpov

His play is already showing signs of stagnation.

On Kasparov

At 20, he has done things no one else has, even Fischer. He has much promise.

Will a computer ever be world champion?

Yes!

Also on the former world champion's itinerary was a stop at the Toms River, New Jersey, Chess Club for a lecture and a simultaneous exhibition. In the more relaxed atmosphere, Botvinnik talked freely. The following material was sent by Mark Bennett; the transcription was done by Alex Greyserman and Igal Brodetsky.

During his lecture, Botvinnik spoke on what makes a potential Karpov-Kasparov match so interesting:

It's not only the difference in age; it's the difference in style of the two chessplayers. Only twice in the past century was there a similar situation: when Alekhine played Capablanca in 1927, and when I played Tal in 1960 and '61. Then, at the opposite sides of the chessboard sat different players with different styles. Karpov has a very fine positional understanding. His art consists of making his position impregnable while attacking his opponent's pieces. He probably doesn't understand himself how he does it. For this reason, it's hard to play against him. Kasparov, on the other hand, calculates the variations very quickly. He sees all combinations. He always knows when he can sacrifice a piece, and he finds this in positions where his opponent can't see it. Therefore, it's also hard to play against Kasparov.

I met Kasparov years ago, when he was a little, skinny boy—but even then his eyes were full of light, and he thought very quickly. It always seemed to him that he calculated the variations correctly; that's why he made his moves very quickly. After he thought about a move, it became clear that he would have been better off if he had not made that move. And then I told him, "Gary, think first then move! Otherwise, you'll turn into another Larsen or Taimonov!" And Gary was very upset. Even then, he wanted to play like Alekhine. Now Kasparov thinks first and then makes his move. From a little boy, he has matured into a man.

There are two types of chessplayers. The most famous type is the practical chessplayer. The other type is the research chessplayer. The research player has an advantage over the practical player, because the research player knows himself and his opponent very well. The research player can play in such a way that he does not show his weak spots, while exposing the weakness of his opponent.

When the world champion is a research type, the chess world advances. That happened in Steinitz's time, in Alekhine's time, and I think also in my time. And probably Kasparov would become a research player, and if he becomes world champion, then chess will advance.

Here are excerpts from the question-and-answer period that followed:

You knew and played against Capablanca, Lasker, and Alekhine. Which of the three do you think had the deepest understanding of chess?

I think Capablanca had the greatest natural talent. When a great pianist plays, we don't hear separate notes, but we hear a musical picture. So too, Capa-

blanca didn't make separate moves—he was creating a chess picture. Nobody could compare with him in this.

You were a chess champion for 27 years. Do you believe that Karpov can hold it for that long?

First of all, Lasker was the champion for 27 years. I was the champion for only 15 years. Karpov is a practical player. Usually a practical player plays well until he's 40. Then his play gets worse. A research player can play well until he's 50 or more, because he can play more accurately. Karpov is already 32. Maybe he can be champion for five more years. But it's unimportant what we think—it's important what Kasparov thinks!

In an issue of the British magazine *Chess*, Karpov was asked how he would compare himself with Capablanca and Alekhine. He said that he was better than either. What do you think?

That you will have to ask Karpov.

Do you remember when you were a youngster and played Capablanca in a simul in 1925, and Capablanca said that you would go a long way?

Capablanca could not have said that, because when he had to resign he got very angry and threw the pieces off the board! I got acquainted with Capablanca nine years later in Hastings. Then we became friends.

How would you compare Fischer and Karpov?

They have completely different styles. Fischer is closer to Kasparov, but when Fischer was 30 his positional understanding was good. But Fischer yields in his positional understanding to Karpov. In his match with Spassky, Fischer often got into difficult positions. This means that his positional understanding was not sufficient. The match between Karpov and Fischer in 1975 would have been very interesting. But, unfortunately, Fischer doesn't play chess any more.

Why did Paul Keres of Estonia never make it to the world championship?

First of all, Keres had a lot of talent, but he played in an old style. He did not have a significantly modern game, and he was psychologically unstable, when he had to win, he played weakly. Chess is a game for strong people with strong character.

FRANK ELLEY WORE MANY HATS IN THE U.S. CHESS FEDERATION: EDITOR-IN-CHIEF OF *CHESS LIFE*, TECHNICAL ADVISOR, COORDINATOR OF SCHOLASTIC CHESS, ETC. HERE HE PUTS ON THE WRITER'S CAP FOR A RETROSPECTIVE ON THE GREAT PAUL MORPHY.

—B.P.

AMERICA REMEMBERS PAUL MORPHY

We Pause to Reflect on the Life of America's First World Champion as We Mark the 100th Anniversary of his Death.

by Frank Elley

Chess Life, June, 1984

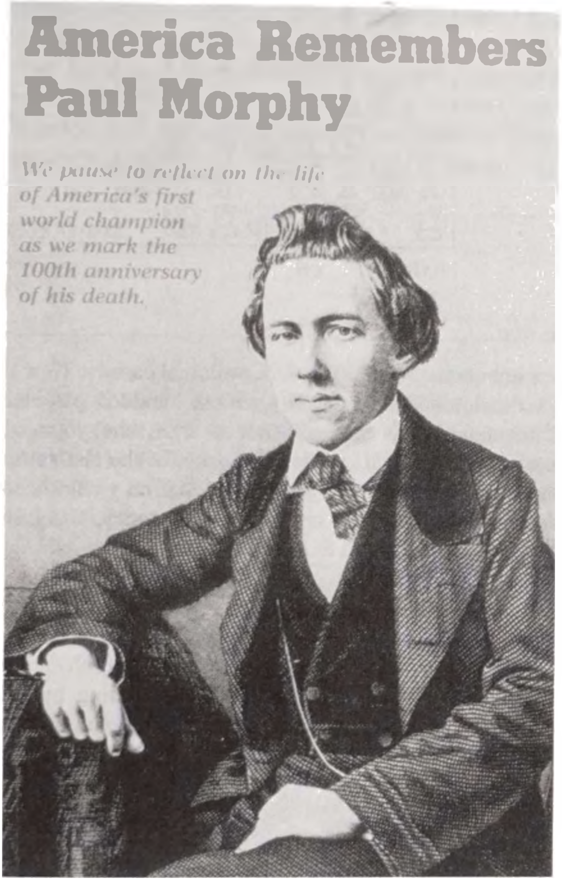
American chess is haunted by the memory of Paul Morphy. The story of his exploits is the stuff of legend: a young champion who roamed the world in search of challenges, who conquered all, and who retired without a blemish on his record. And yet, it is just this that troubles us. America's first world champion didn't simply retire; he gave up chess. And that is something we, the inheritors of his chess legacy find hard to forgive.

So much of what we know about Morphy—and indeed, about most of our chess heroes—is so confused by myth and misinterpretation that any accounting becomes an exercise in equivocation.

To understand Paul Morphy we must understand the world into which he was born on June 22, 1837. His father's family had come from Ireland (the name was originally Murphy) by way of Spain. His father, Alonzo Morphy, was a well-to-do lawyer, a justice of the Louisiana Supreme Court and state attorney general. His mother, Thelcide le Carpentier, was of French Creole background. Young Paul was raised to be, first and foremost, a gentleman, an ideal doubly reinforced by his father's Spanish heritage and the atmosphere of the antebellum South.

It is unclear just when or how Morphy learned the game that was to shape his life. We do know that in 1845 he watched a match in New Orleans between New Yorker Stanley Fink and Eugene Rousseau, the South's finest player and a friend of the family. In those days Paul played with his father, Rousseau, his uncle Ernest, and with local players—but only on Sunday, for gentlemen played chess only on Sundays.

Ernest Morphy served as Paul's mentor in those early years. In 1849 the world got its first hint of the ominous talent growing in America's southland when Ernest Morphy sent this game to Lionel Kieseritzky, editor of *La Regence*, a Paris chess magazine named after the city's most famous club:



America Remembers Paul Morphy

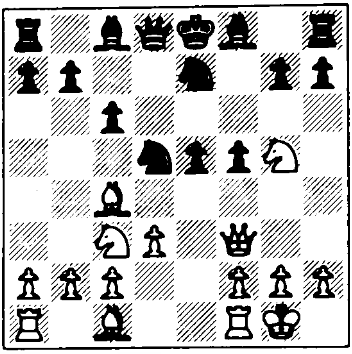
We pause to reflect on the life of America's first world champion as we mark the 100th anniversary of his death.

IRREGULAR OPENING [C50]

W: Paul Morphy
B: Eugene Rousseau

New Orleans, October 28, 1849

1. e4 e5 2. Nf3 Nc6 3. Bc4 f5 4. d3 Nf6 5. 0-0 d6 6. Ng5 d5 7. exd5 Nxd5 8. Nc3 Nce7 9. Qf3 c6 (diagram) 10. Nce4 fxe4 11. Qf7+ Kd7 12. Qe6+ Kc7 13. Qxe5+ Qd6 14. Qxd6+ Kxd6 15. Nf7+ Ke6 16. Nxh8 exd 3 17. cxd3 Kf6 18. b4 Be6 19. Re1 Bg8 20. Bb2+ Kg5 21. Re5+ Kh6 22. Bc1+ g5 23. Rxg5



After 9. ... c6

And White won.

Morphy was not quite 13 when Johann Lowenthal came to New Orleans early in 1850. Lowenthal found that the city's most heralded player could barely reach across the board. No matter. After a draw, the youngster won two straight. One writer claims that, at the conclusion of the last game, Lowenthal hefted the tiny lad into the air and proclaimed that he would become the best player the world had known. Few credit this story today, and Lowenthal later downplayed his loss, attributing it to ill health.

As we expect from our heroes, Paul was a brilliant student. He breezed through Spring Hill College a Jesuit school in Alabama, graduating with highest honors. At Spring Hill he met Charles Maurian, who was to become his lifelong friend and the source of much of what we know about Morphy's later life.

Morphy, Maurian relates, rarely spoke of chess during his early years at Spring Hill. Morphy concentrated on his studies, becoming president of the Thespian Society and earning praise for his role as Portia in *The Merchant of Venice*.

After Spring Hill, Morphy went to the University of Louisiana, earning his law degree in April of 1856, just short of his 19th birthday. Since he was too young to practice law, he was free to pursue chess, but tragedy intervened. Morphy's close-knit family was shattered in November of 1856 when Alonzo Morphy died unexpectedly. The death was so keenly felt that it almost scuttled Paul's planned trip to the First American Chess Congress a year later. Only at the urging of friends did the family consent to let 20-year-old Paul make the trip to New York.

The First American Congress of 1857 was modeled on the great London tournament of 1851. The knock-out style affair brought together the finest players the United States had to offer. The New Yorkers were among the favorites, but it was two outlanders who ultimately met for the laurels: Morphy and the German immigrant Louis Paulsen, a potato farmer from Iowa.

What we remember most of this duel before the age of chess clocks was Paulsen's legendary slowness. The moves on which he might deliberate for half an hour met with replies that Morphy decided upon in two or three minutes. Morphy won the first game, drew the second, and lost the third. His draw in the fourth game has been attributed to his irritation over Paulsen's slowness. Morphy's pique was not assuaged when he won the fifth game, for he confided to a friend: "Pauslen shall never win a game of me while he lives." The next day Morphy created one of the enduring masterpieces of chess:

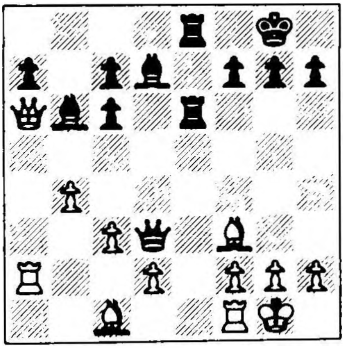
FOUR KNIGHTS GAME [C47]

W: Louis Paulsen
B: Paul Morphy

New York, November 8, 1857

---

1. e4 e5 2. Nf3 Nc6 3. Nc3 Nf6 4. Bb5 Bc5 5. 0-0 0-0 6. Nxe5 Re8 7. Nxc6 dxc6 8. Bc4 b5 9. Be2 Nxe4 10. Nxe4 Rxe4 11. Bf3 Re6 12. c3 Qd3 13. b4 Bb6 14. a4 bxa4 15. Qxa4 Bd7 16. Ra2 Rae8 17. Qa6 (diagram) 17. . . . Qxf3 18. gxf3 Rg6+ 19. Kh1 Bh3 20. Rd1 Bg2+ 21. Kg1 Bxf3+ 22. Kf1 Bg2+ 23. Kg1 Bh3+ 24. Kh1 Bxf2 25. Qf1 Bxf1 26. Rxf 1 Re2 27. Ra1 Rh6 28. d4 Be3, White resigns



After 17. Qa6

The rest was a rout. The final was Morphy five wins, Paulsen one, with two draws.

Morphy's chessplaying friends in New Orleans were eager to promote America's first champion. On Morphy's behalf they issued a handsome challenge to Europe's foremost player, the English champion Howard Staunton. Though Staunton declined, citing professional obligations, his report of the challenge in his column for the *Illustrated London News* ended: "If Mr. Morphy—for whose skill we entertain the liveliest admiration—be desirous to win his spurs among the chess chivalry of Europe, he must take advantage of his purposed visit next year; he will then meet in this country, in France, in Germany, and in Russia, many champions whose names must be as household words to him, ready to test and do honour to his prowess."

The "purposed visit" referred to Morphy's invitation to the Birmingham chess congress of 1858. Was Staunton hinting that a match was possible if Morphy traveled to London? Local chess friends again pleaded with Morphy's family to let young Paul try his hand, this time in Europe. They agreed, but with one proviso: as befitted a gentleman of Paul's stature, he must never play for money. Morphy set sail for London June 9, 1858.

More than a century later, debate over the next period in Morphy's life still flares now and then. Historians, left without games, have been reduced to annotating the unsuccessful negotiations between Staunton and Morphy. One cannot fault Staunton for being curious about the boy wonder. Though Lowenthal, now settled in London, had spoken well of Morphy, the English suspected that the American champion's rumored success was partially due to what they believed was a paucity of chess talent in the New World. Only a few of Morphy's early games had been published (at that time games, considered to be the property of the players, were not published without their consent). So Morphy remained a mystery. But soon after Paul arrived in London, his offhand games with local players confirmed that the rumors, if anything, underestimated his prodigious talent.

In his early meetings with Morphy, Staunton held out the possibility of a match, asking only for time to brush up on his game. Staunton's best chess was now nearly a decade past, and in his last serious competition, the London tournament of 1851, he was beaten by the German master Adolf Anderssen. Then too, Staunton was deeply involved in editing a collection of Shakespeare's plays and often reminded Morphy of his pressing commitments to his publisher.

In the end, Staunton refused a match, which was certainly his right given his personal circumstances. But his delay in announcing that decision—talks begun in June did not end until November—earned Staunton rebuke even from many of his English comrades (though it should be noted that some were not Staunton's supporters to begin with). And there were the barbs directed at Morphy in Staunton's *Illustrated News* column. Most were in the the form of anonymous letters; in writing under his own name Staunton variously praised and criticized the young American's play.

In his column, Staunton touched on one area that wounded Morphy deeply: money. Morphy, he said, had come to Europe without two necessities for a match: money, and representatives to negotiate in his behalf. Morphy was quick to point out that he, like Staunton, was not a chess professional; any terms suitable to Staunton were acceptable to him. Still, he said, financial backing was easily available, and his newly made English friends would help in the negotiations. This episode weighed heavily on the young man, forcing him into a distasteful compromise. He wanted the match badly, and yet pursuing it meant betraying his family's wishes.

While in London Morphy engaged his old rival, Lowenthal, in a match, winning nine, losing three, and drawing four. This is as close as we can come to guessing the outcome of a Morphy-Staunton match, for at the Birmingham congress Lowenthal knocked Staunton out of the competition.

After some successful odds matches against local players, Morphy headed for Paris (with the Staunton match still unresolved). A match at the famed Cafe de la Regence against the city's reigning chess light, Daniel Harrwitz, ended on a sour note. With Morphy leading five games to two, with one draw, Harrwitz refused to continue. The arrogant German master (he once gleefully tossed one of Morphy's pieces into the air after removing it from the board) could not bear being subjected to this sort of treatment:

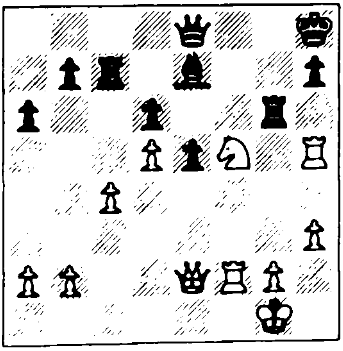
PHILIDOR'S DEFENSE [C41]

W: Paul Morphy
B: Daniel Harrwitz

Paris, September 1858, 4th Match Game

---

1. e4 e5 2. Nf3 d6 3. d4 exd4 4. Qxd4 Nc6 5. Bb5 Bd7 6. Bxc6 Bxc6 7. Bg5 f6 8. Bh4 Nh6 9. Nc3 Qd7 10. 0-0 Be7 11. Rad1 0-0 12. Qc4+Rf7 13. Nd4 Ng4 14. h3 Ne5 15. Qe2 g5 16. Bg3 Rg7 17. Nf5 Rg6 18. f4 gxf4 19. Rxf4 Kh8 20. Rh4 Bf8 21. Bxe5 fxe5 22. Rf1 Qe6 23. Nb5 Qg8 24. Rf2 a6 25. Nxc7 Rc8 26. Nd5 Bxd5 27. exd5 Rc7 28. c4 Be7 29. Rh5 Qe8 (diagram) 30. c5 Rxc5 31. Rxh7+ Kxh7 32. Qh5+ Kg8 33. Nxe7+ Kg7 34. Nf5+ Kg8 35. Nxd6, Black resigns



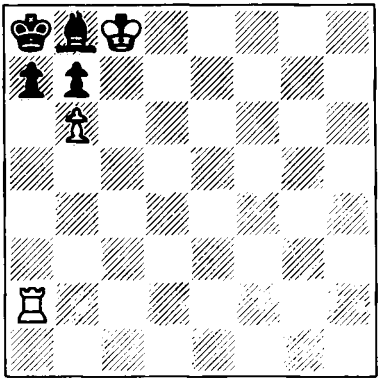
After 29. ... Qe8

Morphy was the talk of Paris. During this period he played the famed Opera Box game and conducted his famous blindfold display, taking on eight of the Cafe's best players simulataneously.

But by the time the negotiations with Staunton had fallen through late in the year, Morphy was growing depressed. He seemed to lose interest in chess, and had continuing health problems brought on by the travel and the foreign climate. But the prospect of a match with Adolf Anderssen, a gentleman whose chivalry rivaled his, revived his interest.

PAUL MORPHY'S ONLY PROBLEM

Though some chess historians have been skeptical about the authorship of this problem, the eminent Morphy scholar David Lawson has determined that it was indeed composed by America's first champion, probably when Morphy was about 9 years old. Ernest Morphy sent the problem to the New York *Clipper,* which published it in 1856. (See "A Note on Sources," p.491.)



White to move and mate in 2

Chess had one of its finest hours when Adolf Anderssen arrived in Paris to play Morphy. Though Morphy was still ill and Anderssen might have excused his play due to lack of practice, no complaints were heard on either side. They played a match for no stakes but honor, and by all accounts it was the most cordial chess event ever. The final score of seven wins, two losses, and two draws in Morphy's favor included this miniature:

SICILIAN DEFENSE

[B44]

W: Paul Morphy
B: Adolf Anderssen

Paris, December 27, 1858, 9th Match Game

---

1. e4 c5 2. d4 cxd4 3. Nf3 Nc6 4. Nxd4 e6 5. Nb5 d6 6. Bf4 e5 7. Be3 f5 8. N1c3 f4 9. Nd5 fxe3 10. Nbc7+ Kf7 11. Qf3+ Nf6 12. Bc4 Nd4 13. Nxf6+ d5 14. Bxd5+ Kg6 15. Qh5+ Kxf6 16. fxe3 Nxc2+ 17. Ke2, Black resigns

Anderssen later said of his opponent: "Morphy is too strong for any living player to hope to win more than a game here and there."

Morphy had planned to return home by year's end, but his doctor convinced him not to attempt the winter journey in his state of health. His offer of a match at pawn and move to anyone who would accept got no takers. Except for a short friendly match with a friend from London, Morphy played virtually no chess at all for the rest of his stay in Paris. His experiences with Staunton and Harrwitz had soured him on chessplayers so much that he seemed to lose all interest in the game.

Morphy's brother-in-law arrived in Paris early in the spring of 1859, and together they set out for home. Morphy received an enthusiastic reception in London, where he played an incredible simultaneous against five of the city's strongest players—Jules Arnous de Riviere, Lowenthal, Samuel Boden, Henry Bird, and Thomas W. Barnes. Morphy won two, lost one, and drew two others. (Andy Soltis provided an account of this match in his Chess to Enjoy column of April 1980). From London it was on to New York, where he was greeted as a national hero by an American public inspired by his defeat of Europe's best.

Before leaving for home, Morphy played New Yorker James Thompson a match at Knight odds. He lost the first three games (he often started badly in match play), but he did not intend to let his reputation be tarnished.

◆

BIRD'S OPENING

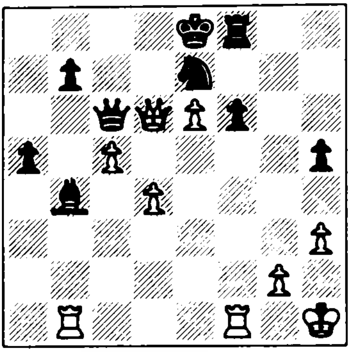
W: Paul Morphy
B: James Thompson

5th Match Game

Remove White's Queen-Knight

1. f4 d5 2. e3 Nf6 3. Nf3 Bg4 4. Be2 c5 5. 0-0 Nc6 6. b3 e6 7. Bb2 Be7 8. h3 Bxf3 9. Bxf3 d4 10. Qe1 Qb6 11. Rb1 Nb4 12. Qe2 Rd8 13. a3 Nbd5 14.

Kh1 dxe3 15. dxe3 h5 16. c4 Nc7 17. b4 cxb4 18. axb4 Bxb4 19. Bd4 Rxd4 20. exd4 a5 21. c5 Qa7 22. Qe5 Ncd5 23. Bxd5 Nxd5 24. Qxg7 Rf8 25. f5 Qa6 26. Qe5 f6 27. Qg3 Qc6 28. fxe6 Ne7 29. Qb8+ Qc8 30. Qd6 Qc6 (diagram) 31. Rxb4 axb4 32. Ra1, Black resigns



After 30. ... Qc6

Morphy won five, lost three, and drew one. Lowenthal, who was familiar with Thompson's play from his visit to America, considered this Morphy's finest triumph. It was also his last.

Morphy returned to New Orleans determined to put chess behind him. When the Civil War broke he offered to join the diplomatic service for the new Confederate nation, but he was turned down. Morphy did not believe in the South's secession, however, and his ambivalence later led him, accompanied by his friend Maurian, to leave the country until after the war's end.

Morphy's attempts to pursue his chosen profession ended in disappointment. The law office he opened was frequented mostly by people who wanted to discuss chess. While Morphy's reputation as a chessplayer may have contributed to his failure as a lawyer, it's likely that his conduct during the War did nothing to enhance his reputation in a state that was among the first to follow South Carolina's lead in leaving the Union.

Morphy's final years are a tale of bitterness and disappointment. Some stories have him wandering the streets of New Orleans, mumbling to himself and passersby about his father's inheritance. He nearly ruined himself financially by pursuing a groundless lawsuit against his brother-in-law over the disposition of his father's estate. There are rumors—probably apocryphal—that his romantic advances were spurned by a young lady who would have nothing to do with a "mere chessplayer."

Yet, some sources relate that Morphy spent his final days taking afternoon walks, attending the opera, and sharing in witty conversation with friends, though he always shunned strangers. Both views can be true. One writer relates how an afternoon ride with his family ended at an asylum, where his family intended to have him committed. Authorities wouldn't go along, however, after Morphy argued with great lucidity and eloquence, pointing out his legal rights in the matter.

A NOTE ON SOURCES

The primary source for this article was "The Life of Paul Morphy" by David Lawson *(Chessworld,* January-February 1964). Other sources; *The Exploits and Triumphs in Europe of Paul Morphy, the Chess Champion* by Frederick Milne Edge (1973 Dover reprint of the 1859 original): *The Unknown Morphy* by Philip W. Sergeant (1973 Dover reprint of the 1932 book *Morphy Gleanings); Morphy's Games of Chess* by Philip W. Sergeant (Dover 1957 reprint); *The Chess Genius of Paul Morphy* by Max Lange, translated by Ernst Falkbeer (1974 Hippocrene reprint of *Paul Morphy—Sketch from the Chess World).* One readily available book for those interested in a more detailed biography than the one presented here is Lawson's chapter on Morphy in *World Chess Champions* (Pergamon 1981). It can be ordered through USCF. Catalog number C957WP; $10.75 to members.

Morphy still played chess, but only odds games with his friend Maurian and other close associates. On occasional trips out of the country he would agree to friendly games with his hosts. But all thought of serious competition was banished. During a stay in Paris in 1867, Morphy refused to attend even one session of a great chess tournament taking place there. And when Wilhelm Steinitz visited New Orleans in 1883, Morphy agreed to see him only if chess was not discussed.

On July 10, 1884, Morphy, returning hot and tired from one of his daily walks, decided to take a cool bath. His mother found him, unconscious, a few hours later. The doctor could not revive him, and death was attributed to brain congestion caused by the shock of the cold water. He was 47 years old.

Chess was at once a delight and a burden to Paul Morphy. He ambitiously pursued matches with the world's best and obviously relished winning. But in the "real-life" of New Orleans he could not match the success he knew as a chessplayer. The most important influence on his life was not chess, but his family. His attempts to establish himself in a profession worthy of the gentleman they had raised him to be ended in failure. Thus, to be remembered in later life only as Morphy the chessplayer cut him to the bone.

Like all geniuses, Morphy was a man of great sensitivity. His chess talent was so overpowering that we tend to forget he was still a young man—and one raised under sheltered and genteel circumstances at that—when he set out to conquer the world. He could overcome any obstacle while at the board, but he was badly mauled in his encounters away from it. Most likely, he never fully recovered from the trauma of the Staunton affair, for it symbolized the irreconcilable conflict between his desires to prove himself and to obey his family.

Morphy tried to reconcile these warring passions in several ways. By rejecting prize money he sought to eliminate the taint of professionalism. He used the stakes won in defeating Lowenthal to buy furniture for his opponent's new home. He sent his winnings from the Harrwitz match to finance Anderssen's trip to Paris. He bristled at any mention of his being a professional, and prevented his London associates from crowning him "world champion" in the celebration before his departure for America. After each success in New York, London, and Paris, Morphy issued challenges for odds matches. On his return to New York he insisted that any future match must be at least at pawn and move (a fact that stood in the way of a potential match with Paulsen). In this way Morphy perhaps hoped to reinforce the idea that he pursued chess for the challenge alone.

In the end, Morphy learned that nothing short of giving up serious competition would allow him to pursue a "normal" life. That he failed in this is the real tragedy of his life.

One hundred years later, his memory still haunts us, for we feel cheated by his early "retirement." We look at his marvelous record and dream of the even more stunning games he might have produced. We believe that the gift of such natural talent brings with it the responsibility to use it to its fullest.

Today we can be thankful for the legacy Morphy has left us. Though he never codified his concepts, Morphy was the first to demonstrate the effectiveness of rapid piece development and the intimate equation between force and tempo. We have a small but sterling collection of games—fewer than 100 serious contests played in the all-too-short space of 18 months. And we have the memory of an undefeated champion who conquered the world for us. Would we be better served if he had played on, perhaps to experience the numbing sadness of seeing his golden talent fade with the years?

Though what we have one hundred years later may not be enough for us, it may well have been enough for Paul Morphy. His farewell words to his London friends before leaving for America sound as if he were speaking to us, the inheritors of his chess legacy: "What may be reserved for me in the future I will not venture to divine, but this I do feel, that one of the most delightful episodes of my life is fast vanishing into the past. Come what may—be pleasure or pain my lot hereafter—the remembrance of the golden days passed in your midst will ever be dearly treasured here. Should fortune smile on my future career I shall dwell with delight on the auspicious morn that heralded the bright and happy day; and should adversity—as soon it may—lower around my pathway of life, I shall derive from the remembrance of other and better days a consolation of which nothing shall deprive me."

CHAPTER 24

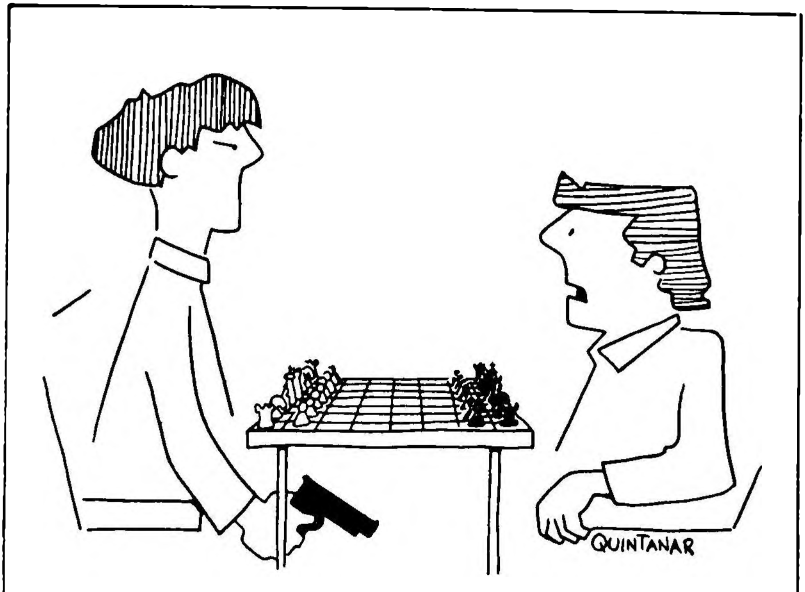
ENGLISH Grandmaster Raymond Keene on the world championship matches: "It is difficult to convey the sheer immensity of human effort that goes into such a titanic struggle. The battle is fought on all levels, excluding, of course, that of direct physical combat. World championship chess devours intellectual energy and demands nerves, self-control, physical endurance, character, memory, and sheer guts. A world boxing fight is over in an evening: the Wimbledon final is settled in an afternoon: a test match in cricket lasts five days. . . ."

Karpov and Kasparov sat down for hours at a time across a chessboard to face each other on no less than forty-eight occasions (not counting adjournments) from September 10, 1984, to February 9, 1985.

"And no release of physical tension was, or is, allowed to manifest itself publicly in chess. Frustration, perplexity, defeat must be internalized, and if one loses, the vanquished shakes the victor's hand at the moment of resignation. To decline this is bad form and does not escape censure. I can think of few other sports in which such conduct is the norm rather than the exception."

At the end of forty-eight games, the champion, Karpov, held a lead of five games to three (forty games had been drawn) but had not scored the requisite sixth win to decide the match. Moreover, he lost the last two games in succession and appeared unable to continue the contest on schedule. At this moment, FIDE president F. Campomanes stepped in and, citing exhaustion of the players and organizers, declared that "the match is ended without decision. A new match shall be played from scratch starting September 1985."

In the weeks and months that followed, all the tensions and frustrations that had been pent up for five long months exploded. And the press had a field day with everyone connected with the match: players, organizers, arbitors, FIDE delegates, and, of course, Campomanes himself.



"I've beaten you 20 games in a row — what makes you think you're going to win this one?"

THE MAN WHO LOVED CHESS

Tigran Petrosian, 1929–84

A Personal Reminiscence
by Grandmaster Arthur Bisguier

Chess Life, December, 1984

It was 4 p.m., June 13, 1954. Three decades ago. The scene was the upstairs playing room at New York's Marshall Chess Club. I had just won my last-round game in the U.S. Championship, assuring me of first place. Downstairs, a reception was being staged for members of the Soviet team, who had just arrived for the long-awaited, much heralded return match with the United States. I shook hands and accepted congratulations from some Russians who came upstairs to view the unfinished championship games. I talked with the English-speaking members of the entourage, Alexander Kotov, Yuri Averbakh, and Paul Keres, my boyhood chess idol. And then I was introduced to a short, dark-complexioned lad named Tigran Petrosian.

At 24, Tigran was the baby of the Soviet team, and though of Armenian ancestry he was then characterized as Russia's Capablanca. As we shook hands, Petrosian smiled agreeably, and we became friends that day. Translators explained that Tigran neither spoke nor understood English, but that mattered little. He seemed to understand intuitively what was going on, just as a great master needs only a glance to take in the situation on a chessboard.

I had no way to know the significance of that meeting. My head was in the clouds. I was chess champion of the United States. The world was my oyster. Perhaps I would become world champion (no one had heard yet of Bobby Fischer). It never entered my head that my opponent in the upcoming four-game match—Tigran Petrosian, just a few months my elder—would achieve all the chess goals that I aspired to.

It should have. For during the match, in which the U.S. squad was trounced 10-22, Petrosian gave glimpses of his future greatness. Game 1 was a lackluster affair, with Tigran, as White, opting for a restrained King's Indian Reversed. Not knowing quite what to do, and afraid to take chances and appear brash, I simply aped his moves, a strategy that helped me to equalize; perhaps I even had a mite the better of it when we split the point.

In the second game, Petrosian played the King's Indian Defense, which afforded me the opportunity to try my then favorite Four Pawns Attack. I was able to complicate and even win his pawn, but Tigran obtained sufficient counterplay, and this game, too, was drawn.

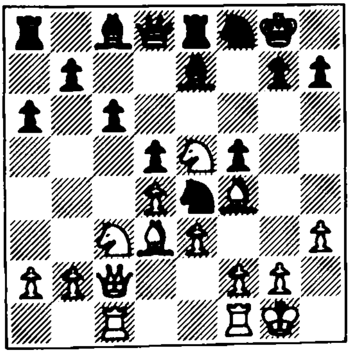
At the time, I felt he was lucky to have emerged with one point out of two games. After all, I had a shade the better of the final position in the first game and was still a pawn ahead when we agreed to a draw in the second. It was only much later that I realized it was I who had been lucky. Unknowingly, I had reached positions where Petrosian's uncanny positional judgment was unable to manifest itself.

But the fox was patient. In the third game, Tigran easily outmaneuvered me in an English Opening. I floundered, truly a fish out of water. In the fourth game, thirsting for revenge, I got "my type of position"—a Maroczy bind with Kingside attacking chances. My attack came to nothing. Tigran picked me clean on the Queenside.

I learned much about Petrosian from these games: about how, or more accurately, how not, to play against him, and about his great strengths and, arguably, his single weakness.

Over the years, I got to know him quite well during the tournaments and Olympiads in which we played together. I was not to lose to him again in a tournament game until the last time we played, about 25 years later, at Lone Pine. While I couldn't count on having to fight for a draw, I never expected to beat him. And I never did.

For his part, Tigran tried valiantly several times to widen the gap in our personal score. He came tantalizingly close at the Stockholm Interzonal of 1962, and the reason he didn't beat me has a lot to say about Petrosian the champion.



GM Arthur Bisguier

Black to move

GM Tigran Petrosian

Needless to say, I didn't care for my position at all. So I discarded the obvious 14 . . . N-N3 and set a psychological trap.

14. . . . N-Q2!?

I could see in Petrosian's eyes that he saw what appeared to be a winning combination. But then he looked more deeply, and frowned. He sank into deep meditation. The game began to attract attention. First Yefim Geller, then Leonid Stein, then Bobby Fischer, among others, came by to peruse the board. Finally, Petrosian made his move, and we played the following sequence quickly:

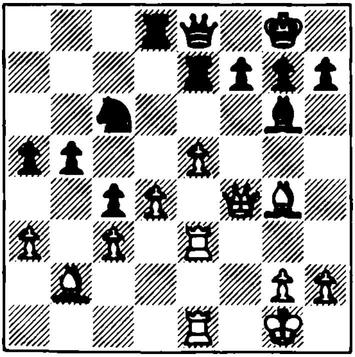
15. NxBP!(?) PxN 16. NxP PxN 17. B-B7 N/2-B3 18. BxQ RxB 19. Q-K2 P-QR4 20. R-B2 R-N1 21. KR-B1 B-Q2 22. P-B3 N-N4

After more long study, Petrosian offered a draw. I accepted, though the complications might actually be in my favor.

During the post-mortem, I pointed out the simple 15. P-B3, a move that would have crushed me positionally. Tigran nodded sadly. Why, I asked (with a finger on the Knight and a shrug—he still knew little English), did he go in for the uncharacteristic complications? By way of explanation, he pointed to Geller, Stein, Fischer, and the others. It was a touching confession. The future world champion had not wanted to be thought a coward.

And that said a lot. For despite a remarkable record—six years as world champion, only one loss in Olympiad play from 1958 until 1972—Petrosian was known mostly for what some call his "negative defensive style." Petrosian, critics said, cared more about avoiding loss than winning.

Yes, he certainly knew how to defend. His games are miniature treatises on the balance of positional power, the ebb and flow of thrust and counterthrust. And no one understood better the intimate dance of the pieces, how they can be made to work together and give every ounce of value. In Tigran's hands, a Knight was often the equal of a Rook. Witness how he held the following position, from the 1953 Zurich candidates tournament, against an attacking Sammy Reshevsky.



Reshevsky, having handled one of his favorite openings to perfection, seems to have built up an overwhelming position with his two Bishops and strong center. But Tigran found a remarkable defensive idea, 25. . . . R-K3, vacating the K2 square for his Knight and preparing a blockade on Q4. What does it matter if he loses his Rook for a mere Bishop? Reshevsky tried, but didn't come close to winning. Later, GM David Bronstein, in his marvelous tournament book, showed several alternative drawing procedures once Black established the blockade with his Knight at Q4.

But Petrosian knew how to win, too. This game, from his successful 1963 world championship match against Mikhail Botvinnik, illustrates the great power and beauty of his positional style.

GRUNFELD DEFENSE [D94]
W: GM Tigran Petrosian
B: GM Mikhail Botvinnik
Game 5

---

1. P-QB4 P-KN3 2. P-Q4 N-KB3 3. N-QB3 P-Q4 4. N-B3 B-N2 5. P-K3 0-0 6. B-K2 PxP 7. BxP P-B4 8. P-Q5 P-K3 9. PxP QxQch 10. KxQ BxP 11. BxB PxB 12. K-K2 N-B3 13. R-Q1 QR-Q1 14. RxR RxR 15. N-KN5 R-K1 16. KN-K4 NxN 17. NxN P-N3 18. R-N1 N-N5 19. B-Q2 N-Q4 20. P-QR4 R-QB1 21. P-QN3 B-B1 22. R-QB1 B-K2 23. P-QN4 P-B5 24. P-N5 K-B2 25. B-B3 B-R6 26. R-B2 NxBch 27. RxN B-N5 28. R-B2 K-K2 29. N-Q2 P-B6 30. N-K4 B-R4 31. K-Q3 R-Q1ch 32. K-B4 R-Q8 33. NxP R-KR8 34. N-K4 RxP 35. K-Q4 K-Q2 36. P-N3 B-N5 37. K-K5 R-R4ch 38. K-B6 B-K2ch 39. K-N7 P-K4 40. R-B6 R-R8 41. K-B7 R-R8 42. R-K6 B-Q1 43. R-Q6ch K-B1 44. K-K8 B-B2 45. R-QB6 R-Q8 46. N-N5 R-Q1ch 47. K-B7 R-Q2ch 48. K-N8, Black resigns

Tigran had a sense of humor and a wonderfully expressive, plastic face, much given to mime. One of my fondest memories of Tigran comes from the 1972 Olympiad in Skopje. As the various teams were entering the playing hall on the first day of play, everyone was suddenly distracted by a member of the Russian women's team, who had rushed to greet one of her friends from another country. The woman hugged her friend with undue effusiveness, kissing her repeatedly and giggling loudly. Spying me, Tigran let out a great yelp of joy. Rushing over, he embraced me in an obvious caricature of the women that made the crowd roar.

Rona Petrosian (who claims she doesn't understand chess, though encyclopedias say that she is a former chessplayer) served as Tigran's coach and manager, often making her husband play for a win when Tigran was obviously peacefully disposed. She would follow all the games avidly. I first got to know her well at the gargantuan 1962 candidates' tournament in Curacao, where I was Fischer's second. When she got to know me, she would always ask how Tigran was doing. At first, I asked why she didn't query Averbakh, Isaak Boleslavsky, or one of the other Soviet seconds. They would lie, she said, while I told her the truth. In Curacao, the answer was easy: "Tigran stands well" was usually true. She continued the practice at the Piatigorsky Cup some years later—but as Fischer's chess improved, my answer could not always be the same.

I last saw Tigran and Rona in 1982, when he came to the Newburgh chess club as part of a nationwide tour of exhibitions. Although the tour was just getting under way, he already looked tired. As I recall, a few days earlier he had been ambushed at a simul of some 40 boards or so; the organizers had unkindly packed the event with some masters, including one senior master, and Tigran had lost several games. But though he was a bit subdued, he still had his easy smile and friendy manner.

He gave only a couple of draws that night. At the end, it came down to one young man who had been nursing a superior position all night. A crowd gathered; the pace on the board picked up, and the young man began to go astray. Soon, it was obvious that Petrosian would win, but the young man doggedly played on. Petrosian stood quietly at the board, politely playing moves. "I think he's trying to say that he doesn't want to give up any more draws tonight," I said to the young man. He nodded and tipped over his King, obviously disappointed. Though it was getting late and he was obviously weary, Petrosian quickly reconstructed the position of a few moves earlier. Picking up one of the young man's pawns, he thrust it forward, indicating with gestures that this was the drawing move. The young man nodded. Tigran shrugged sympathetically, as if apologizing for having won.

Tigran Petrosian died August 13, 1984, at age 55. No official cause of death was given, but it was known tht he had been ill for some time.

Tigran Petrosian had a touch of the artist about him, for he strove to create perfect, flawless compositions. His style was mysterious, even baffling, but that is because it was too profound for most of us to understand. When he is remembered by future generations of chessplayers, I am certain it will be as a great champion who understood the positional elements of chess as well as any human being ever has. He was not interested in politics, in writing, or in self-aggrandizement. He simply played chess, and played it well.

CHESS'S HUNDRED YEARS WAR. THE RECORD FOR LONG MATCHES IS EIGHTY-FIVE GAMES SET IN 1834 BY LA BOURDONNAIS OF FRANCE AND MCDONNELL OF ENGLAND. IT WAS THE FIRST OF THE UNOFFICIAL WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP CONFRONTATIONS. LITTLE DID KARPOV AND KASPAROV SUSPECT THAT THEY WOULD BECOME THIS CENTURY'S MARATHON MEN.

—B.P.

CHESS'S HUNDRED YEARS WAR

by Larry Parr

Chess Life, May, 1985

The Chronology of a Disaster

September 10:	The match begins.
October 6:	Karpov leads + 4 – 0 = 5.
October 8– November 21:	New draw record: 17 straight, games 10–26
November 24:	Karpov's final win, leads + 5 – 0 = 26
December 13:	Kasparov wins game 32, trails + 1 – 5 = 26.
December 16– January 28:	Draw string: 14 straight games 33–46
December 28:	During game 36, Karpov appears exhausted and disheveled.
January 1985:	Muscovites joke that Karpov looks worse than Chernenko.
January 30:	Kasparov wins game 47, trails + 2 – 5 = 40.
February 1:	"Technical timeout"
February 4:	"Technical timeout"
February 6:	Karpov takes a timeout.
February 9:	Kasparov wins game 48, trails + 3 – 5 = 40.
February 11:	Kasparov is ordered to take a timeout.
February 13:	Campomanes calls a timeout.
February 15:	At a Moscow press conference, Campomanes cancels the match.

Final(?) score: Karpov 5, Kasparov 3, drawn 40
Duration of match: 159 days

Editor's Note: Gary Kasparov won the final two games of the world championship, thereby enabling Anatoly Karpov to retain his title by a score of + 5 − 3 = 40.

It has been a match of records: Most games: 48. Most draws: 40. Most miniature draws: 23. Most consecutive draws: 17. Second most consecutive draws: 14. Most moves: 1647. Most days: 159. Most presidential cancellations: 1.

This last record was set by FIDE President Florencio Campomanes on February 15 at a press conference in Moscow when he announced, "I . . . declare that the match is ended without decision."

And, of course, there were other records—most "technical timeouts," most pounds lost (Karpov, 22), and most gigantic whopper. This final record was also set by Florencio Campomanes at the same press conference, when he told the assembled reporters that "at this very moment, I do not know what I intend to do." Unluckily, the Soviet news agency, Tass, did. For one of its minions announced several minutes earlier precisely what the FIDE President intended to do. Moreover, the President himself was later picked up on tape informing Mr. Karpov, "I told them exactly what you told me to tell them." So, perhaps Mr. Karpov—withered neck, bulging eyes and all—also knew what the President intended to do.

CHALLENGER'S COMEBACK: THE FINAL MATCH GAMES

notes by Jonathan Tisdall

Chess Life, May, 1985

Game Forty-one

Although the record length of the match has aroused negative reaction even here in Moscow, the sharper struggles since game 36 have rekindled interest. The crowds are once again filling up the 1300-seat Hall of Columns. Today's game promises to be a tough fight: Karpov took a timeout on Friday (January 11th) in order to use the three-day weekend to prepare for a final push with the White pieces. For the champion, a long-delayed sixth victory would mean retention of his crown.

PETROFF'S DEFENSE

W: GM Anatoly Karpov
B: GM Gary Kasparov

Game 41, January 14

1. e4 e5 2. Nf3 Nf6 3. Nxe 5

Taken aback by the challenger's choice of the Petroff, Karpov spent 13 minutes on this normally automatic capture.

3. ... d6 4. Nf3 Nxe4 5. d4 d5 6. Bd3 Be7 7. 0-0 Nc6 8. c4

Karpov decides to undermine Black's advanced Knight immediately.

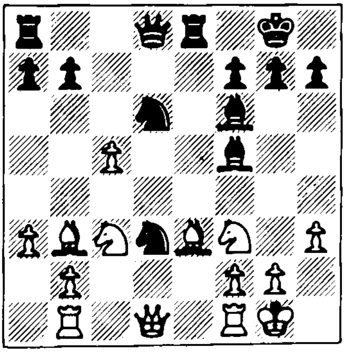
8. ... Nb4 9. Be2 dxc4 10. Bxc4 0-0 11. Nc3 Nd6.

Kasparov thought for 26 minutes on this novelty. The capture 11. ... Nxc3 only strengthens White's center after 12. bxc3 Nc6 13. Re1, when the first player stands better.

12. Bb3 Bf6 13. h3 Bf5 14. Be3 Re8 15. a3 Nd3

The GMs in the pressroom felt that the earlier 13. h3 was too passive. As a result, they were busy analyzing 15. ... Nc6, which they believed would give Kasparov near equality. The challenger's 15. ... Nd3 came, therefore, as a bombshell. Was Kasparov, only one defeat from elimination, so confident as to play for a win with Black? As if to give this impression, the challenger made his move, stood up, and aggressively pushed back his chair.

16. Rb1 c5 17. dxc5



17. ... Ne4

Former world champion, Mikhail Tal, thought that Kasparov misanalyzed the position on his 15th turn, and GMs Mark Taimanov and Joseph Dorfman agreed that Kasparov's original intention was 17. ... Nxb2 18. Rxb2 Bxc3. However, the challenger noticed in time that White has the crushing 19. cxd6 Bxb2 20. Bxf7+! Kxf7 21. Qb3+ Kg6 (if Black tries 21. ... Be6, White is clearly winning after 22. Ng5+ Qxg5 23. Qxb7+ Re7 24. Qxa8 Qg6 25. dxe7) 22. Qxb2 Qxd6 23. Nh4+. Black's King has no adequate move. The challenger's actual move leads to a tactical struggle in which the champion keeps the advantage.

18. Bc2! Nxb2

White stays a full pawn up after 18. ... Bxc3 19. Qxd3, and the try 18. ... Nxc3 drops a piece in the line 19. bxc3 Bxc3 20. Rb3 Qf6 21. Bxd3 Rad8 22. Ne1. Finally, Black's pieces are poorly coordinated after 18. ... Ng3 19. fxg3 Rxe3 20. Qd2.

19. Qxd8 Raxd8 20. Rxb2 Bxc3 21. Rxb7 Nxc5 22. Bxc5 Bxc2 23. Rxa7

The smoke clears, and White has won a pawn. On the other hand, Black has counterplay with the two Bishops. Arguably, White should have activated his Rook with 23. Rc1, in which case Black has the undeniably annoying 23. ... B4 24. Rxa7 Bb2. For the GMs in the pressroom, the key question hereabouts was "how much better for White?"

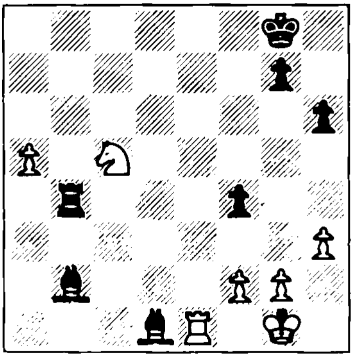
23. ... Bd1 24. Re7 Rxe7 25. Bxe7 Rd3 26. Ng5 Bb2 27. Bb4 h6 28. Ne4 f5

Black has a drawing idea in 28. ... Be2 29. Rb1 Rd1+ 30. Rxd1 Bxd1, aiming for an ending with Bishops of opposite colors.

29. Nc5 Rd5 30. Re1 f4?

Unnecessary. The advance 30. ... Kf7 seems better.

31. a4 Rd4 32. a5 Rxb4



33. Rxd1?

Karpov, after using eight of his remaining 14 minutes, misses the winning 33. a6! One Soviet player who was waiting for Karpov to play this move said to me, "Perhaps it's time for us to say good-bye." In any event, after 33. a6! Black is in critical condition: (I.) 33. . . . Ba4 34. a7 Bc6 35. Re6 Bd5 36. Rd6!, and Black's Bishop runs out of squares. (II.) 33. . . . Bb3 34. Nxb3 Ra4 (if 34. . . . Rxb3, White wins with 35. Re8 + and 36. a7), and now GM Taimanov, writing in *Ogonek*, gives as winning 35. Nc5 Ra5 36. Re4! Kf7 37. Ra4 Rxa4 38. Nxa4 Bd4 39. Nc3!, followed by 40. Nb5 and 41. a7. (III.) 33. . . . Rb8 34. Rxd1 Ba3 35. Ne6 Kf7 36. Rd8! Rb1+ 37. Kh2 and 38. a7.

33. . . . Bd4

With only seven minutes on his clock, Kasparov must also move quickly.

34. Ne6 Ba7

With time running short, the chief arbiter, GM Svetozar Gligoric, sat watching the flags. The "silence" sign had to be flashed on and off continously to calm the excited audience.

35. Rd7 Rb1 + 36. Kh2 Bxf2 37. Nxf4

Black's obvious threat was 37. . . . Bg3, mate. At this point, White's problem is that the opponent's Rook and Bishop coordinate better than his own Rook and Knight.

37. . . . Ra1 38. Ne6

If 38. Rd5, Black picks up the a-pawn with 38. . . . Be1.

38. . . . Rxa5 39. Rxg7 + Kh8 40. Rf7 Be3 41. Kg3

Karpov thought 10 minutes before sealing this move. Overnight analysis showed a drawn ending. But the world champion plays another 30 moves just to make sure.

41. . . . Bd2 42. Rd7 Bc3 43. Kf3 Kg8 44. Nf4 Rf5 45. Ke4 Rf7 46. Rd8 + Kh7 47. Rd3 Re7 + 48. Kf3 Bb2 49. Rb3 Bc1 50. Nd5 Re5 51. Nf6 + Kg6 52. Ne4 Rf5 + 53. Ke2 Re5 54. Rb4 Re7 55. Rc4 Re8 56. g3 Bb2 57. Kf3 Re6 58. Rc5 Bd4 59. Rd5 Be5 60. Rb5 Bc7 61. Rc5 Bb6 62. Rc8 Bd4 63. Rg8 + Bg7 64. h4 Ra6 65. Kf4

If 65. h5 + Kxh5 66. Rxg7 Ra3 +, Black draws because his King is in potential stalemate. White's King cannot flee with 67. Kf4 because of 67. . . . Rf3 + 68. Ke5 Rf5 +, etc.

65. . . . Ra5 66. Re8 Rf5 + 67. Ke3 Re5 68. Rg8 Re7 69. Kf3 Rf7 + 70. Kg4 h5 + 71. Kh3 Rf8, draw

This game was a tragedy for Karpov. Victory would have given him the match and another two years as world champion.

Game Forty-seven

In chess, to quote General Douglas MacArthur in a vastly different context, there is no substitute for victory. And by now, the draw string has 14 consecutive knots in it. One Moscow newspaper spoke of a mysterious "draw virus" afflicting the two K's, and it is true that the current streak begins to threaten the earlier record of 17 straight draws from games 10 through 26.

But today's game is decisive with a capital "D." The result: Karpov suffers perhaps his worst defeat as White in his adult career. GM Robert Byrne, writing in *The New York Times*, described Karpov as having "sleepwalked" in this game. Indeed, the game raises questions concerning the champion's stamina.

QUEEN'S GAMBIT DECLINED

W: GM Anatoly Karpov
B: GM Gary Kasparov

Game 47, January 30

---

1. Nf3 Nf6 2. c4 e6 3. d4 d5 4. Nc3 c6 5. Bg5 Nbd7 6. e3 Qa5 7. cxd5 Nxd5 8. Qd2 N7b6 9. Nxd5

Karpov spent 36 minutes on this quiet move, which permits Black to equalize easily. The champion was probably concerned about . . . Nxc3 and . . . Na4, harassing White's c-pawn.

9. . . . Qxd2+ 10. Nxd2 exd5 11. Bd3 a5 12. a4

The pressroom GMs criticized this move as both unnecessary and weakening.

12. . . . Bb4 13. Ke2 Bg4+ 14. f3 Bh5 15. h4 0-0 16. g4

Karpov played this advance relatively quickly, considering that Kasparov offered a draw on the previous move.

16. . . . Bg7 17. b3 Bxd3 + 18. Kxd3 Rfe8 19. Rac1 c5

Kasparov commences a well-considered plan to undermine White's a-pawn and to harass White's centralized and seemingly safe King.

20. Bf4 Rac8 21. dxc5

Black threatened . . . c5-C4+, exchanging White's b-pawn and thereby undermining White's a-pawn.

21. . . . Nd7 22. c6 bxc6 23. Rhd1 Nc5+ 24. Kc2 f6 25. Nf1

In a lifeless position, Karpov begins to drift. White's Knight will soon be forced to return to d2. Meanwhile, Kasparov advances purposefully on the Queenside and in the center.

25. . . . Ne6 26. Bg3 Red8 27. Bf2

Some commentators suggested 27. Be1, trading off Black's Bishop before it can do real damage. However, after 27. . . . Bxe1 28. Rxe1 Rb8, Black can exploit the hole at b4 by . . . Rb4, followed by . . . d5-d4 or . . . Rdb8.

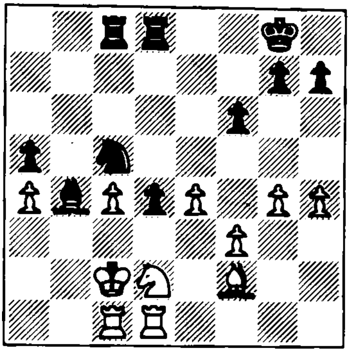
27. . . . c5 28. Nd2

The advance 28. e4 loses to 28. . . . Nd4+ 29. Kb2 dxe4 30. fxe4 Ne2 31. Rxd8+ Rxd8 32. Rc2 Nf4. Black has the crushing maneuver of . . . Rd1 and . . . Nd3.

28. ... c4 29. bxc4 Nc5 30. e4?

White could have defended better with 30. Ra1, although after 30. . . . Nd7 and a timely . . . Nb6, White would be hard put to defend his weak pawns.

30. ... d4



31. Nb1?

Karpov spent only one minute on this quick loser. It's possible, of course, that he had already given up on this position, and it's true that there is no really satisfactory defense against Black's main threat: 31. ... d3+ 32. Kb2 Bxd2 33. Rxd2 Rb8+, followed by 34. ... Nb3 winning the exchange. Thus, if 31. Nf1, Black wins the exchange by 31. ... d3+ 32. Kb1 Ba3 33. Rc3 Rb8+ 34. Ka2 Bb2.

31. . . . d3+ 32. Kb2 d2, White resigns

If White moves his Rook at c1, Black wins a piece with . . . Nd3+. Score: Karpov 5, Kasparov 2, drawn 40

Game Forty-eight

Kasparov wins his second game in a row! The aftermath was emotional, with a member of Kasparov's team running over to kiss GM Joseph Dorfman. With the challenger on a roll and with the champion reputedly visiting an elite health clinic for exhaustion and for psychological treatment, the general opinion is that the match is now "open."

In the game itself, Karpov played 8. ... Nf6, varying from Kasparov's earlier. ... Nb4 in game 41. The champion played a number of moves suggestive of physical fatigue, including 15. ... Qd7? rather than the much tougher 15. . . . Nd5. There followed a short combination (22. e6!) and a long endgame. Kasparov administered the necessary massage to win on move 67.

PETROFF'S DEFENSE
W: GM Gary Kasparov
B: GM Anatoly Karpov

Game 48, February 8

---

1. e4 e5 2. Nf3 Nf6 3. Nxe5 d6 4. Nf3 Nxe4 5. d4 d5 6. Bd3 Nc6 7. 0-0 Be7 8. c4 Nf6 9. Nc3 0-0 10. h3 dxc4.

This capture, which Karpov pondered for 28 minutes, fails to equalize.

11. Bxc4 Na5 12. Bd3 Be6 13. Re1 Nc6 14. a3 a6 15. Bf4 Qd7?

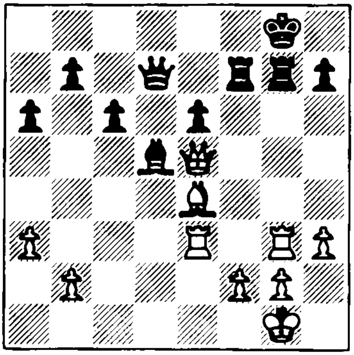
Black's Queen turns out to be misplaced here.

16. Ne5 Nxe5 17. dxe5 Nd5 18. Nxd5 Bxd5 19. Qc2! g6 20. Rad1! c6 21. Bh6 Rfd8 22. e6 fxe6 23. Bxg6 Bf8 24. Bxf8 Rxf8 25. Be4 Rf7 26. Re3 Rg7 27. Rdd3 Rf8 28. Rg3

White's threat is 29. Bxh7+ Kxh7 30. Rxd5+, winning Black's Queen with the discovered check.

28. . . . Kh8 29. Qc3 Rff7 30. Rde3 Kg8 31. Qe5

White has relentlessly increased his pressure and threatens 32. Rxg7+ Rxg7 33. Qb8+ Kf7 34. Rf3+ Ke7 35. Qf8, mate.



31. . . . Qc7?

Black's best chance was the line 31. . . . Qd8 32. Ref3, and the second player will have a tough defense, particularly considering that he had only eight minutes left on the clock.

32. Rxg7 +

Kasparov spent six minutes checking his analysis before playing this strong check.

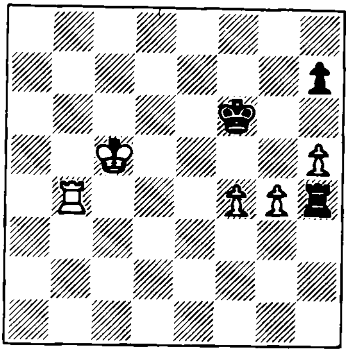
32. . . . Rxg7 33. Bxd5 Qxe5

Black gets mated or loses his Queen after, respectively, either 33. . . . exd5 34. Qe8, mate or 33. . . . exd5 34. Qxe6+ Qf7 35. Qc8+ Qf8 36. Re8.

34. Bxe6+ Qxe6 35. Rxe6 Rd7 36. b4 Kf7 37. Re3 Rd1+ 38. Kh2 Rc1 39. g4 b5 40. f4 c5 41. bxc5 Rxc5

Karpov's defensive strategy will be two-fold: 1. To push his b-pawn; and 2. To place his Rook behind White's Kingside pawns, attempting to obstruct their advance.

42. Rd3 Ke7 43. Kg3 a5 44. Kf3 b4 45. axb4 axb4 46. Ke4 Rb5 47. Rb3 Rb8 48. Kd5 Kf6 49. Kc5 Re8 50. Rxb4 Re3 51. h4 Rh3 52. h5 Rh4



53. f5

Karpov has managed to create considerable technical difficulties for Kasparov, and there was even worry in the challenger's camp that the text was inferior to 53. g5+, when White seems to have a clean win against 53. ... Kf5 54. h6 Rh1 55. Kd6 Re1 56. Rb8 Rd1+57. Kc5! (Black has chances to draw after 57. Ke7 Kxf4 58. g6 hxg6 59. h7 Rh1 60. h8=Q Rxh8 61. Rxh8 g5, and the White King is badly misplaced) 57. ... Rc1+ 58. Kd4 Rd1+ 59. Ke3.

53. ... Rh1 54. Kd5 Rd1+ 55. Rd4 Re1 56. Kd6 Re8 57. Kd7 Rg8 58. h6 Kf7 59. Rc4 Kf6 60. Re4 Kf7 61. Kd6 Kf6 62. Re6+ Kf7 63. Re7+ Kf6 64. Rg7 Rd8+ 65. Kc5 Rd5+ 66. Kc4

Of course, it is a stalemate after 66. Kxd5.

66. ... Rd4+ 67. Kc3, Black resigns.

Black's problem is that if his Rook moves off the fourth rank, then White has the simple win, 68. Rxh7. On the other hand, if the Black Rook moves along the fourth rank, White's King will eventually make its way to h4, when the threat of Rxh7 becomes deadly.

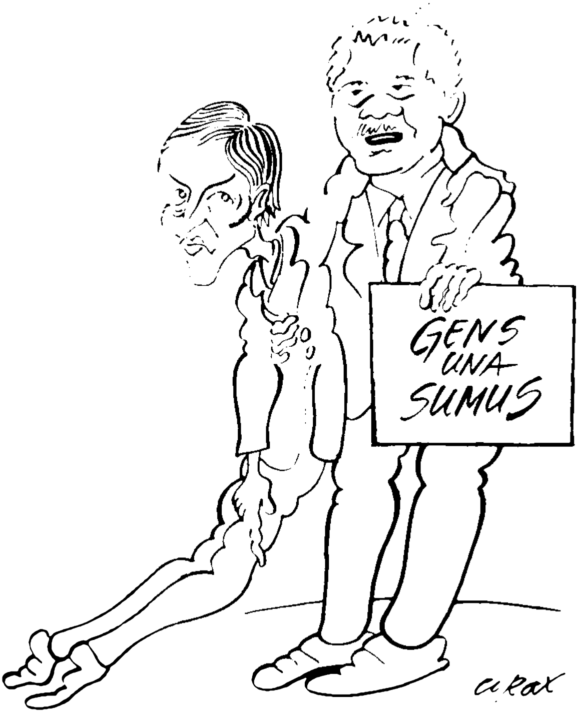
The Final(?) Score:
Karpov 5, Kasparov 3, drawn 40

CHAPTER 25

ON November 9, 1985, Gary Kasparov won the twenty-fourth and final game of his second match with Anatoly Karpov, giving him a two-point advantage and the world title. He had become the youngest world champion of all time at twenty-two years of age.

Who had been his rivals for this coveted distinction? On May 26, 1894, when Emanual Lasker defeated Wilhelm Steinitz, Lasker was twenty-five. When Tal uncrowned Botvinnik in 1960, he was twenty-three. Another close rival in age was his closest rival over the board, Anatoly Karpov. He became world champion in July 1975 by default over Bobby Fischer. Karpov was twenty-four at the time.

Since 1960, the trend has been toward younger and younger world champions. The implication is clear. It's simply becoming too arduous for older men to hold down the top spot in the growing den of young lions.


GENS UNA SUMUS
a Rox

EXCERPTS FROM THE MOSCOW PRESS CONFERENCE

Chess Life, May, 1985

> "I told them exactly what you told me to tell them."
> —FLORENCIO CAMPOMANES SPEAKING QUIETLY TO ANATOLY KARPOV

(IM David Goodman, our man in Moscow, provides a transcript of FIDE President Florencio Campomanes' February 15th press conference in Moscow. The transcript was prepared by him from a CNN tape made available by Stuart Loory, CNN Bureau Chief in Moscow, and by Mead Jor, a CNN editor and cameraman. On a podium, Campomanes sat in the center, with three Soviet officials to his right and with the match officials, GM Svetozar Gligoric and Alfred Kinzel, to his left. The unexpected presence lent the affair unusual drama. All editing of the manuscript has been done by Chess Life.*)*

The Official Announcement

Campomanes: Good afternoon, ladies and gentlemen of the press and broadcast media. This reminds me of the time I was elected FIDE President in Lucerne in 1982. The following day, I had to name the Secretary General of FIDE from a list with many personnel options. Until I stepped before the microphone, I did not know whom I was going to choose. I suppose that many of you will be doubting Thomases if I told you that at this very moment, I do not know what I intend to do.

Whereas in accordance with FIDE statutes the President is empowered to make decisions between congresses; whereas under the match regulations the President is personally and officially responsible for the entire match and is further empowered to make the final decision on all questions affecting the match as a whole—

I therefore declare that the match is ended without decision. There will be a new match which will start from scratch—the score at 0-0—on September 1, 1985.

The two players consent. The next FIDE congress in August shall determine further necessary match provisions. The winner of that match will be the world champion for the period of 1985-1986. Thank you.

Questions and Answers:

(At this point, Kasparov began to talk with his camp, and he laughed quietly once or twice.)

Peter Bauer (West German Television): What are your reasons for ending this match early?

Campomanes: I think that I gave a glimpse in my statement. This match has beat all the records—the greatest number of games, the greatest number of draws, a duration of more than five months. It has exhausted the physical, if not the psychological, resources of the participants and all those connected with the match—however distant that connection might be. I, for one, have not been fully able to perform my functions and fulfill my other duties as President of FIDE because it has hovered over all my activities.

Richard Owen *(The Times,* London): I wonder how you respond to suggestions from qualified commentators such as Raymond Keene that if Mr. Karpov is unable to stand the pressure, he should resign his title, given that chess is not only a matter of skill but also of psychological pressure and endurance over a period of time? It also appears that Mr. Kasparov doesn't look like a man who is psychologically or physically shattered? *[laughter from the audience]*

Campomanes: What is the date of Mr. Keene's thinking?

Owen: He made his remark in *The Times* two days ago.

Campomanes: I was with Mr. Keene 4½ days ago in Dubai, and we tossed this question around over some good red wine. I was then on the phone again with him two nights ago. Mr. Keene is an English grandmaster, and he is entitled to his opinion. That's what makes FIDE such a jolly family: we agree to disagree.

Tass (official Soviet news agency): What is the most efficient system to regulate a match?

Campomanes: That's a good question. *[laughter from the audience]* If I may jog your memory, I was the organizer for the Philippine Federation of the 1978 world championship match. At the time, I was ready to collapse after 93 days, but this match has gone more than 150 days. However, as I keep telling my close associates, the fact that it has lasted so long is not the fault of the regulations. The "problem" is the excellence of the players, who have reached such a high level that they know the secret of how to draw. If one must seek a fault, it is the excellence of present day chess. Regulations are the product of human effort, and they cannot expect to meet every situation.

Serge Schmemann *(The New York Times):* You said that the players have discovered the secret of how to draw, but you arrived here just when Mr. Kasparov seemed to have discovered the secret of how to win. Doesn't this give the impression that you came at the last moment to save Mr. Karpov?

Campomanes: No. I have been giving much thought to my decision. From game 32 onwards, I've been thinking about it. But I needed more input, and I had been called away on business trips. It all began to jell in Athens. I have received all kinds of telephone calls from chess leaders around the world.

Walter Rogers (ABC News): There have been specific reports from some of the wire services recently that Mr. Karpov was on the verge of a psychological breakdown. *[at this point, Campomanes smiled and stood up]* That he was exhausted, in a hospital bed, and so forth. Would you address yourself to these reports?

The Arrival of Karpov

Campomanes: You asked the question at the right time. Mr. Karpov is there behind you—just arrived.

(As Karpov walked to the stage, there was loud applause from the audience. Gligoric gave up his seat, and Karpov shook hands with a smiling Campomanes and with the eminence grise *of the press conference, Valentin Kamenev of the Soviet foreign ministry.)*

Karpov: I must tell you, as we Russians say, that the rumors about my death are a bit exaggerated.

Campomanes: Anatoly, I just told them that.

Karpov: And I consider that we can and that we ought to continue the match. I do not agree with the proposal to end the match and to start from scratch. I think that we should resume the match on Monday and believe that Kasparov will second my proposal. There should be no problem at all. *[applause]*

Campomanes*[smiling]:* Gentlemen: now you know what I told you earlier is true. I have verification right here in the friend—in the person—of the world champion. Mr. Kasparov will now know that I told you the truth.

Karpov: I think that we should invite Kasparov here.

Valentin Kamenev (Soviet foreign ministry spokesman): But the decision is taken.

(Kasparov tried to speak from the audience, but he could not be heard without a microphone. As he walked to the podium, Campomanes could clearly be heard to say: "I told them exactly what you told me to tell them." Karpov replied: "We, we, but I don't accept this.")

Kasparov: The Show Stopper

Kasparov: I want to ask Mr. President one question: why all this show? You say that the champion is against breaking off the match; you know my point of view, too. I was objecting earlier to ending or suspending the match with technical timeouts. Nevertheless, you declare that despite all of these objections, the match is ended. What do we need it for? Will you tell us? Or at least me?

Campomanes: I believe that what I am doing is in the best interest of chess. But the players are only one part of this situation. Now I want to talk with both of you. Let's have ten minutes inside.

(Karpov and Campomanes stood up. Campomanes held out both his arms in

a gesture to the audience. Simultaneously, Kasparov held out his hand, palm forward, to make a stop sign.)

Kasparov: Give me the floor. I want to make a declaration. The President's profession is to speak. My trade is to play chess. That is why I am not going to compete with him on the podium. *[he is speaking very quickly and angrily]* Second, I want to say what I think. I'm not asking to continue because I think I'd win easily or because the champion is ill. He can play; we can see it. But for the first time in five months I have certain chances, let's say about 25 or 30 percent, and now they are trying to deprive me of those chances by numerous delays. The match should continue—without timeouts, without intervals. But it is being prolonged. With each delay his chances are growing while mine are diminishing. *[applause]*

Valentin Kamenev: The press conference is over. *[much laughter from the audience]* If the President considers it appropriate to continue. . . .

The Final Statement

(After a conference of about one hour with both Karpov and Kasparov, Campomanes delivered a final statement.)

Campomanes: This is more than merely a Solomonic dilemma. It is a Gordian knot placed on top of it. The world champion accepts the decision of the President and the challenger abides by the decision of the President. During the meeting, I appreciated that the world champion feels strongly that he deserves or has a right to a return match after the new match. I also appreciate the strong wish of the challenger that the provisions for the next match be ascertained fully before the next FIDE congress in August in Graz, Austria. That congress will end before or maybe the same day that the match begins. I have told both players that I will make known their wishes to the congress. And I add on my own that I will also fully inform the 122 federations of FIDE. I thank you.

GRANDMASTER LEV ALBURT, WHO LEFT THE SOVIET UNION IN 1978, PROVIDES HIS UNIQUE PERSPECTIVE ON THE BEHIND-THE-CURTAIN ACTIVITIES IN MOSCOW.

—B.P.

WHY IT *REALLY* HAPPENED IN MOSCOW

by Lev Alburt, International Grandmaster

Chess Life, May, 1985

(Lev Alburt's pathbreaking "What's Really *Happening in Moscow" in the March 1985* Chess Life *has been widely quoted in the prestige press. At a time when the world champion led 5-zip, GM Alburt predicted, "Karpov must act quickly to garner the required sixth win. If the match proceeds much beyond the 30th game, he could be in trouble.")*

We all need heroes. It is this understandable, even laudable longing which lies behind the tidal wave of sympathy for Gary Kasparov and the almost savage excoriation of Anatoly Karpov and FIDE President Florencio Campomanes. As *The New York Times* put the matter in a recent editorial, "Mr. Karpov was the official favorite," and Gary Kasparov was "the younger, brasher outsider, of Jewish and Armenian ancestry." Nor did the FIDE President fare any better: he was undeservedly described as being "obliging" toward "Soviet-bloc" interests. From the *Times,* these are harsh words.

But There Are Problems with the Current Wisdom

To be sure, there have been abuses in this match from the beginning. I argued earlier in these pages (March 1985, pp. 31–32, 34–35) that the world champion had attempted several illegal maneuvers to upset the challenger and to adjourn the match during the Thessaloniki Olympiad. I even brought out into the open what has been known for years on the international chess circuit: that Anatoly Karpov gives himself a chemical zing before chess games. On the other hand, I also noted that the challenger was no young Lochinvar: he deliberately set out to destroy the champion's health.

Just a few weeks ago, what I wrote seemed shocking and, in the phrase of some, unbelievable. Adjourn the match for the Olympiad? Karpov near a drug-induced collapse? Yet the match was, in a far more fantastic turn of events, cancelled altogether; and the world champion, as I write these words, receives treatment in an elite Moscow clinic known for handling drug-related psychological problems.

Finally, there are the considered words of Anatoly Karpov himself. In an open letter to Florencio Campomanes, he removed any rational doubt that he orchestrated the cessation of the match. "In their approach to you," he wrote to Campomanes, "the U.S.S.R. Chess Federation has not proposed to end the match but only to make a break, which could have enabled all the people concerned to have a rest."

Still, this black-and-white scenario simply won't wash. If Karpov were truly the Party's man and Kasparov merely a half-Jewish renegade, then the Soviet bosses would have ordered Kasparov to lose. We would all have admired a hard-fought Karpov victory, ending with the score of, say, +6 −3 =17.

But it didn't happen. And that's because Gary Kasparov is *not* an outsider. Gary became a full Communist Party (C.P.) member at the precocious age of 19, and he is currently a member of the central committee of the Azerbaijan C.P. Yet this by no means exhausts his political good fortune. The late Yuri Andropov made Heydar Aliev, the former first secretary of the Azerbaijan C.P., a full Politburo member. And as Aliev rose, so rose Gary. When the match began, Kasparov enjoyed a political protector whose status as one of the dozen most powerful men in the Soviet Union dwarfed Karpov's contacts as a chess grandmaster would a class "A" player.

Karpov's political connections reach no higher than the Propaganda Department of the central committee of the national C.P., through its one-time boss Evgeny Tyazhelnikov. But the reader will notice from viewing the organizational chart that this connection places him well above his nominal superiors, the minister of sport and the head of the U.S.S.R. Chess Federation!

One could dwell on the fact that chess, like all sports, is controlled by the Propaganda Department. My purpose here, however, is to note that life and certainly politics are not as simple as an organizational chart. After all, on paper Kasparov's connections stretch so much higher than Karpov's that he could have had the world champion shot—let alone chart the course of a chess match!

In reality, both men are relatively equal members of the *nomenklatura,* what Milovan Djilas has tellingly labeled "the new class." And how it happened that Karpov proved a more adroit handler of his middle-level connections than Kasparov did of his high-level patron—thereby hangs a tale.

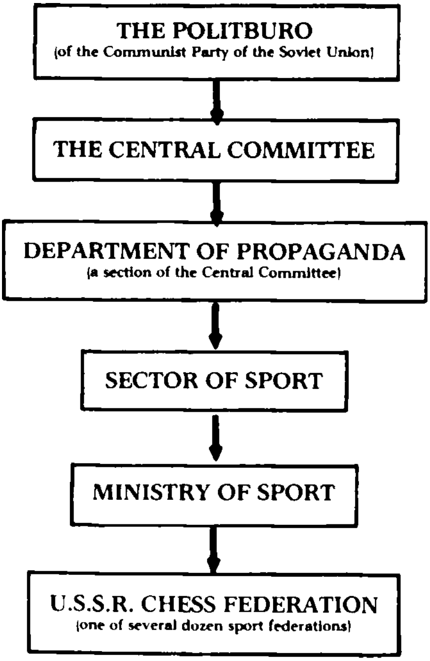
The Match in Review

On September 10, 1984, GM Anatoly Karpov played 1. P-K4 in game one. By October 6, he was leading +4 −0 =5. Kasparov seemed on the edge of a breakdown, and the match appeared virtually over. It was at this point that former world champion Mikhail Botvinnik advised Gary "to make 20 draws in a row." Another aide added: "Do that, and you will take him with your bare hands!" Not nice, not pretty, but it might prove effective.

There followed 17 draws and then another Karpov victory, his last, in game 27. It was now November 24th, and Karpov led +5 −0 =22. While victory for the champion seemed inevitable, the match itself had been transformed from what the Soviet leadership hailed as a propaganda coup to a public relations curse. Such laconic headlines as "Yet Another Draw in Chess" and "Chess: And The Draws Go On" peppered the pages of *The New York Times*. Even worse, *they* were beginning to *laugh* at the Soviet school of chess—as in the memorable *Times* headline of November 19th, "At Chess Match, the Chant is Deefense."

But the worst was yet to come. Following a Kasparov win in game 32, the two players embarked upon another string of draws. From December 16 to January 28, from game 33 through game 46, the two players labored mightily to produce the mole hill of 14 more draws.

Then on January 30, Karpov lost the 47th game. Muscovites began to joke openly that the world champion looked worse than Chernenko, and perhaps he did. For it was at this juncture that he arranged through his connections a series of illegal "technical timeouts"—those very same contacts to whom President Campomanes obliquely referred in his press conference when he said that he


THE POLITBURO
(of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union)
THE CENTRAL COMMITTEE
DEPARTMENT OF PROPAGANDA
(a section of the Central Committee)
SECTOR OF SPORT
MINISTRY OF SPORT
U.S.S.R. CHESS FEDERATION
(one of several dozen sport federations)

was cancelling the match because of inconvenience caused to "all those in control of the match."

Inconvenience, indeed! On February 9, Anatoly Karpov lost his second game running, if the phrase is apt. For the champion had, in fact, run out of gas but not out of cunning. His ability to order at will a further series of timeouts (Kasparov himself was forced to postpone the game scheduled for February 10) indicated the salient fact about this match.

That fact was a simple one: the Soviet leadership, including Aliev, had washed its hands of what had become a propaganda disaster. Control of the match, as symbolized by its removal from the Hall of Columns to the seedy environs of the Sport Hotel, passed from higher-level organs to the "proper" authorities, Karpov's men at the Propaganda Department and Sector of Sport levels.

Kasparov: The Real Winner?

So it was because the chess match got put on the political backburner that Karpov was able to give Kasparov a chessic hotfoot. He won the battle.

But has he lost the war? I think so. The world champion overplayed his hand and he has in the process badly damaged the interests of the Soviet C.P. Politburo members, including Heydar Aliev, have already perused the *Times* editorial which warned, "It matters when a country formally accused of noncompliance with arms treaties is credibly charged with fudging even at the clear rules of international chess."

Soviet leaders hate to read this sort of thing in the pages of the establishment press, and Karpov's culpability will hardly go unmentioned when Kasparov gains his next audience with Aliev. Thus, it becomes entirely possible that *Karpov* will be ordered to lose the next match against Kasparov.

Campo: People were Laughing, but He Didn't Know Why

Those who view Florencio Campomanes as a tool of the Soviets betray a short memory indeed. Only last summer at Pasadena, when he forfeited Kasparov in his match with Korchnoi, he was portrayed by the Soviets as an American puppet, a product of the "Marcos regime" in the Philippines. Furthermore, Campomanes has long been a friend and promoter of Bobby Fischer's interests. Helping Bobby Fischer and being a friend of the Soviet Union are mutually exclusive activities.

Finally, the Soviets themselves yanked the political rug from beneath him. As Campomanes at the press conference was insisting, in the words of the *Times*, "that even as he stepped to the podium he did not know what decision he was going to take," the Soviets were already releasing the detailed substance of his remarks. There was a titter in the audience when news of this reached the press conference room. Poor Campo: People were laughing, but he didn't know why!

Campomanes' motives for cancelling the match were manifold—a desire to save chess from further embarrassment, an underestimation of the outrage which would be produced by his decision, and, above all, a personal loyalty to his friend "Anatoly"—a friendship dating back to the days of the 1978 Karpov-Korchnoi match in Baguio.

And that, *Chess Life* readers, is why it *really* happened in Moscow.

THE DAWN OF A NEW ERA. THE IRRESISTIBLE FORCE FROM BAKU, KASPAROV, OVERCOMES THE IMMOVABLE OBJECT, KARPOV, TO BECOME THE YOUNGEST WORLD CHAMPION EVER.

—B.P.

CHANGING OF THE GUARD!

Kasparov Defeats Karpov, 13-11, Soviet Chess Shake-up Appears Likely

Chess Life, January, 1986

Editor's Note: The Karpov era is over. Challenger Gary Kasparov has defeated former world Champion Anatoly Karpov by a score of 13-11. In the March 1986 Chess Life, *we will convene a "Symposium of the Experts" for an unprecedented discussion of Karpov the man, the chessplayer, the influence, and what the victory of Kasparov holds for the future. With the changing of Caissa's guard, interesting times appear ahead.*

For the moment, CL*'s get-go spark plug in Moscow, IM Jonathan Tisdall, continues his unrivalled reports on the games—both at the board and, once again, behind the board. One of these latter games was the unequal contest between the well-known Yugoslavian chess journalist, Ratko Knezevic, and the Soviet authorities. After being arrested, Knezevic was expelled from the Soviet Union. Our man in Belgrade, Dragoslav Andric, gives us his country's reaction to "Soviets Say 'Nyet' to Journalist."*

But the Knezevic squall seems a small gust compared to what reporter Tisdall describes as the "storm clouds gathering in the Soviet capital." He is referring to the recent revelations in the West German news magazine, Der Spiegel *(September 30), regarding Karpov's financial dealings. The bottom line: the beleaguered world champion possibly faces an indictment for violation of Soviet currency laws.*

Finally, in "The Stories Behind the Story," this editor provides a brief reprise of recent articles on the championship published in The Wall Street Journal *and the* Financial Times. *The view that revelations would follow hot on the heels of a Karpov match loss is, in a sense, incorrect.*

They began as early as late September!

THE STORIES BEHIND THE STORY

by Larry Parr

Chess Life, January, 1986

Stress, strain, dirty tricks and high stakes—these words best summarize how the world press views the current world championship chess match in Moscow between Mr. Anatoly Karpov and Mr. Gary Kasparov.

Dominic Lawson, writing in the *Financial Times* of October 19, treats the match as a type of coronation—of a new world chess champion, of a new celebrity (Mr. Kasparov and his Soviet actress girlfriend, Marina Neolova, have become Moscow's most glamorous couple), of a new leadership of the Soviet Chess Federation (the annual elections for the top posts have been postponed until the match is over), and of a new national leadership. Writes Lawson of the Soviet leader Mr. Gorbachev: "It might be that, as Gorbachev creates a new style of leadership—articulate, urbane, decisive—the young man from Baku is set to become part of the new image of itself that the Soviet Union wants to present to the outside world."

If these are the stakes, then it is not surprising that the over-the-board struggle has been conducted with such tension and ferocity. Mr. Kasparov, for example, has refused Mr. Karpov so much as a smile before, during or after any of the games. He arrives on time, plays with his head clutched between his hands, and exits without an adieu following every game.

The challenger's almost savage approach to this contest can, perhaps, best be explained by events behind the board. According to Lawson, the Karpov "clique" at the Soviet Chess Federation passed a resolution banning Mr. Kasparov from foreign competition for two years. At this high level, such a ban was a virtual creative death sentence. But Mr. Kasparov mobilized his politburo protector, fellow Azerbaijani Heydar Aliev, who personally intervened on the challenger's behalf. When Mr. Aliev, a former high official in the Soviet secret police, indicated his displeasure with the action by the chess officials, the resolution was quickly rescinded. A tornado, after all, can blow away a house of cards.

Meanwhile, the world-champion-to-be(?) has indicated his deep displeasure with the appointment of Alfred Kinzel as a co-chairman of the match jury, a post similar to that which Mr. Kinzel held in the previous match. Mr. Kasparov believes that there is a possible conflict of interest between serving as a financial agent for Mr. Karpov and acting as a co-chairman of a big money match involving Mr. Karpov.

Yet Mr. Kasparov remains confident of the final match result. "Karpov," he said, "is scared of the end of the match. This time, no one will come to his rescue. I have been assured of that."

What emerges, then, is a blood feud in which, as *The Wall Street Journal* expressed it in a headline, the two players "want to kill each other."

ON PAPER, KARPOV'S ACHIEVEMENTS RIVAL ANY GREAT CHAMPION OF THE PAST, BUT THE CHARISMA THAT SURROUNDED LASKER, CAPABLANCA, ALEKHINE, BOTVINNIK, AND FISCHER HAS SOMEHOW ELUDED HIM.

—B.P.

THE KARPOV ERA

A Symposium

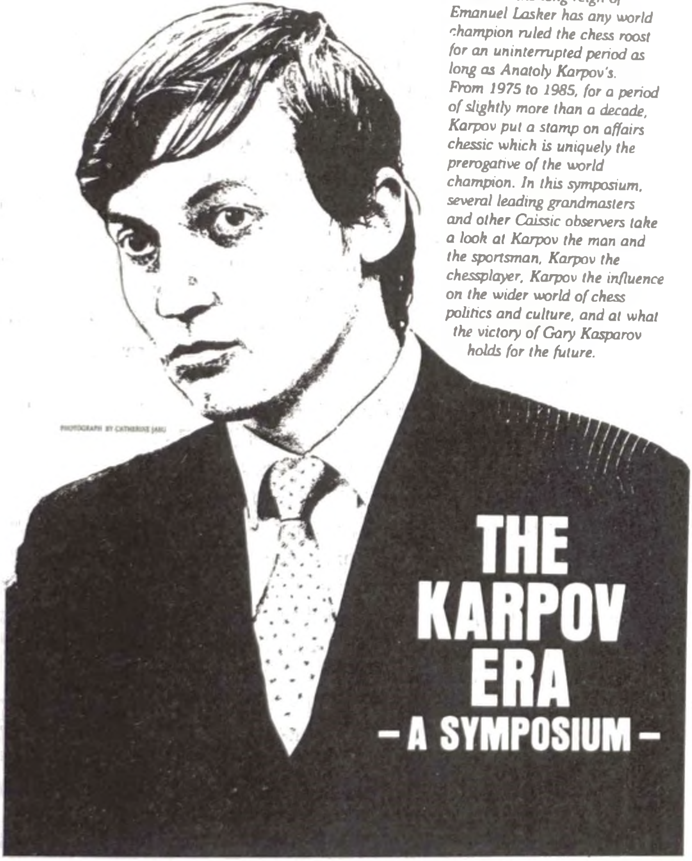
Chess Life, March, 1986

Not since the long reign of Emanuel Lasker has any world champion ruled the chess roost for an uninterrupted period as long as Anatoly Karpov's. From 1975 to 1985, for a period of slightly more than a decade, Karpov put a stamp on affairs chessic which is uniquely the prerogative of the world champion. In this symposium, several leading grandmasters and other Caissic observers take a look at Karpov the man and the sportsman, Karpov the chessplayer, Karpov the influence on the wider world of chess politics and culture.

Robert Byrne:

Karpov will deservedly be remembered as a champion with an uncanny knack for winning tournaments. Will anyone equal his record of taking first prize in roughly 90% of the top-notch tournaments that he entered? Yes, Kasparov may do so, but he has still a long way to go.

Karpov will also be remembered as a chess champion whom one could see in person. He was forever traipsing around Europe playing in tournaments, and the



PHOTOGRAPH BY CATHERINE JARU

THE KARPOV ERA

– A SYMPOSIUM –

Not since the long reign of Emanuel Lasker has any world champion ruled the chess roost for an uninterrupted period as long as Anatoly Karpov's. From 1975 to 1985, for a period of slightly more than a decade, Karpov put a stamp on affairs chessic which is uniquely the prerogative of the world champion. In this symposium, several leading grandmasters and other Caissic observers take a look at Karpov the man and the sportsman, Karpov the chessplayer, Karpov the influence on the wider world of chess politics and culture, and at what the victory of Gary Kasparov holds for the future.

fans might see him one month in London, the next in Amsterdam, and still the next in Spain or Yugoslavia. His accessibility proved a boon to the game.

I am less enthusiastic about Karpov the chess stylist, although to me it makes no sense to criticize his style. He won with it, and I happen to think that in chess you are supposed to win. The problem with his style was that so many others tried to copy it. These others, few of whom measured up, began trying to win dry positional tussles in pared-down endgames. The result was a certain deadening of tournament play during the 1970s and early 1980s.

ROBERT BYRNE *is a chess grandmaster who qualified for the candidates' matches in 1973—the last American to do so. He is also chess columnist for* The New York Times.

Lenny Cavallaro:

Decades from now, Anatoly Karpov will remain one of the more controversial figures in chess history. Was he as strong as his tournament record suggested, or did his detractors make valid criticisms about his match results and personal character?

To begin, Karpov's record before his non-match with Bobby Fischer was impressive, including a tie for first with Viktor Korchnoi at the 1973 Leningrad Interzonal and match victories over Lev Polugaevsky (+3 −0 =5), Boris Spassky (+4 −1 =6), and Korchnoi (+3 −2 =19).

Karpov's narrow victory over Korchnoi in their 1974 candidates' match was clouded by allegations of favored treatment and even outright spying. And, too, his stamina appeared suspect at even that early stage. After jumping off to a 3-0 lead, he barely hung on against a revitalized foe, who had meanwhile to fire and reorganize his team of seconds.

Then came Baguio City 1978. In the end, Karpov "won," but the hard truth is that he was not the equal of Korchnoi in 1978 and that Viktor deserves recognition, even *ex post facto,* as the "loser and new champion."

Over the next three years, Karpov maintained a brilliant tournament record and a 2700+ FIDE rating. He became, beyond all doubt, the dominant *tournament* player until the rise of Gary Kasparov. But his match performance continued to lag.

Then came the first Kasparov match. Would Alekhine, Capablanca or Lasker have failed to hold a 5–0 lead? Would Karpov have survived had Florencio Campomanes not come to the rescue?

Oddly, though, one must respect Karpov's great fighting spirit in the match that he lost. He saved several inferior positions, pulled back to within a point by winning game 22, and very nearly saved his crown. By losing honestly, he gained more respect than he did by winning questionably. And let us not forget: he may yet regain the title!

LENNY CAVALLARO *is the author (with Viktor Korchnoi) of* Persona Non Grata *(Thinkers' Press, 1981), a volume dealing with the 1978 Korchnoi-Karpov match in Baguio, The Philippines.*

E. Steven Doyle:

As a sportsman, Anatoly Karpov reflected the philosophy of the Soviet government. He was an isolationist when this was considered proper policy. In the post-Nixon period, Soviet-American chess relations were, perhaps, best typified by Karpov's refusal to shake hands with Lev Alburt at the start of their game in the 1980 Malta Olympiad.

As a chessplayer, Karpov rose to the top prematurely as a result of the default and abdication of world champion Bobby Fischer—an affair which was a tragedy in every respect. But history marched on, and Karpov tried to fit the mold of a world champion. Yet unlike such great predecessors as Capablanca, Botvinnik and Lasker, he did not distinguish himself.

E. STEVEN DOYLE *is the president of the United States Chess Federation.*

Larry Evans:

Anatoly Karpov won games but never the hearts of fans. He will go down in history as the man who avoided a match with Bobby Fischer and then eluded him for the next ten years.

True, Karpov was an active champion—perhaps to prove that he deserved a title earned by default. True, his terrific record surpassed that of any other titleholder. Yet how reliable are some of those results? There are reports of Soviet rivals throwing key games to enable Karpov to win international events. Indeed, Boris Spassky finally broke with Russia when his interzonal funding was cut for the cardinal sin of placing first ahead of Karpov at Linares, Spain, in 1983.

Karpov reigned in an era of dirty tricks and Soviet manipulation of FIDE flunkies. His title was also clouded by matches against Viktor Korchnoi with the defector's family held hostage in the Soviet Union and with his son beaten in a labor camp on the eve of their 1981 match. Karpov might have shown the world he was truly a champion by asking his masters in the Kremlin to release Korchnoi's family beforehand. This contempt for public opinion lasted for years as Soviet grandmasters boycotted events in the West whenever Korchnoi was invited. Yet Karpov repeatedly denied any official boycott.

To secure his throne Karpov made FIDE restore the infamous rematch clause which was stricken in 1963. FIDE lacked the courage to resist this Soviet ploy, but Dr. Max Euwe, an honorable president, argued the clause gave Karpov a larger mathematical edge than anything Fischer ever sought. Of course, Karpov is now exercising this loophole.

The frail, exhausted Karpov bent the rules in his aborted match with Gary Kasparov by demanding a long postponement, after two straight losses, to protect his dwindling lead. But this maneuver backfired and led to Karpov's downfall when a new match started from scratch. No politicians intervened to save Karpov's title the second time around.

Upon assuming the crown, Gary Kasparov paid tribute to his boyhood idol—the American Bobby Fischer. "In a juster world of chess," he said, "we might be able to see Fischer at the chessboard again. Fischer not only made chess more popular but raised its quality."

This generous spirit was alien to Karpov, who did all in his power to drive an unstable American genius out of chess. Anatoly Karpov is respected for cold technical precision, not for his sportsmanship. Posterity may remember him as a sad-faced champion who never won a fair title match.

LARRY EVANS *is a three-time U.S. chess champion who holds the title of grandmaster. His contribution to this symposium will later appear in his nationally syndicated chess column, "Evans on Chess."*

Reuben Fine:

There is no doubt that Anatoly Karpov is an outstanding grandmaster. But it can scarcely be asserted that his superiority over his major rivals was as great as that of Jose Capablanca in the 1920s, Alexander Alekhine in the early 1930s, Mikhail Botvinnik during his long reign, and—last but not least—Bobby Fischer in his meteoric rise to the world championship from 1967 to 1972.

While Karpov is a solid player and a master of all aspects of the game, he has shown, by and large, relatively little originality. Perhaps at this point in the history of chess, the only original ideas will come from computers. Yet Fischer in 1972 and Kasparov in 1985 demonstrated that new ideas are still around.

Furthermore, Karpov's tenure as world champion has been marred seriously by a number of political intrigues. First of all, there was his dubious win by forfeit over Fischer in 1975. While Fischer's demands were a little *outre*, the main objection to them was that they would make the match too long. In the light of the almost interminable first match between Karpov and Kasparov, this objection seems ludicrous. Now we suddenly hear from Kasparov (who shows a surprising and pleasing degree of *chutzpah*, given the current Soviet atmosphere) that the forfeit against Fischer was by no means justified.

REUBEN FINE *is a chess grandmaster who is the author of such works as* Basic Chess Endings *and* Lessons From My Games. *He is also a successful psychoanalyst whose* History of Psychoanalysis *is the standard work on that subject.*

Fairfield Hoban:

"Good morning, Doctor, have you been enjoying your visit in Nice?" These were the first words spoken to me by my gracious young host, Anatoly Karpov. The year was 1974, and the occasion was a breakfast meeting which had been arranged through the good offices of GM Yuri Averbakh, whom I had met years before when I served as deputy director of the Peace Corps in Pakistan.

I was in Nice on behalf of *Saturday Review*, covering the chess Olympiad then going on; and I had already observed this serious young chess genius as he led the imposing Soviet team to victory. So I was delighted to meet him in person and, surprisingly, alone. I had expected at least an interpreter and, perhaps, one or two of the heavier members of the Russian entourage—those types who seemed to be everywhere keeping a watchful (suspicious?) eye on the Soviet contingent.

Subsequent events have justified the confidence that the Soviets seemed to place in their champion; and as for an interpreter, I soon learned that Karpov is a proficient linguist. In the first part of our conversation, we talked mostly about Nice (beautiful), the climate (wonderful), the French girls (fabulous), and the food (great). But as the warming effects of the *cafe au lait* and croissants began to be felt, the real Karpov emerged. He spoke of his studies in language and economics, and since economics had been a major of mine in college, we got into a lively give-and-take about the merits of our respective systems.

Although I agreed, as a condition of the meeting, not to use any direct quotations, I can state that he defended Soviet policies with an impressive sharpness and determination. True, his comments were guarded, but they evidenced the same qualities of mind responsible for his amazing chess career. At the time of our meeting, Karpov was only 23 years old.

FAIRFIELD HOBAN *served as* Chess Life *editor from November 1979 to January 1982. He is the author of* The Pleasures of Learning Chess.

Charles Krauthammer:

His overall record is astonishing. He defended the prestige of his title more often than any other active champion. Perhaps Karpov was trying to justify his title, which he acquired tainted, in effect abandoned by Bobby Fischer rather than won by Karpov. Still, Capablanca, and Fischer in a totally different style of play, are historic points of reference. Not Karpov, who will be remembered as merely great.

One reason he never could achieve Fischer's stature has little to do with chess: Karpov is simply not a tragic figure. He might even be reading these premature chess obituaries in the back seat of his chauffeur-driven limousine. He is thus deprived of the romance of having suffered for chess, like Fischer or Morphy.

Nor does he enjoy the glamor of having risen above it by dint of pure grace like Capa. In chess, as in sportsmanship and life, Karpov played within the rules, not more and not less. He didn't play to win every game. He simply did what was necessary to win a tournament or a match. And that he did. As a sportsman, he was also correct: not a gentleman like Spassky, not a wild man like Fischer.

And in politics, he seems to have regarded the Party as he did everything else: without passion, doing what was expected, playing within the rules. Perhaps the great single exception was the fiasco of the first match with Kasparov, in which Karpov either abetted or permitted a travesty. Yet even that was in character: the rules would be bent for him, so he went along. In conduct, in style, and in politics, Karpov was the company man.

In the end it is that stolidity, that unwillingness to risk, which will deprive him of the top rank in chess history. He does, however, rank just below it. Not Mozart, just Brahms. Not bad.

This contribution was co-authored by **CHARLES KRAUTHAMMER** *and* **JOSE ZALAQUETT.** *Mr. Krauthammer is a senior editor of* The New Republic, *a columnist for* The Washington Post, *and author of* Cutting Edges *(Random House 1985). Mr. Zalaquett is a Senior Associate at the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace.*

Leonid Shamkovich:

Anatoly Karpov is a great chess fighter. Those critics who posited cowardice in his refusal to continue the first match against Gary Kasparov were wrong.

What failed Karpov was not his courage or his character but his frail, hairless body. Beginning with the 35th or 36th game of the first match and continuing through the second match, something went out of his play. It aged visibly. For many of us who knew him the first match was a race between Karpov's saggy stamina and his pregame preparation. You see, we all knew how Karpov trained only for short matches, for short tournaments, and even for small simultaneous exhibitions.

I first met Karpov when he was only 11 years old. Such a child I have rarely seen. Cold, selfish, hard, unfriendly, and lacking any of the playfulness associated with normal youngsters. Yes, yes, no world champion is all sweetness and light; he must be tough. Alekhine, for example, was an uncompromising man who, however, pursued his art selflessly. And so it is not odd that Karpov, too, has steel in him. The real tragedy is how Karpov's greatness was snuffed out by the propagandistic adulation heaped upon him by the Soviet government. Rather horribly, he became an "ideal" Soviet youth and sportsman, a Great Russian superman. For Karpov the words "World Champion" had become, in the latter's imagination, part of his name.

Still, he was under no obligation to believe such hype. And with a more decent character, his shock and anger would not have been so debilitating when he found himself being beaten by an Armenian Jew whose real name was Gary Weinstein. Karpov nearly died. He had become so used to winning games without bloodshed (from positions analyzed virtually to mate or against opponents under orders to lose to him) that when a player such as Kasparov forced play into unstudied positions, his earlier sure touch proved to have atrophied. Karpov and his lieutenants in the Soviet Chess Federation began to search for a way out. Hence the aborted first match.

Karpov's chess style is in the tradition of Capablanca and Petrosian. As did Capablanca, he aspires for clear positions and plays the endgame wonderfully well. In the fashion of Petrosian, he enjoys defending backward positions. But unlike these two players, Karpov owns a team of backstage supporters which keeps him abreast of theoretical advances. I can still remember his win in game two from the 1974 match with Viktor Korchnoi. The *entire* game had been analyzed out to mate by Semyon Furman, who showed the line in question to Karpov before the game. Yet Karpov later included Furman's work in his own collection of best games. Very strange, ethically questionable, and certainly self-deluding.

LEONID SHAMKOVICH *is a chess grandmaster who is the author of such standard works as* The Modern Chess Sacrifice *and* The Tactical World of Chess. *As a* Chess Life *contributing editor, he is our resident theoretician. His two-part "Theoretical Munchies" (March and June 1985) received wide attention in the international chess press.*

Andy Soltis:

The best thing to be said about Anatoly Karpov as world champion is that he actually played chess. Coming after so many hibernating champions, who seemed to spend their title years thinking only about their next match challenge, Karpov was virtually unique.

He put his prestige on the line an awful lot. In big league chess, the classy events are those which earn a category 10 or higher on the international rating scale. Karpov played in nearly three dozen of these while champion. He won several, including seven quality tournaments in just his first two years as champ. None of his modern day predecessors took those kind of risks.

And that's important because chess needs a visible champion. When the No. 1 player goes into seclusion or worries only about his next match some three years away, we all lose. The game needs an active leader and a vocal ambassador to the non-players of the world. In this, as did no one before him except Jose Capablanca and Alexander Alekhine, Karpov fulfilled his role.

ANDY SOLTIS *is a chess grandmaster who works as an editor at the* New York Post. *His most recent work is* The Book of Chess Lists.

FISCHER'S CONDITIONS REFLECT THE VIEWS OF AN EARLIER DAY, WHEN THE TITLE WAS PERCEIVED AS THE CHAMPION'S PERSONAL PROPERTY. THE ONLY OTHER KINGPIN TO INSIST ON THE GOLD STANDARD WAS ALEKHINE IN ARRANGING HIS REMATCH WITH CAPABLANCA. THAT CONTEST, HOWEVER, NEVER CAME OFF.

—B.P.

AN UNPUBLISHED CHALLENGE

Chess Life, June, 1986

In January 1974, Bobby Fischer asked me to prepare the following open letter that he intended to release to the world press:

> As chess champion of the world, I, Robert J. Fischer, am prepared to defend the title promptly within one year against any challenger. In the event that several challenges are submitted, the highest-rated opponent will be chosen. The champion reserves the right to pick the site and approve all playing conditions, including control over TV cameras.
>
> The purse must be $1,600,000 in gold, to be divided a million to the winner and $600,000 to the loser. If the challenger so desires, the match may be contested on an all-or-nothing basis: 100% to the winner.
>
> The first player to win ten games outright, draws not counting, is to be declared champion and collect the winner's share of the purse. If the match is tied at nine wins apiece, the match is to be declared drawn and the purse divided equally—the champion retaining the title.

THE HOUSE THAT JACK BUILT.

—B.P.

THE BOBBY CONNECTION

Jack Collins Talks About Bobby Fischer

by Larry Parr, *Editor*, Chess Life

Chess Life, June, 1986

Searching for the home of Jack and Ethel Collins is a lot like looking for hidden treasure. Even better, the hidden treasure really exists. For Jack and Ethel's apartment, which curls up among the 10,000 units of Stuyvesant Town on Manhattan's Lower East Side, is a live-in museum of American chess.

The moment you cross the threshold, Ethel conducts a Cook's tour of the five-room trove. On walls and in hallways hang dozens of rare and beautiful chess photographs.

"Bobby liked to give us presents," Ethel avers. Indeed, a 20-pound teak water buffalo from The Philippines grazes atop a shelf, while a red and gold decanter with six etched glasses from Venice graces a china cabinet. Both are rich, weighty, and thoughtful presents which belie, say Jack and Ethel, the media message of Bobby the Bad and Baleful.

Thirty minutes pass, the tour ends. Or so it seems. Because four hours later Jack is still holding forth with terrific tales about the legends of chess, while Ethel disappears in back rooms and returns periodically with wonderful *things* —the civilized bric-a-brac and knickknacks which only the art of chess spawns. One minute, Ethel's holding a green, white and orange cookie jar with a glaze of the final position from the Fischer-Spassky match; the next, she's showing one of her 80 or so photo albums—this one filled with pictures of young Bobby Fischer.

Of course, there's more. Bottles of Mary Chess Satin Cologne and Desert Verbena Toilet Water with a silver chess Knight for a cap; dozens of singular glass vessels—holding liqueurs, wines, shampoos, perfumes and potions—in the shapes of Kings, Queens, Rooks, Knights and Bishops; a priceless chess set of red and white ivory once owned by William James; a lifelike sculpture of two men playing chess by the Civil War era artist, John Rogers; and a handmade set by Marcel Duchamp which is so valuable that it is kept in a bank safe deposit box. It's the Ye Olde Chesse Curiosity Shoppe with oomph: chess letter openers from the 1972 Fischer-Spassky match; chess cigarette lighters and ashtrays in the shapes of various pieces; chess earrings which look like miniature boards; and chess dishtowels, knives, forks, spoons, sandwich toothpicks, and swizzle sticks. Add to all this chess napkins, plates, coffee cups, bed linen and about 700 books, it's the gospel truth that you can eat, drink, sleep and learn chess at the Collins's.

But that's just the beginning of the collection. When Ethel opened the door of a large closet with six deep and wide shelves filled with Caissic gewgaws, I slapped the top of my forehead with my right hand, leaned against the wall opposite the closet, and gibbered for mercy.

The Bobby Connection

What better place to study chess than at the home of Jack and Ethel Collins? Three generations of talented children have learned chess from Jack, and the famous Collins' Kids chess teams have competed in competitions here and abroad. In his 1974 chess best-seller, *My Seven Chess Prodigies*, Jack told the stories of such famous students of his as grandmasters Robert Byrne, William Lombardy and Robert J. Fischer. The latter entered Jack and Ethel's world in June 1956, remained on a full-time basis until July 1958, and kept in touch until about five years ago.

Chess Life: When you and Ethel went to Bobby Fischer's hotel room in Reykjavik, Iceland, to congratulate him on winning the world championship, did you imagine that he would never again play an official tournament game?

Jack Collins: It never occurred to us! Bobby often said that he would always play chess. He especially admired Emanuel Lasker for playing chess until the end of his life.

While we are on the subject of the Reykjavik match, Ethel and I flew to Iceland on June 28, 1972, which was about two weeks before the match began. My hotel telephone rang one morning at three a.m. It was Bobby. "How do you like Iceland?" he asked. When I replied that it was okay, he inquired if I had tried an Icelandic yogurt called *skyr.* "It's great, you've got to try it," he said. Well, I would never argue about a chess variation with Bobby, but he was wrong about *skyr.* It was not exactly to my taste.

Chess Life: In your book, *My Seven Chess Prodigies,* you write that just as "the heart has its *own* reasons, so has genius." This can be read as the simple truth or as an excuse for a genius—Bobby Fischer in this case—to act outrageously.

Collins: It was the philosopher Pascal who wrote that the heart has its own reasons. In my opinion, Bobby Fischer stood up for his chess art, and he did not violate the prerogatives rightly awarded to authentic genius. He may be eccentric, but he is not a bad man.

Chess Life: When did you first think that Bobby not only could but *would* become world champion?

Collins: You are asking if I saw a light on a chess teacher's Road to Damascus. If there was such a light, I didn't see it. Naturally, I knew that he had talent. The first day that he came to my apartment in June 1956, I was studying one of my postal positions. He quickly pointed out possibilities that I had not seen, and his strength shot up like a rocket during our first year of study together. But I was surprised when he won the 1957-58 U.S. Championship. After all, he was only 14.

As a teacher, I have seen many boys who are billed as worldbeaters. Few are. When a boy comes to me at age nine or 10, I can't tell at first how really good he is. It takes a year, perhaps longer. Many parents convince themselves that their child is "another Bobby Fischer," but authentic genius is rare. Among *top* physicists, only 1 in 10,000 towers above the others; and Bobby Fischers come along about once every hundred years.

Still, I never thought that Bobby would automatically become the world champion. There's a lot of luck involved. Reuben Fine and Sammy Reshevsky could have made it but for World War II, and what would have happened if Fischer had not appeared in Reykjavik? He nearly didn't go. Becoming world champion has a lot to do with historical accident.

Chess Life: You once mentioned that Bobby was fascinated by Japanese culture. How did this fascination manifest itself?

Collins: Bobby was impressed by Japanese three-line poems called *haiku*. I remember that he had a book of them. He also felt that Japanese women knew their proper place. You see, he really felt that men were superior to women in all fields.

Chess Life: Bobby gave many gifts to you and to Ethel. This generosity does not fit the media image of him as a money-mad misanthrope. Is the media wrong or were you somehow special to Bobby.?

Collins: He gave us lovely things not because we helped him but because we were his friends. It is as simple as that. His poor relations with the press stem from journalists deprecating chess. Bobby thought chess to be very important. Bobby's great sin in the eyes of the media was that he loved chess too much.

Yes, the press did play-up the Fischer-Spassky match, but I am convinced that was because of the East-West conflict and because of Fischer's unique personality. It had nothing to do with chess itself.

Ethel and I found Bobby to be a good, warm friend; and we often went to the movies, listened to the radio, or just talked. He enjoyed many games—baseball, black-jack, billiards and chess. We even discussed politics. He enjoyed talking about religion, especially episodes from the Old Testament. I think that he loved the blood and thunder of that book. Perhaps it all had some relation to his active chess style.

Chess Life: Who was Bobby's toughest opponent in the 1950s? Did anyone "have his number" back then?

Collins: At first, myself. Then William Lombardy. But by the early 1960s, he was already far better than anyone else. I may have had a slight psychological edge beyond my playing strength because I won a clocked game from him as late as May 1958 (he was 15), after he had qualified for that year's interzonal. I was Black in a 64-move Steinitz Ruy. He outplayed me, but I hung on. And when he pressed for a win. . . .

How strong was Bobby? I remember the 1966-67 New Year's Eve party at our home. At the time Bobby was competing in and winning his final U.S. Championship. Several grandmasters were present, and there was plenty of eating and drinking. By 2 a.m. Bobby wanted to play some chess, and he had in mind a certain strong international master. But Bobby had drunk quite a bit more than his opponent, and he insisted on playing blindfold blitz chess while the opponent had sight of the board. Still, he won effortlessly. You see, he could beat a strong IM even when blindfolded and a bit weathered.

Chess Life: Will Bobby Fischer ever again play serious chess?

Collins: No. Not serious chess. But when I sound so categorical, I should keep in mind what I said earlier about the unpredictability of genius. Yet it's been 13½ years since he played. That's a long time.

Chess Life: Let's assume for a moment that Bobby will read this interview. What do you want to say to him?

Collins: A few years ago, Bobby, I would have urged you to return to chess —for your sake and for ours. But you are now 43 years old, and you have not played in more than 13 years. I know that you still consider yourself to be world champion—as, for that matter, you have since the days when Botvinnik held what you called "the Russian championship."

Today, I ask only that you write some books about your career and your games. You have published only one major work on your games, and this book does not begin to exhaust your contribution. Nor would two or three such books. There is much more which requires the touch that only you could give it. You could write the definitive book on your games, and you need have no contact with the USCF, FIDE and the ACF—all organizations, I know, that you dislike.

One final idea. Why not play America's top fifty players in a massive simultaneous exhibition? You would do surprisingly well. Even today, there are only one or two players in the world who could hope to give you a fight.

Chess Life: Did Bobby Fischer ever discuss with you his chess strengths and his weaknesses? If not, could you give us your opinion?

Collins: He never spoke about such matters. I think that your question makes an assumption which no longer applied to him by the time he was 21 or so. You see, he had *no weaknesses as a chessplayer.* He had only strengths—a fierce will to win, great stamina, a memory nonpareil, extraordinary visualization, knowledge unmatched, and even long experience. He began to study chess in the early 1950s, and I believe that he devoured more chess books than anyone who has ever lived. He read about chess not only for opening knowledge; he also loved the lore.

As I sit here, I can still remember him, one warm summer afternoon, laughing loudly while reading about a long-forgotten controversy in Steinitz's old *International Chess Magazine*.

KASPAROV TELLS CHESS LIFE: "MAFIA" RUNS WORLD CHESS

by Larry Parr, *Editor,* Chess Life

Chess Life, August, 1986

It's not easy to be world chess champion. As both Tigran Petrosian and Boris Spassky discovered, the GM journeymen lift their game a notch when playing the kingpin. Yet since lifting the world crown from Anatoly Karpov in November 1985, Gary Kasparov has played several hard matches against the toughest Western grandmasters, winning them all by wide margins.

In Basel this last May, he crushed tough Tony Miles, 5½–½. The games were unusually exciting, and Kasparov might have been excused a few days rest thereafter. He got nothing of the sort. He immediately packed off to London to inspect the venue for the title match, which will begin in London in late July. In addition, he was relentlessly pursued by the print press and by the television lads at the BBC and at ABC and NBC.

Still, he was ready to talk about FIDE and his own chess when contacted in Barcelona, Spain, by transatlantic telephone on June 3rd. Here's what he had to say.

Chess Life: The press reported you as charging in England that world chess is run by an "international chess mafia." Have you been accurately quoted?

Gary Kasparov: Yes, yes, yes. I confirm it. My point is that there are very close economic and social relationships among those individuals in the FIDE leadership.

Chess Life: It is known that you support Raymond Keene and Lincoln Lucena in their fight to unseat Florencio Campomanes. But, realistically, do they have a chance?

Kasparov: The chances are now very good. But the "chances" do not matter to us—whether they are good, bad, or none at all. We must try to do something now because it's the moment to get rid of these people in the FIDE leadership. Our fight is on behalf of the honest people in chess.

Chess Life: After your match with Miles, people were trying to compute your performance rating and they were coming up with numbers such as 2980 and 3040. But what would it take to raise your actual rating to Fischer's 2780?

Kasparov: That would be very difficult—perhaps impossible. I don't think so [laughs]. I must win all of my matches and tournaments with only the strongest results. I would have to spend all of my time on chess to reach this goal. But I don't want to become a chess monk. I think that 2715 is normal for me.

Chess Life: What are your best recent match games?

Kasparov: Against Miles, my best games were maybe the third and the sixth. Against Karpov, I would pick the 16th in our second match. I also like the fifth game against [Ulf] Andersson, the first against [Robert] Hubner, and the second and sixth against [Jan] Timman.

SLAV DEFENSE

Meran Variation
W: GM Anthony Miles
B: GM Gary Kasparov

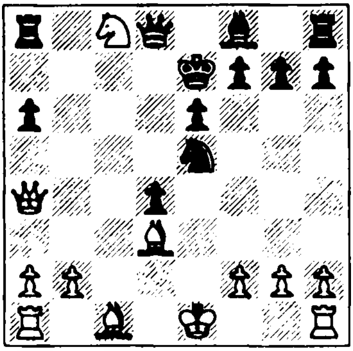
1986 Match, Game 6

1.d4 d5 2. c4 c6 3.Nc3 Nf6 4.e3 e6 5.Nf3 Nbd7 6. Bd3 dxc4 7. Bxc4 b5 8. Bd3 a6 9. e4 c5 10. e5 cxd4 11. Nxb5 Ng4 12. Qa4

This sharp move required real courage. As Miles said to Kasparov following the game, "I knew that it was probably crazy to play 12. Qa4 against you!"

12. . . . Ngxe5 13. Nxe5 Nxe5 14. Nd6+

In *ECO*, Viktor Korchnoi awards White a big endgame advantage after 14. Nc7+ Ke7 15. Nxa8 Nxd3+ 16. Ke2 Ne5 17. Qb4+ Ke8 18. Qb6 Qxb6 19. Nxb6. We will have to wait and see what Kasparov intended against this line.



After 15. Nxc8+

14. . . . Ke7 15. Nxc8 + (diagram) 15. . . . Kf6

An amazing move. For the second time in the match Kasparov leaves uncaptured an enemy Knight on the Bishop-one square. As the pressroom exploded into activity, Braga pointed out that White is known to stand better after 15. . . . Rxc8 16. Bxa6 Ra8 17. Qb5.

16. Be4

What everyone wanted to know was Kasparov's response to 16. Bxa6, since White seems better in the line 16. . . . Nd3+ 17. Ke2 Nc5 18. Qc6 d3+ 19.

Kd1 Qd5 20. Qxd5 exd5 21. Nb6. But when I asked the world champion his intention, he smiled and answered, "I've forgotten."

16. ... Rxc8 17. h4?

After 17. 0-0, the position is unclear.

17. ... h6 18. 0-0

What Miles missed is that 18. Bg5+ can be answered by 18. ... hxg5 19. hxg5+ Kxg5 20. Rxh8 Rc4, followed by 21. ... Bb4+. White's weakness on h4 can now only help Black.

18. ... Rc4 19. Qd1 d3 20. Re1 Rxc1 21. Rxc1 d2 22. Rf1 Qd4 23. Rc2 Qxe4 24. Rxd2 Bc5 25. Re1 Qxh4 26. Qc2 Bb4 27. Rxe5 Bxd2 28. g3 Qd4 29. Re4 Qd5, White resigns

Chess Life: If you play as well against Karpov as you did against Miles, will you win the rematch?

Kasparov: Of course, there is a great difference between these two players. I will have to change something in my style for Karpov, who is more solid than Miles. But if I play well again, I will beat him. There's no doubt about that. But the question mark will be my condition, my form. My playing form is pretty good at the moment.

Chess Life: Do you want to play in the United States someday? And what are your immediate plans after leaving Barcelona?

Kasparov: Yes, yes, I would like to play in America. It could be at the end of this year. For now, I will be going back to Moscow tomorrow [June 4th] for a few days and then to Baku for a week at home. After that, I will begin serious physical and chess training at a camp outside Baku by the Caspian Sea. It will be heavy training. I should be in London about a week before the match.

CHESS, THE MUSICAL

Where Human Pawns Are Isolated

by Bill McAllister

Chess Life, September, 1986

Politics is a big game. It's bigger than people, bigger than business, and almost certainly bigger than the game of chess which is the eponymous subject of the Tim Rice/Benny Andersson/Bjorn Ulvaeus musical, that explores and exploits the drama surrounding two world chess championship matches.

All the principal characters in *Chess* are moved as if by some outside agency.

Some of them are pawns, and others are Kings and Queens. Elaine Paige, as the strident but often bewildered Florence, is the Queen in the show. But she, too, is finally reduced to a pawn by the politics which dominate the intellectual confrontations on the chessboard and the romantic battles backstage.

Lyricist Tim Rice has grasped the nettle of what is wrong with almost all modern sporting activity—that it is under the control of governments and bureaucrats and cannot easily be wrested from their hold. These days, it takes a courageous or foolhardy individual—a defector, say—to follow a course indicated by a sporting ideal rather than dictated by a government.

It is, however, in dealing with the various kinds of defection possible in life that *Chess* ultimately fails. Yes, the musical is gorgeously staged with a computer-controlled stage which rises, falls and tilts like a wall-of-death, and it is well enough scored, with Ms. Paige exquisitely declaiming, "I Know Him So Well." There is, in addition, a brilliant opening sequence involving a human chess ballet. But *Chess* falls short on authentic human interaction because the script, which is minimal throughout, deprives the actors of the means to play out their emotions. Florence, for example, leaves her petulant American world chess champion lover (played uncertainly at times by Murray Head) for the seemingly stoical Russian challenger (the Swede Tommy Korberg, who threatens to swamp even Ms. Paige with his stage presence) during a match in which the American loses not only the girl but also his nerve. Yet, as the play progresses, it becomes increasingly hard to accept that Florence would remain with either man—even if the Russian has greater charms than Mr. Korberg can lead us to believe and even if the American is still more dreadful than one dares to imagine.

The love triangle which connects Florence, the American and the Russian is the prime mover behind the dramatic action, but it never quite encompasses believable answers. Instead, director Trevor Nunn relies on the visual flash of the dance sequences—human chess pieces, Tyrolean villagers, Thai massage parlor girls—and his computerized stage, plus banks of video screens placed above and at the sides of the stage. It is in this world of technology that one despairs of some old-fashioned acting.

All of which is not to say that Ms. Paige and the Messrs. Korberg and Head do not turn in adequate performances. They do. Paige and Korberg are seasoned stage musical singers who conjure up all the best things about Broadway with their gale force "8" voices, while Head is more akin to a rock singer, enjoying his most convincing moment performing the disco-rap hit, "One Night in Bangkok."

Chess also has its share of humor and irony, though in short measure when placed against the show's nearly three-hour length. The production never really drags because the onlooker's attention is rarely allowed to wander from the on-stage action, and the intellect finds itself rushed into foregone conclusions with no time to reflect on the human circumstances. Indeed, one marvels at the Russian's ability to get himself involved in messes, such as when his wife suddenly arrives in Bangkok to plead with him to return to Mother Russia and to leave Florence—all of this happening while the American, whom he defeated earlier in Merano, shows up as a mediaman and, eventually, as an ally in the Russian's fight against a new Soviet challenger. Breathless, isn't it?

Still, for all its faults, *Chess* is an exhilarating musical. A chess match is no more unlikely a show theme these days than a golf championship, and for most of the audience no less enthralling because of the unfamiliar subject matter. The two or three standout songs confirm that former ABBA members Benny Andersson and Bjorn Ulvaeus have a real talent for writing "standards" and that while Tim Rice occasionally pens a tongue-tied phrase, he can still write telling lines which stir the blood.

In the end, each of the main characters in *Chess* turns out to be a loser—of love, of conscience or of freedom. But the show?

It's a winner.

Bill McAllister, who lives in London, reviews records, books, and theater productions for several publications, including Time Out.

CHAPTER 26

IN four World Championship matches, Gary Kasparov and Anatoli Karpov have banged heads 120 times. Their 1984-85 marathon was halted by Florencio Campomanes, president of the World Chess Federation, before there was an actual winner, when champion Karpov led with a score of five wins, three losses, and forty draws. Kasparov took the title in 1985, scoring five wins, three losses, and sixteen draws. In 1986, Kasparov retained the championship with five wins, four losses, and fifteen draws. And in the dramatic 1987 contest, each player won four and drew sixteen, with Kasparov retaining the title on the tie. The overall score after four top matches was Kasparov seventeen, Karpov sixteen, and eighty-seven draws.

These two equals clearly have no equal at present, excepting perhaps the legendary Bobby Fischer. Will Fischer ever arise again to challenge their dominance? If not, will a new challenger unseat them soon — another Russian, a young woman from Hungary, or even another American?

Some of the United States's young powerhouses, Yasser Seirawan, Larry Christiansen, Joel Benjamin, Max Dlugy, Nick deFirmian, Michael Rohde, Patrick Wolff, et al, are either world-class players or on the verge. Observers state unequivocally that the current crop of American talent, from the ages ten to fourteen, is the best we've ever had. Will names like Josh Waitzkin, John Viloria, Matthew Goldman, Jeff Sarwer, Marc Berman, Robert Seltzer, and Erez Klein someday star across the heavens? Whoever, whatever, and wherever, *Chess Life* will be there, with superlative commentary, rare pictures, the one-and-only facts, and all the moves, right down to the last double exclamation point.

Hall of Fame Inductions
Reshevsky, Fine Do Battle!
Reuben Fine (right) plays 1.d4 against Samuel Reshevsky. The two American greats, who were inducted into the U.S. Chess Hall of Fame at a ceremony on August 10, played their first serious game in 35 years to celebrate the occasion. The result: a 43-move draw.

—Chess Life
Photo by Nigel Eddis

RETIREMENT YEARS

—B.P.

FOR THE FIRST TIME EVER, TWO SOVIET PLAYERS CONTESTED A WORLD CHAMPIONSHIP MATCH OUTSIDE THE SOVIET UNION. THE FIRST TWELVE GAMES WERE PLAYED IN LONDON, WHILE THE SECOND HALF OF THE MATCH, GAMES THIRTEEN TO TWENTY-FOUR, WAS HELD IN LENINGRAD INSTEAD OF MOSCOW.

—B.P.

1986 WORLD CHESS CHAMPIONSHIP:

Kasparov Builds Lead in London; Karpov Counterattacks in Leningrad

Chess Life, December, 1986

Editor's Note: The match is over. By the score of 12½–11½, Gary Kasparov triumphed once again. In one sense, criticism of Mr. Kasparov's performance is ludicrous. After all, history's youngest world chess champion had defended his title successfully against a strong ex-champion. Moreover, he has had to overcome harassment of his delegation members by Soviet army authorities and to endure unequal playing conditions arranged by that indefatigable president of FIDE, Mr. Florencio Campomanes. In all, then, young Kasparov has avoided defeat in one match and won two others to become world champion for a two-year team. Still, an observation is in order. Following game 16, Kasparov led 9½–6½. He then dropped games 17, 18, and 19. Readers of the November Chess Life *were, perhaps, not too surprised by this turn of events. For in that*

KASPAROV–KARPOV:
Overall Results (1975–1986)

Event	*Kasparov*	*Karpov*	*Drawn*
Young Pioneer Simul, 1975	0	1*	—
Four Teams' Event, 1981	—	—	2
Moscow International, 1981	—	—	1
World Championship, 1984–85	3	5	40
World Championship, 1985	5	3	16
World Championship, 1986	5	4	15
	+13	+13	=74

---

*This game—although preserved—was not played under tournament conditions.

issue. GM Maxim Dlugy told it like it nearly was: "Karpov can feel Kasparov's over-confidence, and he's prepared to take advantage of it. In this match and in the previous match, Kasparov has lost like a child directly after winning a game." GM John Nunn told this writer in London that if Anatoly Karpov won the match it would happen because Kasparov handed it to him. Indeed, it was almost on a silver platter.

DID KASPAROV'S SECONDS SECRETLY PASS INFORMATION TO KARPOV? A TITLE MATCH OFTEN ENGENDERS FEAR AND SUSPICION. BOTVINNIK HAD SIMILAR MISGIVINGS ABOUT HIS FORMER SECOND SIMAGIN, SUSPECTING HE HAD TRANSFERRED OPENING PREPARATIONS TO THE RIVAL SMYSLOV.

—B.P.

L'AFFAIRE VLADIMIROV

Did Kasparov–Karpov III Come Down to a Matter of Seconds?

by David Goodman, International Master

Chess Life, January, 1987

Astonishing rumors began to reach Westerners shortly after Gary Kasparov's loss of game 19 on September 24th. The nub was that one or even two of the world champion's seconds had left his team. No one, of course, knew what to believe. But one source with excellent contacts inside camp Kasparov alluded to a big scandal—of a sort that had never happened before "in the 100-year history of world championships."

And there the matter rested until a few hours after Kasparov cemented a narrow 12½–11½ victory by drawing the 24th and final game of the 1986 world championship match. The champion then explained the situation in a number of interviews with Western reporters, including this *Chess Life* correspondent. In a sentence, Grandmaster Gennady Timoshchenko and International Master Evgeny Vladimirov had indeed dropped off the squad.

When pressed the following day at his victory press conference of October 10th, Kasparov offered further detail. "Timoshchenko," said the world champion, "wanted to leave the camp as early as the start of the second half of the match." And then Kasparov dropped the bombshell: "There was a clash after game 19, and Vladimirov left. It was clear that Vladimirov had copied all my moves. He wanted me to believe that he did it on his own. I can't prove anything, but I have my opinion." Kasparov further noted that these seconds had been replaced by two friends from Baku, former Soviet champion IM Mikhail Gurevich and IM Elmar Magerramov.

The implication was lost on no one. The world champion was suggesting that Vladimirov, whom Soviet sources confirmed had gone back home to Alma Ata, passed secrets to Anatoly Karpov. Indeed, in some interviews, Kasparov offered this espionage as a possible reason for his collapse in games 17 to 19, when he saw his lead of 9½–6½ dissolve into a tie at 9½ points each for himself and for Karpov. There were rumors in Leningrad that Vladimirov, whom Kasparov stated had been caught in the act of copying out secret analysis normally kept in a safe, had sold the secrets.

Really a Matter of Seconds?

So, Kasparov–Karpov III did not pass without scandal, and the allegations found their way to the top of page two in the following day's *International Herald Tribune*. Chess lovers saw what had been a brilliant match become tainted by unpleasant allegations.

All of which means—what? Having witnessed the cancellation of Kasparov-Karpov I when it was just getting interesting and having been warned beforehand that this was going to happen, your reporter has come to believe that just about anything is possible in the murky and bitter underworld of the world chess championship.

Opinions, to be sure, vary widely about the Vladimirov affair. Some observers believe that the whole thing was concocted by Kasparov's closest supporters as an excuse for their hero's dramatic collapse. They argue that the match really turned when Kasparov self-destructed in game 18 while in a winning position. Others hold that Vladimirov did in fact pass secrets to Karpov's team and that the former world champion's surprise timeout after his smashing victory in game 19 was because he had lost his source of information. Finally, there are those who say that Vladimirov, reputed to be quite a drinker, borrowed the analysis solely for his own use.

Within this arabesque of deception, there is yet another filigree of complication—the fact that *Sovietsky Sport* ran an interview with Vladimirov's wife *after* her husband had been banished from the Kasparov camp. Coverup? A slip in the Soviet censorship? Or what?

These are questions which will be answered when Kasparov and other figures provide further details. For the moment, beyond noting that Kasparov is a disarmingly straightforward person who would utter such charges only if he believes them, this reporter will leave *Chess Life* readers to draw their own conclusions from the available facts.

Game Sixteen

Kasparov wins (brilliantly) and takes a 9½–6½ lead. Karpov, meanwhile, is interred by the pundits. GM Mark Taimanov speaks of Kasparov's "good chances" to surpass eventually Bobby Fischer as chess history's highest-rated player; and Yugoslavian correspondent Bozidar Kazic sums up the conventional wisdom, "The match must surely now be over." After all, Karpov must score 6–2 in the remaining eight games to regain the world title. As for today's battle, it is a wildly complicated Ruy Lopez in which the pressroom lads have Karpov on top until Kasparov's 37. d6+!. White's attack wafted with risk throughout, and the world champion probably played the second-best move on his 26th turn. I couldn't help remembering British GM Michael Stean's comment after the champion's win in game eight: "If Kasparov continues to play like this, they'll have to deduct betting tax from his winnings." And, as it turned out, with Karpov acting as the revenuer in the next three games!

RUY LOPEZ

W: GM Gary Kasparov
B: GM Anatoly Karpov

Game 16, September 15

---

1. e4 e5 2. Nf3 Nc6 3. Bb5 a6 4. Ba4 Nf6 5. 0-0 Be7 6. Re1 b5 7. Bb3 d6 8. c3 0-0 9. h3 Bb7 10. d4 Re8 11. Nbd2 Bf8 12. a4 h6 13. Bc2 exd4 14. cxd4 Nb4 15. Bb1 c5 16. d5 Nd7 17. Ra3 c4 18. Nd4

Kasparov pares off from the 14th game, where he played 18. axb5.

18. . . . Qf6

But Karpov's men have done their homework, and the former champion essays an improvement over 18. . . . Ne5, which was played in the game Sokolov-Psakhis (Volgograd, 1985).

19. N2f3

White continues to press against b5. After 19. Nf5 g6 20. Ng3 Kh7, White's Knight is misplaced on g3.

19. . . . Nc5 20. axb5 axb5 21. Nxb5

Unlike game 14, Kasparov decides to take the b-pawn—a decision exuding considerable confidence, given that the fast-moving Karpov is still on theoretical *terra cognita*.

21. . . . Rxa3 22. Nxa3 Ba6 23. Re3

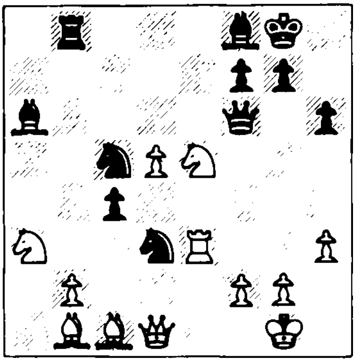
Bingo. Kasparov plays a move which may not be part of Karpov's opening preparation, since the former champion now spends 10 minutes to reply.

23. . . . Rb8 24. e5

The pressroom grandmasters all agreed that this thrusting advance accorded with Kasparov's active style. But the solid 24. Ne1 would also have been strong. If Black tries 24. . . . g6, then White plays 25. Bd2 Qxb2? 26. Bc3 Qxa 27. Qd4, with an irresistible attack.

24. . . . dxe5 25. Nxe5 Nbd3

And here Karpov ponders 62 minutes bringing him about even with Kasparov on the clock. He was probably checking the ending after 26. Bxd3 Nxd3 27. Rxd3 cxd 28. Nd7 Qd8 29. Nxb8 Qxb8 30. Qa4, when Black is just about holding. However, there would be practical equality after 26. . . . cxd 27. Nc6 Rb3 28. Na5.



26. Ng4

Rather than taking an easy draw with 26. Bxd3, Kasparov pulls out all the stops on the Kingside. Still, the move seems mistaken. IM Khalifman and members of Kasparov's camp held that 26. Qc2 would have been crushing. White simultaneously defends his f2-square, attacks Black's c-pawn, and forms a battery along the b1-h7 diagonal. Black has nothing better than 26. . . . Rb4 27. Nc6 Rb7, when he is left in knots by 28. Re8 and a timely Bxc5.

26. . . . Qb6

Black pressures the White b2- and f2-squares. If 26. . . . Qd6, White continues 27. Rg3 Kh8 28. Nxh6 gxh6 29. Qg4 Qg6 30. Qf3!.

27. Rg3 g6

And here, Karpov might have considered the wild 27. . . . Ne4!? 28. Nxh6+Kh7. After the text, though, Black does seem ready to break through on the Queenside.

28. Bxh6 Qxb2

The try, 28. . . . Ne4, fails against 29. Nxe4. But there would be interesting play after 28. . . . Nxf2!? 29. Qd4 Nxg4 30. Bxf8 Nd7.

29. Qf3 Nd7

Black must keep control of the f6-square, and there is just no time for 29. . . . Qxa3 30. Bxd3 Nxd3 31. Nf6+ Kh8 32. Qh5!.

30. Bxf8 Kxf8

The capture, 30. . . . Rxf8, is risky. White works up a dangerous attack by 31. Bxd3 cxd3 32. Nh6+ Kg7 (in London, the analysts for the daily bulletin noted that White keeps the attack after 32. . . . Kh7 33. Nxf7 d2 34. Ng5+) 33. Nf5+ Kh7 34. Qf4 Qa1+ 35. Kh2 Qe5 36. Qh6+ Kg8 37. Nh4.

31. Kh2!

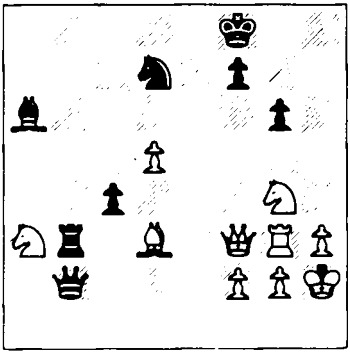
White, in a brilliant inspiration, takes time out to safeguard his King during the final attack.

31. . . . Rb3

Soviet annotators adorned this move with an exclamation point, but Black should, perhaps, play 31. . . . Qd4. The grab, 31. . . . Qxa3, still loses because of 32. Nh6 Qe7 33. Rxg6 Ke8 34. d6.

32. Bxd3

After playing this move, Kasparov shuffled around in his seat, alternately looking up at the ceiling or out at the audience. Our interpretation of his behavior was that the champion disliked his position and that his riding the initiative at any cost was about to get him thrown from his chess saddle. Yet, as Kasparov revealed at the conclusion of the match: "After 32. Bxd3, I had it all worked out."



32. . . . cxd3?

Karpov spent a half hour on this lemon, leaving himself with only three minutes to reach the control at move 40. Of course, the former world kingpin had finally realized the danger of White's Kingside attack; but there were supporters who argued that he was merely searching for the clearest win. Besides the text blunder, there are three other captures in this position which make sense: I. 32. . . . Qxa3 33. Nh6 Qe7 34. Rxg6, and White wins. II. 32. . . . Rxd3 33. Qf4 Qxa3 34. Nh6 Qe7 35. Rxg6 Qe5 36. Qxe5 Nxe5 37. Rxa6, and White has good winning chances in the ending. III. 32. . . . Rxa3! 33. Qf4

(White would violate the spirit of his strategy by exchanging Queens with 33. Qe2 Qxe2 34. Bxe2 Rxg3 35. Kxg3 c3, when Black should hold) 33. . . . Rxd3 34. Qd6+ Kg7 35. Qxd7 Rxg3 36. Kxg3 c3 37. Ne5 Qb7, and Black appears to keep the draw. But in this last line White can go for a win with 35. Qxa6. There is a great deal more which could be said about this position, with an extra page or two. Given space restrictions, this is the best sense that I can make out of the numerous captures facing Black.

33. Qf4 Qxa3

Karpov was down to one minute on the clock, and he probably saw that 33. . . . Rxa3 permits 34. Nh6 Ne5 35. Rxg6 d2 36. d6 with mate to follow on g8. But he could have had no inkling of some brilliant White wins worked out by IM Yuri Popov in the official Chigorin Club Match Bulletin. Here are two brilliant White lines after, A. 33. . . . d2 34. Nh6 Ne5 35. Rxb3 Qxb3 36. Qxe5 d1=Q 37. d6!, when White will mate on h8; and B. 33. . . . d2 34. Nh6 Nf6 35. Qd6+ Ke8 36. Qxa6 d1=Q 37. Qc8+ Ke7 38. Qc5+, followed by 39. Nc4.

34. Nh6 Qe7 35. Rxg6 Qe5 36. Rg8+ Ke7 37. d6+!

Not only did this devastating shot overturn the verdict that *Karpov* was winning, it also soon prompted the departure from the auditorium of Karpov's tall, blonde girlfriend, Natasha.

37. . . . Ke6

Punchdrunk, the former champion stumbles on through inertia.

38. Re8+ Kd5 39. Rxe5+ Nxe5 40. d7 Rb8 41. Nxf7, Black resigns

Kasparov's supporters rose from the seats and began to applaud in a scene reminiscent of the Tchaikovsky Hall days of 1985. Karpov, his nerves unable to cope with waiting for Kasparov to return from a brief stroll backstage, signed his scoresheet and left. Hence, no handshake.

◆

SUPER K'S HAVE THEIR SAYS

World Champion Kasparov Vows "War to the Death" with Campomanes

by David Goodman, International Master

Chess Life, January, 1987

Both Gary Kasparov and Anatoly Karpov spoke very little to the press during the world championship match. But afterwards, Kasparov talked in his usual open fashion about the title battle and about a different kind of fight with FIDE

President Florencio Campomanes. Karpov, too, granted interviews, though his comments were much briefer. The former champion told the BBC and London's Thames Television that a patch of bad luck and time pressure accounted for his defeat. His best effort? He liked the victory in game 19.

Kasparov offered three separate but not necessarily contradictory explanations for his late-match losses in games 17 to 19. Elsewhere, the reader may judge for himself the events surrounding *l'affaire* Vladimirov. For the moment, the champion noted that he lost sight of his original, limited goal "to score 12 or 12½ points."

"When the games got beautiful," he stated, "I forgot my major aim." And what liberated this artistic ambition on Kasparov's part was his third putative failing—overconfidence after taking a 9½–6½ lead. "I have to admit," he explained, "that I thought the match was won, and I couldn't imagine Karpov being able to fight back in such a position."

When asked if he felt that he could recover after the third loss in a row, he answered, "Yes, because after the 19th game, one of my assistants, Victor Litvinov, spelled out to me that I only had to make 12 points to win. Once I understood that, the rest was easy." His favorite wins? He liked the victories in games 16 ("it was an extremely complex game, and Karpov was never better") and 22.

Kasparov believes that Andrei Sokolov has little chance to defeat Karpov in their candidates' match this coming February and that there will be a fourth Super K contest late next year. His unequivocal prediction of the outcome: "Karpov will have no chances to win."

Yet even more unequivocal is the world champion's vow regarding Florencio Campomanes: "He must go. I will fight him to the end." And on another occasion, he spoke determinedly about a "war to the death."

Amid this drama, there is always a danger in switching to a relatively quieter subject. But American readers may be interested to learn about a very important breakthrough made by the royal game in the British media. Throughout the Leningrad leg of the match, the BBC televised a weekly program; and Thames Television, the commercial alternative, showed programs each evening of play.

The result: there were evenings when more people turned in to chess than watched the cricket or golf games on the BBC.

Advertisers and program sponsors: take notice!

USING POSITIONS SENT IN BY READERS, LARRY EVANS HAS FASHIONED A VERY POPULAR COLUMN IN "WHAT'S THE BEST MOVE?"

—B.P.

WHAT'S THE BEST MOVE?

Chess Life, June, 1987

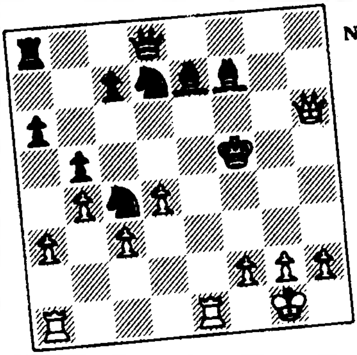
You have three options to consider for each of the positions above, but only one of them is The Best Move.

51 WHAT'S THE BEST MOVE?

I. C John Ige/1361–Steven Ross/1352 (University of Hawaii Open, 1979):
  A. Choices "A" and "B" refute the notion that a "threat is stronger than its execution." Thus, if 1. P-R3, Black can head for cover after 1. ... B-N3 2. P-N4ch K-B3.
  B. Again, White has no clearcut win by 1. P-B3 B-N3!.
  C. In the game White forced a neat mate in three with 1. P-N4ch! KxP 2. R-K4ch K-B4 3. R-B4, mate.

II. B John Bath/2109–Wayne Coppin/1796 (Detroit Metro Chess League, 1985):
  A. White actually played the incorrect 1. N-QR4?, since Black then clipped a button with 1. ... PxP 2. NxP N-N4! 3. Q-B2 BxP.
  B. The best idea is to keep Black cramped by 1. P-Q5, which maintains pressure in the center and attacks the Knight. On 1 ... N-B4, White gains yet more space with 2. P-QN4.

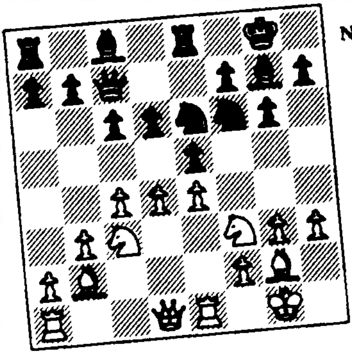
III. B GM Anatoly Karpov–GM Gary Kasparov (World Championship, 1985, Game 6): [Kenny Thomas of Chicago, Illinois, points out in the diagrammed position two surprising oversights. First, Kasparov in his book *New World Chess Champion*, gives the diagrammed position as a *win* for White. Secondly, GM Andy Soltis in the November 1986 *Chess Life* (page 66, III) goes along with this judgment. What have both overlooked for Black?]
  A. White does indeed win after 1. ... RxR? 2. PxP N-R7ch (Black also loses on 2. ... R-Q7 3. P-R8=Qch K-N2 4. N-B5) 3. K-K1 N-B6ch 4. K-Q1. The King will escape the perpetual.
  B. Both Kasparov and Soltis overlook the simple 1. ... N-R7ch! 2. K-K1 N-B6ch, when Black draws by a perpetual.
  C. Kasparov notes that Black lands up in a lost ending after 1. ... PxP? 2. RxR NxRch 3. K-K2 N-B5 4. P-R6 P-N4 5. N-Q6!.



No. I

White to move

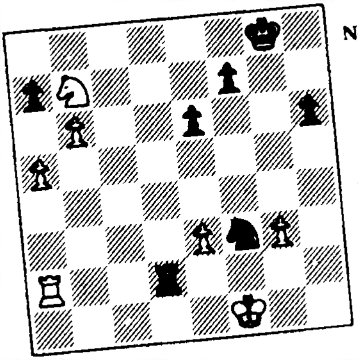
A. P-R3
B. P-B3
C. P-N4ch



No. II

White to move

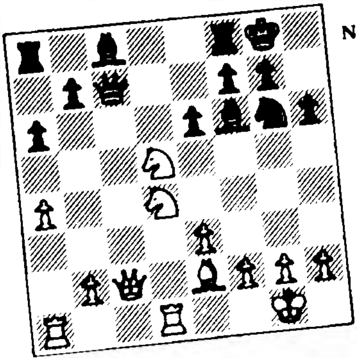
A. N-QR4
B. P-Q5
C. PxP



No. III

Black to move

A. RxR
B. N-R7ch
C. PxP



No. IV

Black to move

A. QxQ
B. Q-Q1
C. Q-K4

IV. A Rudolf Spielmann–Geza Maroczy (Carlsbad, 1929):
  A. Black played 1. ... QxQ and lost after 2. NxBch PxN 3. NxQ. But in this position, he could offer stiff resistance with 3. ... R-K1, followed by ... K-B1 and ... K-K2. Black might just hold the draw.
  B. In Aron Nimzovich's book on this tournament, the author criticized 1. ... QxQ and wrote, "He should have played 1. ... Qd8." However, this faulty suggestion is immediately refuted by 2. N-B7 R-N1 3. N/4xKP!, and White gains material.
  C. The plausible 1. ... Q-K4 holds everything. Still, White seems to get a bind by 2. N-N6 R-N1 3. P-R5, when Black has trouble bringing out his Queen Bishop. But if you decided to keep the Queens on the board with 1. ... Q-K4, I won't quarrel with your selection.

GEE, WE BET ART LINKLETTER COULD HAVE REALLY USED THIS STUFF.

—B.P.

WHEN "DEAR ABBY" KIBITZED

Chess Kids Write the Weirdest Things

by Jennie Simon, Assistant Editor, Chess Life

Chess Life, September, 1987

One thing about kids—they rarely keep you in the dark about what they're thinking. They don't worry about the fine points of social etiquette. They don't consult Miss Manners. They just come right out and say what is on their mind, whatever the subject. And this, of course, includes chess.

Now, this is not a report about scholastic chess. That's a small world unto itself, a world filled with coaches, airplane tickets, parental permission slips, insurance forms—and trophies which are often taller than their tiny recipients. Rather, this story is a kid's-eye view of the royal game and of those who play it. If you are seeking guidance in excruciatingly correct behavior, pass these pages by. If your inquiring mind loves to probe and to plumb the social consciousness of modern America, distinguishing among all the moral shades of gray, you will not find study material here. Because youngsters think only in terms of the chessboard: black and white. Children have not as yet made peace with the ways of the world, and they do not understand that life has moral ambiguities or that it is often unfair. This is why one of them can write, "I would have liked if you wrote something else. I do not agree because its not fair. You might hurt other people's feelings. Love." And who else but a kid would ask a total stranger, "Do you wear pants? Yes or no?"

Out of the Mouths of Babes

It all began when one Lyle Prosterman of Columbus, Ohio, wrote to advice maven and syndicated columnist Abigail "Dear Abby" Van Buren to offer some advice of his own. In his letter—which was printed in Abby's column of March 26, 1986—Lyle suggested that eligible young women could do worse than to check out their local chess club to meet eligible young men. Abby was skeptical, noting in her response that "the typical chessplayer . . . is not exactly a barrel of laughs." She continued, "He's apt to be quite and pensive, more of an introvert than an extrovert, highly competitive, and slow to make decisions." The obverse side of the love coin was, Abby said as an afterthought, that since chess consists of attack and defense and has the goal of mating the King, "it could be a good training ground for marriage."

After reading this exchange, Mrs. Dinah Stroe, a teacher at the Brandeis-Hillel Day School in San Francisco, decided to find out what her second grade class thought of the matter. After all, her students had been learning and playing chess at school. They were also learning to write letters. So she decided to issue a challenge: "What do you have to say about this, chessplayers?" she printed in big, neat, primary letters above the Abby column. Then she sent her students' responses to the advice columnist, accompanied by this note:

> Dear Abby,
>
> My second grade class had recently been smitten by 'chess fever.' I read them what you wrote about the 'typical' chessplayer. I guess they count themselves as typical! Here are their responses. Hope you enjoy them.
>
> Sincerely,
> Dinah Stroe

Although Abby enjoyed the letters, space limitations prevented her from publishing them. So she did the next best thing—she passed them along to Mike Nolan of the Nebraska Chess Foundation. Mike had earlier written to Abby to express *his* views and to praise chess as a wholesome activity for young and old. Mike got such a kick out of the children's letters that he wrote to Mrs. Stroe to say he would be forwarding them to USCF scholastic coordinator Frank Elley for possible inclusion in *Chess Life*. The kids got a whole bunch of "Chess Makes You Smart" buttons and other goodies from the USCF; Frank got a lot of nice cards and letters from the kids; and *Chess Life* got the inside track on what America's future grandmasters are thinking. And because these kids, just like youngsters everywhere, haven't yet learned the fine adult art of dissimulation, they gave it to Abby straight—just as *CL* is giving it to you.

Them's Fightin' Words

Lewis pulled no punches. Sounding as though he were fresh from the tourney lists (or from perusing the pages of Gary Kasparov's *Fighting Chess*), he wrote:

> Dear Abby,
>
> I object to your letter. I am a chess player and you didnt describe me one bit. I dont like the way you wrote your letter.
>
> From
> Lewis

Two other young gentlemen were equally frank:

> Dear Abby,
>
> I think this letter that you wrote about chess men is not true because I never saw a person get married over chess I am 8 years old and I am a boy and I showed my mother some moves and I did not marry my mother.
>
> From
> Rohe

> Dear Abby I like to play chess.
> I Don't like your idea. on the news.
> No! It's not a good idea.
> I dont like it.
> Girls dont always win. Boys do too.
> I don'tt like how girls play.
>
> Joe.
> from

Another Joe made his move only after careful analysis of the situation.

> Dear Abby,
>
> I think some of it is right and some of it is wrong.
> They are quiet.
> They are a barell of laughs.
> Sometimes they are slow to decide.
> They are competitive
>
> From,
> Joseph

For young Davi, chess came out ahead of Dear Abby.

> Dear Abby,
>
> I think the thing you said about chess is a lttle good. I think chess is good.
>
> From,
> Davi

And what did Master Tal have to say on the subject?

Dear Abby

I'am not a chess player but I do not agree with what you said. I would have liked if you wrote something else. I do not agree because its not fair. You might hurt other people's feelings.

Love
Tal
Appelbaum

BUT I HAVE SCHOOL, YUCK!

The distaff side had some advice of its own for the advice columnist:

Dear Abby,

I don't think players are quiet. They talk when they play. Women should not go play chess with the boys and men. If I was a woman or a girl which I am, I would go smimming. But I have school, yuck. So someone thought of making a chess tournament in scool! But most of the girls in shcool did go in the chess tournament but they'd probably go swimming if they could. So next time, think before you talk or write.

Love,
Rhonda

Point/counterpoint:

Dear Abby,

I like What You Put in the newspaper. I am from Israel. Do you know that I am from Israel? I think you don't know. I like when you are writing a letter to somebody. Do you wear pants? Yes or no?

Bye From
Morr

At least one youngsters' affections have strayed form the royal game:

Dear Abby

I am a chess player. Whay do you write about cHess? do you have a san? if you have one tell me if he have any trans for mers toys. I ask that because I like trans for mers I have a freind and he has a hundreds of tran for mers.

From Ariel

But one bright chessplayer in Ms. Stroe's class summed it up for all:

> Dear Abby,
>
> What you said about chess players like not being a barrel of laughs, being quiet, pensive, inroverted, competitive and slow to decide is not true at all. There are nine chess players in my class and they are not like that at all I am an eight year old girl who also knows a little of chess. There are four girls in my class (counting me) who can play chess. One of the girls in my class is good at playing chess and her name is Sabrina Matlin She is my best freind and she is teaching me how to be a better chess player. My teacher Mrs. Stroe read us the letter in the Dear Abby setion and she said we can write you back and tell you what we think and we did!
>
> From
> Solann Lea Nolfo

MAN BITES DOG. MAN WINS.

—B.P.

THE BIG COMEBACK

Jerry Hanken versus the Beast

by Jerry Hanken, National Master

Chess Life, October, 1987

In last October's *Chess Life,* I related in "Technical Knockout" the sad story of how Hanken was brought to the canvas by the world's highest-rated contraption, IM Hans Berliner's *enfant terrible,* Hitech. Revenge was vowed, and opportunity presented itself in the first round of the Under 2400 section of this year's World Open.

Someone had been paired with Hitech and had declined the invitation to play. "Jerry, do you want to play the thing?" asked ace TD Steve Immitt. "What color do I get?" came my reply. "White," he answered. "Oh boy, you bet," I intoned. (Actually, I would have played with Black, too. But having White gave me confidence.)

Berliner and his assistant greeted me in an out-of-the-way corner of the tournament room where the overhead light was on its last watts. I insisted upon and got a lamp. Hitech doesn't need light. Before the game started, I turned to the computer and addressed it directly: "I have a score to settle with you. In fact, two! Not only did you swindle me last year in this same tournament, you blew a final round game in March against an expert at the National Open and cost me money!" Hans and his assistant looked at each other—and rolled their eyes.

ENGLISH OPENING [A22]

W: NM Jerry Hanken (2223)
B: NM Hitech (2347)

1987 World Open

---

1. P-QB4 N-KB3 2. P-KN3 P-K4 3. B-N2 B-B4

Black's move is not at all promising. Berliner confided in me that the opening book was programmed three years ago, and he had not gotten around to changing it.

4. P-K3 N-B3 5. N-QB3 P-Q3 6. KN-K2 B-KN5

White threatens to play P-Q4 with tempo, and Hitech seeks to prevent it at the expense of his Bishop pair.

7. P-KR3 BxN 8. QxB 0-0 9. 0-0 R-K1 10. P-Q3 Q-Q2 11. P-R3 P-QR4 12. P-N3

Restraint.

12. . . . R-R3?

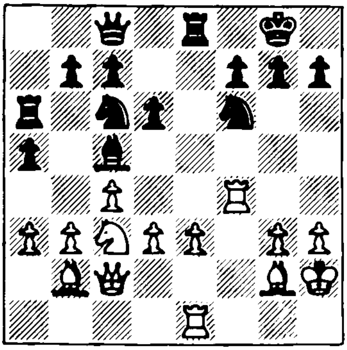
Terrible! This position is the sort which drives a computer to the oil can. No breaks and no real weaknesses. White quietly prepares to play P-KB4, while Black moves about aimlessly. "Maybe," remarked Berliner dourly sometime during the next four moves, "we can put together a combination human-computer tournament."

13. Q-B2 R-K2 14. K-R2 Q-K3 15. B-N2 Q-B4 16. QR-K1 R-K1 17. P-B4

The long-prepared break.

17. . . . PxP 18. RxP Q-B1

If 18. . . . Q-K3, White wins with 19. N-Q5!.



19. RxN!

Played with my eyes closed in three seconds! Ironically, it was an exchange sacrifice which should have won last year against Hitech.

19. . . . PxR 20. N-Q5 R-K3 21. NxPch RxN 22. BxR BxRP

Of all the times to restore material equality!

23. Q-K2 B-N5 24. R-KB1 N-K4 25. Q-R5 Q-K1 26. B-K4 N-N3 27. Q-KN5

White has a quicker win with R-B4 and R-R4.

27. . . . P-B3 28. P-R4 P-R5 29. P-R5 R-R4 30. PxN

At the time control, there is a "Parting With The Lady." For mate, of course.

30. . . . BPxP 31. Q-B4

I avoid 31. Q-R6?? R-R4ch.

31. . . . PxP 32. B-QN2 R-R4ch 33. K-N2 Q-K2 34. Q-N4 Q-K1 35. R-B6 R-R4 36. BxNP PxB 37. RxPch QxR 38. QxQch K-B1 39. B-N7ch

Hitech and I both see a mate in five.

39. . . . K-K2 40. B-B6ch K-K3 41. B-N5ch, Black resigns

In view of 41. . . . K-Q2 42. Q-B7ch K-B1 43. Q-K8ch K-B2 44. Q-Q8, mate.

Hans remarked that the program needed some adjustments, and given that it lost the next two games, he was right. But the Electronic Abacus recovered to win four of five to post an even score. Perhaps at next year's World Open we will have the rubber game.

THE SYMBOLS CREATED BY THE YOGOSLAV "INFORMANT" EDITORS CONSTITUTE AN INTERNATIONAL LANGUAGE RECOGNIZED EVERYWHERE. SOLTIS GIVES US THE LIGHTER SIDE OF THIS SYMBOL TALK.

—B.P.

CHESS TO ENJOY

AN ANNOTATION MEDITATION

Are Chess Life *Readers Ready for—*

by Grandmaster Andy Soltis

Chess Life, May, 1987

The other day I was trying to make my way through the notes of an annotated grandmaster game. I was trying, but not succeeding. It read something like this:

All this for one move. Now if you tried to render it into English, it would come out this way: "White took 17 minutes for the Rook move, which gives him a lead in development and space and a slight advantage, but it also gets him

17. Rd3!?± (:17) T, C, O, △18.
Bxh7+ –; 17. ... h6 18. Nxd5± o ... o, x
c6, ↗; □ 17. ... g6⇔; ⌓ 17. Rf2≅ RR ...

into time pressure despite his threat to win the game with a Bishop sacrifice on the Kingside. If Black stops the sacrifice, White can damage Black's pawns, weaken a key central square and have better play on the diagonal. Unless, of course, Black finds the only correct move, which will give him counterplay. But, as the editor points out, a better move by White is 17. Rf2 because. . . ."

Et cetera, et cetera. It's bad enough today that to get through an annotated game you may need four different boards and sets—one for the actual moves played, one for analysis of what might have happened, one for analysis inside the parentheses of the previous analysis, and one for stuff inside the *brackets.*

No, it's worse than that. Chess is not only becoming hard to follow. It's becoming impossible to read.

Symbolism Runs Rampant

For years chess writers have been trying to produce the perfect shorthand and what they've produced has gotten out of hand. This didn't start with the Yugoslav *Chess Informant* or the other sophisticated European journals of our time.

It was a turn-of-the-century American, Miron Hazeltine of *The New York Clipper,* who first omitted the "to" from recorded moves—making "P to K4" into "P-K4." And the plus-over-minus sign which designates an advantage for White is much older, dating back to Rudolf von Bilguer's famous *Handbuch* of the 1840s. In that same era the first exclamation point appeared in game notes (in Howard Staunton's *Chess Player's Chronicle*—to designate a *bad* move).

Figurine notation appeared before World War I, paving the way for the semi-annual *Informant,* now in its 21st year. The first *Informant* had fewer than 20 symbols and technical abbreviations. Today there are 53.

And now the *Informant* has a Dutch rival, *New In Chess,* which uses 58 symbols. These include a square with the letter 'C' inside for "controls the center," partly shaded rectangles for "Kingside" and "Queenside," infinity signs over equal signs for "material compensation," an arrow without a tail for "with the initiative" and even slanting black-and-white boxes for "Bishops of opposite color."

The problem is that this simplification of chess jargon, this attempt to make a universal language out of scribbles, is making chess more complex. I know from sad experience.

Revolution Devours Its Own

A few years ago a major chess publisher enlisted me and a talented stable of grandmasters and promising young international masters to work on a project. It was to be a Project That Will Revolutionize Chess Theory.

Nowadays, someone starts a Project That Will Revolutionize Chess Theory every six months. But we were sure ours was the one that would last. It was to be a series of high class books, filled with high-octane analysis of new and old variations and deep annotations of hundreds of games.

To achieve the widest possible market, our books had to be languageless—without words—and so a new series of symbols was born. We started with a dozen or so, but inevitably this proved much too small a vocabulary. Our panel of 2500-rated annotators eventually ended up churning out a series of stars to indicate perpetual check, "//h1-a8" for "control of the long light-square diagonal," "E&" for "endgame advantage," "%" for "unclear," and so on. To say White had a winning Kingside attack if he gives a Bishop check, we would write "Bd5*,W+ + ,//K."

CL's Chess Reading Chart

Here are some more "words" you may run into while reading chess.

∞	Unclear	⇗	Diagonal	℟	Various moves
=∞	With compensation for the sacked material	⊞	Center	∟	With
⚇	Doubled pawns	»	Kingside	⌋	Without
⫯	Passed pawn	«	Queenside	‖	Etc.
>	Advantage in number of pawns	♗♗	Pair of Bishops	▬	See

What we ended up with, in short, looked less like chess analysis than it did like Donald Duck cursing. Our bid to Revolutionize Chess Theory died after a year and a half and several thousand dollars.

Now, symbols do have a function—as long as they are clear and concise and really mean something to the person reading them. Some players even have devised their own shorthand. Stephan Gerzadowicz, the Massachusetts master, uses symbols when analyzing his postal games in progress. In his system, "X" symbolizes "with my fingers crossed," while a box with a slash through it "reminds me to look for other tries." Here is how he handles some familiar punctuation:

¡—is "blatantly obvious"
¡!—is "obvious, but good"
!¡—is "good, but obvious"
?¡— is "not only bad, but weird"

A Truth-in-Annotation Law?

What I'd like to see is a requirement that all symbols be understandable as well as honest: a Truth-in-Annotation law that allows only the symbols which deal with what really went on in a game. Most symbols tell you what the players decided in the post-mortem had really happened during the game. But wouldn't it be nice to see analysis of a crucial final round game which looks like this:

17. R-Q5 ♿, ½?

(Translation: here White offers a draw, saying that he likes his position but his old war wound is acting up.)

17. ... B-N3 X½, Q!, TT!!

(Black rejects the offer, noting that he has one Queen and two hours more than his opponent.)

18. N-K1 ⚑, 👓, ≈: R-R

(White says he does not understand why Black won't cooperate with a veteran who fought for his country and now suffers from debilitating eyestrain. Besides, White points out, he has compensation, since his Rooks are now connected.)

18. ... R-B8 🚭, $ + ½?

(Black responds that he, too, is playing under a major handicap, since this is a non-smoking tournament; and he's up to two packs a day. If White is insistent on a draw, why doesn't he just offer Black a bribe?)

19. P-R3 $!,%?

(White is receptive to the idea of a bribe. What does Black think about sharing a percentage of first prize?)

Draw agreed.

Like all ethical players, GM Andy Soltis favors a truth-in-annotation law—even when such annotations may divulge the illegal throwing of final round games.

KASPAROV KEEPS TITLE, 12–12; CHAMPION SURVIVES CLOSE SHAVE

by Jonathan Tisdall, International Master

April 1988

SEVILLE, DECEMBER 21, 1987

[Editor's note: In this month's K-K IV coverage, IM Jon Tisdall brings you the exciting conclusion of the 1987 world championship. In addition, CL takes up its sequential coverage beginning with game eight.]

When the audience explosion came, it rivalled anything that this reporter witnessed back in 1985 at the time Gary Kasparov won the world title in Moscow. "Ka-spar-ov, Ka-spar-ov," shouted a crowd of several hundred Spanish chess enthusiasts, who were packed into Seville's Teatro de Lope de Vega. For 20 minutes the din continued as the crowd chanted and cheered for the players to return to the stage.

But when Kasparov finally reemerged, the crowd seemed unappeased and went even wilder, shrieking and shouting. Finally, the champion could no longer contain his jubilation and made an exit by leaping backstage into the arms of one of his entourage.

The cause of such goings-on was the dramatic conclusion of K-K IV, just a couple of days ago on December 19. After losing game 23 and falling behind, 12–11, Gary Kasparov did what no one else has done in a FIDE championship match: he won the 24th and final game to tie the match and to retain the world championship until at least 1990.

Game Twenty-Four

RETI OPENING [A14]
W: GM Gary Kasparov
B: GM Anatoly Karpov
Game 24, December 18

---

1. c4 e6 2. Nf3 Nf6 3. g3 d5 4. b3

In a must-win situation, the champion makes a psychologically clever choice: he plays a quiet, unambitious move which will, however, avoid early piece exchanges and maintain a simmering tension. This was the strategy employed by Karpov in game 23 and the ploy that Kasparov feared in game 24 of K-K II in Moscow, when Karpov was in the identical situation of having to win the final game to keep the title.

4. . . . Be7 5. Bg2 0-0 6. 0-0 b6 7. Bb2 Bb7 8. e3 Nbd7 9. Nc3

Kasparov second GM Joseph Dorfman did not like this move, remarking that Black could now equalize with 9. . . . Ne4.

9. . . . Ne4

This move does not make life as easy for Black as GM Dorfman had feared. In addition, Karpov seemed awed by the occasion, and he was moving with terrible slowness.

10. Ne2

This move appears new. White obviously wants to avoid exchanges.

10. . . . a5 11. d3 Bf6 12. Qc2

White lets Black exchange Bishops. After all, the Queen on b2 will prepare b3-b4, guard e5 and lie snugly out of the way of White's Rooks.

12. . . . Bxb2 13. Qxb2 Nd6 14. cxd5 Bxd5!

Black avoids 14. . . . exd5 because he would eventually have hanging pawns after White answers . . . c7-c5 with d3-d4. He fears neither e3-e4, which would weaken White's d-pawn, nor d3-d4, which leaves him in control over e4.

15. d4!

After 35 minutes of thought, White correctly concludes that he must influence the c5- and e5-squares. True, he cedes control over e4, but the text is the only step forward. The position is objectively equal, but both clocks are ticking furiously.

15. . . . c5 16. Rfd1 Rc8

Black accedes to the exchange of his Bishop on d5. His position is solid, and he is fighting for the center. Yet White has what little initiative there is.

17. Nf4 Bxf3 18. Bxf3 Qe7 19. Rac1

Following this move, Kasparov had only 26 minutes left to reach move 40. The position seems placid enough, but GM Kasparov finds a way to build the pressure steadily. Oh, yes, Karpov is a mere 10 minutes ahead on the clock; and it is he who must meet the threats.

19. . . . Rfd8

Black is obviously worse after 19. . . . cxd4? 20. Rxc8 Nxc8 21. Qxd4.

20. dxc5 Nxc5 21. b4!

Kasparov clarifies his advantage by opening the position and creating a pawn target on the Queenside. He also begins to gain on the clock.

21. . . . axb4 22. Qxb4 Qa7 23. a3 Nf5 24. Rb1 Rxd1 + 25. Rxd1 Qc7?

Black might have considered either 25. . . . h6 or 25. . . . Qa5, as the Black Queen is misplaced at c7. Karpov's attempts to cope with Kasparov's edge result in his using most of his remaining time.

26. Nd3 h6 27. Rc1 Ne7

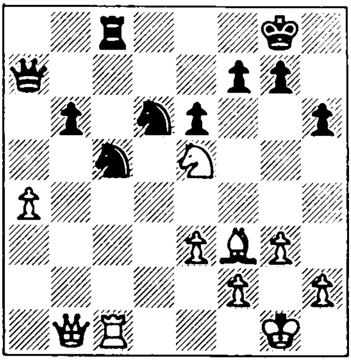
The vacillation begins. If Black tries the more natural 27. . . . Nd6, White would play 28. Ne5. Kasparov had 14 minutes left, Karpov six.

28. Qb5 Nf5 29. a4

This pawn lever is designed to increase the Queenside pressure. Kasparov was moving quite briskly, thereby accentuating Karpov's clock problems.

29. . . . Nd6 30. Qb1 Qa7 31. Ne5!

Can Black take off the a-pawn? With only three minutes left, Karpov had to decide if the champion were bluffing. Kasparov later labeled Black's next move an error, yet given Karpov's paucity of time, the latter will offer an heroic defense—with some assistance from the champion. What comes next is a



preachment on how disordered nerves can affect the play of even the greatest masters.

31. . . . Nxa4? 32. Rxc8 + Nxc8 33. Qd1?

Instead of this nervous move, the champion could have won with 33. Qb5! Nc5 (the idea is . . . Qa1 + and . . . Qxe5) 34. Qe8 + Kh7 35. Nxf7 Qa1 + 36. Kg2 Qf6 37. Qh8 + Kg6 38. Nxh6, followed by Qxc8. If Black were to try 33. . . . Kf8 (other moves are hopeless, *e.g.* 33. . . . Ne7 34. Qe8 + Kh7 35. Nd7! or 33. . . . Nd6 34. Qc6, intending Nd7 or Nxf7 once the Black Knight moves), White wins with 34. Nc6 Qa8 35. Qd3! g6 36. Qd4. Kasparov was now down to eight minutes.

33. . . . Ne7?

But Karpov was down to one minute! And this move shows it. As GM Gufeld expressed the matter, "with 33. . . . Nc5!, Karpov would be world champion." Indeed, Black escapes the toils after 34. Qd8 + Kh7 35. Kg2 f6!.

34. Qd8 + Kh7 35. Nxf7?

Kasparov pointed out that 35. Bh5! would have won. He's right. On 35. . . . Nc5, White wins with 36. Nxf7 Qa1 + (if 36. . . . Ng8, White scores beautifully with 37. Ng5 +!! hxg5 38. Bg6 + Kh6 39. Bb1!) 37. Kg2 Ng8 38. Nd6! Qf6 39. Bf7 Ne7 40. Nc8!. Another defensive try, 35. . . . g6, fails against 36. Qe8 Ng8 37. Bxg6 + fxg6 38. Qxg6 + and Nf7 +.

35. . . . Ng6! 36. Qe8 Qe7! 37. Qxa4 Qxf7 38. Be4 Kg8 39. Qb5 Nf8 40. Qxb6 Qf6

Phew! Karpov's flag was still up. Can White win this ending? Without the Queens, the position is regarded as theoretically drawn, though White achieved winning positions in the two known examples. But Queens remain, and the experts felt that their presence increased White's chances. As for the Super Ks, neither vouchsafed an opinion.

41. Qb5 Qe7

Black might have tried 41. . . . Nd7!?. After the text, the steed is corralled.

42. Kg2

Kasparov sealed this move. I felt that 42 h4 was more accurate as it hinders . . . g7-g5.

42. . . . g6

On 42. . . . g5, GM Dorfman said that the Kasparovites felt that 43. f4! offered very good winning chances.

43. Qa5

The point is to answer 43. . . . Nd7 with 44. Qc7, pinning the Knight.

43. . . . Qg7 44. Qc5 Qf7 45. h4!

Thanks to his Queen maneuvers, White can undertake this expansion without fearing . . . g6-g5 as an answer.

45. . . . h5?

And so, Kasparov will continue as world champion. The text mistake leaves

Black a spectator while White improves his position. The problem is that any trade of Queens will win for White because Black has fixed his pawns on light squares.

46. Qc6 Qe7 47. Bd3 Qf7 48. Qd6 Kg7 49. e4 Kg8 50. Bc4 Kg7 51. Qe5 + Kg8 52. Qd6 Kg7 53. Bb5 Kg8 54. Bc6!

White plans to play e4-e5 and to exchange Queens on b7. Karpov prefers to keep the Queens on, but he soon runs into *Zugzwang*.

54.... Qa7 55. Qb4 Qc7 56. Qb7 Qd8

The best chance is 56. . . . Qxb7 57. Bxb7 e5, when Black can pose technical difficulties.

57. e5 Qa5

Black played the text after long thought. He also succumbs after 57. . . . g5 58. hxg5 Qxg5 59. Be8 and 57. . . . Qd3 58. Be8 Qf 5 59. Qf3.

58. Be8 Qc5 59. Qf7 + Kh8 60. Ba4! Qd5 + 61. Kh2 Qc5 62. Bb3 Qc8 63. Bd1 Qc5 64. Kg2, Black resigns

The cracking whip of *Zugzwang* deters Black from further resistance. After 64. . . . Qa3, White forces a win by 65. Bf3 Qb4 66. Kh2 Qa3 67. Be4 Qc5 68. Bb1 (the final pitfall would be 68. Kg2 Qa3 69. Bxg6 Nxg6 70. Qxg6 Qf3 +!) 68. . . . Qb4 69. Bxg6 Nxg6 70. Qxg6 Qxh4 + 71. Kg2.

GRANDMASTER OR GRAND SLAM?

by Julie Anne Desch

April 1988

New York, 2003

The hot sun beats down on the melting crowd gathered in Shea Stadium. It's the bottom of the ninth, with two out and bases loaded. The Mets' first baseman swings the bat and hits a long fly ball to right field—that ball is going, going gone! *As GM Joshua Waitzkin rounds the bases, the fans applaud wildly.*

New York, 1988

Eleven-year-old Joshua Waitzkin of New York City, one of America's most promising young chessplayers, is an all-around athlete who plays baseball, football, basketball and soccer. His goal in life is "to be a grandmaster or play first base for the Mets." It is my hunch that Josh could possibly do both.

Having made the jump from "B" player to "Candidate Master" in one year's time, Joshua is currently tied with Robert Seltzer of Massachusetts for first in his age group. Many feel that Joshua is actually a player of master strength. According to NM Bruce Pandolfini, "he has flashes of insight and raw power that are simply dazzling."

At present, Josh attends The Dalton School in New York, where he is captain of one of the strongest scholastic chess teams in the United States. Dalton won the National Primary School Division in 1986 and placed second in the National Elementary School Division in 1987.

Josh sometimes acts as Assistant Tournament Director for the school, and occasionally gives simuls. He earns his 'pocket-money' from these activities and from the chess tournaments he wins! He recently won the Under-2000 division of the National Chess Congress in Philadelphia last November. Twice a week he takes lessons from NM Bruce Pandolfini and IM Victor Frias, and recently Josh took on a student of his own. In addition to this, he excels in school and makes time for other interests such as spearfishing and diving.

Josh can be seen often at Washington Square Park in New York's Greenwich Village, where he played his first chess game at the age of six. The gray-haired gentleman who reluctantly agreed to play him was so impressed with the youngster that he wrote down his name on a newspaper. David Hechtlinger was sure the lad would be famous someday.

Although we all have our reasons for playing chess, Josh states his quite nicely: "It's exciting . . . and it makes me feel good." Will he reach his goal and become a grandmaster? Only time will tell what the future holds in store. But at present, Josh appears to be covering all the bases.

The following quote is dedicated to Josh and Robert, and to *all* of America's talented junior players (see top 50 lists). One can only be impressed by their dedication and determination.

> *Far away there in the sunshine are my highest aspirations. I may not reach them, but I can look up and see their beauty, believe in them, and try to follow where they lead.*
>
> Louisa May Alcott

The following game was played at the Manhattan Chess Club, where WGM Maya Chiburdanidze gave at twenty-board simul. After the game, Chiburdanidze said she felt as if she had been in a real fight.

SICILIAN DEFENSE [B52]

W: WGM Maya Chiburdanidze (2530)
B: Joshua Waitzkin (1792)

Simultaneous Exhibition, Manhattan Chess Club

1. e4 c5 2. Nf3 d6 3. Bb5+ Bd7 4. Bxd7 + Nxd7 5. 0-0 g6 6. d4 Bg7 7. Nc3 cxd4 8. Nxd4 Ngf6 9. Be3 0-0 10. f3 Nb6 11. b3 e5 12. Ndb5 d5 13. Bc5 Re8 14. Nxd5 Nbxd5 15. exd5 Qxd5 16. Qxd5 Nxd5 17. Rfd1 e4 18. Rb1 Nc3 19. Nxc3 Bxc3 20. Kf2 b6 21. Be3 exf3 22. Kxf3 Re5 23. Rd3 Rf5 + 24. Ke2 Bg7, draw

This was the last game in a simul held at the Dalton School in New York. After the first 19 players had been eliminated, IM John Litvinchuk sat down to play Josh seriously. The next twenty moves took an hour and a half! It was truly one on one.

BENONI DEFENSE [A62]

W: IM John Litvinchuk
B: Joshua Waitzkin

Simultaneous Exhibition

1.d4 Nf6 2. c4 c5 3. d5 e6 4. Nc3 exd5 5. cxd5 d6 6. Nf3 g6 7. g3 Bg7 8. Bg2 Na6 9. 0-0 Nc7 10. a4 0-0 11. Nd2 Rb8 12. Nc4 b6 13. Re1 Ba6 14. Na3 Qd7 15. Qc2 Rfe8 16. h3 Bb7 17. e4 a6 18. Nc4 b5 19. axb5 axb5 20. Na5 Ba8 21. Bf4 Nh5 22. Be3 f5 23. Nc6 Rbc8 24. Ra7 Bxc3 25. bxc3 fxe4 26. Bxe4 Bxc6 27. dxc6 Qxh3 28. Rxc7 Rxc7 29. Bd5 + Rf7 30. Qa2 Qf5 31. Rd1 Nxg3 32. Bxf7 +Qxf7 33. Qxf7 + Kxf7 34. Rxd6 Ne4 35. Rd7 + Ke6 36. Rxh7 Rc8 37. c7 Nxc3 38.Bxc5 Nd5 39. Rh6 Kf5 40. Bd6 Nxc7 41. Rh7 Nd5 42. Rb7 Rc6 43. Bf8 Rb6 44. Rd7 Nf4 45. Bc5 Rc6 46. Be3 Ne2 + 47. Kf1 Nc3 48. Rb7 Rd6 49. f3 Rd1 + 50. Kf2 Rb1, draw

One story holds that Grandmaster Leonid Shamkovich, upon seeing this game, commented that Josh should not worry about losing with White as he had played a strong master. Shamkovich then learned that it was Josh who had Black!

TAIMANOV BENONI [A67]

W: Bill Pryeor (2224)
B: Josh Waitzkin (1978)

Connecticut Championship, 1987

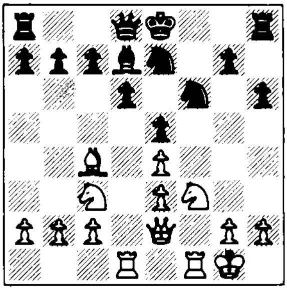
---

1. d4 Nf6 2. c4 c5 3. d5 e6 4. Nc3 exd5 5. cxd5 d6 6. e4 g6 7. f4 Bg7 8. Bb5 + Nfd7 9. a4 Na6 10. Nf3 0-0 11. 0-0 Nc7 12. Bc4 a6 13. Re1 Re8 14. e5 Nb6 15. Ba2 Bg4! 16. Ne4 dxe5 17. d6 Ne6 18. h3 Bxf3 19. Qxf3 Nd4 20. Qf2 Nf5 21. a5 21. . . . exf4

With this riposte Black threatens to win the house with 22. . . . Bd4. From here on, Black literally devours the dark squares.

22. Qxf4 Bd4 + 23. Kh1 Nc8 24. Bd2 Ncxd6 25. Ng5 h6 26. Nf3 Ne4 and White lost on time.

The diagrams below show middlegame and endgame positions which were taken from various events. Included is a combination Josh used against USCF Expert Ed Frumkin, which ranks as one of the finest ever found by a youngster.

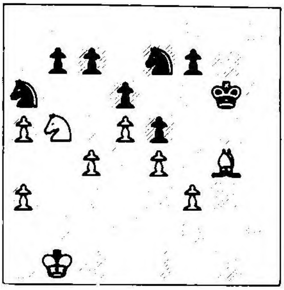


Craig Fish.

White to move

Joshua Waitzkin
(age 10)

1. Nxe5! dxe5 2. Rxf6! and White won. If 2. ... gxf6, then 3. Qh5 + mates.

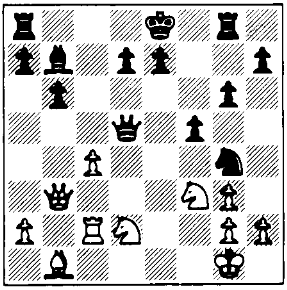


David Vigerito

White to move

Joshua Waitzkin
(age 10)

1. c5! Nxc5
If 1. ... dxc5, then 2. Nxc7 Nxc7 3. d6.
2. Nxc7 f5 3. exf5 + Nxf5 4. Bxf5 + Kxf5 5. Nb5, Black resigns

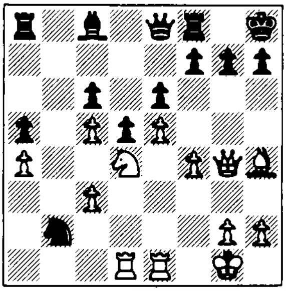


Joshua Waitzkin
(age 11)

Black to move

Nicholas
Proudfoot

1. ... Qc5 + 2. Kh1 Nf2 + 3. Kg1 Nh3 + 4. Kh1 Qg1 + 5. Nxg1 Nf2, mate

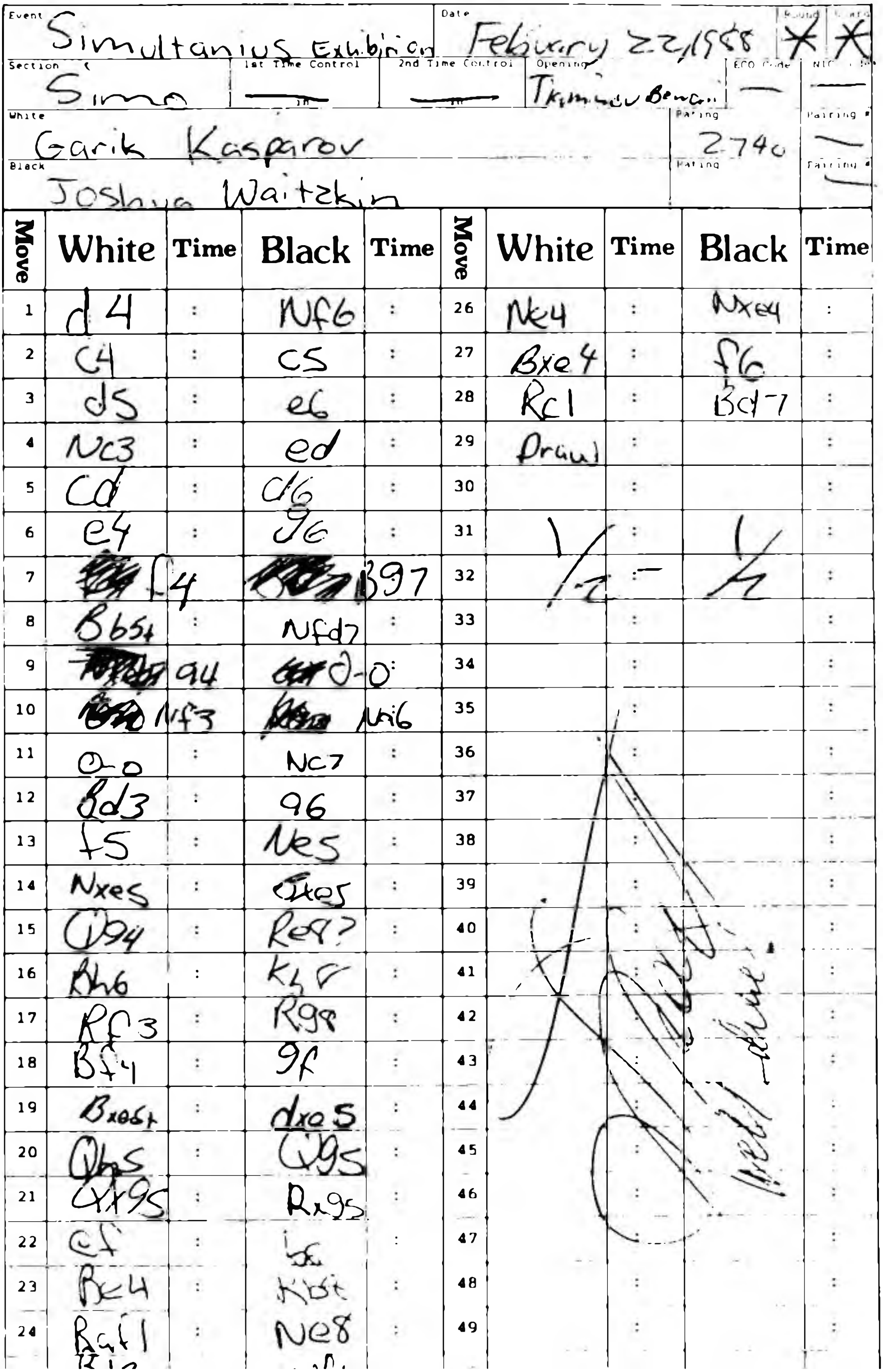


Ed Frumkin

White to move

Joshua Waitzkin
(age 11)

1. Re3! Nxd1 2. Qxg7 + !! Kxg7 3. Bf6 + Kh6 4. Rh3 + Kg6 5. Rg3 + Kh6 6. Bg7 + Kh5 7. Rg5 + Kh4 8. Nf3, mate



Event Simultanius Exhibition
Date Febuary 22, 1988
Round *
Board *
Section Simo
1st Time Control —
2nd Time Control —
Opening Tramian Benoni
ECO Code —
NIC —
White Garik Kasparov
Rating 2740
Pairing # —
Black Joshua Waitzkin
Rating
Pairing # —

Move	White	Time	Black	Time	Move	White	Time	Black	Time
1	d4	:	Nf6	:	26	Ne4	:	Nxe4	:
2	c4	:	c5	:	27	Bxe4	:	f6	:
3	d5	:	e6	:	28	Rc1	:	Bd7	:
4	Nc3	:	ed	:	29	Draw	:		:
5	cd	:	d6	:	30		:		:
6	e4	:	g6	:	31		:		:
7	f4		Bg7		32	1/2	–	1/2	:
8	Bb5+	:	Nfd7	:	33		:		:
9	g4		0-0		34		:		:
10	Nf3		Na6		35		:		:
11	0-0	:	Nc7	:	36		:		:
12	Bd3	:	a6	:	37		:		:
13	f5	:	Ne5	:	38		:		:
14	Nxe5	:	Bxe5	:	39		:		:
15	Qg4	:	Re8?	:	40		:		:
16	Bh6	:	Kh8	:	41		:		:
17	Rf3	:	Rg8	:	42		:		:
18	Bf4	:	gf	:	43		:		:
19	Bxe5+	:	dxe5	:	44		:		:
20	Qh5	:	Qg5	:	45		:		:
21	Qxg5	:	Rxg5	:	46		:		:
22	ef	:	Bf	:	47		:		:
23	Be4	:	Kg7	:	48		:		:
24	Raf1	:	Ne8	:	49		:		:

INDEX

Note: page numbers in italics refer to illustrations

Acers, Jude, 307
Adams, E. B., 152
Addison, William, 118, 260, 261, 307
Adorjan, Andras, 395, 424
Ahmilovskaya, Elena, 427
Aivar, Gipslis, 200–202
Alapin, Semyon, 346
Alapins Opening, 150
Albin Counter Gambit, 149
Alburt, Lev, 408–9, 411–19, 479, 516, 524
Alekhine, Alexander, 41, 53–54, 115, 153, 226, 334, 348, 370, 421
  pronunciation of, 282
  title defense against Euwe (1935), 464–68
Alekhine's Defense, 153, 296–97, 300–301
Allgaier, Johann, 146
American Chess Congress, First (1857), 484–85
Amory, Cleveland, 390
Anderssen, Adolf, 152, 378, 486, 488–489
Anderssen's Opening, 152
Andersson, Ulf, 395, 470–72, 536
Antoshin, 173
Armstrong, Herbert, 455–58
Arnasson, Jon, 405
Asimov, Isaac, 390
Augustus, Duke of Brunswick, 146
Averbakh, Yuri, 92, 173
Averkin, Orest, 408–14

Badestein, 346
Banja Luka, international tournament in (1979), 394–95, 404, 407
Barbier, 343–45
Barcza, Gideon, 79
Barcza System, 153
Barden, Howard, 146
Barnes, Thomas Wilson, 152
Barnes' Defense, 152
Bath, John, 550
Battell, Jack Straley, 20
Baturinsky, 327, 328
Beliavsky, Alexander, 469–72
Benko, Pal, 20, 30, 73, 111, 118, 120, 132–35, 307, 346, 354
Benko Gambit, 408–19
Benoni Counter Gambit, 147
Benoni Defense, 105–9, 290–91
Berliner, Hans, 30, 284, 556
Bernstein, Sidney, 285
Bertin, Captain, 146
Bertok, Mario, 71, 255
Bilguer, Paul Rudolf von, 146, 152
Binder, Alex, 333
Bird, Harry E., 150
Bird's Opening, 271, 489–90
Bisguier, Arthur, 30, 111, 118, 119, 129–32, 307
Bishop's Opening, 150
Bjelica, Dimitrije, 233–34
Bjork, Hugo, 71
Blackmar Gambit, 154
Blagrove, William, 370
Blau, Max, 446
Bled, International Tournament at (1961), 71–78
Blumenfeld Gambit, 154
Bodvarsson, 178
Bogolubov, Efim, 148, 464
Boleslavsky, Isaak, 103, 173, 177
Bondarevsky, Igor, 173
Bonius Socius (Nicholas de St. Nicholai), 367–68

Botvinnik, Mikhail, 26, 34–35, 53, 84, 86, 91, 92, 136, 148, 173, 351, 405–7, 421, 462, 517
  on Fischer, 96–103, 194–95
  interview with (1984), 479–81
  on Petrosian, 94
  proposed match between Fischer and (1970), 231–33
  at USSR vs. Rest of the World Match, 238–42, 244–47, 249
  World Championship lost by (1963), 111–15
  World Championship match between Petrosian and (1963), 499
Bouazis, 201
Brady, Frank, 19, 30
Brandreth, Dale, 367
Bronstein, David, 173, 240, 250, 254, 408–14, 421, 499
Browne, Walter, 395, 412
Buckle, Henry, 110
Budapest Gambit, 154
Bukic, Enver, 395
Burger, Karl, 86–87, 285
Burn, Amos, 148
Burn Variation, 148
Buschke, A., 179, 367
Byhovsky, Alexander, 407
Byrne, Donald, 111, 118, 307
Byrne, Robert, 29, 30, 111, 118, 119, 125–29, 307, 391, 392, 452, 506
  on Karpov, 522–23
Byzantiadis, 208

Calvi, J., 345
Campomanes, Florencio, 494, 502, 512–520, 542, 549
Candidates' Tournament (Curacao, 1962), 84, 91–93
Candidates Match (Buenos Aires, 1971), 272, 274–79
Capablanca, José Raul, 40, 42, 44–45, 115, 334, 350, 421, 464, 468
  Botvinnik on, 479–81
Caro, Horatio, 147
Caro-Kann Defense, 147, 445–46
Carrera, Pietro, 146
Catalan System, 153, 160
Cavallaro, Lenny, 524
Caxton, William, 368
Center Counter Game, 150
Center Game, 150
Cessolis, Jacobus de, 368
Chajes, Oscar, 445–46
Chauvenet, Russell, 110–11
Chellstorp, Craig, 307
Chess Olympics (Prague, 1931), 42
Chiburdanidze, Maya, 389, 426
Christiansen, Larry, 470–72
Clarke, P. H., 92, 155
Clement, Charles, 453–54
Cochrane, James, 370
Cohn, Erich, 443
Colle System, 154
Collijn, Ludvig, 146
Collins, Jack, 73, 451, 530–34
Cook, William, 145, 146, 150
Coppin, Wayne, 550
Corkscrew Gambit, 152
Cozio, Count Carlo, 146
Cramer, Fred, 330
Crotto, Rachel, 429
Cunningham, Alexander, 146
Currie, James, 435
Czerniak, M., 148

Dal Rio, Ercole, 146, 151, 369
D'Amboise, Jacques, 390
Damiano, 146, 151, 368
Danish Gambit, 150
Darin, Bobby, *315*
Davis, Hal, 144
DeFotis, Greg, 307
Demeunier, Jean Nicholas, 435–36
Denker, Arnold, 73
Dlugy, Maxim, 543
Donner, Johannes, 72, 168–70
Dorfman, Joseph, 406, 507
Dory Defense, 154
Doyle, E. Steven, 524–25
Duchamp, Marcel, 37–40, 531
Duehrssen, 347
Dunst, T. A., 152
Dunst Opening, 152
Durkin, Robert, 152
Durkin Attack, 152
Dutch Defense, 446

Edmondson, Ed, 19–20, 259, *315*
Einstein, Albert, 444

Ekstrom, Folke, 353
Elley, Frank, 21
Elo, Arpad E., 420–22
Englisch, Berthold, 153
English Opening, 70, 147, 293, 557
Eppes, Francis, 432, 436
Euwe, Max, 34, 79, 87, 115, 146, 148, 232, 233, 312, 335, 349–50, 353, 525
  Alekhine's title defense against (1935), 464–68
  tributes from friends of, 466–69
  USSR vs. Rest of the World Match and, 235–37, 240, 242, 246
Evans, Capt. William, 49, 50, 151
Evans, Larry, 21, 73, 111, 118, 119, 121–24, 178, 259, 307, 452
  on Karpov, 525–26
Evans Gambit, 150–51
Exchange Variation, 149

Falkbeer, Ernst, 151
Falkbeer Counter Gambit, 151
Fatalibekova, Elena, 427
Fenton, 342–45
Feuer, 178
FIDE Interzonal Tournament (1971), 259–61
Filip, Moroslav, 260, 261
Fine, Reuben, 58, 146, 284, 356, 421, 465, 479
  on Euwe, 467
  on Karpov, 526
Fischer, Bobby, 19, 20, 29, 39, 58, 87, 111, 153, 165, 226, 250–72, 259, *287*, *288*, 325, 327, 338, *339*, 371, 468, 469
  at Bled International Tournament (1961), 71–78
  in "blitz tournament" at Herceg Novi (1970), 250–51
  Botvinnik's first game with, 96–103
  Botvinnik on, 194–95, 481
  at Candidates' Tournament (Curacao, 1962), 84, 91–93
  Jack Collins and, 531–34
  at FIDE Interzonal Tournament (1971), 259–61
  game between Spassky and (Siegen, 1970), 252–59
  games between Keres and, 351–53
  Helms and, 109–10
  interview with (1973), 302–4
  Karpov on, 393–94
  Kasparov on, 525
  Kotov on, 78–80
  match between Petrosian and (Buenos Aires, 1971), 272–74
  match between Reshevsky and (1961), 46, 48–57
  possible return to competition, 393–94
  proposals on rules and playing conditions, 230–31, 314, 326, 328, 330, 332–37, 393
  proposed conditions for championship matches, 314
  proposed match between Botvinnik and (1970), 231–33
  quarterfinal match between Taimanov and (Vancouver, 1971), 261–66
  as recluse, 451–52
  religious beliefs and activities of, 452, 454–58
  at Second Piatigorsky Cup Tournament (1966), 168–71
  semi-final match between Larsen and (1971), 263–71
  shortest games of, 177–79
  at Sousse Interzonal Tournament (1967), 184, 191, 200–204
  Spassky on, 32–33
  at Stockholm Interzonal Tournament (1962), 80–83
  as United States champion (1964), 118–35
  on United States Championship (1969), 228–29
  unpublished challenge prepared by Pandolfini on behalf of (1974), 530
  USSR vs. Rest of the World Match and, 233, 236–38, 240–44, 246–49
  winnng streaks of (1971), 272
  World Championship match between Spassky and (1972), 283–306
  World Championship resigned by (1975), 323, 324, 526, 527
Formanek, Ed, 307
Four Knights' Game, 151, 445, 446, 485
Franco-Indian Defense, 154
Franklin, Benjamin, 358–65, *366*, 370, 437, 439
Fraser, G. B., 179

French Defense, 31, 147–48, 251, 268, 275, 279, 350, 453–54
Friedemann, 353
Furman, Semyon, 317, 529

Garcia, Guillermo, 395, 470, 471
Gates, Gen. Horatio, 434
Gates, James E., 367
Geller, Yefim, 71, 72, 80, 91–93, 98, 100, 136, 173, 238–41, 249, 255, 260–62, 353, 470–72
Gentil, David, 146
Germek, 72
Gerzadowicz, Stephan, 561
Gheorghiu, Florin, 253, 470–73
Ghitescu, Teodor, 177–78
Gilden, Larry, 307
Giuoco Piano, 150, 151
Gligoric, Svetozar, 20, 48, 72, 79, 80, 178–79, 249, 253, 254, 256, 260, 261, 326
Goichberg, William, 19
Goldwater, Walter, 367
Golembek, Harry. 146
Goodall, Mike, 285
Goudsmit, 231
Greco, Giaochino, 150, 368–69, 437, *438*
Greco's Counter Gambit, 152
Grefe, John, 426
Grunfeld, Ernst, 149
Grunfeld Defense, 96–101, 253–59, 265, 275, 499
Grunfeld Indian Defense, 148–49
Gufeld, Edward, 426
Guidry, Ron, 476, 478
Gurevich, Mikhail, 544
Gurieli, Nino, 427–28

Halberstadt, V., 39
Hanken, Jerry, 556–58
Harrwitz, Daniel, 487
Hazeltine, Miron, 559
Hearst, Eliot, 95
Helms, Hermann, 109, 146
Hoban, Fairfeld W., 21
Hochberg, Burt, 19–21, 372
Hoen, 255
Horowitz, Al, 20, 146, 218, 308–11, *309*
Hort, Vlastimil, 201, 241, 243, 249, 250, 256, 260, 261, 414–19
Hromadka Defense, 154
Huebner, Robert, 260, 262, 424, 456, 474, 536
Hungarian Defense, 153
Hyde, Thomas, 369

Ige, John, 550
Immitt, Steve, 556
Indian Catalan, 154
International Jubilee Grand Master Tournament (Bled, 1961), 71–78
Irregular Opening, 273, 483–84
Ivanov, Igor, 406
Ivkov, Borislav, 50, 72, 168–71, 202, 246, 249, 250, 255, 260, 261, 353

Jacobs, John N., 285
Jaenisch, Cark, 146, 147, 149, 152
James, William, 531
Janowski, David, 444
Jefferson, Thomas, 429–39
Jiminez, 260, 261

Kalme, Charles, 29, 30, 393
Kaminsky, 348
Kane, George, 285, 307
Kann, M., 147
Kaplan, Julio, 21, 372
Karpov, Anatoly, 324, 327, 338, 384, 421, *523*
  assessment of, 522–29
  Botvinnik on, 479–81
  on Fischer, 393–94
  Korchnoi on, 456, 458–59
  match between Spassky and (1974), 316–23
  press conference (1982), 460–61
  World Championship match between Kasparov and (1984–85), 494, 501–9, 512–20, 528
  World Championship match between Kasparov and (1985), 510, 520–22, 524–25
  World Championship match between Kasparov and (1986), 542–49, 550
  World Championship match between Korchnoi and (1978), 381–93, 440
Kashdan, Isaac, 169, 171, *315*
Kasparov, Gary, 402, *403*, 404–8, 462, 474

  Botvinnik on, 479, 480
  career of, 404–7
  first international tournament of (1979), 394–95, 404, 407
  interview with (1986), 535–37
  at Moscow Interzonal Tournament (1982), 469–72
  World Championship match between Karpov and (1984–85), 494, 501–9, 512–20, 528
  World Championship match between Karpov and (1985), 510, 520–22, 524–25
  World Championship match between Karpov and (1986), 542–49, 550
Kassin, Ghulem, 370
Kastner, Jeffrey, 284
Kauffman, Larry, 307
Kavalek, Lubomir, 20, 307
Kazic, Bozidar, 233, 545
Keene, Raymond, 470, 494, 513, 535
Kennedy, Ed, 284
Keres, Paul, 20, 48, 71, 72, 91–93, 146, 173, 240, 246, 249, 481, 496
Kevitz-Traikovich Defense, 154
Kiberman, 353
King's Bishop's Gambit, 121–24, 151
King's Fianchetto, 153
King's Gambit, 146
King's Gambit Declined, 151
King's Indian Defense, 49–53, 148, 262, 264, 270, 319–23, 350
King's Indian Reversed, 153
King's Knight's Game, 60–65
Kmoch, Hans, 30, 73, 311–13
Knezevic, Milorad, 395
Knezevic, Ratko, 520
Knight on the Rim, 152
Koblentz, Alexander, 33, 103
Kolibri Opening (Spike), 153
Korchnoi, Victor, 33, 91, 173, 254, 262, 271, 324, 356, 421, 424, 524
  in "blitz tournament" at Herceg Novi (1970), 250, 251
  game between Kresking and, 390–92
  Karpov on, 460, 461
  letter to Brezhnev, 379–80, 382
  shortest games of, 177
  at Stockholm Interzonal Tournament (1962), 80–83
  at USSR vs. Rest of the World Match, 239, 241, 242, 244, 246, 249
  World Championship match between Karpov and (1978), 381–93, 440
Korn, Walter, 145
Kotov, Alexander, 92, 173, 176–77, 496
Krabbe, Tim, 348
Krauthammer, Charles, 527–28
Kresge, Harry, Jr. (The Amazing Kreskin), 389–92
Kurajica, Bojan, 395

Labar, Jacques, 361–62
Landau, Salo, 465
Landers, Ann, 140
Lange, Max, 152
Lanka, Sigurd, 405
Larsen, Bent, 48, 169, 170, 182, 260, 262
  semi-final match between Fischer and (1971), 263–71
  at USSR vs. Rest of the World Match, 236–38, 240, 243, 244, 246, 248
Lasker, Edward, 284, 442–50
  career of, 442–45
  reminiscences of, 442–43, 448–50
Lasker, Emanuel, 40, 43–44, 115, 116, 146, 421, 443, 450
  fictitious game between Tartakover and, 66–70
Lasker Defense, 149
Lawson, David, 488, 491
Lawson, Dominic, 521
Lazarevi, Milunka, 33
Lein, Anatoly, 174
Leningrad, Junior candidates tournament in (1977), 405
Leon, J. A., 146
Lessing, Norman, 154
Levy, Louis, 307

Lewis, William, 146
Lilienthal, Andrei, 174
Litinskaya, Marta, 427
Littlewood, 378
Litvinov, Victor, 549
Lolli, Giambattista, 146, 369
Lombardy, William, 29–32, 111, 307, 533
Lopez, Manuel, 328
Lopez, Ruy, 146, 149, 151, 154, 368

Lowenthal, Johann, 484, 486, 487
Lucena, Lincoln, 535
Lucena, Luis Ramirez de, 146, 147, 368
Lutikov, Anatoly, 406

Magerramov, Elmar, 544
Makoul, Richard, 340–41
Manhattan Variation, 149
Maroczy, Geza, 552
Marovic, Drazen, 395
Marshall, Frank, 38, 40, 41, 444, 446
Marshall, Paul, 452
Martz, William, 307
Matanovic, Aleksandar, 202, 395
Matulovic, Milan, 202, 238–40, 242, 244–47, 250, 251, 260, 261
Maurian, Charles, 484, 490
Max Lange Attack, 152
Mazzei, Philip, 434–35
Mecking, Henrique da Costa, 260, 261
Mednis, Edmar, 20, 118, 119, 307, 428–29
Mengarini, A., 73
Merano tournament (1982), 458–60
Meyer, John C., 285
Mieses, Jacques, 41
Miles, Tony, 535–37
Minic, Dragoljub, 260, 261
Mittman, Ben, 479
Mohrlok, Dieter, 101–5
Monroe, James, 434, 437
Morphy, Ernest, 482, 488
Morphy, Paul, 153, 370–71, 384, 421, *483*
  career of, 482–93
Moscow Interzonal Tournament (1982), 469–72
Murey, Ya'acov, 470, 472
Murray, Harold, 146

Nabokov, Vladimir, 138–39
Najdorf, Miguel, 72, 170, 242–44, 246–49, 354
Naranjo, Renato, 260, 261
Neo-Gruenfeld Defense, 125–29
Nikitin, Alexei, 407
Nikolic, 378
Nimzo-Indian Defense, 148, 292
Nimzovitch, Aron, 39, 88, 148, 149, 552
Nimzovitch Attack, 153
Nimzovitch Defense, 148
Nolan, Mike, 553
Nunn, John, 543

O'Kelly, Alberic, 178
Olafsson, Fridrik, 71, 178, 246, 249
Olson, 255
O'Neall, Tom, 390
Oni, Ben, 147
Orthodox Defense, 149
Osnos, Vyacheslav, 174
Ostojic, Predag, 250
Otto, 346

Pachman, 72
Pachman, Alexei, 146
Pachman, Ludek, 148, 196–97
Palma de Mallorca, FIDE Interzonal Tournament at (1971), 259–61
Pandolfini, Bruce, 372
Panno, Oscar, 260, 261
Paris Opening, 152
Parma, Bruno, 72, 378
Parr, Larry, 21
Paulsen, Louis, 74, 148, 384, 484–86
Paulsen, Wilfred, 378
Pavlovich, Alexander, 307
Peters, 378
Petroff's Defense, 276, 503–5, 508–9
Petrosian, Rona, 499–500
Petrosian, Tigran, 48, 71, 72, 80, 84, 92, 93, 147, 170, 174, 226, 241–43, 247–50, 262, 271, 333, 350, 395, 407, 421, 424
  Botvinnik on, 94
  game between Reshevsky and (1953), 498–99
  match between Fischer and (Buenos Aires, 1971), 272–74
  reminiscence by Bisguier, 496–500
  shortest games of, 176–77
  World Championship match between Botvinnik and (1963), 111–15, 499
  World Championship match between Spassky and (1969), 213–16, 222–25
  World Championship retained by (1966) 162–65
Petrov, A. D., 151
Petrov Defense, 151

Philidor, Francois Andre Danican, 146, 151, 361–62, 369, 430–31
Philidor's Defense, 151, 340–41, 487
Piatigorsky Cup Tournament, Second (1966), 168–70
Pillsbury, Harry Nelson, 370
Pilskin, Bob, 144
Pirc Defense, 132–35, 153, 299
Platz, Joseph, 285
Pohlman, 146
Polerio, Giulio, 146, 147, 149–51
Polish Defense, 154
Polugaevsky, Lev, 174, 239, 240, 242, 243, 249, 260, 261, 356, 408, 424, 524
Ponziani, Domenico Lorenzo, 146, 151
Ponziani's Opening, 151
Popov, Yuri, 548
Portisch, Lajos, 169, 170, 241, 242, 244, 246, 248, 249, 260, 261, 424
Postnikov, Dmitri, 238, 245, 246
Potter, William, 342–45
Privorotsky, Oleg, 407
Prosterman, Lyle, 553
Purdy, C. J. S., 234

Queen's Gambit, 154
Queen's Gambit Accepted, 149
Queen's Gambit Declined, 43–45, 113, 149, 278, 292, 294–97, 446, 506–7
Queen's Indian Defense, 114, 149, 171, 351, 472–73
Queen's Knight Opening, 152
Quinteros, Miguel, 471, 472

Ragozin, Vyacheslav, 149
Ragozin Variation, 149
Ravinsky, 347
Reinhardt, J. F., 19
Reschko, 348
Reshevsky, Samuel, 19, 29, 30, 73, 78, 92, 111, 118–20, *167*, 168, 170, 184, 201, 202, 241, 244, 246, 249–251, 260, 261, 307
  game between Petrosian and (1953), 498–99
  match between Fischer and (1961), 46, 48–57
Reti, Richard, 39, 42, 154, 447–48, 469
Reti Opening, 153, 350–51
Reti System, 349–50
Ribicic, 243
Ribli, Zoltan, 474
Rodgaisky, 177
Rodriguez, Ruben, 470–72
Rogers, John, 531
Rogoff, Ken, 307
Romanenko, Ivan, 285
Ross, Steven, 550
Rossolimo, Nicholas, 73, 111, 217
Rousseau, Eugene, 482, 483–84
Rubinetti, 260, 261
Rubinstein, Akiba, 40–45, 182, 346
Ruy Lopez, 80–83, 129–32, 146, 149, 251, 294–95, 298–99, 352–53, 447–48, 545–47
Rzeszwski, Shmul, 444

Saavedra, Fernando, 342–45
Saavedra Position, 341–48
Saidy, Anthony, 29, 30, 111, 118, 120, 307, 389
St. Amant, Pierre, 147
St. Petersburg Tournament (1909), 40, 43
St. Petersburg Tournament (1914), 41
Sajtar, Jaroslav, 346
San Remo Tournament (1930), 42
San Sebastian Tournament (1911), 40, 41, 44
Santasiere, Anthony E., 153
Santasierre's Folly, 153
Saragossa Opening, 153
Sarratt, J. H., 146
Savareide, Diane, *425*, 426–29
Sax, Gyula, 470–72
Scandinavian Defense, 150
Schmauch, Bruce, 340–41
Schmid, Lothar, 105
Schmidt, Paul, 255, 353
Schultz, J., 211
Scotch Gambit, 151
Scotch Game, 151
Seidman, Herbert, 285
Seldman, N., 30
Selenus, Gustavus, 146, 154
Selman, J., Jr., 342, 344–45
Semi-Slav Defense, 149
Shainswit, George, 284
Shamkovich, Leonid, 528–29
Sherwin, James, 30, 73
Shipman, Walter, 307
Short, Nigel, 402

Sibarevic, M., 395
Sicilian Defense, 31–32, 53–59, 74–77, 89, 101–5, 150, 262–66, 268–71, 274, 276, 278, 291–93, 295, 298, 300–302, 351, 408, 427–28, 489
Siegen, tournament at (1970), 252–59
Simagin, Vladimir, 174
Slav Defense, 149, 391
  Meran Variation, 536
Small, William, 429, 432
Smejkal, Jan, 254, 395
Smith, Kenneth, 284, 307
Smyslov, Vassily, 35, 96, 115, 174, 241, 244, 246, 249, 250, 255, 256, 260, 261, 350–51, 421
  career of, 474
Sokolov, Andrei, 549
Sokolsky, Alexei, 146, 513, 347
Sokolsky Memorial tournament (1978), 406
Soltis, Andy, 20, 284, 307, 393, 529, 550, 561
Sousse Interzonal Tournament (1967), 165, 184–91, 200–204
Spann, Jerry, 93
Spassky, Boris, 103, 174, 198, 220, *221*, 262, *288*, 333, 351, 353, 421, 424, 452, 481, 525
  on Fischer, 32–33
  game between Fischer and (Siegen, 1970), 252–59
  game between Schmid and, 105–9
  interview with (1973), 304–7
  match between Karpov and (1974), 316–23
  at Second Piatigorsky Cup Tournament (1966), 168–71
  shortest games of, 177
  at USSR vs. Rest of the World Match, 240–44, 248, 249
  World Championship game between Petrosian and, (1966), 162–65
  World Championship games between Petrosian and (1969), 213–16, 222–225
  World Championship match between Fischer and (1972), 283–306
Spielmann, Rudolf, 552
Spike (Kolibri Opening), 153
Spinner, Henry, 110
Spital, Robin, 285
Stahlberg, Gideon, 78, 353
Stamma, Philip, 146, 149, 345, 437, *438*
Staunton, Howard, 146, 147, 149, 384, 485–88
Stean, Michael, 545
Stein (Dutch writer), 146
Stein, Elias, 153
Stein, Leonid, 92, 165, 174, 184–90, 240, 246, 254, 327*n*, 409
Steinitz, Wilhelm, 112, 115, 142, 148, 179–80, 272, 370, 491
Steinmeyer, Robert, 118, 307
Stockholm Interzonal Tournament (1962), 80–83
Stonewall System, 154
Stroe, Dinah, 553
Sturua, Zurab, 405
Suetin, Alexei, 174
Suttles, Duncan, 260, 261
Szabo, Laszlo, 178

Taimanov, Mark, 49, 50, 174, 238–40, 249, 260, 261, 545
  quarterfinal match between Fischer and (1971), 261–66
Tal, Mikhail, 26, 36, 84, 94, 115, 174, 244, 249, 421, 424, 470–72
  at Bled International Tournament (1961), 71–78
  in "blitz tournament" at Herceg Novi (1970), 250, 251
  game between Mohrlok and (1962), 101–5
  interview with, 33–34
  shortest games of, 177
  at USSR vs. Rest of the World Match, 240–41
Tarrasch, Siegbert, 148, 149
Tarrasch Defense, 149
Tartakover, Savielly, 65–70, 152–53
Tartakover Defense, 149
Thelen, B., 211
Thomas, George, 443, 446
Thomas, Kenny, 550
Thompson, James, 489, 489–90
Thorir, Johann, 454
Thornally, Frank, 285
Three Knight's Game, 151
Timman, Jan, 536
Timoshchenko, Gennadi, 543
Tisdall, Jonathan, 520

Tolstoy, Leo, 141
Tolush, Alexander, 174
Torre Attack, 154
Tournament of Peace (Yugoslavia, 1970), 234
Two Knights' Defense, 151–52

Uhlmann, Wolfgang, 238, 240, 242, 249, 250, 260–62
Uitumen, Tudev, 260, 261
USSR Championship Tournament (1979), 406, 408
United States Championship (1961), 29–32
United States Championship (1964), 118–35
United States Championship (1969), Fischer on, 228–29
Unzicker, Wolfgang, 168, 170, 177, 178, 353
USSR vs. Rest of the World Match (1970), 229, 233, 235–49

Van Buren, Abigail "Dear Abby," 553–56
Van der Linde, Antonius, 369
Van der Weil, John, 470–72
Van't Kruys Opening, 153
Vasokov, Evgeny, 174
Velimirovic, Dragljub, 470–72
Verber, Richard, 307
Vidmar, Milan, 41, 42, 71, 356
Vienna Game, 152
Vignay, Jean de, 368
Vladimirov, 543–44
Vukcevich, Milan, 307
Vukic, Milan, 395

Wagner, Heinrich, 347
Walker, George, 146
Wallach, Sidney, 39
Weinstein, Norman, 307
Weinstein, Raymond, 29–31, 118
Weissman, Stephen, 367
Whitehead, Jay, 405
Wild Bull, 152
Williams, Elijah, 154
Winawer, Simon, 148
Winawer Variation, 148
Wolf, Heinrich, 42
Women's Interzonal Tournament (1979), 426–27
World Championship (1936), 111–15
World Championship (1963), 499
World Championship (1966), 162–65
World Championship (1969), 213–16
World Championship (1972), 283–306
World Championship (1978), 440
World Championship (1981), 440
World Championship (1984–85), 440, 494
World Championship (1986), 542–49

Yusupov, Arthur, 405

Zukertort, Johannes, 112, 154, 343
Zukertort Opening, 153
Zukhar, Vladimir, 382, 383

About the Author

BRUCE PANDOLFINI is perhaps best known for his monthly *Chess Life* "ABC's of Chess" column and for his seven instructional chess books including *Bobby Fischer's Outrageous Chess Moves*, *Principles of the New Chess*, *Russian Chess*, *The ABC's of Chess*, *Let's Play Chess*, *Kasparov's Winning Chess Tactics*, and *One Move Chess by the Champions*. Perhaps the most experienced chess teacher in North America, and the executive director of the Manhattan Chess Club, Bruce Pandolfini lives in New York City.

FIRESIDE CHESS LIBRARY

Just a reminder about the treasure of chess books from Fireside, for all players from beginners to advanced chess masters!

NEW TITLES:

THE BEST OF CHESS LIFE AND REVIEW, VOLUME I, 1933–1960
Edited by Bruce Pandolfini
624 pgs. 0-671-61986-1, $12.95

THE BEST OF CHESS LIFE AND REVIEW, VOLUME II, 1960–1988
Edited by Bruce Pandolfini
576 pgs. 0-671-66175-2, $12.95

RUSSIAN CHESS
Bruce Pandolfini
144 pgs. 0-671-61984-5, $6.95

KASPAROV'S WINNING CHESS TACTICS
Bruce Pandolfini
208 pgs. 0-671-61985-3, $6.95

ABC'S OF CHESS
Bruce Pandolfini
128 pgs. 0-671-61982-9, $6.95

LET'S PLAY CHESS
Bruce Pandolfini
192 pgs. 0-671-61983-7, $6.95

CHESS BACKLIST:

CHESS FOR BEGINNERS
I.A. Horowitz
134 pgs. 0-671-21184-6, $5.95

CHESS OPENINGS
I.A. Horowitz
792 pgs. 0-671-20553-6, $16.95

CHESS TRAPS
I.A. Horowitz & Fred Reinfeld
250 pgs. 0-671-21041-6, $7.95

HOW TO THINK AHEAD IN CHESS
I.A. Horowitz & Fred Reinfeld
274 pgs. 0-671-21138-2, $7.95

CHESS THE EASY WAY
Reuben Fine
186 pgs. 0-671-62427-X, $6.95

THE MOST INSTRUCTIVE GAMES OF CHESS EVER PLAYED
Irving Chernev
286 pgs. 0-671-21536-1, $9.95

PRINCIPLES OF THE NEW CHESS
Bruce Pandolfini
144 pgs. 0-671-60719-7, $6.95

AN INVITATION TO CHESS
Irving Chernev & Kenneth Harkness
224 pgs. 0-671-21270-2, $6.95

LOGICAL CHESS, MOVE BY MOVE
Irving Chernev
250 pgs. 0-671-21135-8, $7.95

WINNING CHESS
Irving Chernev & Fred Reinfeld
236 pgs. 0-671-21114-5, $7.95

HOW TO WIN IN THE CHESS OPENINGS
I.A. Horowitz
192 pgs. 0-671-62426-1, $6.95

BOBBY FISCHER'S OUTRAGEOUS CHESS MOVES
Bruce Pandolfini
128 pgs. 0-671-60609-3, $6.95

THE 1,000 BEST SHORT GAMES OF CHESS
Irving Chernev
562 pgs. 0-671-53801-2, $9.95

ONE MOVE CHESS BY THE CHAMPIONS
Bruce Pandolfini
128 pgs. 0-671-60608-5, $6.95

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

Send orders to:
Simon & Schuster Mail Order Dept. CB
200 Old Tappan Road
Old Tappan, NJ 07675

Total cost all books ordered ____
Postage and handling $1.50
New York residents add applicable sales tax ____
Enclosed is my payment for books ordered ____
(check or money order ONLY)

Name ____

Address ____

City ____ State ____ Zip code ____

Keep Getting the Best of *Chess Life!*

Dear Reader,

You've just read some of the exciting stories and seen some of the captivating photos *Chess Life* has given its readers since 1933. *Chess Life,* now a full-color monthly magazine, is more exciting than ever. And it's available to you when you become a member of the not-for-profit U.S. Chess Federation.

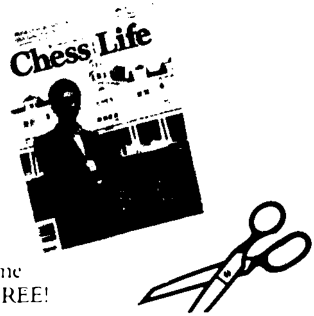
U.S. Chess members include men, women and children of all ages. Members range from grandmasters to recreational players and those who simply appreciate the beauty and excitement of chess.

Besides receiving *Chess Life* every month, members enjoy the fellowship of 60,000 other U.S. Chess members, as well as a network of over 1,500 official clubs across the nation. Members may play chess by mail with each other and square off face-to-face in any of thousands of tournaments each year. Their results in these competitions earn them official U.S. Chess national ratings.

And U.S. Chess members are entitled to money-saving discounts on chess books, sets, computers and other chess equipment. The U.S. Chess member's catalog is the finest full-color chess catalog in the world.

I invite you to make a great move and join us now. I know you'll agree that the benefits you'll receive — including colorful *Chess Life* every month, of course! — make your low annual dues a rare bargain.

So use the coupon below, or simply call us today!



Sincerely,

Al Lawrence

Al Lawrence
Membership Director

P.S. Send in your low annual dues or call us now, and you'll receive our booklet "Ten Tips to Winning Chess," by five-time U.S. Open Champion and Grandmaster Arthur Bisguier — FREE!

U.S. CHESS — YOURS TO ENJOY!

YES, I want to become a member of U.S. Chess. Send my FREE booklet *Ten Tips to Winning Chess,* which includes "How to Read and Write Chess."

Check one; Sign me up for one year

Adult ($25) Youth ($12 if 19 or under)

Senior ($12 if 65 or older)

NOTE: $[illegible] of every USCF regular membership [illegible] *Chess Life* magazine. Membership dues are not refundable and are subject to change without notice.

US CHESS
FEDERATION

CALL **(914) 562-8350**

MAIL TO
186 ROUTE 9W, NEW WINDSOR, NEW YORK 12550

Full Name
Birth Date

Address

City
State
Zip Code

Check One
Check
Money Order

MasterCard
VISA

Credit Card No.
Exp. Date

Signature

SSO188 40

VERMONT DEPT. OF LIBRARIES
0 00 01 0085984 2

THE BEST OF CHESS LIFE AND REVIEW

VOLUME 2

The brilliance and tumult of the Bobby Fischer years changed the chess world forever. The highest-rated chess player ever and the only player to wrest the title from the Russians since 1937, Fischer, with his devastating play and tempestuous temperament, provided challenge and inspiration for an entire generation of chess players. Two decades after Fischer's world championship victory, another dashing young upstart won the crown—Gary Kasparov.

The Best of Chess Life and Review, Volume II, provides you with priceless coverage of the careers of both of these champions and many others, along with the instruction, history, lore, and artful diversions that fans of this magazine's enduring value and entertainment have known and loved for over fifty years. Every entry in this anthology is a highlight, but some of the brightest include:

- extensive coverage of Fischer's 11–0 1964 U.S. Championship victory, the only shutout in its history
- the best and most detailed coverage anywhere of the 1972 Fischer–Spassky World Championship match
- thorough coverage of how Fischer lost his title, including controversial correspondence by the champion himself
- reminiscences and chess analysis by the world champions
- complete coverage of Gary Kasparov's career, from his debut at fifteen to the 1987 Karpov rematch
- and much, much more!

Black-and-white illustrations, photographs, and diagrams round out this historic volume edited by noted chess writer and *Chess Life* columnist Bruce Pandolfini. Either together or individually, *The Best of Chess Life and Review*, volumes I and II, offer a rich and instructive chronicle of the most notable triumphs, defeats, personalities, and diversions in modern chess history.

Cover design by George Weaver

F
A Fireside Book
Published by Simon & Schuster Inc.
New York

51295
9 780671 661755

06881295 $12.95 0-671-66175-2